



原 文

莎氏樂府本事

附譯文註釋

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

BY

CHARLES AND MARY LAMB

WITH CHINESE NOTES AND TRANSLATIONS

BY

RICHARD S. C. HSI



3 0526 8724 5

CHUN KIANG PRESS,
LIMITED PUBLISHERS

805.18
518

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE TEMPEST - - - - -	1
A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM - - - - -	29
THE WINTER'S TALE - - - - -	59
MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING - - - - -	87
AS YOU LIKE IT - - - - -	119
THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA - - - - -	159
THE MERCHANT OF VENICE - - - - -	191
CYMBELINE - - - - -	223
KING LEAR - - - - -	257
MACBETH - - - - -	297
ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL - - - - -	323
THE TAMING OF THE SHREW - - - - -	355
THE COMEDY OF ERRORS - - - - -	381
MEASURE FOR MEASURE - - - - -	417
TWELFTH NIGHT; OR, WHAT YOU WILL - - - - -	453
TIMON OF ATHENS - - - - -	487
ROMEO AND JULIET - - - - -	519
HAMLET, PRINCE OF DENMARK - - - - -	563
OTHELLO - - - - -	603
PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE - - - - -	637

08263

凡 例

- (一) 本書局以此書適用於中等學校為時已久而學生之能明瞭其深意者十無三四以故譯成中文置於原文之旁以便讀者或亦有所裨益
- (一) 本書原文意義深奧恐讀者難於明瞭故於譯文之外再加詳註置於譯文之旁以1—2—3—4……等號目置於斜體字之左上角作為標記易於參照查閱
- (一) 凡譯文中有〔 〕記號者其括號內之文字乃補充文意不足之處惟恐依照原文直譯不能令讀者明瞭本義故用括號內之文字補充之
- (一) 本書原文用意深刻本書局認為譯註不免為大雅所指摘如蒙隨時賜教改善則感甚幸甚

PREFACE

THE following Tales are meant to be submitted to the young reader as an introduction to the study of Shakespeare, for which purpose his words are used whenever it seemed possible to bring them in; and in whatever has been added to give them the regular form of a connected story, diligent care has been taken to select such words as might least interrupt the effect of the beautiful English tongue in which he wrote: therefore, words introduced into the English language since his time have been as far as possible avoided.

In those tales which have been taken from the Tragedies, the young readers will perceive, when they come to see the source from which these stories are derived, that Shakespeare's own words, with little alteration, recur very frequently in the narrative as well as in the dialogue; but in those made from the Comedies the writers found themselves scarcely ever able to turn his words into the narrative form: therefore it is feared that, in them, dialogue has been made use of too frequently for young people not accustomed to the dramatic form of writing. But this fault, if it be a fault, has been caused by an earnest wish to give as much of Shakespears's own words as possible: and if the "HE SAID," and "SHE SAID," the question and the reply, should sometimes seem tedious of their young ears, they must pardon it, because it was the only way in which could be given to them a few hints and little foretastes of the great pleasure which awaits them in their elder years, when they

PREFACE

come to the rich treasures from which these small and valueless coins are extracted; pretending to no other merit than as faint and imperfect stamps of Shakespeare's matchless image. Faint and imperfect images they must be called, because the beauty of his language is too frequently destroyed by the necessity of changing many of his excellent words into words for less expressive of his true sense, to make it read something like prose; and even in some few places, where his blank verse is given unaltered, as hoping from its simple plainness to cheat the young readers into the belief that they are reading prose, yet still his language being transplanted from its own natural soil and wild poetic garden, it must want much of its native beauty.

It has been wished to make these Tales easy reading for very young children. To the utmost of their ability the writers have constantly kept this in mind; but the subjects of most of them made this a very difficult task. It was no easy matter to give the histories of men and women in terms familiar to the apprehension of a very young mind.

What these tales shall have been to the YOUNG readers, that and much more it is the writers' wish that the true Plays of Shakespeare may prove to them in older years—enrichers of the fancy, strengtheners of virtue, a withdrawing from all selfish and mercenary thoughts, a lesson of all sweet and honourable thoughts and actions, to teach courtesy, benignity, generosity, humanity: for of examples teaching these virtues, his pages are full.

序 言

英文在今日的中國，有成爲「第二語言」的趨勢；成爲治學者所必需之工具；而英文之在學校課程中，佔一僅次於國文的重要地位，是不能否認的一種事實。

然而全國各學校中，英文教學的效率，似乎不能令我們滿意。以中學畢業生而論，平均每個中學生，習英文至六七年之久，然而畢業之後，除了師長曾經講授過的課本以外，不能閱讀原文書籍的，是佔着絕對的大多數。

這是一個很可惋惜的現象。梁任公先生曾說：「通一種外國語，等於發現一處新殖民地。」（大意如此）修習英文的目的，正在發現一個學問上的新大陸，從而獲取其中的各種寶藏。假使我們習英文而不至於「通」，除師長講授以外而不能自行閱讀，這彷彿我們雖在旅程中跋涉了一番，終還不能達到新大陸，獲得殖民地。則我們又何貴乎此旅程的跋涉，換一句話，何貴乎此六七年英文的修習？

學校中英文教學的效率之所以不高的最大原因，是在學生除師長指定的課本以外，不肯多閱讀。而學生之所以不肯多閱讀，則英文自修書籍之缺乏，應該負最大的責任。

在這點上，我們覺得，奚君的譯註英文學名著的這種工作，是值得鼓勵，值得讚美的。各校學生得到了這些英漢對照的書籍，可以無師自通，揣摩研究，用以識英文學之迷津，入英文學之堂奧。這種工作，這種貢獻，在全國各學校的英文教學上，將證實其爲一個絕大的幫助。

我們希望奚君在這方面的努力能夠繼續下去，也希望奚君的努力能引起別人的相同的努力，以佳惠於全國的青年學子！

三十一，十二月，十日，

夏晉麟

THE TEMPEST 1

THERE was a ²*certain* ³*island* in the sea, the only ⁴*inhabi-*
⁵*tants* of ⁶*which* were an old man, whose name was
⁷*Prospero*, and his ⁸*daughter* Miranda, a very beautiful young
⁹*lady*. She came to this island so young, that she had no
¹⁰*memory* of having seen any other ¹¹*human* face than her
father's.

They lived in a ¹²*cave* or ¹³*cell*, ¹⁴*made out of a* ¹⁵*rock*; it was
¹⁶*divided* into ¹⁷*several* ¹⁸*apartments*, one of which Prospero
¹⁹*called* his study; there he ²⁰*kept* his books, which ²¹*chiefly*
²²*treated of* ²³*magic*, a study at ²⁴*that time* much ²⁵*affected* by all
²⁶*learned men*: and the ²⁷*knowledge* of this ²⁸*art* he ²⁹*found* very
³⁰*useful* to him: for ³¹*being* thrown by a ³²*strange* chance upon
this island. which had been ³³*enchanted* by a witch called
³⁴*Sycorax*, who died there a ³⁵*short time* before his ³⁶*arrival*,
Prospero, ³⁷*by virtue* of his art, ³⁸*released* many good ³⁹*spirits*
that Sycorax had ⁴⁰*imprisoned* in the bodies of large trees
because they had ⁴¹*refused* to ⁴²*execute* her ⁴³*wicked* commands.
These gentle spirits were ⁴⁴*ever after* obedient to the ⁴⁵*will* of
Prospero. Of these Ariel was the ⁴⁶*chief*.

The ⁴⁷*lively* little sprite Ariel had nothing ⁴⁸*mischievous* in
his ⁴⁹*nature*, ⁵⁰*except* that he ⁵¹*took* rather too much ⁵²*pleasure*
in ⁵³*tormenting* an ⁵⁴*ugly* ⁵⁵*monster* called Caliban, for he ⁵⁶*owed*
him a ⁵⁷*grudge* because he was the son of his old ⁵⁸*enemy* Sycorax
This Caliban, Prospero found in the ⁵⁹*woods*, a strange ⁶⁰*mis-*
⁶¹*shapen* thing, ⁶²*far less* human in form than an ⁶³*ape*: he ⁶⁴*took*
him home to his cell, and ⁶⁵*taught* him to speak; and
Prospero would have been very kind to him, but the bad

風 潮

有一個海中的某島，他的居民祇有一個老人，他的名字叫作 Prospero，和他的女兒叫作 Miranda，她是一個美麗嬌柔的女郎，她到這個島上來的時候，因為年齡太輕，所以除她自己的父親的面孔而外，她再不能記着，當她小的時光也曾看見過別人的面孔了。

他們住在一個小洞之內，這是石頭所建築的；這所屋是分成了幾部份，其中的一間是 Prospero 讀書的地方，在這個地方他藏守了許多關於妖術的書籍，在當時這種學問極為讀書人所愛學；並且這種學問 Prospero 以為極有用處，因為祇很奇怪的機會將他衝到這個島上，這個島往時曾被一個女巫名叫 Sycorax 的，施了一種妖術的變幻，她死在 Prospero 到此不久以前，Prospero 用了他的法術，釋放了許多的好鬼，這些鬼都是被 Sycorax 所收獄在一棵大樹之中的，因為這些好鬼曾經違抗着去執行她萬惡的命令。現在他們都服從着 Prospero 的命令了，其中的領袖叫作 Ariel。

活潑的小幽靈 Ariel 一些沒有輕狂的天性，除非他十分喜歡去苦擾一個醜陋的怪物，叫做 Caliban，Ariel 所以十分恨他的緣故因為 Caliban 是他仇人的兒子。這個 Caliban 是 Prospero 在樹林中間所尋到的，他真是一個奇形怪狀的東西，與人類的形狀實在不同，倒像一只猴子，Prospero 就將他帶到家裏，教他說話；Prospero 本想待他極好，但是因為 Caliban 在他母親 Sycorax 的地方，受着了不好的

1. 風潮；2. 某；3. 島；4. 居民；5. (指島的代名詞)；6. 人名；7. 女兒；8. 姑娘；9. 記憶力；10. 人類的；11. 洞；12. 小穴；13. 建自；14. 石頭；15. 分除；16. 藝；17. 房間；18. 讀他的書；19. 份部；20. 大半；21. 關於；22. 妖術；23. 當時；24. 愛習；25. 讀書人；26. 學問；27. 學術；28. 覺得；29. 有用；30. 被陷；31. 奇怪；32. 機會；33. 幻化；34. 人名；35. 不久，短時間；36. 到；37. 用彼之法術；38. 釋放；39. 幽靈；40. 囚；41. 違抗；42. 執行；43. 不良之命令；44. 永久；45. 意旨；46. 首領；47. 活潑；48. 惡作劇的，輕狂的；49. 天性；50. 除非；51. 將；52. 有趣，快樂；53. 捉弄；54. 醜陋；55. 妖怪；56. 欠少；57. 怨恨；58. 仇敵，仇人；59. 林；60. 奇形怪狀；61. 遣出；62. 猴子；63. 帶領；64. 教。(即 teach)

nature which Caliban ¹*inherited* from his mother Sycorax, would not ²*let* him learn anything good or useful: ³*therefore* he was ⁴*employed* ⁵*like* a ⁶*slave*, to ⁷*fetch* wood, and do the most ⁸*laborious* offices; and Ariel had the ⁹*charge* of ¹⁰*compelling* him to these ¹¹*services*.

When Caliban was ¹²*lazy* and ¹³*neglected* his work, Ariel (who was ¹⁴*invisible* to all eyes but Prospero's) would come ¹⁵*stily* and ¹⁶*pinch* him, and ¹⁷*sometimes* tumble him ¹⁸*down* in the ¹⁹*mire*; and then Ariel, in the ²⁰*likeness* of an ape, would ²¹*make* mouths at him. Then ²²*swiftly* ²³*changing* his ²⁴*shape* in the likeness of a ²⁵*hedgehog*, he would lie tumbling in Caliban's way, who feared the hedgehog's ²⁶*sharp* ²⁷*quills* would ²⁸*grinch* his ²⁹*bare* feet. With a ³⁰*variety* of such-like ³¹*peevish* ³²*tricks* Ariel would often torment him, whenever Caliban neglected the work which Prospero commanded him to do.

Having these ³³*powerful* spirits obedient to his will, Prospero could by their means command the winds, and the ³⁴*waves* of the sea. By his orders they ³⁵*raised* a ³⁶*violent* storm, in the ³⁷*midst* of which, and ³⁸*struggling* with the wild sea-waves that every ³⁹*moment* ⁴⁰*threatened* to ⁴¹*swallow* it up, he ⁴²*showed* his daughter a fine large ship, which he told her was ⁴³*full* of ⁴⁴*living* beings like themselves. "O my dear father," said she, "if ⁴⁵*by* your art you have raised this ⁴⁶*dreadful* storm, have ⁴⁷*pity* on their ⁴⁸*sad* ⁴⁹*distress*. See! the ⁵⁰*vessel* will be ⁵¹*dashed* to ⁵²*pieces*. Poor ⁵³*souls*! they will all ⁵⁴*perish*. If I had power, I would ⁵⁵*sink* the sea ⁵⁶*beneath* the earth, ⁵⁷*rather* than the good ship should be. ⁵⁸*destroyed* with all the ⁵⁹*precious* souls ⁶⁰*within* her.

"Be not so ⁶¹*amazed*, daughter Miranda," said Prospero; "there is no ⁶²*harm* done. I have so ⁶³*ordered* it, that no person in the ship shall ⁶⁴*receive* any ⁶⁵*hurt*. What I have

遠傳性，所以不能讓他學一些好的或是有用的事情，因為這個緣故，他祇得破屨若膚，去搬搬木頭，操作極勞力的事情；至於做這種事情，Ariel 有機柄去逼他，

當 Cariban 貪着懶或忽略着他的工作，Ariel (他除 Prospero 能夠看見以外，別人就看不見他)就會很狡猾地去捉弄他，有時將他傾倒在泥濘裏面，有時變成一只猴子向他揶揄，又變成一只刺蝟，躺在 Cariban 傾倒的地方，Cariban 最怕刺蝟的尖刺，刺他的赤足，Ariel 用着種種的好計，時常去捉弄着 Cariban，當他忽略着 Prospero 所命他做的事情。

Prospero 有了這般很有能力的鬼，他就借他們的力量，與着風和濤中的浪，這般有能力的鬼，依從着 Prospero 的命令，他們就起了一個極兇惡的風浪，在海浪之中，Prospero 指點給他的女兒觀看一只船，亂時時刻刻恐怖着將船吞下。他並且告訴她，船的中間滿載着同他們一樣的生靈，她現在正與在浪時相打擊，“嗶！我的爸爸，”他的女兒說道，“倘使你用你的法術，趕這種可怕的風浪，你也該憐惜着他們悲慘的痛苦，你看呀！這只船要撞成碎塊了，呀！可憐的生命，他們都要死了，倘使我要有能力，必須將此海沉至地面之下，那麼比你將這般可貴的生靈，和這只船，被你毀壞要好得多了。

Prospero 說，“Miranda 你不必這樣的驚慌，這只船決不會受到損傷，我早已吩咐定當，不准他們讓船上的人受到一些的損傷。

1. 相傳；2. 讀；3. 所以；4. 雇用；5. 若；6. 奴僕；7. 搬帶；8. 苦勞之事；(laborious 勞苦 office 事情) 9. 責任；權柄；10. 逼；11. 事務；12. 懶惰；13. 忽略；輕視；14. 不見；15. 狡猾；16. 揶揄；17. 有時；18. 使傾跌；19. 泥濘；20. 像；21. 揶揄，做鬼臉；22. 敏捷；23. 變；24. 樣子。形狀；25. 刺蝟；26. 尖刺；27. 刺；28. 刺；29. 赤足；(bare 赤裸) 30. 種種；31. 權柄；32. 奸計；33. 有機力；34. 浪；35. 興作；36. 狂風，暴浪；(violent 利害) 37. 中間；38. 打擊，相撞；39. 時候，分鐘；40. 惡毒；41. 吞；42. 指點；43. 滿載；44. 生靈；45. 用汝之法術；46. 可怕；47. 損壞；48. 悲愁；49. 愁悶；50. 船；51. 衝撞；52. 散塊；53. 生靈；54. 死亡；55. 沉落；56. 底下；57. 更甚於；58. 毀壞；59. 保貴，貴重；60. 在彼之中；61. 驚奇；62. 損傷；63. 吩咐；64. 受到；65. 損傷；

done has been ¹ *in care of you*, my dear ² *child*. You are ³ *ignorant* who you are, or where you came from, and you know no more of me, but that I am your father, and live in this poor cave. Can you ⁴ *remember* a time before you came to this cell? I think you cannot, for you were not then ⁵ *three years of age*"

"Certainly I can, sir," ⁷ *replied* Miranda.

"By what?" asked Prospero; "by any other house or ⁸ *person*? Tell me what you can remember, my child."

Miranda said, "It ⁹ *seems* to me like the ¹⁰ *recollection*" of a ¹¹ *dream*. But had I not once four or five women who ¹² *attended* upon me?"

Prospero ¹³ *answered*, "You had and ¹⁴ *more*. How is it that this ¹⁵ *still lives* in your mind? Do you remember how you came here?"

"No, sir," said Miranda, "I remember nothing more."

"¹⁶ *Twelve* years ago, Miranda," ¹⁷ *continued* Prospero, "I was ¹⁸ *duke* of Milan, and you were a ¹⁹ *princess*, and my only ²⁰ *heir*. I had a ²¹ *younger* ²² *brother*, whose name was Antonio, to ²³ *whom* I ²⁴ *trusted* everything; and as I was ²⁵ *fond* of ²⁶ *retirement* and ²⁷ *deep study*, I ²⁸ *commonly* ²⁹ *left* the ³⁰ *management* of my ³¹ *state affairs* to your ³² *uncle* my ³³ *false* brother (for so ³⁴ *indeed* he ³⁵ *proved*). I, ³⁶ *neglecting* all ³⁷ *worldly ends*, ³⁸ *buried* among my books did ³⁹ *dedicate* my ⁴⁰ *whole* time to the ⁴¹ *bettering* of my mind. My brother Antonio being thus ⁴² *in possession* of my ⁴³ *power*, began to think himself the duke indeed. The ⁴⁴ *opportunity* I gave him of making himself ⁴⁵ *popular* among my ⁴⁶ *subjects* ⁴⁷ *awakened* in his ⁴⁸ *bad nature* a ⁴⁹ *pride* ⁵⁰ *ambition* ⁵¹ *to deprive* me of my ⁵² *dukedom*: this he soon ⁵³ *effected* with the ⁵⁴ *aid* of the king of ⁵⁵ *Naples*, a powerful ⁵⁶ *prince*, who was my ⁵⁷ *enemy*."

"⁵⁸ *Wherefore*," said Miranda, "did they not that hour ⁵⁹ *destroy* us?"

親愛的女兒，我所以有這樣的舉動，都是爲着你的緣故，你也不知道你自己是誰，也不知道你是從什麼地方來的，對於我呢，你也不十分明瞭，但是，我是你的父親，住在這個可憐的洞裏的。你能不能記着在你未到此洞之前的事情？我想，你決不能夠了，因爲你到此島的時候，尚不滿三歲哩。”

Miranda答道：“自然，我能夠的啊，父親。”

Prospero問道：“那麼是什麼事情？是不是另外再有房子或者再有旁的人嗎？吾的兒，將你所能記得的，告訴我聽聽。”

Miranda說道：“回想起來，真像做夢一樣。是不是從前有四五個婦人侍候着我的麼？”

Prospero說：“有的，再有呢。何以這種事情尚能記在你的心裏？你能不能記着，你如何到這個島上來的事情？”

Miranda說：“父親，我不能夠了，我再不能記着別的事情了。”

Prospero繼續說道：“Miranda，十二年以前，我是Mifan地方的公爵，你是公主，並且你是我的惟一的後嗣。我有一個弟弟，他叫Antonio，對於他呢，我萬事都信任他；當我退職平居的時候，或埋首讀書的時候，我常常將政治的管理權，都付與汝叔代理，他就是我的沒有信用的弟弟。（因爲他已經實在的證明了）；我輕忽着一切的世俗之事，天天埋首讀書，將我全部份的時候專事修心，所以我的弟弟Antonio他有了我的權勢，就居然自以爲真公爵了。我給了他這樣的好機會，使他同我的人民很接近，誰知道就觸動了他的劣根性與驕傲的野心，竟然來篡奪我公爵的地位；這種舉動不久就成功了，因爲他受到了Naples王的寵加，他是一個很有勢力的人物，他是我的仇敵；

Miranda說：“何故當時他們沒有凌辱我們呢？”

1. 爲你之故；2. 孩子；3. 不知；無知；4. 記着；記憶；5. 三歲；6. 然當；7. 回答；8. 人；9. 似乎；好像；10. 回想；11. 夢；12. 侍候；13. 回答；14. 還有；15. 尚在；16. 拾二；17. 繼續說；（本作接續）；18. 公爵；19. 公主；20. 嗣子；承繼者；21. 小；22. 弟弟；23. 指Antonio；24. 信任；委託；25. 愛；26. 靜居；27. 研究學問；28. 時常；29. 委託；30. 管理；政理；31. 政事；國事；32. 叔父；33. 惡劣；34. 真真；35. 證實；36. 忽略；37. 世俗之事；38. 埋首讀書；39. 犧牲；40. 完全；41. 改良；增進；42. 佔據；43. 權勢；44. 機會；45. 熟識；得民心；46. 人民；47. 觸發；48. 惡劣性；49. 驕傲；傲慢；50. 野心；雄心；51. 剝削；搶奪；52. 公爵之地盤；53. 成功；54. 幫助；55. 意大利城名；56. 霸王；57. 仇人；58. 何故；59. 加害；損害。

"My child," answered her father, "they ¹durst not, so dear was the love that my people ²bore me. Antonio ³carried us ⁴on board a ship, and when we were some ⁵leagues out at sea, he ⁶forced us into a small boat, without ⁷either ⁸tackle, ⁹sail, or ¹⁰mast: there he ¹¹left us, as he thought, to ¹²perish. But a kind ¹³lord of my ¹⁴court, one Gonzalo, who loved me, had ¹⁵privately ¹⁶placed in the boat, water ¹⁷provisions, ¹⁸appare^l, and some books which I ¹⁹prize above my ²⁰dukedom."

"O my father," said Miranda, "what a ²¹trouble must I have been to you then!"

"No, my love," said Prospero, "you were a little ²²cherub that did preserve me. Your ²³innocent smiles made me ²⁴to bear up against my ²⁵misfortunes. Our food ²⁶lasted ²⁷till we ²⁸landed on this ²⁹desert ³⁰island, since when my ³¹chief delight has been in ³²teaching you, Miranda, and well have you ³³profited by my ³⁴instructions."

"Heaven thank you, my dear father," said Miranda. "Now ³⁵pray tell me, sir, your ³⁶reason for ³⁷raising this ³⁸sea-storm?"

"Know then," said her father, "that ³⁹by means of this storm, my enemies, the king of Naples, and my ⁴⁰cruel brother, are ⁴¹cast ashore upon this island."

Having so said Prospero ⁴²gently ⁴³touched his daughter with his ⁴⁴magic wand, and she ⁴⁵fell fast asleep; for the ⁴⁶spirit Ariel just then ⁴⁷presented himself before his master, to ⁴⁸give an account of the tempest, and how he had ⁴⁹disposed of the ⁵⁰ship's company, and though the spirits were always ⁵¹invisible to Miranda, Prospero did not ⁵²choose she should hear him ⁵³holding converse (as would seem to her) with the ⁵⁴empty air.

"Well, my ⁵⁵brave spirit," said Prospero to Ariel, "how have you ⁵⁶performed your ⁵⁷task?"

他父親答道：「吾的兒，他們不敢有這種的舉動，因為人民都十分愛護着我。Antonio有一次將我們帶上船去，當我們在海中，離岸數哩的時候，他就逼過我們到一只小船上去；船上沒有一些應用的零件；沒有帆篷，也沒有桅樁；在這個地方，他就離開了我們，依他的心中想，使我們死亡，但是有一個在我朝內很仁慈的大臣，他叫Gonzalo他愛着我，在船裏還很秘密的替我們安置了，喝的水，吃的糧食，穿的衣服我幾本在航的時候極稱讚的書，我看他比國度還重。」

Mirada說道：「哦，吾的父親，如此我必定多多的拖累你了！」

Prospero說道：「你並沒有拖累我，吾的愛女，因為你是個可愛的孩子，足以使我因此保全着生命。你的天真爛漫的嬉笑，真使我忘卻不幸的遭遇。當時我們船上的糧食，到這荒島的時候，也剛剛完了；此後我最有趣味的的生活，就是教你學着各種事情，Miranda；你對於我的教授能夠得到好處沒有。」

Mirada說道：「上帝也十分感謝你了，我親愛的父親現在我請求你告訴我，你為何要起這個風波的理由？」

她的父親說道：「你聽着，我所以起這個風浪，就是要使我的仇人：Naples的王帝，同我那暴虐的弟弟都要衝到這島的岸上來。」

Prospero這樣講了以後，他就用他的魔術棍，在他女兒的身上，輕輕地一觸，她就睡熟了；這是因為 Ariel剛跑到他主人的面前來，要敘述這個風浪的情形，如何他發派着這般船上的人，雖然這般鬼，Miranda是向來看不見的，但是Prospero很不願意使他的女兒見着他與天空說話。

Prospero說道：「這些都是很好，吾勇敢的鬼，但是你的工作已經怎樣的處置了呢？」

1. 救；2. 給；3. 帶領；4. 至船上；5. 海里；6. 逼過；7. 兩者；8. 船上之搜索；9. 帆篷；10. 桅樁；11. 離開；12. 滅死；弄死；13. 朝臣；14. 朝庭；15. 私，秘密；16. 安置；17. 糧食；18. 衣服；19. 更實費；20. 公爵之地盤；21. 煩惱；22. 美麗的孩子；23. 天真爛漫；24. 不幸之事；25. 盡；27. 等到；28. 上岸；29. 荒蕪；30. 島；31. 最樂之事；32. 教授；33. 獲益；得益；34. 教訓；35. 請求；36. 理由；37. 興作；38. 海濱；39. 藉；40. 虐暴；41. 衝上岸；42. 輕輕的；43. 碰；觸；44. 魔術杖；45. 即睡熟；46. 幽靈；鬼；47. 現；48. 敘述；49. 處置；50. 船上之人；51. 不能見；52. 讓；使；53. 與談話；54. 空洞；55. 勇敢；56. 完成；57. 工作，事情；

Ariel gave ¹ a *lively description* of the storm, and of the ² *terrors* of the ³ *mariners*; and how the king's son, Ferdinand, was the first who ⁴ *leaped* into the sea; and his father ⁵ *thought* he saw his dear son ⁶ *swallowed up* by the waves and lost. "But he is ⁷ *safe*," said Ariel, "in a ⁸ *corner* of the ⁹ *isle* sitting with his arms ¹⁰ *folded*, sadly ¹¹ *lamenting* the loss of the king, his father, whom he ¹² *concludes* ¹³ *drowned*. Not a ¹⁴ *hair* of his head is ¹⁵ *injured*, and his ¹⁶ *princely* ¹⁷ *garments*, though ¹⁸ *drenched* in the ¹⁹ *sea-waves*, look ²⁰ *fresher* than before."

"That's my ²¹ *delicate* Ariel," said Prospero. "Bring him ²² *hither*: my daughter must see this young prince. Where is the king, and my brother?"

"I left them," answered Ariel, "²³ *searching* for Ferdinand, whom they have little hopes of ²⁴ *finding*, ²⁵ *thinking* they saw him ²⁶ *perish*. Of the ship's ²⁷ *crew* not one is ²⁸ *missing*; though each one thinks himself the only one saved: and the ship, though invisible to them, is safe in the ²⁹ *harbour*"

"Ariel" said Prospero, "thy ³⁰ *charge* is ³¹ *faithfully* ³² *performed*: but there is more work ³³ *yet*."

"Is there more work?" said Ariel. Let me ³⁴ *remind* you, master, you have ³⁵ *promised* me my ³⁶ *liberty*. I ³⁷ *pray* remember, I have done you ³⁸ *worthy service*, told you no ³⁹ *lies*, made no ⁴⁰ *mistakes*, ⁴¹ *served* you without ⁴² *grudge* or ⁴³ *grumbling*."

"How now!" said Prospero. "You do not ⁴⁴ *recollect* what a ⁴⁵ *torment* I freed you from. Have you ⁴⁶ *forgot* the wicked witch Sycorax, who with age and ⁴⁷ *envy* was almost ⁴⁸ *bent* ⁴⁹ *double*? Where was she born? Speak; tell me."

"Sir, in ⁵⁰ *Algiers*," said Ariel.

"O was she so?" said Prospero. "I must ⁵¹ *recount* what you have been, which I find you do not remember. This bad witch, Sycorax, for her ⁵² *witchcrafts*, too ⁵³ *terrible* to

Ariel 就很活潑地敘述着風浪的情形，和水手恐怖的情形，如何王帝的兒子，Ferdinand 第一個跳到海裏，他父親以爲他看見他被浪吞去。“但是他很平安着” Ariel 說道，“他此時坐在一個島角裏，將他的手攏抱了起來，很憂愁地悲傷着他失落的父親，他以爲他一定溺死的了。但是沒有損傷着他頭上的一根髮呢，他身上的外衣，雖然被水浸透了，看上去到似乎更加有光采了。”

Prospero 說道，“這真是我可愛的 Ariel，請你帶他們到這裏來罷：我的女兒要看看這個王太子。王帝與我的弟弟都在那裏？”

Ariel 說道，“我使他們都在找覓着 Ferdinand，他們以爲要尋到王太子，不過有一線的希望了，因爲他們想着看他溺死的。至於船上的水手，也一個沒有失落；他們個個都以爲祇有他一人沒有溺死：那只船，雖然他們沒有看見，但是很安穩的在海口裏停着”。

Prospero 說道，“Ariel，你的責任已很忠心的告竣了：但是再有一些工作哩。”

Ariel 說道，“再有些工作麼？”主人，讓我來回想，你不是答應恢復我的自由麼？請你注意，我所服務你的事情，都是很有價值，從不說着慌，也不做錯，服務着你也一些沒有怨恨。”

Prospero 說道“現在就這樣了！你却忘記着我如何救出你的痛苦，你忘了那個萬惡的女巫 Sycorax 了麼，她的凶惡是怎樣十分利害？她生在那裏的？你說，說，告訴我。”

Ariel 說道，“先生，她生在 Algiers 地方的，”

Prospero 說道，“他祇不過是這樣麼？讓我來告訴你當時所處的環境，這種事情我以爲你決定記不起來了。這可惡的女巫 Sycorax 因爲

1. 栩栩欲活的描摹；2. 恐慌；3. 水手；4. 跳；5. 想；6. 吞下；7. 平安；8. 角；9. 島；10. 攏抱着；11. 悲愁；12. 斷定；13. 溺死；14. 頭髮；15. 損壞；16. 太子式的；17. 外衣；18. 浸透；19. 海濱；20. 光亮；21. 可愛；22. 此處；23. 找尋；24. 尋；25. 想；26. 死亡；27. 水手；28. 失落；29. 海口；30. 職務；31. 忠實；32. 完成；33. 尙有；34. 重提；35. 允許；36. 自由；37. 請求；38. 有價值的事情；39. 說謊；40. 錯誤；41. 服務；42. 怨恨；43. 懷恨；44. 回想；45. 痛苦；46. 忘却；47. 嫉妒；48. 辯；49. 兩重；50. 地名；51. 重敘述；52. 妖術；53. 恐怖，可驚；

¹ enter ² human ³ hearing, was ⁴ banished from Algiers, and here left by the ⁵ sailors; and because you were a spirit too ⁶ delicate to execute her wicked ⁷ commands she ⁸ shut you up in a tree, where I found you ⁹ howling. This ¹⁰ torment, remember, I did free you from."

"Pardon me, dear master," said Ariel, ¹¹ ashamed to seem ¹² ungrateful; "I will obey your commands."

"Do so," said Prospero, "and I will ¹³ set you free." He then gave ¹⁴ orders what ¹⁵ further he would have him do; and away went Ariel, first to where he had left Ferdinand, and found him still sitting on the ¹⁶ grass in the same ¹⁷ melancholy ¹⁸ posture.

"O my young gentleman," said Ariel, when he saw him, "I will soon move you. You must be ¹⁹ brought, I find, for the Lady Miranda ²⁰ to have a sight of your ²¹ pretty person. Come, sir, follow me." He then began ²² singing.

"Full ²³ fathom five ²⁴ thy father lies:
Of his ²⁵ bones are ²⁶ coral made;
These are ²⁷ pearls that were his eyes,
Nothing of him that ²⁸ doth ²⁹ fade,
But doth ³⁰ suffer a ³¹ sea-change
Into something ³² rich and ³³ strange.
³⁴ Sea-nymphs hourly ³⁵ ring his ³⁶ knell:
³⁷ Hark! now I hear them,—Ding-dong, ³⁸ bell."

This strange ³⁹ news of his lost father soon ⁴⁰ roused the prince from the ⁴¹ stupid fit into which he ⁴² had fallen. He followed in ⁴³ amazement the sound of Ariel's voice, till it ⁴⁴ led him to Prospero and Miranda, who were sitting under the ⁴⁵ shade of a large tree. Now Miranda had never seen a man ⁴⁶ before except her own father.

"Miranda," said Prospero, "tell me what you are looking at ⁴⁷ yonder."

她的妖術太驚人的範圍，所以被Algiers人驅逐了出來，被水手丟棄在這裏；因為你太戲弄着執行她的命令，她就將你關在樹裏，在那個地方我找到你在那裏痛哭。如此的痛苦，你須要記得，都是我釋放你的。”

Ariel似乎覺得自己是忘恩負義，很慚愧的說道，“親愛的主人，請寬恕我，我願意服從你的命令了。”

Prospero說道，“這樣做了以後，我也必定令你恢復自由。”Prospero於是吩咐着，再叫他替他做的事情；Ariel立刻就去了，他先到離開Ferdinand的地方，看見他仍坐在草地之上，現着很悲傷的形容。

Ariel當着他的時候，說道，“嘿，漂亮的少年，我立刻要帶你走了，我想，你必須要被我帶走，因為Miranda姑娘要看看你這樣美麗的人呢。先生，請你跟我來罷。”此時他就開始唱着歌。

“五等之下，你的父親在那裏睡着：

珊瑚都變成了他的骨格。

珍珠都變成了他的眼珠，

沒有一件東西變成模糊，

但是受到了這裏的變幻

成功了貴重與奇怪的東西。

海神時刻地搖着他的徽葬之鐘：

呀！現在我聽着了——亭一落地響着。”

太子聽着了對於他的父親的很奇怪的消息，就觸醒了他的迷惘病。於是他就起來跟着 Ariel 的奇怪聲音走着，直走到了 Prospero 與 Miranda 等候着的地方。這個時候 Miranda 坐在大樹蔭之下，却說 Miranda 除她的父親之外，從沒見過別的人了，

Prospero 說道，“Miranda 告訴吾，你在那邊看些什麼。”

1. 進入；2. 人羣；3. 聽聞；4. 驅逐；5. 水手；6. 戲弄；7. 命令；8. 關囚；9. 哭泣；10. 痛苦；11. 羞愧；12. 忘恩負義；13. 釋你自由；14. 命令；15. 尚須；16. 草地；17. 悲廢；18. 容貌；19. 帶往；20. 看看；21. 美人；22. 唱歌；23. (六英尺)；24. 你；25. 骨格；26. 珊瑚；27. 珠；28. doth- does；29. 模糊；30. 受到；31. 海的變化；32. 貴重；33. 奇怪；34. 海神；35. 搖鈴；36. 徽葬之鐘；37. 呀；38. 搖鈴；39. 消息；40. 觸發；41. 昏迷；42. 墜入；43. 醫奇；44. 領道；45. 樹蔭；46. 除出；47. 那邊；

“O father,” said Miranda, in a strange ¹*surprise*,
 “²*surely* that is a spirit. Lord! how it looks about! ³*Believe*
 me, sir, it is a beautiful ⁴*creature*. Is it not a spirit?”

“No, girl,” answered her father; “it eats, and sleeps,
 and has ⁵*senses* such as we have. This young man you see
 was in the ship. He is somewhat ⁶*altered* by ⁷*grief*, or you
 might call him a ⁸*handsome* person. He has lost his ⁹*com-*
panions, and is ¹⁰*wandering* about to find them.”

Miranda, who thought all men had ¹¹*grave faces* and ¹²*gréçy*
¹³*beards* like her father, was ¹⁴*delighted* with the ¹⁵*appearance*
 of this beautiful young prince; and Ferdinand, seeing such a
 lovely lady in this ¹⁶*desert place*, and from the ¹⁷*strange sounds*
 he had ¹⁸heard, expecting nothing but wonders, thought he
 was upon an ¹⁹*enchanted* island, and that Miranda was the
²⁰*goddess* of the place, and as such he began to ²¹*address* her.

She ²²*timidly* answered she was no goddess, but a ²³*simple*
²⁴*maid*, and was going to give him an ²⁵*account* of herself,
 when Prospero ²⁶*interrupted* her. He was well ²⁷*pleased* to find
 they ²⁸*admired* ²⁹*each other*, for he ³⁰*plainly* ³¹*perceived* they
 had (as we say) ³²*fallen in love* at ³³*first sight*; but to try
 Ferdinand’s ³⁴*constancy* he ³⁵*resolved* to ³⁶*throw* some ³⁷*difficulties*
 in their way: therefore ³⁸*advancing* ³⁹*forward*, he ⁴⁰*addressed* the
⁴¹*prince* with a ⁴²*stern air*, telling him he came to the island
 as a spy, to take it from him who was the lord of it.
 “Follow me,” said he, “I will ⁴³*tie* you ⁴⁴*neck* and feet
 together. You shall drink ⁴⁵*sea-water*; ⁴⁶*shell-fish*, ⁴⁷*withered*
⁴⁸*roots*, and ⁴⁹*husks* of ⁵⁰*acorns* shall be your food.” “No,”
 said Ferdinand, “I will ⁵¹*resist* such ⁵²*entertainment* till I see
 amore powerful enemy,” and ⁵³*drew* his ⁵⁴*sword*; but Prospero,
⁵⁵*waving* his ⁵⁶*magic wand*, fixed him to the ⁵⁷*spot* where he
 stood, so that he had ⁵⁸*no power to move*.

Miranda於是很奇怪的说道“O!父親，這個一定是個鬼了。父親!這個到底像什麼呀!父親，你信任我罷，他真是一個好看的生靈。他到底是不是一個鬼啊?”

她的父親答道，“女兒他並不是鬼，他會吃東西，睡覺，並且也有知覺，同我們完全一樣。現在你看見的少年就是在那只船中的人。他的容貌已被憂愁所改變了，否則你必定要叫他美少年。他失掉了同伴，現在正在四處的找尋哩。”

Miranda以為一般的人，都是有莊重而憂愁的面孔與灰色的鬍鬚，同她父親一般，所以她十分的喜歡看着這個美麗年輕的王太子的面貌；至於Ferdinand見了這個可愛的姑娘，在此荒漠之中，並且他又聽見很奇怪聲音，所以他一些不希望什麼，一個人在那裏奇怪，他想一定到了妖嬈的島上來了，Miranda必定是此地的仙女，因此他就開口向她說話了。

她很羞怯的告訴他，她並不是仙女，不過是一個普通的女子，於是她就敘述自己的事情給他聽了，當 Prospero 阻止她說話的時候。其實 Prospero 十分的喜歡，因為他們倆已經互相的傾愛了，因為他很明白的見着他們，一見之後就跌入情網了；但是此時 Prospero 因為要試試 Ferdinand 的愛，是否有恆心的，所以他就決心在他們愛的路上，使些困難的事情，磨折着他們：因此他就進行他的計策了，於是他就很神氣的向 Ferdinand 說，誣他到這個島上來的用意是做偵探的，想將此島的主權佔居去。“跟我來” Prospero 說着，“我要將你的手足捆起來。你須飲海水，吃蝸子，彫殘的樹根與橡樹的皮。” Ferdinand 說，“不可，我反抗這種待遇，除非我的仇敵能夠比我利害。”他於是就抽出他的劍來；但是 Prospero 將簡杖一搖，就弄得 Ferdinand 站在那裏沒有能力動彈了。

1. 奇異；2. 當然，一定；3. 信任；4. 生靈；5. 知覺，智識；6. 變更；7. 憂愁；8. 溫雅；9. 同伴；10. 遊行；11. 莊重的容貌；12. 灰色；13. 鬚；14. 喜歡；15. 容貌；16. 荒蕪之地；17. 奇怪聲音；18. 有魔術的；19. 仙女；20. 陳說；21. 羞怯；22. 普通的；23. 姑娘；24. 敘述；25. 打斷；26. 喜歡；27. 羨慕；28. 互相；29. 明白；30. 看出；31. 相愛；32. 一見之下，初次相見；33. 恆心；34. 決定；35. 施；36. 困難，煩惱；37. 前進；38. 向前；39. 陳說；40. 太子；41. 嚴厲態度；42. 網；43. 頤；44. 海水；45. 木魚，帶殼魚；46. 凋零；47. 根；48. 樹皮；49. 橡樹；50. 反抗；51. 待遇；52. 拔出；53. 劍；54. 搖；55. 魔術杖；56. 一塊地方；57. 無力動彈；

Miranda ¹hung upon her father, saying, "Why are you so ²ungentle? Have pity, sir; I will be his ³surety. This is the second man I ever saw, and to me he seems a ⁴true one."

"⁵Silence," said the father; "one word more will make me ⁶chide you, girl! What! an ⁷advocate for an ⁸impostor! You think there are no more such fine men having seen only him and Caliban. I tell you, ⁹foolish girl, most men as far ¹⁰excel this, ¹¹as he does Caliban." This he said to ¹²prove his daughter's constancy; and she replied, "My ¹³affections are most ¹⁴humble. I have no wish to see a ¹⁵goodlier man."

"Come on, young man," said Prospero to the prince; "you have no power to ¹⁶disobey me."

"I have not indeed," answered Ferdinand; and not knowing that it was by magic he was ¹⁷deprived of all power of ¹⁸resistance, he was ¹⁹astonished to find himself so ²⁰strangely ²¹compelled to follow Prospero: ²²looking back on Miranda as long as he could see her, he said, as he went after Prospero into the cave, "My spirits are ²³all bound up, ²⁴as if I were in a ²⁵dream; but this man's ²⁶threats, and the ²⁷weakness which I feel, would seem ²⁸light to me if from my ²⁹prison I might once a day ³⁰behold this ³¹fair maid."

Prospero kept Ferdinand not long ³²confined within the cell: he soon brought out his prisoner, and set him a ³³severe ³⁴task to perform, ³⁵taking care to let his daughter know the ³⁶hard labour he had ³⁷imposed on him, and then ³⁸pretending to go into his study, he ³⁹secretly ⁴⁰watched them both.

Prospero had commanded Ferdinand to ⁴¹pile up some heavy ⁴²logs of wood. Kings' sons not being much ⁴³used to ⁴⁴laborious work, Miranda soon after found her lover almost ⁴⁵dying with ⁴⁶fatigue, "Alas!" said she, "do not work so hard; my father is at his studies, he is safe for these three hours; pray rest yourself."

Miranda 牽着她的父親說道，“你為何這樣的不仁慈呢？請你放些憐恤心罷，父親，我可以做他的擔保。我從見人以來，還不過是第二個人，他對於我似乎是一個忠實的人。”

她的父親答道，“不要多說，如其再發一言，就要使吾責罵你了。什麼！你想替欺騙者做辯護人！你以為除了他與 Caliban 之外，就沒有人可以比這個美麗的人了麼。我告訴着你，不懂事的女兒，比他好看的人，正多着呢，再有好看的人猶如他之勝於 Caliban 一樣。”他說這句話，不過是想試試他女兒的愛是不是堅定的；Miranda 答道，“我愛他之情早已很深刻了。我也不想再見較好的人了。”

Prospero 對王子說道，“跟我來罷，少年，你已經沒有權力反抗我了。”

Ferdinand 答道，“我真的不能夠了；”他自己也不知道。他的抵抗力都被幻術搶奪了，但是他很奇怪着，何以他就被 Prospero 逼從他的命令了：他回頭來看着 Miranda 直到他走得看不見了她，當他跟着 Prospero 到洞內去的時候，他說着，“我的精神都被束縛住了，真像做夢一樣；這個人的威力與我忽然感覺的軟弱，又似乎不是做夢，我若使有一日出了獄，那麼，我必須要贏得這個美女。”

Prospero 禁止着 Ferdinand 在洞裏，不多一時就帶了他出來，命他去做一樁很苦的事情，故意的使他女兒知道這種費力的事情，已經命他去做，於是他就假作着仍去讀他的書，其實他很秘密的窺察着他們兩個人。

當 Prospero 命 Ferdinand 去堆重的木頭，但是王太子實在做不慣這等費力的事情，Miranda 立刻找到他的愛人，幾將為勞苦所逼死。她說道，“可憐呀！不要這樣的動作了，我的父親正在那裏讀書了，還三個鐘點，他是靜靜的，請你自己休息罷罷。”

1. 昂，牽；2. 凶厲；3. 擔保人；4. 忠實；5. 靜些，勿多言；6. 責罵；7. 辯護人；8. 冒充者，欺騙者；9. 呆蠢；10. 勝過；11. 亦像他之勝過 Caliban 的美麗；12. 探試；13. 愛情；14. 實在，堅定；15. 比較好的人；16. 不服從；17. 剝奪；18. 反抗；19. 驚奇；20. 奇特；21. 逼迫，強迫；22. 回頭看；23. 為縛，被縛；24. 似乎；25. 夢；26. 惘然；27. 軟弱；28. 光明；29. 監獄；30. 佔有；31. 美女；32. 禁錮；33. 困苦的；34. 工作；35. 留心，注意；36. 苦工；37. 加於，施於；38. 假裝；39. 秘密；40. 看守；41. 堆起；42. 木塊；43. 慣常，習慣；44. 勞工；45. 死；46. 疲困；

"O my dear lady," said Ferdinand, "I ¹dare not. I must finish my task before I take my ²rest."

"If you will sit down," said Miranda, "I will ³carry your logs the while." But this Ferdinand would ⁴by no means agree to. ⁵Instead of a help Miranda became a ⁶hindrance, for they began a long ⁷conversation, so that the ⁸business of ⁹log-carrying went on very ¹⁰slowly.

Prospero, who had ¹¹enjoined Ferdinand this task ¹²merely as a ¹³trial of his love, was not at his books, as his daughter ¹⁴supposed, but was standing by them invisible, to ¹⁵overhear what they said.

Ferdinand ¹⁶inquired her name, which she told, saying it was ¹⁷against her father's ¹⁸express command she did so.

Prospero only ¹⁹smiled at this first instance of his daughter's ²⁰disobedience, for having by his magic art ²¹caused his daughter to fall in love so ²²suddenly, he was not ²³angry that she showed her love by ²⁴forgetting to obey his commands. And he ²⁵listened well pleased to a long speech of Ferdinand's, in which he ²⁶professed to love her above all the ladies he ever saw.

In answer to his ²⁷praises of her ²⁸beauty, which he said ²⁹exceeded all the women in the world, she replied, "I do not remember the face of any woman, nor have I seen any more men than you, my good friend, and my dear father. How ³⁰features are ³¹abroad, I know not; but, believe me, sir, I would not wish any ³²companion in the world but you, nor can my ³³imagination form any ³⁴shape but yours that I could like. But, sir, I fear I talk to you too ³⁵freely, and my father's ³⁶precepts I forget."

At this Prospero smiled, and ³⁷nodded his head, ³⁸as much as to say, "This goes on ³⁹exactly as I could wish; my girl will be queen of Naples."

Ferdinand說道，“我親愛的姑娘，我實在不敢，我必須在休息之前，將一切的功作都完全做完畢。”

Miranda說，“倘使你坐下來休息着，我可以替你搬弄一會。”但是Ferdinand決不肯同意，Miranda似乎去幫他的忙，其實反而加了一種阻礙，因為他們開始很長的談話了，所以搬木的工作也就十分的遲慢起來了。

Prospero所以命令Ferdinand做苦工的原因，無非是試試他的愛情，所以他也並非真的在那裏讀書，如他女兒之所料想，實則Prospero用了隱身法正立在他們的面前，聽着他們所談的話。

Ferdinand問她的名字，她就告訴了他，並且說，她這樣的行為是違背了她父親的命令。

Prospero微微的笑着他女兒的第一次違背命令，但是這種行為，都是他自己用了魔術使他女兒陷於情網如此的迅速，所以他並不發怒，因他女兒表示着愛情而忘却了他的命令，所以他仍舊很喜歡的聽着，Ferdinand的談話，在這些談話裏，他表示着愛她的熱情高出於他所見的女子。

因為Ferdinand讚着她的美麗，比世界上的女子都來得好看，Miranda就說道，“我實在不能記憶着別個婦女的面孔，並且我也沒見過別的男人面孔，除了你與我父親之外，是否面貌都是長方的，我也不知道；但是，請你信任我，我愛，我必不在世上再去尋第二個伴侶了，祇有你一人，我的腦海中的影像，也祇有一個你了。但是，我愛，我對你說得太直爽了，對於我父親的教訓，竟完全忘情了。”

對於這個行為，Prospero微笑地點着他的頭，似乎說，“這個很對，並且是我所希望的；我的女兒將為Naples的王后了。”

1. 不敢；2. 休息；3. 搬；4. 決不；5. 替代；6. 阻礙；7. 談話；8. 事情；9. 搬木塊；10. 慢；11. 使；12. 祇，只；13. 試；14. 猜想，以為；15. 聽着；16. 詢問，請問；17. 反對；18. 昭著；19. 笑；20. 不服從；21. 使；22. 迅速；23. 發怒；24. 忘却；25. 細聽；26. 陳述，表明；27. 稱讚，稱揚；28. 美麗；29. 勝過；30. 面貌；31. 別處地方（或作長方解）；32. 同伴；33. 幻想；34. 形象，樣子；35. 不羈，自由；36. 教訓；37. 點頭；38. 似乎說着；39. 很對，不錯；

And then Ferdinand, in another fine long speech (for young princes speak in ¹ *courty phrases*), told the ² *innocent* Miranda he was heir to the ³ *crown* of Naples, and that she should be his queen.

“Ah! sir,” said she, “I am a fool to ⁴ *weep* at what I am glad of. I will answer you in ⁵ *plain* and ⁶ *holy* innocence. I am your wife if you will ⁷ *marry* me.”

Prospero ⁸ *prevented* Ferdinand’s ⁹ *thanks* by ¹⁰ *appearing* ¹¹ *visible* before them.

“Fear nothing, my child,” said he; “I have overheard, and ¹² *approve* of all you have said. And, Ferdinand, if I have too ¹³ *severely used* you, I will make you rich ¹⁴ *amends*, by giving you my daughter. All your ¹⁵ *vexations* were but ¹⁶ *trials* of your love, and you have ¹⁷ *nobly stood the test*. Then as my ¹⁸ *gift*, which your true love has ¹⁹ *worthily purchased*, take my daughter, and do not smile that I ²⁰ *boast* she is above all praise.” He then, telling them that he had business ²¹ *which required his presence*, ²² *desired* they would sit down and talk together till he ²³ *returned*; and this command Miranda seemed not at all ²⁴ *disposed* to ²⁵ *disobey*.

When Prospero left them, he called his spirit Ariel, who quickly appeared before him, ²⁶ *eager* to ²⁷ *relate* what he had done with Prospero’s brother and the king of Naples. Ariel said he had left them almost ²⁸ *out of their senses with fear*, at the strange things he had ²⁹ *caused* them to see and hear. When ³⁰ *fatigued* with ³¹ *wandering* about, and ³² *famished* for ³³ *want of food*, he had suddenly set before them a ³⁴ *delicious banquet*, and then, just as they were going to eat, he appeared visible before them in the shape of a ³⁵ *harpy*, a ³⁷ *voracious monster* with ³³ *wings*, and the feast ³³ *vanished away*. Then, to their ⁴⁰ *utter* ¹ *amazement*, this seeming ² *harpy* spoke

於是 Ferdinand 又繼續着說他很長，很風雅的談話，(因為王子所談的話，都是引經舉典的)，他告訴着天真爛漫的 Miranda 說，他是 Naples 地方繼承王位的後嗣，要求 Miranda 為他的王后。

她答道“Ah! 我愛，我的喜歡真要使我感到臨涕了，我必須很明白的，很真心的答覆着你。我必定是你的妻子，倘使你真的與我結婚。”

此時 Prospero 就將身子現了出來，在他們倆的面前，阻止 Ferdinand 向着 Miranda 的道謝。

他說道，“我兒，不要恐怕，我已聽見你們所說的話了，並且可以同意你們所說的話。但是，Ferdinand；雖然我待得你很苛刻，我確已將女兒給了你，當作很豐富的謝罪禮物。一切煩惱我所以加在你的身上，不過是試試你的愛情而已，現在你已很從容地受試了。你可以娶我的女兒，作為賜給你的禮物，這個也可說是由你真的愛情所求獲的結果，你不要說我自誇，她真是比一切婦人都要好些。”於是 Prospero 告訴着他們，他再有些事情，這種事情必須要他在場，希望他們倆坐在這裏談話，等着他回來；對於這種吩咐，Miranda 似乎也不加反對。

當 Prospero 離開了他們，他就召着他的 Ariel，Ariel 很快的現在他的面前，很鄭重地敘述着他對於 Prospero 的弟弟與 Naples 王所做的種種工作，Ariel 說，他離開他們的時候，他們的知覺幾何要感得沒有了。當他們奔走得疲乏了，餓得想吃東西的時候，Ariel 就突然之間，設下一桌很豐滿新鮮的酒席，但是當他們想去吃的時候；他就變成了一只鳥身女面的東西，從是一只只有翅食食的怪物發現在他們的面前，並且這酒席也不見了，當他們十分驚奇的時候，似

1. 引經舉典的談話；2. 天真爛漫；3. 王冕；4. 哭；5. 坦白，正直；6. 心滿意潔；7. 娶；8. 阻止；9. 謝；10. 現；11. 能見；12. 合意，允許；13. 苛刻處置；14. 賠償；15. 煩惱，苦惱；16. 試；17. 慨然應試；18. 禮物；19. 很有價值的買得；20. 誇口；21. 這個須他親自到場；22. 願意；23. 回來；24. 意欲；25. 反對；26. 懇切；27. 敘述；28. 驚懼失神，鬱管；29. 使；30. 疲乏；31. 遊行；32. 餓死；33. 要東西吃；34. 豐美；35. 酒席；36. 女面鳥身的怪物；37. 狼吞虎嚥的怪物；38. 翅膀；39. 消滅；40. 極頂；41. 驚奇；42. 銳利的；

to them, reminding them of their ¹ *cruelty* in ² *driving* Prospero from his ³ *dukedom*, and leaving him and his ⁴ *infant* daughter to ⁵ *perish* in the sea, saying, that for this ⁶ *cause* these ⁷ *terrors* ⁸ *were suffered* to ⁹ *afflict* them.

The king of Naples, and Antonio the false brother, ¹⁰ *repented* the ¹¹ *injustice* they had done to Prospero; and Ariel told his master he was ¹² *certain* their ¹³ *penitence* was ¹⁴ *sincere*, and that he, though a spirit, could not but pity them.

“Then bring them ¹⁵ *hither*, Ariel,” said Prospero; “if you, who are but a spirit, feel for their distress, shall not I, who am a human being like themselves, have ¹⁶ *compassion* on them? Bring them, quickly, my ¹⁷ *dainty* Ariel.”

Ariel soon returned with the king, Antonio, and old Gonzalo ¹⁸ *in their train*, who had followed him, wondering at the ¹⁹ *wild music* he played in the air to draw them on to his master's presence. This Gonzalo was the same who had so kindly ²⁰ *provided* Prospero ²¹ *formerly* with books and provisions, when his wicked brother left him, as he thought, to perish in an open boat in the sea.

Grief and terror had so ²² *stupified* their senses that they did not know Prospero. He first ²³ *discovered* himself to the good old Gonzalo, calling him the ²⁴ *preserver* of his life; and then his brother and the king knew that he was the ²⁵ *injured* Prospero.

Antonio with ²⁶ *tears*, and sad words of ²⁷ *sorrow* and true ²⁸ *repentance*, ²⁹ *implored* his brother's ³⁰ *forgiveness* and the king ³¹ *expressed* his ³² *sincere* ³³ *remorse* for having ³⁴ *assisted* Antonio to ³⁵ *depose* his brother: and Prospero forgave them; and, upon their ³⁶ *engaging* to ³⁷ *restore* his dukedom, he said to the king of Naples, “I have a gift ³⁸ *in store* for you, too;” and opening a

重提着他們暴虐的行爲，將 Prospero 從他公爵的地位趕走，並且將他和他的女兒逼死在瀛寰；可以說爲了這個緣故，他們的恐怖之心，格外要受着刺激的痛苦。

此時 Naples 王與可惡的弟弟，Antonio 都十分懊悔着對於 Prospero 所爲的行爲是不公正的；所以 Ariel 告訴他的主人，他們的悔悟是懇切的，因此 Ariel，雖然是個鬼也就十分憐惜他們起來了。

Prospero 說道，“Ariel，如此你去帶他們到這裏來罷，你是個幽靈，尚且憐恤他們的悽慘，我獨不是如此麼，我本來也是同他們一樣的人類，對於他們豈無可憐的心麼？快些帶他們到這裏來罷，我可愛的 Ariel。”

Ariel 不多時候就同着王帝，Antonio，與在他們隊裏的 Gonzalo 一塊兒回來了。他們都跟着他，奇怪着他在空中有意要引他們到 Prospero 的地方來，所發出的音樂之聲。Gonzalo 就是當年，這個可惡的弟弟丟棄他們的時候，替 Prospero 預備書籍與糧食的仁慈人，Antonio 心裏以爲 Prospero 必死於大海之中的空船上。

他們已不能認識 Prospero 的模樣了，因爲他們的知覺已爲恐怖和憂愁所呆住了。Prospero 他自己就先跑到慈愛的老年 Gonzalo 那裏去，他叫着他是救命之人；於是國王與他的弟弟總曉得，他就是被害的 Prospero。

Antonio 此時眼淚雙流，說着很傷心的話，很懇切的懊悔着當年的錯處，哀求着他哥哥的寬宥，國王也十分悔恨着不當助 Antonio 做這種事情。Prospero 很慷慨的寬宥了他們；在他們一方面，國王也就恢復了他的公爵地位，Prospero 對 Naples 王說道“我也有一個禮物送給你哩”；於是將門打開。

1. 刻薄；2. 趕走；3. 公爵的地盤；4. 幼穉；5. 死忘；6. 原因；7. 恐怖；8. 用以；9. 痛苦；10. 懊悔；11. 不公正，苛刻；12. 決定；13. 悔恨；14. 懇切，正實；15. 此地；16. 哀憐；17. 活潑；18. 在他們隊裏；19. 荒野的音樂；20. 預備，供給；21. 往昔；22. 使笨；23. 發現；24. 救生者；25. 受損傷的；26. 淚；27. 憂愁；28. 懊悔；29. 請求；30. 怒宥；31. 表明，說明；32. 深切；33. 悔恨；34. 幫助；35. 篡奪；36. 天職；37. 回復；38. 留待；

door, showed him his son Ferdinand playing at ¹ chess with Miranda.

Nothing could ² exceed the joy of the father and the son at this ³ unexpected meeting, for they each thought the other drowned in the storm.

“O wonder!” said Miranda, “what noble ⁴ creatures these are! It must surely be ⁵ a brave world that has such people in it.”

The king of Naples was almost as much ⁶ astonished at the beauty and ⁷ excellent graces of the young Miranda, as his son had been. “Who is this maid?” said he; “she seems the goddess that has parted us, and brought us thus together.” “No, sir,” answered Ferdinand, smiling to find his father had fallen into the same ⁸ mistake that he had done when he first saw Miranda, “she is a ⁹ mortal, but by ¹⁰ immortal ¹¹ Providence she is mine; I ¹² chose her when I could not ask you, my father, for your ¹³ consent, not thinking you were ¹⁴ alive. She is the daughter to this Prospero, who is the ¹⁵ famous duke of Milan, of whose ¹⁶ renown I have heard so much, but never saw him till now: of him I have ¹⁷ received a new life: he has made himself to me a second father, giving me this dear lady.”

“Then I must be her father,” said the king; “but oh! how oddly will it sound, that I must ask my child forgiveness.”

“No more of that,” said Prospero. “let us not remember our ¹⁸ troubles past, since they so ¹⁹ happily have ended.” And then Prospero ²⁰ embraced his brother, and again ²¹ assured him of his forgiveness; and said that a wise ²² over-ruling Providence had ²³ permitted that he should be driven from his poor dukedom of Milan, that his daughter

指點給他看着他的兒子Ferdinand與Miranda正在下棋。

在這個出於意外的相逢裏面，他們父子的快樂，真是沒有再比較快樂些的了，因為他們各人都互相想著，他一定被風浪所溺死了。

Miranda 說道：“O，好奇怪呀！何以這等生靈都如此的神氣呀！我可以斷定了，他們必定都是住在神仙世界的。”

Naples 王也非常奇怪着，當他看見了Miranda如此的清秀嬌柔，他的心理也像他兒子初見她的時候一樣了。他說道：“這位姑娘是誰呀，他似乎是仙女了，或者就是使我們分離的人，使我們復聚的主宰罷。”Ferdinand笑着他父親，也同樣的錯弄了，像他自己看見Miranda 的時候的情形一般了。於是他答道，“她也是普通的人，但是受了上天的恩賜，她已是我的了，我已經選擇她做我的妻子，當時我不能請求着你的允許，因為我想你或者已經不在世上了。她是 Prospero 的女兒，Prospero 是 Milan 有名的公爵，對於他的大名，我早已熟聞了。但是從來未曾見過他，直到現在開始認識了他：他是使我再生的人，現在他是我的岳父了，將他可愛的女兒給我了，

國王說：“那麼我也是她的父親了，但是，唉！這是何等的難受，我必須請求我的兒寬恕我纔好呀”

Prospero 說道：“讓我們不要再提起以前的一切煩惱了，因為我們已經得到良好的結果了”。於是他又抱了他的弟弟，重聲寬宥之詞，並且說以前的事情都是上天使他的命運應受驅逐之份，並且他的女兒Miranda應為 Naples 的

1. 下象棋；2. 勝過；3. 出於意外的會面；4. 生靈；
5. 仙人世界；6. 奇怪；7. 卓越，優美；8. 錯誤；9. 俗人；10. 永久不滅的；
11. 天賜巧緣；12. 選擇；
13. 允許；14. 活；15. 著名的；16. 有名；17. 得到；18. 煩惱；19. 快樂；
20. 抱；21. 確實說明；
22. 萬能的；23. 賜命；

might ¹ *inherit* the crown of Naples, for that by their meeting in this ² *desert* island, it had happened that the king's son had loved Miranda.

These kind words which Prospero spoke, meaning to *comfort* his brother, so filled Antonio with shame and remorse, that he ⁴ *wept* and was unable to speak; and the kind old Gonzalo wept to see this ⁵ *joyful* ⁶ *reconciliation*, and prayed for ⁷ *blessings* on the young ⁸ *couple*.

Prospero now told them that their ship was safe in the ⁹ *harbour*, and the ¹⁰ *sailors* all on ¹¹ *board* her, and that he and his daughter would ¹² *accompany* them home the next morning. "In the ¹³ *meantime*," said he, "¹⁴ *partake* of such ¹⁵ *refreshments* as my poor cave ¹⁶ *affords*; and for your evening's ¹⁷ *entertainment* I will relate the history of my life from my first ¹⁸ *landing* in this desert island." He then called for Caliban to ¹⁹ *prepare* some food, and set the cave in order; and the company were astonished at the ²⁰ *uncouth* form and ²¹ *savage* ²² *appearance* of this ugly monster, who (Prospero said) was the only ²³ *attendant* he had to ²⁴ *wait upon* him.

Before Prospero left the island, he ²⁵ *dismissed* Ariel from his ²⁶ *service*, to the great joy of that lively little spirit; who, though he had been a ²⁷ *faithful* servant to his master, was always ²⁸ *longing* to enjoy his free ²⁹ *liberty*, to wander ³⁰ *uncontrolled* in the air, like a ³¹ *wild bird*, under green trees, among ³² *pleasant* ³³ *fruits* and ³⁴ *sweet-smelling* flowers. "My ³⁵ *quaint* Ariel," said Prospero to the little spirit when he made him free, "I shall miss you; yet you shall have your freedom." "Thank you my dear master," said Ariel; "but give me ³⁶ *leave* to ³⁷ *attend* your ship home with ³⁸ *prosperous gales*, before you bid ³⁹ *farewell* to the ⁴⁰ *assistance* of your faithful spirit; and

王后，所以他們的聚會，須在此荒蕪的島上，使王子得以愛上Miranda。

這等言詞在 Prospero 是用以安慰他的弟弟，在 Antonio 則更形漸愧而懊悔，至於泣不能言；國王與 Gonzalo 見他們兄弟重歸於好，在這樣的情形之下，也不免看得出眼淚了，所以請求着對於一對小情人，也須加以慶祝。

Prospero 於是宣佈給他們聽着，他們的船很穩妥地在海口裏面，水手也都在船上，於明天早上他與他的女兒也要同他們一齊歸去了。他說，“在同時，我希望大家來享受我這個侷促的洞裏的款待；在晚上我將為你們設一個宴會，屆時將我初到這個荒島上的歷史講譯”。他於是叫着 Caliban 預備些食物，將洞中的東西整理整理，他們見了這個稀奇古怪形狀野蠻的怪物，都十分的驚異。（依 Prospero 說，Caliban 是他唯一的服侍者），

在 Prospero 離開此島以前，他就解除了 Ariel 的責務，Ariel 也就非常的快樂，因為雖然他對於主人十分忠心，但是很想去享受自由，在空中自由遊行取樂，可以像只野鳥一樣，時而住在綠樹之下，時而站於葉樹之間，時而雜於鮮香嬌豔的花叢之中。Prospero 準備釋放他的自由之時，向他說道，“我可愛的 Ariel，現在我將離開你了，但是你可以享受你的自由了”。Ariel 說道，“很感激若你，我親愛的主人，但是在吩咐幫助你的忠心的小鬼離別以前，可否請你許我保證你平安攜家。

1.承繼；2.荒蕪；3.安
慰；4.哭；5.快樂；6.重
歸於好；7.祝語；8.侷
促，夫婦；9.海口；10.水
手；11.船上；12.同偕，
伴看；13.同時；14.同
享；15.茶點；16.供給；
17.款待；18.上岸；19.
預備；20.醜怪；21.野
蠻；22.面貌；23.侍者；
24.侍候；25.釋放；26.
事務；27.信用；28.希
望；29.自由；30.輕釋；
31.野鳥；32.新鮮；33.
菓子；34.鮮香；35.玲
瓏；36.許可；37.保護；
38.風平浪盡的夾擊；
39.別離；40.幫助；

then, master, when I am free, how ¹*merrily* I shall live!’
Here Ariel ²*sang* this pretty ³*song*:

‘ Where the bee ⁴*sucks* there suck I;

In a ⁵*cowslip’s* ⁶*bell* I lie:

There I ⁷*couch* when ⁸*owls* do ⁹*cry*.

On the ¹⁰*bat’s* back I do fly

After summer merrily.

Merrily, merrily shall I live now

Under the ¹¹*blossom* that hangs on the ¹²*bough*.’

Prospero then buried ¹³*deep* in the earth his ¹⁴*magical* books and ¹⁵*wand*, for he was ¹⁶*resolved* never more to make use of the magic art. And having thus overcome his enemies, and being ¹⁷*reconciled* to his brother and the king of Naples nothing now ¹⁸*remained* to ¹⁹*complete* his ²⁰*happiness*, but to ²¹*revisit* his ²²*native land*, to take ²³*possession* of his dukedom, and to ²⁴*witness* the happy ²⁵*nuptials* of his daughter and Prince Ferdinand, which the king said should be ²⁶*instantly* ²⁷*celebrated* with great ²⁸*splendour* on their return to Naples. At which place, under the ²⁹*safe convoy* of the spirit Ariel, they, after a pleasant ³⁰*voyage*, soon ³¹*arrived*.

主人，當我自由恢復之時，我的生涯是何等的快樂！”這個時候 Ariel 就很歡喜地唱着清朗動聽的歌：

蜜蜂採蜜之處，我也去採；
 蓮香花的蕊裏，我要去睡着；
 鶉叫着的時候，我在那邊安睡，
 依在蝙蝠的背上，我在那裏飛着，
 夏季是何等的快樂。
 快樂，快樂，我現在將居於，
 懸垂在枝頭之下的香花之上。

Prospero 於是就將他的術書和魔杖都深埋在地底下，因為他決定這種書已可不必再用了。他既已克服了仇人，並且和國王等都已言歸於好了，對於他的幸福上，已沒有不滿意的地方，除出他將重歸故鄉，再去享受公爵的權勢與看他女兒與王子 Ferdinand 的婚禮。國王就這個奢華美豔的婚禮，當他們一回到 Naples 之後，必須要立刻舉行慶祝，在 Ariel 的保送之下，他們經過一個很平穩的行程，不久就達到目的地了。

1. 快樂；2. 唱歌；3. 歌；
 4. 吃吸；5. 蓮香花；6.
 蕊；7. 安睡；8. 鶉；9. 叫；
 10. 蝙蝠；11. 花；12. 枝
 頭；13. 深；14. 窺伺的；
 15. 杖；16. 決定；17. 重
 和好；18. 存留；19. 完
 全；20. 快樂；21. 重歸；
 22. 故鄉；23. 所有權勢；
 24. 證實；25. 婚禮；26.
 立刻；27. 慶祝；28. 華
 麗；29. 平安的護送；30.
 航程；31. 到，抵；

A. MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

THERE was a ¹law in the city of ²Athens which gave to its ³citizens the power of ⁴compelling their daughters to marry ⁵whomsoever they pleased: for upon a daughter's ⁶refusing to marry the man her father had ⁷chosen to be her ⁸husband, the father was ⁹empowered by this law to cause her to be ¹⁰put to death; but as fathers do not often ¹¹desire the death of their own daughters, even though they do ¹²happen to prove a little ¹³refractory, this law was ¹⁴seldom or never put ¹⁵in execution, though ¹⁶perhaps the young ladies of that city were not ¹⁷unfrequently ¹⁸threatened by their ¹⁹parents with the terrors of it.

There was one ²⁰instance, ²¹however, of an old man, whose name was ²²Egeus, who ²³actually did come before ²⁴Theseus (at that time the ²⁵reigning Duke of Athens), to ²⁶complain that his daughter Hermia, whom he had ²⁷commanded to marry ²⁸Demetrius, a young man of a noble ²⁹Athenian ³⁰family, ³¹refused to obey him, because she loved another young Athenian, named Lysander. Egeus ³²demanding ³³justice of Theseus, and desired that this ³⁴cruel law might be put ³⁵in force against his daughter.

Hermia ³⁶pleaded in ³⁷excuse for her disobedience, that Demetrius had formerly ³⁸professed love for her dear friend Helena, and that Helena ³⁹loved Demetrius to distraction; but this ⁴⁰honourable reason, which Hermia gave for not obeying her father's command, ⁴¹moved not the ⁴²stern Egeus.

Theseus, though a great and ⁴³merciful prince, had no power to ⁴⁴alter the laws of his country; therefore he could

中 夏 夜 裏 的 夢

雅典城裏有一種法律，可以使牠的人民有強逼他們的女兒同着他們所擇選的男子去結婚的權；倘使他們的女兒反對着同牠們的父親，所選的男子結婚，那麼牠們的父親有法律的保障可以處死他們的女兒；但是父親們總不願意他們女兒去死，即使他們有時遇到了這種違抗的事情，所以這種法律很少執行的時候，雖然城中的女子，仍舊時常的被他們的父母用着這些法律來壓制着或恐嚇着他們。

當時曾經出過一樁事情，有一個老人，他叫做 Egeus，他真的爲了這些事情，到 Theseus 這裏來 (Theseus 是那個時候在雅典城中的官吏) 訴怨他的女兒 Hermia 反對着他所選擇的 Demetrius 去結婚，他是個雅典貴族中的少年，這是因爲 Hermia 已經愛上了另一個雅典地方的少年，叫 Lysander，的緣故。因此 Egeus 請求 Theseus 的公正判決，並且懇求他決將此背暴的法律，施行在他的女兒身上。

Hermia 懇求着請求原宥她所以不服從的道理，是因爲 Demetrius 以前已經愛上了 Hermia 的親近的朋友 Helena，Helena 幾何爲着愛 Demetrius 的深情所癡迷；但是這些是很正當的理由，Hermia 用以說明她所以不服從他的理由的，依舊不能感動着這個暴戾的 Egeus。

Theseus 雖爲仁慈的官吏，但是也沒有權力去變更這城中的法律；所以他祇可寬放 Hermia

1. 法律；2. 城名；3. 百姓；人民；4. 逼迫，強迫；5. 不論誰；6. 反抗，拒絕；7. 選擇；8. 丈夫，夫婿；9. 使有權力；10. 置死，處死；11. 願意；12. 遇到；13. 違抗，不服從；14. 稀少；15. 實行；16. 或者；17. 非時常；18. 恐嚇；19. 雙親，父母；20. 案子，例題；21. 無論如何；22. 人名；23. 真的，的確；24. 人名；25. 治理；26. 訴怨，起訴；27. 命令；28. 人名；29. 雅典的；30. 家庭；31. 反抗；32. 要求，請求；33. 公判，公正；34. 背暴；35. 實行，施行；36. 辯護；37. 原諒，求宥；38. 自願，宣告；39. 愛 Lysander 之深情幾何顛倒神魂；40. 有力之理由；41. 不能移動，不能感動；42. 惡劣，賤賤；43. 慈悲；44. 寬放；

only give Hermia four days to ¹ *consider* it: and at the end of that time, if she still refused to marry Demetrius, she was to be put to death.

When Hermia was ² *dismissed* from the presence of the duke, she went to her ³ *lover* ⁴ *Lysander*, and told him the ⁵ *peril* she was in, and that she must either give him up and marry Demetrius, or lose her life in four days.

Lysander was in great ⁶ *affliction* at hearing these ⁷ *evil tidings*; but ⁸ *recollecting* that he had an ⁹ *aunt* who lived at some ¹⁰ *distance* from Athens, and that at the place where she lived the ¹¹ *cruel law* could not be put in ¹² *force against* Hermia (this law ¹³ *not extending* beyond the boundaries of the city), he ¹⁴ *proposed* to Hermia that she should ¹⁵ *steal out* of her father's house that night, and go with him to his aunt's house, where he would marry her. "I will meet you," said Lysander "in the wood a few miles without the city; in that ¹⁶ *delightful wood* where we have so often walked with Helena in the ¹⁷ *pleasant month* of May."

To this ¹⁸ *proposal* Hermia joyfully ¹⁹ *agreed*; and she told no one of her ²⁰ *intended flight* but her friend Helena. Helena (²¹ *as maidens will do foolish things for love*) very ²² *ungenerously* ²³ *resolved* to go and tell this to Demetrius, though she could hope ²⁴ *no benefit* from ²⁵ *betraying her friend's secret*, but the ²⁶ *poor pleasure* of following her ²⁷ *faithless lover* to the wood; for she well knew that Demetrius would go thither ²⁸ *in pursuit* of Hermia.

The wood in which Lysander and Hermia ²⁹ *proposed* to meet was the ³⁰ *favourite haunt* of those little beings ³¹ *known by the name of* ³² *fairies*.

Oberon the king, and Titania the queen of the Fairies, with all their ³³ *tiny train* of followers, in this wood ³⁴ *held* their ³⁵ *midnight revels*.

四天，去仔細想想這回事情；惟在四天之後，倘使她依舊反對着和Demetrius去結婚，那麼她必定要處死刑了。

當 Hermia 從公爵那裏退出之後；她就跑到她的愛人 Lysander 那裏去，告訴他，她現在已經墮入了危險的地位，她必須丟除他，和 Demetrius 結婚，否則她在四天之內，惟有一死了。

Lysander 聽到這個不吉的消息之後，就十分悲傷；但是他回想着，他有一個姑母，住在離雅典不遠的地方，在她住的地方，這條法律是不能壓制 Hermia 了，（這個法律是不能擴延至此城界線以外的）所以他提議着請求 Hermia 從她父親那裏，在這個夜裏私偷出來，他就同她到他的姑母那邊去同她結婚。Lysander 說“我決定在城外幾哩路的地方等候着你；在這個極樂的樹林裏，在爽快的五月裏的時候，我常常同着 Helena 在那裏散步。”

對於這層意思，Hermia 很快樂的讚同着；她設意逃避的事情，除了他的朋友 Helena 之外，並不告訴別人。Helena（少女往往因着愛的緣故，時常做出呆笨的事情來）很不正大光明的，竟將這件事情告訴了 Demetrius，雖然她對於洩漏她朋友的秘密是一些沒有利益的，但是 Helena 依舊很沒趣的跟從了他無情的愛人同至林間；因為她知道 Demetrius 必定要去追趕 Hermia 的。

Lysander 與 Hermia 所預定相遇的樹林，就是名聞於世的小動物仙人，所常受到的地方。

Oberon 是仙人中之王，Titania 是王后，同着他們所有的隨從的人，都在這裏舉行着半夜的宴會。

1. 思想，忖度；2. 退回，退堂；3. 情人；4. 人名；5. 危險；6. 痛苦，愁悶；7. 惡消息；8. 回想；9. 姑母；10. 路程；11. 苛刻的法律；12. 強迫施行；13. 不能及於；14. 提議；15. 偷逃出來；16. 清新爽快之樹林；17. 天晴氣暢的時候；18. 提議；19. 贊同；20. 有意逃走；設意逃走；21. 爲着愛情的緣故，女子往往會做出無謂的事情來；22. 不大方；23. 決定；24. 無益；25. 洩漏着她朋友的秘密；26. 不幸；27. 負情人；28. 追趕；29. 預定；30. 喜歡常到之地，31. 著名；32. 小仙人國家；33. 至小的一羣；34. 舉行；35. 夜宴；

Between this little king and queen of sprites there happened, at this time, a sad ¹*disagreement*; they never met by ²*moonlight* in the shady walks of this pleasant wood, but they were ³*quarrelling*, till all their fairy ⁴*elves* would ⁵*creep* into ⁶*acorn-cups* and ⁷*hide* themselves for fear.

The ⁸*cause* of this unhappy disagreement was Titania's refusing to give Oberon a little ⁹*changeing* boy, whose mother had been Titania's friend; and upon her death the fairy queen ¹⁰*stole* the child from its ¹¹*nurse* and brought him up in the woods.

The night on which the lovers were to ¹²*meet* in this wood, as Titania was walking with some of her ¹³*maids of honor*, she met Oberon ¹⁴*attended* by his train of fairy ¹⁵*courtiers*

"Ili met by moonlight, proud Titania," said the fairy king. The queen replied, "What, ¹⁶*jealous* Oberon, is it you? Fairies, ¹⁷*skip* hence; I have ¹⁸*forsworn* his company." "¹⁹*Tarry*, ²⁰*rash*-fairy," said Oberon; "am not I thy lord? Why does Titania ²¹*cross* her Oberon? Give me your little changeling boy to be my ²²*page*."

"²³*Set your heart at rest*" answered the queen; "your whole fairy kingdom ²⁴*lays not* the boy of me." She then left her lord in great anger. "Well, go your way," said Oberon: "before the morning ²⁵*dawns* I will ²⁶*torment* you for this ²⁷*injury*"

Oberon then sent for Puck, his chief ²⁸*favourite* and ²⁹*privy* counsellor.

Puck (or as he was ³⁰*sometimes* called, Robin Goodfellow) was a ³¹*shrewd* and ³²*knavish* sprite, that ³³*used* to play ³⁴*comical* ³⁵*pranks* in the ³⁶*neighbouring* ³⁷*villages* sometimes ³⁸*getting* into the ³⁹*dairies* and ⁴⁰*skimming* the ⁴¹*milk*, sometimes ⁴²*plunging* his

在這個時候，仙人隊裏的小王帝與小王后却很愛慕的失和了；在月光盪漾很快樂的樹林之下，他們再也不能相會了，但是他們依舊繼續着吵鬧，直等到他們仙國裏的小鬼怪物們爬到樺子的蒂裏去躲避着他們的恐慌。

這個愛慕失和的原因，是因為 Titania 不肯將一低換來的小孩子，送給 Oberon 的緣故，這個孩子的母親，就是 Titania 的朋友；在她死的時候，Titania 就將這個孩子從他的看護人那邊偷了出來，此時她就將他帶到樹林之間。

就是在這夜的晚上，這般情人，都相遇於這個樹林之中，此時 Titania 同着她的宮娥在此散步，在這個地方，她們就碰到 Oberon 也在這裏，跟從着許多事候他的朝臣。

仙王說，“嬌傲的 Titania，我在這大好的月光之下，很不幸的又遇到了你。”王后答道，“什麼妒忌的 Oberon，這個原來就是你呀？諸位神仙，我們快離開他；我誓不與他為伴了” Oberon 說，“且慢，輕薄的詩仙，我豈不是你的丈夫麼？為何 Titania 要干涉她向 Oberon 呀？快將你換來的小孩子做我的佳僕”。

王后答道“請你休要胡想，將你完全的仙國也買不到我這個小孩子，”於是她很憤怒地離開了她的丈夫。Oberon 說道，“好，你走你的路罷，在天明之前我必定要使你受到些苦楚，因為你此刻搶白着我”。

Oberon 於是召了 Puck 來，他是他的寵愛的樞密大臣。

Puck (或者有時他叫做 Robin Goodfellow) 是一個很精巧的很狡猾的幽靈，他時常在鄰村裏面鬧着很滑稽的戲；有時他跑進牛奶房去掠過牛奶，

1. 失和，不和好；2. 月亮；3. 爭吵；4. 妖情，鬼怪；5. 爬；6. 樺樹之蒂；7. 躲藏；8. 原因；9. 所換的；10. 偷；11. 乳母，看護者；12. 遇到；13. 宮娥，妃嬪；14. 侍候；15. 朝臣；16. 妒忌；17. 跳過；18. 誓絕；19. 且慢；20. 躁急，輕躁；21. 觸怒，干涉；22. 佳僕，書童；23. 請莫妄想；24. 買不動；25. 黎明，破曉；26. 損傷；27. 得罪；28. 寵臣；29. 樞密大臣；30. 有時；31. 尖利；32. 奸猾；33. 慣常；34. 可笑的；35. 戲謔；36. 鄰村；37. 跳入；38. 牛奶棚；39. 浮泛；40. 牛奶；41. 投入水中；

¹light and ²airy form into the ³butter-churn, and while he was ⁴dancing his ⁵fantastic shape in the churn, in ⁶vain the ⁷dairy maid would ⁸labour to change her ⁹cream into butter: nor had the village ¹⁰swains any better success; whenever Puck chose to play his ¹¹freaks in the ¹²brewing copper, the ¹³ale was sure to be ¹⁴spoiled. When a few good neighbours were met to ¹⁵drink some ¹⁶comfortable ale together, Puck would ¹⁷jump into the ¹⁸bowl of ale ¹⁹in the likeness of a ²⁰roasted crab and when some old ²¹goody was going to drink, he would ²²bob against her lips, and ²³spill the ale over her ²⁴withered - chin; and ²⁵presently after when the same old ²⁶dame was gravely ²⁷seating herself to tell her neighbours a sad and ²⁸melancholy story, Puck would ²⁹slip her ³⁰three-legged stool from under her, and ³¹down toppled the poor old woman, and then the old ³²gossips would ³³hold their sides and ³⁴laugh at her, and ³⁵swear they never ³⁶wasted a merrier hour.

“Come hither, Puck,” said Oberon to this little merry wanderer of the night; “³⁷fetch me the flower which maids call LOVE IN IDLENESS; the ³⁸juice of that little ³⁹purple ⁴⁰flower ⁴¹laid on the ⁴²eyelids of those who sleep, will make them, when they ⁴³awake, ⁴⁴dote on the first thing they see. Some of the juice of that flower I will ⁴⁵drop on the eyelids of my Titania when she is asleep: and the first thing she looks upon when she opens her eyes she will fall in love with, even though it be a ⁴⁶lion or a ⁴⁷bear, a ⁴⁸meddling ⁴⁹monkey, or a ⁵⁰busy ape; and before I will take this ⁵¹charm from off her sight, which I can do with another charm I know of, I will make her give me that boy to be my page.”

Puck, who loved ⁵²mischief to his heart, was highly ⁵³diverted with this intended ⁵⁴frolic of his master, and ran to ⁵⁵seek the flower: and while Oberon was ⁵⁶waiting the return of

有時候將他輕巧的身體跳入攪牛奶的器具裏去，當他奇怪的形狀在攪油器內跳舞以後，這牛乳皮就沒用了，牛奶棚裏的姑娘們就祇得重製過了，他們就將牛乳皮變成白塔油：鄉村裏的人可以說，因此沒有好的成功了；Puck最喜歡在造酒器具裏面去惡作劇，但是這樣一弄，當然麥酒是潑出來了，有時有幾個相好的鄉鄰，一同想飲着幾杯酒，尋尋快樂，Puck就時常跳到他們的麥酒杯裏去，變成一只烘過的蟹，當老媽媽去喝酒的時候，他就故意的錯他們的嘴唇，再將麥酒潑在他們鬍着的臉上；不久之後，這個老媽媽，很莊嚴的坐着講一個很憂愁悽慘的故事，給她鄉鄰居們聽着的時候，Puck就將這只三腳的橙，從老媽媽坐底下偷了出來，於是這個可憐的老媽媽，就跌了下去，因此這般閒談的人就圍住了她，在那裏取笑，他們再咬定着說他們從沒度過這樣快樂的光陰。

Oberon 向這個夜裏遊行的作樂人說道，“Puck請到此地來，去替我尋一朵花，普通，婦女都叫她是無謂的愛；這小的紫紅色花的汁，灑在睡着的人的眼皮上，就能夠使此人立刻愛上，他睜開眼睛的時候，所看見的第一樣東西，一部份此花的汁，我要灑在我的Titania的眼皮上，當她正睡熟的時候；當她眼睛張開的時候，她必定愛上她所見的第一樣東西了，不論這是一只獅子，一只熊，一只猴子，或者是一只猿；在我未將這種魔力在她視線上去以前，我就將我所知道的另一種有魔力的花再去施在她的身上，我須使她將這孩子給我做佳僕。”

Puck，他自己心裏最喜歡惡作劇的，所以對於主人所想的劇嬉十分的贊成，於是他就去我尋花了；當 Oberon 等

1. 輕飄；2. 輕飄的身體；
3. 攪乳油之器；4. 跳舞；
5. 幻化多變的身體；6.
無用；7. 在牛奶棚的女子；8. 工作；9. 由牛乳
變成牛油；10. 農民；11.
惡作劇；12. 釀酒；13. 麥
酒；14. 潑出；15. 飲；16
安穩的；17. 跳；18. 碗；
19. 變作，形如；20. 煎過
的蟹；21. 癡疑，媽媽；
22. 錯，刺；23. 溢出，潑
出；24. 皺縮；25. 賴；26.
不久以後；27. 老婦人；
28. 坐；29. 悲哀的故事；
30. 脫去，抽去；31. 三脚
橙；32. 倒翻，顛覆；33.
好閒談者；34. 扛替；35.
取笑；36. 誓着；37. 消
遣；38. 帶，找；39. 汁；
40. 紫紅；41. 花；42. 放；
43. 眼皮；44. 醒；45. 愛；
46. 滴；47. 獅子；48. 熊；
49. 管閒事的；50. 猴子；
51. 猿；52. 魔術；53. 惡
作劇；54. 傾心；55. 嬉
戲；56. 我尋；57. 等候；

Puck he ¹ *observed* Demetrius and Helena ² *enter* the wood: he overheard Demetrius *reproaching* Helena for following him, and after many unkind words *on his part*, and gentle ⁵ *expostulations* from Helena, ⁶ *reminding* him of his *former love* and ⁸ *professions* of true faith to her, he left her (as he said) to the mercy of the ⁹ *wild beasts*, and she ran after him as ¹⁰ *swiftly* as she could.

The fairy king, who was always friendly to true lovers, ¹¹ *felt* great ¹² *compassion* for Helena; and perhaps, as Lysander said they used to walk by moonlight in this pleasant wood, Oberon might have seen Helena in those happy times when she ¹³ *was beloved* by Demetrius. However that might be, when Puck returned with the little purple flower Oberon said to his ¹⁴ *favourite* "Take a part of this flower; there has been a ¹⁵ *sweet* Athenian lady here, who is in love with a ¹⁶ *dish-dainful* ¹⁷ *youth*; if you find him sleeping, drop some of the love-juice in his eyes, but ¹⁸ *contrive* to do it when she is near him that the first thing he sees when he awakes may be this ¹⁹ *despised* lady. You will know the man by the Athenian ²⁰ *garments* which he ²¹ *wears*." Puck ²² *promised* to ²³ *manage* this matter very ²⁴ *dexterously*: and then Oberon went, ²⁵ *unperceived* by Titania, to her ²⁶ *bower*, where she was ²⁷ *preparing* to go to rest. Her fairy bower was a ²⁸ *bank* where grew wild ²⁹ *thyme* ³⁰ *cowslips* and sweet ³¹ *violets*, under a ³² *canopy* of ³³ *woodbine*, ³⁴ *musk-roses*, and ³⁵ *eglantine*. There Titania always slept some part of the night; her ³⁶ *coverlet* the ³⁷ *enamelled* ³⁸ *skin* of a ³⁹ *snake* which, though a small ⁴⁰ *mantle*, was wide enough to ⁴¹ *wrap* a ⁴² *fairy* in.

He found Titania giving orders to her fairies how they were to ⁴³ *employ* themselves while she slept. "Some of you," said her ⁴⁴ *majesty* "must kill ⁴⁵ *cankers* in the musk-rose ⁴⁶ *buds*, and some ⁴⁷ *wag* war with the ⁴⁸ *bats* for their ⁴⁹ *leather wings*, to

着Puck回來的時候，他看見Demetrius與Helena剛纔跑進這個樹林來了：他聽見Demetrius責罵着Helena，因她跟着他走的緣故，在Demetrius方面說了許多無情理的話，但是Helena依舊很溫柔的勸告着他，並且重提着他以前的愛情，和承認愛她都是真心，但是他離開她了。（似乎說着）讓她去受蠻蠻的野獸的仁慈罷，但是她呢還是用盡了她的力量，跟從着他跑。

這位仙王對於真心的愛人，是十分的友愛，所以對於Helena就起了哀憐之心；這個地方，或者就是Lysande所說的，他們在月光之下，時常在這個快樂的樹林裏散步的地方，因此Oberon一定曾經看見過Helena，當她發Demetrius親愛的時候，所以無論如何，這是一定的道理了，當Puck得了紫紅花回來的時候，Oberon就向他的寵臣說道，“你快拿這一部份花去；這樹林裏有個雅典的姑娘，她正愛着一個輕視他的少年；倘使你尋着這個少年睡着的時候，你就放幾滴愛的水在他的眼睛裏，但須想個計策讓她近他的時候放水纔好，如是在他張開眼睛看見第一種東西的時候，或者就是他所輕視的姑娘了。但是你須注意着這少年穿的衣服是雅典式的。”Puck很活潑地允許着擔任去做這件事情；於是Oberon自己也走到Titania的臥房裏去，並不使她看見他走過去，這個地方，她正預備着要休息了。她的臥房是一個土堤，生了許多野茴香，蕪香花，與清香的紫蘿蘭，是在一個金銀花，麝香薔薇與一種清香的薔薇的棚子的下面。這個地方，Titania時常過他一部分的涼夜，她蓋的東西是很光的蛇皮，雖然這外套是很小的，但是已經很足夠包着這個仙女了。

Oberon看見她正吩咐着她的宮娥，當她醒來的時候，她們應該做些什麼事情。她命令道，“你們一部分的人將麝香薔薇花的毛虫殺死他，一部分與蜈蚣去開戰，將蛇皮製的翅膀取來做

1. 看見；2. 進；3 責備；4. 在他的方面；5. 勸告；6. 重提；7. 以前的愛情；8. 承認，自認；9. 野獸；10. 快，迅速；11. 覺得；12. 憐惜；13. 被愛；14. 寵臣；15. 溫柔；16. 輕視；17. 少年；18. 設計；19. 陵墓的；20. 外衣，外套；21. 穿，着；22. 允許；23. 擔任，施行；24. 靈巧，敏捷；25. 不被見；26. 亭子；27. 預備；28. 蕪；29. 茴香；30. 蕪香花；31. 紫蘿蘭；32. 薔；33. 金銀花；34. 麝香薔薇；35. 薔薇；36. 外衣，套；37. 光滑如白蠟；38. 皮；39. 蛇；40. 罩袍，大衣；41. 包；42. 仙人；43. 雁作；44. 陛下；45. 蜈蚣；46. 蕪；47. 開戰；48. 輕視；49. 皮的翅膀；

make my small ¹*elves coats*; and some of you keep watch that the ²*clamorous owl*, that ⁴*nightly hoots*, ⁶*come not near me*; but first sing me to sleep. Then they began to sing this song:—

You ⁷*spotted snakes* with ⁸*double tongue*,
¹⁰*Thorny hedgehogs*, be not seen;
¹²*Newts* and ¹*blind-worms* do no wrong,
 Come not near our Fairy Queen.
¹⁴*Philomel*, with ¹⁵*melody*,
 Sing in our ¹⁶*sweet lullabg*,
¹⁷*Lulla lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby;*
 Never harm, nor ¹*spell*, nor charm,
 Come our lovely lady nigh;
 So good night with lullaby.

When the fairies had ¹⁹*sung* their queen asleep with this pretty lullaby, they left her to ²⁰*perform* the ¹*important* services she had ²²*enjoined* them. Oberon then *softly drew* near his Titania, and dropped some of the love-juice on her eyelids, saying,—

What thou ²⁴*seest* when thou ²⁵*dost* wake,
 Do it for thy *true-love take*,

But to return to Hermia, who made her ²⁶*escape* out of her father's house that night, to ²⁷*avoid* the death she was ²³*doomed* to for refusing to marry Demetrius. When she entered the wood, she found her dear Lysander waiting for her, to ²⁹*conduct* her to his aunt's house; but before they had passed half through the wood, Hermia was so much ⁴⁰*fatigued*, that Lysander, who was very careful of this dear lady, who had proved her ³¹*affection* for him even by ³²*hazarding* her life ³³*for his sake*, ³⁴*persuaded* her to rest till morning on a ³⁵*bank* of ³⁶*soft moss*, and lying down himself on the ground at some little distance, they soon fell fast asleep. Here they were found by Puck, who, seeing a handsome young man asleep,

我的短小的外套；一部份去管理噪鬧的貓頭鷹，使他們不要走近着我：因為牠在晚上總是狂叫着的，但是在諸事之先，你們先要唱着歌，使我睡熟”，於是他們就開始唱着這只歌了：——

你這花斑蛇真會噪鬧，
多刺的刺楸請你們不要出來；
壁虎與蚯蚓都不要胡鬧，
請都不要走近我們的仙后。
黃鶯奏着悅耳的妙歌，
請唱着我們的小兒催眠歌，
睡了，睡了，要睡了，睡了，睡了，要睡了，
請不要來傷害，也不要來呪語，也不要來施妖法擾
鬧着我們的娘娘，
這樣的良夜，我們唱着小兒的安眠之歌。

當這般宮娥們唱着催眠歌，使王后睡熟之後，他們都離開了她，去工作王后所吩咐的事情，Oberon於是輕輕的走近Titania，將幾滴愛的水灑在她的眼皮上，並且說道，——

當你醒來眼睛張開的時候，看見東西，

你就將他當作你真心的愛人。

再說Hermia因為要避除她反對同Demetrius 成婚的死罪的事情，就在這夜從他父親那裏逃了出來，當她進這樹林的時候，就見着 Lysander 等在那裏，預備領她到他姑母的家裏去；但是當他們經過樹林一半路程的時候，Hermia 就覺得很疲乏了，Lysander對於這個姑娘是十分留心的看護，這位姑娘因為愛他的緣故，就為了他拚着她的命，因此Lysander 就勸她在一塊青草上休息着，等到天明再走，他自己也在離開她不多的地方臥下，他們兩人，不久都睡熟了，在這塊地方，就被Puck所尋到，他見一個美少年睡着在那裏，

1. 妖精的外套；2. 喧嘩；
3. 鷹；4. 衣的；5. 桌聲；
6. 不要跑近我；7. 花斑；
8. 兩個；9. 舌；10. 有刺的；
11. 刺楸；12. 壁虎；
13. 蚯蚓；14. 窠；15. 妙歌；
16. 小兒催眠歌；17. 催眠之聲；
18. 傷害；19. 唱；
20. 完成；21. 重要；
22. 命令；23. 輕輕的跑近；
24. seest-see；25. dost-does；
26. 逃走；
27. 免除；28. 羅網着；
29. 領道，帶領；30. 困乏；
31. 愛情；32. 拚着，冒險；
33. 爲他之故；34. 勸；
35. 堤，一塊；36. 靦草；

and ¹ *perceiving* that his clothes were made in the Athenian ² *fashion* and that a pretty lady was sleeping near him, ³ *concluded* that this must be the Athenian maid and her ⁴ *disdainful* lover whom Oberon had sent him to seek; and he ⁵ *naturally* enough ⁶ *conjectured* that, as they were alone together, she must be the first thing he would see when he awoke; so, ⁷ *without more ado*, he ⁸ *proceeded* to ⁹ *pour* some of the juice of the little purple flower into his eyes. But it so ¹⁰ *fell out*, that Helena came that way, and, instead of Hermia, was the first object Lysander ¹¹ *beheld* when he opened his eyes; and strange to relate, so ¹² *powerful* was the ¹³ *love-charm*, all his love for Hermia ¹⁴ *vanished away*, and Lysander fell in love with Helena.

Had he first seen Hermia when he awoke, ¹⁵ *the blunder Puck committed* would have been ¹⁶ *of no consequence*, for he could not love that faithful lady too well; but for poor Lysander to ¹⁷ *be forced* by a fairy love-charm to forget his own true Hermia, and to run after another lady, and ¹⁸ *leave* Hermia asleep quite alone in a wood at midnight, was a ¹⁹ *sad chance* indeed.

Thus this ²⁰ *misfortune* happened. Helena, as has been before related, ²¹ *endeavoured to keep pace with* Demetrius when he ran away so ²² *rudely* from her; but she could not ²³ *continue* this ²⁴ *unequal race* long, ²⁵ *men being always better runners in a long race than ladies*. Helena soon ²⁶ *lost sight* of Demetrius; and as she was wandering about, ²⁷ *dejected* and ²⁸ *forlorn*, she ²⁹ *arrived* at the place where Lysander was sleeping. "Ah!" said she, "this is Lysander lying on the ground: is he dead or asleep?" Then, gently ³⁰ *touching* him, she said, "Good sir, if you are alive, awake." Upon this Lysander opened his eyes, and (the love-charm beginning to work) ³¹ *immediately*

並且見着他穿的衣服正是雅典的樣子，況且再有一個美麗的姑娘睡在他的旁邊，於是 Puck 決定這個必定是雅典女子，同她勾纏親她的情人，一定是 Oberon 所命他找尋的人了；這個是理由很充足的，Puck 猜想着，他們祇有兩個人在這裏，當他張開眼睛來的時候，這個女子必為他所看見的第一樣東西；於是 Puck 也不再加思索的，就將這紫紅花的水放在他的眼睛裏。但是事情竟弄錯了，Helena 剛剛的從這裏經過，她竟然代替了 Hermia 做成 Lysander 張眼時所見的第一樣東西了，當時愛水的水力就發生着極大的効力，很奇怪地使 Lysander 愛 Hermia 的情分，完全消滅了，此時 Lysander 跌入愛 Helena 的情網了。

即使當 Lysander 眼睛張開的時候，第一樣所看見的東西就是 Hermia，那麼對於 Puck 所鑄成的大錯，決定也無甚好結果，因為 Lysander 愛這個忠實的姑娘之情，已不能再親熱一些了；但是可憐的 Lysander 被神仙的愛符所逼迫，就使他忘却了真愛的人 Hermia，而去跟從在另一個姑娘之後，離開了 Hermia，讓她一個人在深夜之中單獨的睡在樹林之間，這真是一件不幸的遭遇了。

不幸的事情如是的碰到了。這個已經敘述過了，就是 Helena 竭力地追着 Demetrius 的事情，當他很急忙地離開她的時候，但是她不能繼續走得像他一般的快，因為男人比較女人，在長距離的奔跑之中，總歸要善於走些。Helena 不久之後就看不見 Demetrius 的影蹤了；於是她就在那裏找尋着他，她很傷心地，很絕望地走進了一個地方，這個所在就是 Lysander 睡着的地方。她說道“Ah! 這睡在地上的是 Lysander 呀！他是不是死了呢，或者是睡着了呀？”於是他很溫柔的推推他，說道，“親愛的先生 若使你仍活着呢，請你醒了罷。”在這個情形之下 Lysander 就離開他的眼幕，當時這愛符就發生効力了，

1. 觀察；2. 式樣；3. 決定；
4. 輕視的；5. 自然，自然；
6. 猜想；7. 更不疑慮；
8. 進行；9. 放，瀆；
10. 遇到了意外之事；
11. 看見；12. 有力；13. 愛的冤傷；14. 消滅；15. Puck 所鑄成的錯誤；
16. 無甚關係；17. 被過於；
18. 離開；19. 悲愁之遭遇；
20. 不幸之事；21. 想用力追隨着；
22. 粗魯；23. 繼續；24. 遲速不能相等之競走；
25. 男性決比女性善走些；
26. 失蹤，不見；27. 垂頭喪氣；
28. 伶仃，孤單；29. 到；
30. 碰，觸；31. 立刻；

addressed her ¹in terms of extravagant love and admiration; telling her she as much ²excelled Hermia in beauty ³as a dove does a raven, and that he would ⁴run through fire for her sweet sake; and many more such ⁵lover-like speeches. Helena, knowing Lysander was her friend Hermia's lover, and that he was ⁶solemnly engaged to marry her, was in the ⁷utmost ⁸rage when she heard herself addressed in this manner; for she thought (as well as she might) that Lysander was ⁹making a jest of her. "Oh!" said she, "why was I ¹⁰born to be mocked and ¹¹scorned by every one? Is it not ¹²enough, is it not enough, young man, that I can never get a ¹³sweet look or a ¹⁴kind word from Demetrius; but you, sir, must ¹⁵pretend in this ¹⁶disdainful manner to ¹⁷court me? I thought, Lysander, you were a lord of more true ¹⁸gentleness." Saying these words in great anger, she ran away; and Lysander followed her, ¹⁹Quite forgetful of his own Hermia, who was still asleep.

When Hermia awoke, she was ²⁰in a sad fright at finding herself alone. She wandered about the wood, not knowing what was become of Lysander, or which way to go to seek for him. In the meantime Demetrius ²¹not being able to find Hermia and his ²²rival Lysander, and fatigued with his ²³fruitless search, was observed by Oberon fast asleep. Oberon had learnt by some ²⁴questions he had asked of Puck, that he had ²⁵applied the love-charm to the wrong person's eyes and now having found the person first intended, he touched the eyelids of the sleeping Demetrius with the love-juice, and he ²⁶instantly awoke; and the first thing he saw being Helena, he, as Lysander had done before, began to address love-speeches to her; and just at that ²⁷moment Lysander, followed by Hermia (for through Puck's ²⁸unlucky mistake it was now become Hermia's turn to run after her lover) made his

他立刻對 Helena 用着過分的愛辭向她陳說着，他如何愛她，如何羨慕她，並且說 Helena 的美貌十分超過着 Hermia，比較起來，真像鴿子同烏鴉比較一般。因為她的親愛的緣故，他就是替她跑到火裏去也是情願的；再有許多表示愛情甜蜜的話。Helena 知道 Lysander 是他朋友 Hermia 的愛人，他早已很端壯的同她訂婚了，所以 Helena 十分的忿怒，當她聽着 Lysander 這樣的向她說着；因為 Helena 心裏想着 Lysander 必定有意去取笑她的，（這也不能怪其不是這樣想）。她說，“Oh！這是何故，我生來就要被人嘲笑，並且受衆人的輕視啊？我一些不能得到 Demetrius 的青眼與甜蜜的話，這種苦悶的情形，尚以爲不夠麼？咳，先生，你莫非再要假裝樣子，來向我獻媚麼？Lysander，我想你是一個很正實的君子呀。”說了這些話，她十分的發怒，也就走開了；但是 Lysander 依舊跟從着她，將墜在地上的 Hermia，竟然忘却了。

當 Hermia 醒來的時候，她十分的憂愁與恐慌，因為發覺着她一人在那裏了。她於是走向林中去尋找尋着，此時她也知道 Lysander 遇到了什麼事情了，又不知道他向什麼地方走的。同時 Demetrius 也因尋不到 Hermia 與他的仇人 Lysander，但是爲了這個沒有結果的找尋，使他也是十分的困乏了，當時適然被 Oberon 看見他也睡熟了，Oberon 已經於查問 Puck 幾個問題之後，就知道 Puck 將這些愛符放錯了人的眼睛了；但是他現在已經尋得了他早先所要尋訪的人了，所以他就將愛符水放在少年的眼皮上，這個少年不久也就醒了，他第一樣看見的東西也正是 Helena，因此他也像 Lysander 一樣，說着許多愛的情話給 Helena 聽；但是這個時候，Lysander 也被 Hermia 跟着了。（因為 Puck 很不幸的弄錯了人，此時使 Hermia 也輪到跟着她的愛人在那裏奔走）。

1. 深情蜜意之愛辭，過分之愛情辭；2. 勝過；3. 如鴿之與鴉相比；4. 爲彼可愛之故願意爲之蹈火；5. 真像情人的；6. 莊重，嚴肅；7. 非常；8. 發怒；9. 戲弄，揶揄；10. 生而爲；11. 諷刺；12. 足夠；13. 青眼，親愛的相視；14. 善言，好語；15. 假裝；16. 陵辱的；17. 求婚，獻媚；18. 溫順，溫柔；19. 完全忘情；20. 非常驚慌；21. 不能；22. 敵手，對首；23. 沒有結果；24. 問題；25. 用，施行；26. 立刻，27. 時候；28. 不幸；

appearance; and then Lysander and Demetrius, both speaking together, made love to Helena, they being each one ¹ *under the influence of the same potent charm.*

The astonished Helena thought that Demetrius, Lysander, and her once dear friend Hermia, were all in a ² *plot* together to make a ³ *jest* of her.

Hermia was as much ⁴ *surprised* as Helena: she knew not why Lysander and Demetrius, who both before loved her, were now become the lovers of Helena; and to Hermia the matter seemed to be no jest.

The ladies who before had always been the dearest of friends, now ⁵ *fell to high words* together.

"Unkind Hermia," said Helena, "it is you have ⁷ *set Lysander on* to vex me with ⁸ *mock praises* and your other lover Demetrius, who used almost to ⁹ *spurn* me with his foot have you not bid him, call me ¹⁰ *Goddess*, ¹¹ *Nymph*, ¹² *rare* ¹³ *precious*, and ¹⁴ *cælestia*? He would not speak thus to me, whom he hates, if you did not set him on to make a jest of me—Unkind Hermia, to join with men in ¹⁵ *scorning* your poor friend. Have you forgot our school-day ¹⁶ *friendship*? How often, Hermia, have we two, sitting on one ¹⁷ *cushion*, both singing one song, with our ¹⁸ *needles working* the same flower, both on the same ¹⁹ *sampler* ²⁰ *wrought*; growing up together ²¹ *in fashion of a* ²² *double cherry*, scarcely seeming parted? Hermia, it is not friendly in you, it is not maidenly to ²³ *join* with men in scorning your poor friend."

"I am ²⁴ *amazed* at your ²⁵ *passionate* words," said Hermia: "I scorn you not; it seems you scorn me." "Ay, do," returned Helena, "²⁶ *persevere* ²⁷ *counterfeit* ²⁸ *serious looks* and ²⁹ *make mouths* at me when I ³⁰ *turn my back*; then ³¹ *wink*

此時Lysander竟然露着臉，不躲不避；Lysander與Demetrius二人同時說着他們各人愛Helena的情話，但是他們都在愛神的感化力之下啊，

這個驚奇着的Helena自己想着，Demetrius, Lysander，與他從前相愛的朋友Hermia必定大皆聯合起來調笑着她了。

Hermia也像Helena一樣的奇怪：她不知道為何Lysander與Demetrius以前都愛她的，現在去愛Helena了；對於Hermia想起來，這並不是一件調笑的事情了。

這兩個姑娘，以前都是很親愛的朋友，現在却發生口角了。

Helena說，“不仁慈的Hermia，這都是你的指使，令Lysander來同我捉弄與譏笑；你另一個愛人Demetrius，他時常用着脚來跌我，你是否以前使他叫我仙女，神仙，希見的人物，貴重的人物，或者就是天神呀？若使你不指使他這樣做法，他決不會真心同我談這些話的，因為他是很恨我的，不仁慈的Hermia，你聯絡了男人來取笑你可憐的朋友，你豈忘却了吾們從前在學堂裏的友誼了麼？當吾們在校的時候常坐在一隻椅子裏，兩人同唱一樣的歌，做手工的時候也做同樣的花，做一樣的工作；長大的時候如同同題的妹子一樣，很少分離的時候？Hermia這種調笑的舉動似乎不合於友誼的道理罷。並且也不是女孩兒家所應該去聯絡了男子，來取笑你可憐的朋友呀。”

Hermia說道，“對於你發怒的話，我真奇怪極了，我並不譏笑你呀；似乎是你譏笑我呀。”Helena答道，“Ah，真有忍耐心，假裝着莊重的樣子，在我背後就向我議論了，兩個人拿着眼睛去談話，

1. 勢力之下，被迫於；2. 有效力；3. 計謀；4. 戲弄；5. 奇怪，驚異；6. 出怨言相抵；7. 指使Lysander，8. 笑罵，取笑的語氣；vax-憤懣；9. 跌；10. 天仙；11. 神仙；12. 稀少的人物，絕世佳人；13. 尊貴人物；14. 神聖不可侵犯的；15. 譏笑；16. 友誼；17. 沙發椅；18. 針線手工；19. 花樣；20. 工作生活；21. 像着，宛同；22. 變胎；23. 聯絡；24. 奇異；25. 發怒，盛氣；26. 忍耐，忍心；27. 假裝；28. 莊重的面貌；29. 鄙視，劫鬼臉；30. 背轉身；31. 丟眼風，以目示意；

at each other, and hold the sweet jest up. If you had any pity, grace, or manners, you would not ¹use me thus."

While Helena and Hermia were speaking these angry words to each other, Demetrius and Lysander left them, to fight together in the wood for the love of Helena.

When they found the gentlemen had left them they departed, and once more wandered ²weary in the wood in ³search of their lovers.

As soon as they were gone, the fairy king, who with little Puck had been listening to their ⁴quarrels, said to him, "This is your ⁵negligence, Puck; or did you do this ⁶wilfully?" "Believe me, king of ⁷shadows," answered Puck, "it was a ⁸mistake, did not you tell me I should know the man by his Athenian garments? However, I am not sorry this has happened, for I think their ⁹jangling makes ¹⁰excellent sport." "You heard," said Oberon, "that Demetrius and Lysander are gone to seek a ¹¹convenient place to fight in. I command you to ¹²overhang the night with a ¹³thick fog, and lead these ¹⁴quarrelsome lovers so ¹⁵astray in the dark, that they shall not be able to find each other. ¹⁶Counterfeit each of their ¹⁷voices to the other, and with ¹⁸bitter taunts ¹⁹provoke them to follow you, while they think it is their ²⁰rival's tongue they hear. See you do this, till they are so weary they can go no ²¹farther; and when you find they are asleep, drop the juice of this other flower into Lysander's eyes, and when he awakes he will forget his new love for Helena, and return to his old passion for Hermia; and then the two fair ladies may each one be happy with the man she loves, and they will think all that has passed a ²²vexatious ²³dream. About this quickly, Puck, and I will go and see what sweet love my Titania has found."

開着玩笑。倘使你要有些哀憐之心，莊重一些，有些規矩呢，那麼你就不應該將我如此了。”

當Helena與Hermia互相說此懷恨的話的時候，Demetrius與Lysander就離開了她們，兩個人到樹林之間去爭鬥了，因為他們都愛着Helena的緣故。

當她們發見着少年們離開她們了，她們也就分手了，依舊很疲倦地到林間去尋她們的愛人。

當他們去的時候，選仙王與Puck都聽着他們的相罵，Oberon對Puck說道，“這是你的忽略，Puck；或者是你故意去做的罷？”Puck答道，“仙王，請想值我，這是錯誤；你是不是告訴我說，我須認明白這人穿着雅典式的外衣的嗎？但是何論如何，這種事情發生，我是不以為愁的，因為我想這種吵鬧，真是十分有趣的事情哩。”Oberon說，“你聽着罷，Demetrius與Lysander現在都去尋便利的地方，要去爭鬥了。所以我命令你快些去，與一場很厚的迷霧，籠罩着今天的晚上，就帶領着這般相罵的愛人們，使他們失迷在這個黑暗裏面，要使他們都不能互相的尋着。你假裝着他們敵人的聲音，罵着他們，讓他們聽着之後，以為是敵人的聲音，使他們跟着你走，你快些去做罷，俾他們都跑得疲倦得不能再走為止，當你發覺他們都睡了以後，就將別種花的汁，放在Lysander的眼睛裏，當他醒的時候，他就會忘記他新的愛人Helena，仍舊去愛着Hermia；如是這兩個可愛的姑娘們，都可以各人去愛她的愛人了，他們會覺得所經過的煩惱，似乎是一場惡夢了。對於這種事情呢你必須快些去做，我自己也要去看看Titania已經愛上了什麼東西了。”

1. 使，將；2. 疲乏；3. 尋找；4. 相爭；5. 忽略；6. 惡作劇，戲弄；7. 駭；8. 錯誤；9. 喧辯；10. 卓越，沒趣；11. 相當，便利；12. 籠罩，覆蓋；13. 厚霧；14. 相爭的；15. 迷路，迷失；16. 假裝；17. 聲音；18. 苦，凶，辱罵；19. 激怒；20. 敵人之聲調；21. 遠；22. 煩惱；23. 夢；

Titania was still sleeping, and Oberon seeing a ¹*clown* near her, who had ²*lost his way* in the wood, and was likewise asleep: "This fellow," said he, "shall be my Titania's true love;" and ³*clapping* an ass's head over the clown's, it ⁴*seemed* to ⁵*fit* him as well ⁶*as if* it had grown upon his own ⁷*shoulders*. Though Oberon ⁸*fixed* the ass's head on very gently, it awakened him, and rising up, ⁹*unconscious* of what Oberon had done to him, he went towards the ¹⁰*bower* where the fairy queen slept.

"Ah! what ¹¹*angel* is that I see?" said Titania, opening her eyes, and the juice of the little purple flower beginning ¹²*to take effect*: "are you as wise as you are beautiful?"

"Why, ¹³*mistress*," said the foolish clown, "if I have ¹⁴*wit* enough to find the way out of this wood I have enough ¹⁵*to serve my turn*."

"Out of the wood do not desire to go," said the ¹⁶*enamoured* queen. "I am a spirit of ¹⁷*no common rate*. I love you. Go with me, and I will give you fairies to attend upon you."

She then called four of her ¹⁸*fairies* their names were, Pease-blossom, Cobweb, Moth and Mustard-seed.

"Attend," said the queen, "upon this sweet gentleman; ¹⁹*hop* in his walks, and ²⁰*gambol* in his ²¹*sight*; ²²*feed* him with ²³*grapes* and ²⁴*apricots* and steal for him the ²⁵*honey-bags* from the ²⁶*bees*. Come, sit with me," said she to the clown, "and let me play with your ²⁷*amiable* ²⁸*hairy* ²⁹*cheeks*, my beautiful ass! and kiss your fair large ears, my gentle joy!"

"Where is Pease-blossom?" said the ass-headed clown, not much ³⁰*regarding* the fairy queen's ³¹*courtship* but very ³²*proud* of his new ³³*attendants*.

Titania 依然睡着在那裏，當時 Oberon 看見一個村夫靠近着伊睡的地方，村夫正迷落了了他的路程。但是現在也同樣的睡着了：Oberon 說，“這個蠢東西，就要做 Titania 的愛人了。”他就隨手將一個驢子頭套在村夫的頭上，配在他的頭上，似乎是像他自己生出來的一般。雖然 Oberon 很輕的裝了上去，也就觸醒了他，村夫就立起身來，也並不知道 Oberon 怎樣的作弄他的事情，他就向着天仙王后所睡的地方走了去。

Titania 當眼睛張開來的時候，這紫紅花的汁就開始作祟了；她叫着說，“Ah! 我何以看見了這樣的一個天使了呀？你的聰明，是不是像你的美麗一般嗎？”

蠢笨的村夫說，“夫人，這是什麼意思，倘使我真的能有智慧去尋一條在這個樹林中的出路呢，我已經就心滿意足的了。”

這迷戀的王后說道，“要出路麼，請不要想着去罷，我並不是一個平常的神仙。現在我十分的愛着你，你快同我一起去罷，我就使着宮娥來服侍着你。”

她於是叫了四個宮娥；她們的名字叫，Please-blossom, Cobweb, Moth, 與 Mustard-seed.

王后說道，“快來服侍這個溫柔的少年；在他立的時候，你們就跳跳舞；在他看的時候，你們也歌舞着，你們要饒他吃些葡萄與杏核，着他在蜜蜂處去取幾個蜜蜂蛋來，少年你來，同我一處坐坐，讓我弄弄你可愛的有毛的面孔，我可愛的驢子，讓我同你可愛的大耳朵接着吻，我可愛的那君（或作玩物）。

“Please-blossom 在那裏？”驢頭的村夫這樣說着，他對於王后的獻媚不十分留意，反而十分有意於他的新侍從者。

1. 村夫；2. 失路；3. 拍；4. 似乎；5. 裝扮；6. 似乎；7. 肩；8. 裝；9. 不知道，不覺着；10. 亭；11. 天使；12. 發生裂隙；13. 奶奶，姪姪；14. 智慧；15. 達我的目的；16. 迷戀；被蠱惑；17. 不凡俗；18. 宮娥；19. 跳舞；20. 歌舞；21. 視，看；22. 腰；23. 櫻桃；24. 杏核；25. 蜜蛋；26. 蜜蜂；27. 可愛的；28. 有毛髮的；29. 頰；30. 注意，留情；31. 獻媚，求愛；32. 嬌傲；33. 侍從者；

"Here, sir," said little Pease-blossom.

"Scratch my head," said the clown. "Where is Cobweb?"

"Here, sir," said Cobweb.

"Good Mr. Cobweb," said the foolish clown, "kill me the red ²*humble* bee on the top of that ³*thistle* yonder; and, good Mr. Cobweb, bring me the honey-bag. Do not ⁴*fret* yourself too much in the action, Mr. Cobweb, and take care the honey-bag ⁵*break* not; I should be sorry to have you ⁶*overflowed* with a honey-bag. Where is Mustard-seed?"

"Here, sir," said Mustard-seed: "what is your will?"

"Nothing," said the clown, "good Mr. Mustard-seed, but to help Mr. Pease-blossom to scratch; I must go to a ⁷*barber's*, Mr. Mustard-seed, for ⁸*methinks* I am ⁹*marvellous* hairy about the face."

"My sweet love," said the queen, "what will you have to eat? I have a ¹⁰*venturous* fairy shall seek the ¹¹*squirrel's* ¹²*hoard*, and ¹³*fetch* you some new ¹⁴*nuts*."

"I had ¹⁵*rather* have a handful of dried ¹⁵*pease*," said the clown, who with his ass's head had got an ass's ¹⁵*appetite*. "But, I pray, let none of your people disturb me, for I have a mind to sleep."

"Sleep then," said the queen, "and I will ¹⁷*wind* you in my arms. O how I love you! how I ¹⁸*dote* upon you!"

When the fairy king saw the clown sleeping in the arms of his queen, he ¹⁹*advanced* within her sight, and ²⁰*reproached* her with having ²¹*wished* her ²²*favours* upon an ass.

This she could not ²³*deny* as the clown was then sleeping within her arms, with his ass's head ²⁴*crowned* by her with flowers.

小巧靈敏的Please-blossom說道，“在這裏，先生。”

村夫說，“請你抓抓我的頭，Cobweb在那裏？”

Cobweb說道，“在這裏，先生。”

蠢笨的村夫說，“Cobweb 好先生，替我將那多刺刺上的，紅而溫柔的蜜蜂殺死牠；Cobweb 好先生，請你將蜂的蜜袋帶給我，請你做事情勿要太粗躁，Cobweb 先生，勿要將蜜袋弄破了纔好；我必定要十分的不喜歡，倘使你將蜜都從蜜袋裏流了出來，Mustared 先生在那裏？”

Mustared 說道，“在這裏，你有什麼命令？”

村夫說道，“沒有什麼事情，Mustared 好先生，你幫助 Please-blossom 先生來替我抓抓頭罷；Mustared-seed 先生，吾必須要到剪髮店裏去，修理修理纔好，因為我面上的毛太長了呀。”

王后說，“我溫柔的愛人，你想吃些什麼東西嗎？我靈敏的宮娥，將要替你找尋松鼠的積蓄物來了，並且要給你吃幾樣新鮮的硬殼菓哩。”

村夫，因為他的頭是驢頭，所以他也有驢子的胃口，說道，“我寧可吃一把乾豆，但是最好我希望你們都不要吵鬧我，因為我想要睡覺了。”

王后說，“如此你睡罷，我來將你抱在懷裏。O! 我真愛你！我何等的愛你呀！”

當仙國天帝看見村夫睡在王后的懷裏了，他就跑到她的面前去，並且責備着她濫用愛於一只驢子。

這回事情她已不能反對了，因為這個時候村夫正睡在她的懷裏，他的驢子頭上也被她插滿了鮮花。

1. 抓；2. 溫柔；3. 多刺；
4. 粗躁；5. 碎；6. 流出，
翻出；7. 剪髮店；8. 我
想；9. 奇怪，希奇；10. 冒
險，靈敏的；11. 松鼠；
12. 積蓄物；13. 帶，找
來；14. 乾菓；15. 豆；16.
胃口；17. 抱；18. 愛；19.
向前進；20. 責備；21. 濫
用；22. 寵愛；23. 拒絕；
24. 裝飾；

When Oberon had ¹*teared* her for some time, he again demanded the changeling-boy; which she, ²*ashamed* of being discovered by her lord with her new favourite, did not dare to refuse him.

Oberon, having thus ³*obtained* the little boy he had so long wished for to be his page, took pity on the ⁴*disgraceful* ⁵*situation* into which, by his merry ⁶*contrivance*, he had brought his Titania, and threw some of the juice of the other flower into her eyes; and the fairy queen ⁷*immediately* ⁸*recovered* her ⁹*senses*, and wondered at her late ¹⁰*dotage*, saying how she now ¹¹*loathed* the sight of the ¹²*strange monster*.

Oberon likewise took the ass's head from off the clown, and left him to finish his ¹³*nap* with his own fool's head upon his shoulders.

Oberon and his Titania being now perfectly ¹⁴*reconciled* he related to her the history of the lovers, and their midnight quarrels; and she agreed to go with him and see the end of their ¹⁵*adventures*

The fairy king and queen found the lovers and their fair ladies, at no great ¹⁶*distance* from each other, sleeping on a ¹⁷*grass-plot* for Puck, ¹⁸*to make amends for* his former mistake, had contrived with the utmost ¹⁹*diligence* to bring them all to the ²⁰*same spot* unknown to each other; and he had carefully ²¹*removed* the charm from off the eyes of Lysander with the ²²*antidote* the fairy king gave to him.

Hermia first awoke, and finding her lost Lysander asleep so near her, was looking at him and wondering at his strange ²³*inconstancy*. Lysander presently opening his eyes, and seeing his dear Hermia, recovered his reason which the fairy charm had before ²⁴*clouded*, and with his reason, his love for Hermia; and they began to talk over the adventures of

Oberon 戲弄了她一會以後，他又要求她換來的小孩，做他的佳僕；這種要求，她因為被她的丈夫發現了她的新寵人的緣故，她也就不敢反對了。

Oberon，既經得到了這個所久望着要做他侍者的小丑之後，他就很感借着她的被陵辱的情形，因為他用了他的滑稽手段，就使Titania弄成了這個樣子，於是他就施了些別種花的汁在她的眼睛裏；於是這個王后就立刻恢復了神志，並且自己很怪奇她自己遺失所愛的東西，她說她如何的發着怒看見了這種奇怪的怪魔。

Oberon 同時就將驢子的頭立刻從村夫的頭上取了下來，並且讓他繼續着假眠，依舊留着他的笨頭在他的肩膀上。

Oberon與Titania現在就完全的講和了，他就告訴了她幾個愛人的故事，與他們吵鬧的事情；一聽以後，她就很願意去看看他們的結果如何了。

仙國國王與王后現在發見這般情人與他們的美麗的姑娘們，都相離不遠的睡在草地之上；因為Puck要想挽回他的錯處，所以極力設計將他們弄在一處，他們各人也不知道何以這樣的；他於是很留心他將魔符從Lysander的眼睛裏取了去，用了仙王所給的一種解毒劑。

Hermia是第一個醒過來，尋到他遺棄她的Lysander靠近着伊睡着，她看着他和奇怪着他突然的反覆，Lysander也立刻張開眼來就看見了他親愛的Hermia在他的旁邊，他也已經恢復了他的神志了，這個神經曾受着過符的指使，因為他已恢復了神志，就依舊去愛着Hermia；此時他們就開始談話着晚間

1. 戲弄；2. 羞恥；3. 得；4. 陵辱；5. 地位，環境。6. 設計。7. 立刻；8. 恢復；9. 知覺；10. 愛物；11. 恨，怒恨；12. 奇怪的怪物；13. 小孩；14. 重奸；15. 情事，16. 路程；17. 草地；18. 補救，挽回；19. 勤謹；20. 同一處地方；21. 取去；22. 解毒藥；23. 變心，反覆；24. 蒙蓋，遮蓋；

the night, ¹*doubting* if these things had really happened, or if they had both been *dreaming* the same ³*bewildering dream*.

Helena and Demetrius were by this time awake; and a sweet sleep having ⁴*quieted* Helena's ⁵*disturbed* and angry spirits, she ⁶*listened* with delight to the ⁷*professions* of love which Demetrius still made to her, and which, to her surprise as well as pleasure, she began to perceive were sincere.

These fair night-wandering ladies, now ⁸*no longer rivals*, became once more true friends; all the unkind words which had passed were forgiven, and they ⁹*calmly* ¹⁰*consulted* together what was best to be done in their ¹¹*present situation*. It was soon agreed that, as Demetrius had given up his ¹²*pretensions* to Hermia, he should ¹³*endeavour* ¹⁴*to prevail upon* her father to ¹⁵*revoke* the cruel ¹⁶*sentence of death* which had been ¹⁷*passed against* her. Demetrius was preparing to return to Athens for this friendly ¹⁸*purpose*, when they were surprised with the sight of Egeus, Hermia's father, who came to the wood in ¹⁹*pursuit* of his ²⁰*runaway* daughter.

When Egeus understood that Demetrius would not now marry his daughter, he no longer ²¹*opposed* her marriage with Lysander, but gave his ²²*consent* that they should be ²³*wedded* on the fourth day from that time, being the same day on which Hermia had been ²⁴*condemned* to lose her life; and on that same day Helena joyfully agreed to marry her beloved and now faithful Demetrius.

The fairy king and queen, who were invisible ²⁵*spectators* of this reconciliation and now saw the happy ending of the lovers' history, ²⁶*brought about* through the good ²⁷*offices* of Oberon, received so much pleasure. that these kind spirits ²⁸*resolved* to ²⁹*celebrate* the ³⁰*approaching* ³¹*nuptials* with ³²*sports* and ³³*revels* ²⁴*throughout* their fairy kingdom.

所遇到的事情，他們疑惑着這種事情或者是真的，或者是他們做了同樣的一場迷夢。

Helena與Demetrius在這個時候也醒了；她很甜蜜的睡了一會，Helena的煩擾與發怒的神氣，也平靜了下去，她很快樂地聽着Demetrius 依舊相愛的話，她的奇怪與她的快樂相並了，此時她看出這些愛情都是出於誠意的。

這些可愛的晚上奔走的姑娘們，現在都不是冤家了，又變成了重好的朋友了，所有經過的衝突的話，大皆都互相寬恕了；他們很和平地議論着如何對付現在的地位的方法。這個也就大家讓開了，就是 Demetrius 放棄他要求Hermia的事情，他決定去勸取她的父親，去取消苛刻的死刑，這是曾經加在她身上的。當他們很奇怪的看見了Egeus的時候，Demetrius 正想爲着友誼的緣故，立刻要回到雅典去調定此事，Egeus是Hermia 的父親，他正要來追回他逃走的女兒。

當Egeus知道Demetrius 不願同他的女兒結婚了，他也就不反對她去同 Lysander 結婚了，他允許他們從此時起，必須於四日之內結婚，並且須要在Hermia 定罪失去生命的時候結婚；在同一天 Helena 也十分喜歡地同着她的愛人Demetrius結婚了。

仙王與王后，對於這個重新和好的事情，他們是不被人看見的旁觀者，現在看見了情人的快樂結果了，Oberon造成這樣很好的義務事情，他也得到很多的安慰；所以這般很仁慈的仙人們，決定恭賀着他們將近的婚禮；有着各種的遊戲和宴會，發現在他正箇的仙園之中。

1. 疑惑；2. 做夢；3. 迷惘的夢，迷惑的夢；4. 安靜；5. 煩惱；6. 聽着；7. 表示，奉承；8. 非仇敵；9. 平和；10. 議論，商議；11. 目前的地位；12. 要求；13. 企圖；14. 說服，勸服；15. 取消；16. 宣告死刑；17. 斷令；18. 意思，主意；19. 追趕；20. 逃走；21. 反對；22. 允許；23. 結婚；24. 犯罪；25. 旁觀者；26. 使有，致成；27. 事務；28. 決定；29. 慶祝；30. 將近；31. 婚禮；32. 遊戲；33. 宴會；34. 還；

And now, if any ¹ *are offended* with this story of fairies and their ² *pranks*, as ³ *judging it* ⁴ *incredible* and strange, they have only to think that they have been asleep and dreaming, and that all these ⁵ *adventures* were ⁶ *visions* which they saw in their sleep: and I hope none of my readers will be so ⁷ *unreasonable* as to be ⁸ *offended* with a pretty, harmless Midsummer Night's Dream.

現在我須要聲明一下，倘使讀者，反對這個仙人的故事與他們的嬉戲，而發生爭論，以為這個事情是不真的或太奇怪了，請諸位要想着這不過是一個睡着的夢罷了，他們所遇的事情，不過是一種奇怪的幻景，這種幻景，不過是夢裏碰到的罷了：所以希望讀者不要很無意識的來反對這個有趣而無害的Midsummer Nsghts Dream；

1. 不以為然；2. 戲弄；3. 以為，推斷；4. 不可信；5. 述異記；6. 幻象；7. 無理；8. 反對；被駁拆。

THE WINTER'S TALE

L¹EAONTES king of ²Sicily and his ³queen the beautiful and ⁴virtuous Hermione, once lived in the greatest ⁵harmony together. So happy was Leontes in the love of this ⁶excellent lady, that he had no wish ⁷ungratified, ⁸except that he sometimes desired to see again, and to ⁹present to his queen, his old ¹⁰companion and ¹¹school-fellow, Polixenes, king of ¹²Bohemia. Leontes and Polixenes were ¹³brought up together from their ¹⁴infancy, but being, by the death of their fathers, called to ¹⁵reign over their ¹⁶respective kingdoms, they had not met for many years, though they ¹⁷frequently ¹⁸interchanged gifts ¹⁹letters and loving ²⁰embassies.

²¹At length, ²²after repeated invitations Polixenes came from Bohemia to the Sicilian ²³court, to make his friend Leontes a ²⁴visit.

At first this visit gave nothing but ²⁵pleasure to Leontes. He ²⁶recommended the friend of his youth to the queen's ²⁷particular attention, and seemed ²⁸in the presence of his dear friend and old companion to have his ²⁹felicity quite ³⁰completed. They talked over old times; their school-days and their ³¹youthful ³²pranks were ³³remembered, and ³⁴recounted to Hermione, who always took a ³⁵cheerful ³⁶part in these conversations.

When, after a ³⁷long stay, Polixenes was preparing to ³⁸depart, Hermione, ³⁹at the desire of her husband, joined her ⁴⁰entreaties to his that Polixenes would ⁴¹prolong his visit.

And now began this good queen's sorrow; for Polixenes refusing to stay at the ⁴²request of Leontes, was ⁴³won over by Hermione's gentle and ⁴⁴persuasive words to put off his

冬天的故事

Leontes是西西裏的帝王，他的王后，是Hermione，很美愛而有德性，他們倆住在一處十分的和諧。Leontes如此的快樂是因為愛着超羣的王后，因此他也沒有不遂所欲的地方，除非，他有的時候很希望去看看他的老朋友，是他的同學，Polixenes，他是Bohemia的帝王。Leontes與Polixenes是從小在一處長成的，當時因為Polixenes的父親死去的緣故，他就被召了回去治理他們各自的國度了，現在他們已經幾年不相見了，雖然他們常常互相贈送着禮物，信札，與親信的大使往來着互相拜望。

最後，經過屢次的邀請，Polixenes就從Bohemia到西西利的王宮裏來，作一度的拜望。

在這個拜望的起始，沒有使Leontes發生別的事情，祇有快樂。當時他介紹他從小做起始的朋友給了他的王后，並且要王后格外注意的款待，至於他親愛的，多年的朋友，到此地來的事情，似乎可以使他滿足他的快樂。他們重敘着他們以前的事情，至於在學校裏的時候的日子與他們幼年嬉戲的事情，他們也都能記着，因此又將一切重敘給Hermione聽着，她也時常參加着這個喜歡的敘談。

當Polixenes住了許久之後，就預備着回宗，Hermione因她的丈夫，懇求Polixenes再多住幾天，所以她也加入請求，因此Polixenes也就延長他的拜望時間。

現在這溫順王后的憂愁却就因此開始了；因為Polixenes反對着Leontes的請求再住之說，却發Hermione的懇懇勸戒的話所吸引了，他就放棄了

1.人名；2.地中海內的一個島名；3.王后；4.有德性，嫺淑；5.要好，和諧；6.絕羣，超羣，美豔；7.不滿足，不合意；8.除出；9.請來，見；10.同伴，至友；11.同學；12.地名；13.撫育，生長，育成；14.幼雅時代；15.管理；16.各自的；17.時常；18.交換；19.禮物與信；20.大臣；21.最後；22.再三邀請，屢次邀請；23.朝庭；24.拜訪，探候；25.快樂；26.介紹；27.特別的款待；28.在其前；29.幸福，快事；30.完全，盡興；31.幼時的；22.嬉戲；33.記得；34.重提；35.有趣的，快樂的；36.分子；37.久留；38.離別；39.遂其意願；40.懇求；41.延長；42.請求；43.為所感動；44.相勸的；

¹*departure* for some ²*weeks* longer. Upon this, although Leontes had so long known the ³*integrity* and ⁴*honorable principles* of his friend Polixenes, as well as the excellent ⁶*disposition* of his virtuous queen, he was ⁷*seized* with an ⁸*ungovernable jealousy*. Every attention Hermione showed to Polixenes, though by her husband's particular desire, and merely to please him, ¹*increased* the ¹¹*unfortunate king's* jealousy; and from being a loving and a true friend, and the ¹²*best* and ¹*foudest* of husbands, Leontes became *suddenly* a ¹⁵*savage* and ¹⁶*inhuman* monster. Sending for Camillo, one of the ¹⁷*lords* of his court, and telling him of ¹*the suspicion he entertained*, he commanded him to ¹*poison* Polixenes.

Camillo was a good man; and he, well knowing that the jealousy of Leontes had not the ²⁰*slightest* foundation in truth, instead of ¹*poisoning* Polixenes, ²*acquainted him with* the king his master's orders, and agreed to *escape* with him out of the Sicilian ⁴*dominions*; and Polixenes, with the ²⁵*assistance* of Camillo, arrived safe in his own kingdom of Bohemia, where Camillo lived from that time in the king's court, and became the chief friend and favourite of Polixenes.

The ²⁶*flight* of Polixenes ²⁷*enraged* the jealous Leontes ²³*still more*; he went to the queen's ⁹*apartment*, where the good lady was sitting with her little son Mamillus, who was just beginning to tell one of his ¹⁰*best stories* to *amuse* his mother, when the king entered, and taking the child away, sent Hermione to ³²*prison*.

Mamillus, though but a very young child, loved his mother ³³*tenderly*; and when he saw her so ³⁴*dishonoured*, and found she was taken from him to be put into a prison, he took it ³⁵*deeply to heart*, and ³⁶*drooped and pined away* by ³⁷*slow*

離別的念頭，準備再住幾個星期，對於這個事情，雖然 Leonetes 深知老友 Polixenes 的本性是正直和誠實，像他有德性的王后的高尚本性一樣，但是依舊生出了不能自主的忌妒心。現在不論那一種事情 Hermione 宛轉留意於 Polixenes 的，雖然這種事情，都是為她丈夫而特別注意的事情，並且也不過是想使她的丈夫樂意的意思，但是終歸增進了不幸王帝的忌妒心了，現在 Leonetes 因為看見 Polixenes 被 Hermione 當作了親愛的人，忠實的朋友，並且也當作是她丈夫最好，最喜歡的人，Leontes 忽地變作了野蠻的，無人道的怪魔了。此時他就召着 Camillo 到朝裏來，告訴他心中所懷疑的事情，命令着他去毒死 Polixenes，Camillo 是他朝中的大臣。

Camillo 是一個很忠實的人；他很知道 Leontes 的妒忌是沒有根據的，所以將他主人，（就是王帝），的命令告訴給了 Polixenes，將此當作去毒死 Polixenes 的事情。Camillo 贊成一同與 Polixenes 逃出 Sicilian 的疆界；Polixenes 有了 Camillo 的幫助，就十分安穩地逃到了 Bohemia，在那個地方，Camillo 就住在王帝的一個朝庭裏面，變作了 Polixenes 最有友誼的最寵愛的朋友。

Polixenes 的逃走，格外的激怒了 Leontes；他就跑到王后的房裏去，當時王后正同她的兒子 Mamillus 坐着，Mamillus 也剛剛開始講一個最有趣的故事，娛樂着他的母親，當王帝進來之後，他就將這孩子領開了去，將王后送入了監獄。

Mamillus 雖是年齡很輕，但是很愛他的母親；當時他看見他的母親這樣的受着殘辱，將她從他那裏捉了去下獄，他就有十分的痛苦打滾在心裏，但是因為憂愁和悲傷的緣故，

1. 離別，相離；2. 星期；3. 正直，誠篤；4. 正實，誠實的；5. 性情，本性；6. 性情；7. 陷入，被拘於；8. 無所稱焉；9. 妒忌，吃醋；10. 增加；11. 不幸的；12. 最大的心願；13. 最愛的事情；14. 立刻；15. 野蠻；16. 無人道；17. 大臣；18. 彼所蓄之疑竇；19. 毒死；20. 根本觀察，實在理由；21. 毒死；22. 告彼以；23. 逃走；24. 地界，國境；25. 幫助；26. 逃走；27. 更使發怒；28. 依舊加厲；29. 房間。30. 有趣的故事；31. 娛樂；32. 下獄；33. 親監；34. 殘辱；35. 深印於心；36. 愁悶所消度；37. 徐徐，逐漸；

degress, losing his ¹ *appetite* and his sleep, till it was thought his ² *grief would kill him*.

The king, when he had sent his queen to prison, commanded Cleomenes and Dion two Sicilian lords, to go to ³ *Delphos*, there to ⁴ *inquire* of the ⁵ *oracle* at the ⁶ *temple* of ⁷ *Apollo*, if his queen had been unfaithful to him.

When Hermione had been a short time in prison, she ⁸ *was brought to bed* of a daughter; and the poor lady ⁹ *received* much ¹⁰ *comfort* from the ¹¹ *sight* of her pretty ¹² *baby* and she said to it, "My poor little prisoner, I am as ¹³ *innocent* as you are."

Hermione had a kind friend in the ¹⁴ *noble-spirited* Paulina, who was the wife of Antigonus, a Sicilian lord; and when the lady Paulina heard her ¹⁵ *royal* mistress ¹⁶ *was brought to bed*, she went to the prison where Hermione was ¹⁷ *confined*; and she said to Emilia, a lady who attended upon Hermione, "I pray you, Emilia, tell the good queen, if her majesty dare ¹⁸ *trust* me with her little ¹⁹ *babe* I will carry it to the king, its father; we do not know how he may ²⁰ *soften* at the sight of his innocent child," "Most worthy ²¹ *madam*," replied Emilia, "I will ²² *acquaint* the queen with your noble ²³ *offer*; she was wishing to-day that she had any friend who would ²⁴ *venture* to ²⁵ *present* the child to the king." "And tell her," said Paulina, "that I will speak boldly to Leontes ²⁶ *in her defence*." "May you be forever ²⁷ *blessed*," said Emilia, "for your kindness to our ²⁸ *gracious* queen!" Emilia then went to Hermicne, who joyfully ²⁹ *gave up* her baby to the ³⁰ *care* of Paulina, for she had ³¹ *feared* that no one would dare venture to present the child to its father.

Paulina took the ³² *new-born* ³³ *infant*, and ³⁴ *forcing* herself into the king's presence, ³⁵ *notwithstanding* her husband, fearing

他就一些一些的情趣起來了，寢食也因此減少了。這些事情直到後來，他們纔曉得，他已經將烏憂然所殺了，

當王帝送王后入獄之後，他吩咐着西西利的朝臣 Cleomena 與 Dion 到 Delphos 地方去求問 Apollo 廟裏的籤訣，是否王后對於他是不忠實的。

當 Hermione 在獄不久之後，她就生了一個女兒，這可憐的婦人，因為見了這個美麗的孩子，倒也得到很多的安慰，她對着小兒說，“我的可憐的孩子，我真像你一樣的無罪。”

Hermione 有一個很好的快活氣概的貴族朋友，叫 Paulina，她是 Antigonus 的妻子，Antigonus 是西西利的朝臣；當 Paulina 聞得王后生產了，她就跑到監獄裏去，那個地方就是 Hermione 被禁的地方；Paulina 向取件 Hermione 的人 Emilia 道，“Emilia，我請求你去告訴仁慈的王后說，倘使她肯將小孩信托給我，那麼，我就將小孩子帶到王帝那邊去，他的父親；我們可以料想，當他看見了這天真無畏的孩子，或者可以回心轉意時，” Emilia 答道，“真真可貴的願氣，我就將你寬佈的吩咐，去請求王后，她今天正十分希望着，有一個冒險的朋友肯將這個孩子帶到王帝那邊去。” Paulina 說，“你去告訴她，我當要去替她很勇敢的向王帝說，為她去辯護。” Emilia 說，“你將永遠為上帝所佑護，因為你的恩典已經及到了我們仁慈的王后。” Emilia 於是跑到 Hermione 的地方去，她現就十分喜歡地放手了她的孩子，給 Paulina 撫順，回王后觀看，決意再沒有一個人，敢冒險替將這孩子帶到他父親那邊去了。

Paulina 就帶了新生的孩子，並且帶了她的勇氣到王帝的面前去，她也不顧她的丈夫，當王帝的主觀西力的阻止她

1. 胃口；2. 悲傷所發；3. 城名；4. 詢問；5. 籤訣，神判；6. 廟；7. 希臘神名；8. 聽益，分曉；9. 得到，受到；10. 安慰；11. 現象，境界；12. 小囚；13. 無知，無罪；14. 快活氣概；15. 尊貴；16. 生產；17. 監禁，禁錮；18. 相信；19. 嬰兒；20. 使變化；21. 太太；22. 告訴；23. 意思，提議；24. 冒險；25. 逢呈；26. 為彼辯護；27. 愛護；28. 莊重；29. 放棄；30. 留心；31. 惡怕；32. 新生的；33. 孩子；34. 運送；35. 不顧及；

the king's anger, ¹ *endeavoured* to ² *prevent* her, she ³ *laid* the babe at its father's feet, and Paulina made a ⁴ *noble speech* to the king in ⁵ *defence* of Hermione, and she ⁶ *reproached* him ⁷ *severely* for his ⁸ *inhumanity*, and ⁹ *implored* him to have mercy on his innocent wife and child. But Paulina's ¹⁰ *spirited remonstrances* only ¹¹ *aggravated* Leontes' ¹² *displeasure*, and he ordered her husband Antigonus to take her from his presence.

When Paulina went away, she left the little baby at its father's feet thinking when he was alone with it, he would look upon it and have pity on its ¹³ *helpless* innocence.

The good Paulina was ¹⁴ *mistaken*: for no ¹⁵ *sooner* was she gone than the ¹⁶ *merciless* father ordered Antigonus, Paulina's husband, to take the child, and carry it out to sea, and leave it upon some ¹⁷ *desert shore* to perish.

Antigonus, unlike the good Camillo, too well obeyed the orders of Leontes; for he immediately carried the child on ¹⁸ *ship-board*, and put out to sea, intending to leave it on the first desert ¹⁹ *coast* he could find.

So ²⁰ *firmly* was the king ²¹ *persuaded* of the guilt of Hermione, that he would not wait for the return of Cleomenes and Dion, whom he had sent to ²² *consult* the oracle of Apollo at Delphos; but before the queen was ²³ *recovered* from her ²⁴ *lying-in*, and from her grief for the loss of her ²⁵ *precious* baby, he had her brought to ²⁶ *a public trial* before all the lords and nobles of his court. And when all the great ²⁷ *lords* the ²⁸ *judges* and all the ²⁹ *nobility* of the land were ³⁰ *assembled together* to try Hermione, and that unhappy queen was standing as a ³¹ *prisoner* before her ³² *subjects* to receive their judgment, Cleomenes and Dion entered the ³³ *assembly*, and presented to the king the answer of the

不到王帝的面前去，此時她就將這孩子放在王帝的腳跟前，Paulina在王帝之前就說着很正實的話，替Hermione辯護，她責備着他慘無人道，並且哀求着他，對他無罪的妻子與孩子發些慈悲心。但是 Paulina 的苦諫，反而增加了Leontes的不樂，他就吩咐Paulina的丈夫 Antigonus將她帶了回去。

當Paulina臨去的時候，她將孩子放在他父親的腳邊，她想着王帝一個人的時候，他或者會將這孩子抱起來，對於這個恰有的孩子產生些可憐之心，

這仁慈的 Paulina 實在弄錯了：因為她離開王帝不久之後，還沒有慈悲心的父親，就吩咐Paulina的丈夫 Antigonus 帶回這個孩子，並且要將他送至大海之中，將他棄於荒蕪的海岸之上，餓死他。

Antigonus，不像慈悲的Camillo了，他太服從着Leontes的命令了；因為他真的立刻的將孩子帶到船裏，送至海中，立意將這孩子丟在他第一處所找到沒有人煙的荒海的岸上。

王帝因如此的堅決地痛恨着Hermione的罪，他就不等Cleomenes與Dion到Delphoes 地方去求籤訣的回音；在王后生產後去復原之前，傷失她寶貴的孩子慈悲未減輕之前，他就決意，將她帶至朝中的朝臣與貴族的面前聽審。當許多大臣，判官，與貴族都聚起來審問的時候，這憂愁的王后，就像犯人一樣的立在諸臣之前，候着他們的判決，當這個時候，Camillo與Dion也進來了，將所求的封固的籤訣送了上去；

1.企圖，想；2.阻止；3.放；4.正真之詞；5.抵抗，駁斥；6.責問；7.非常銳利，苛刻；8.無人道；9.懇求；10.激昂的勸告；11.增劇；12.不樂；13.無助的；14.錯誤；15.立刻，不久；16.無慈悲心的；17.荒蕪之岸；18.船上；19.海口；20.斷然；21.深信不疑；22.甚好；23.復原；24.生產，分娩；25.貴重；26.當案審判；27.大臣；28.審判官；29.貴族大臣；30.會議，會審；31.犯人；32.人民官員；33.議會，羣集之會；

oracle, ¹ *sealed up*; and Leontes commanded the seal to be ² *broken*, and the words of the oracle to be read ³ *aloud*, and these were the words:— “HERMIONE IS INNOCENT, POLIXENES ⁴ *Blameless*, CAMILLO A *True Subject*, LEONTES A JEALOUS ⁶ *Tyrant*, AND THE KING SHALL LIVE WITHOUT AN ⁷ *Heir* IF THAT WHICH IS LOST BE NOT FOUND.” The king would give no ⁸ *credit* to the words of the oracle: he said it was a ⁹ *falsehood* ¹⁰ *invented* by the queen’s friends, and he desired the judge to ¹¹ *proceed* in the ¹² *trial* of the queen; but while Leontes was speaking, a man entered and told him that the prince Mamillus, hearing his mother was to be ¹³ *tried for her life*, ¹⁴ *struck with grief and shame*, had suddenly ¹⁵ *died*.

Hermione, upon hearing of the death of this dear ¹⁶ *affectionate* child, who had lost his life in sorrowing for her ¹⁷ *misfortune*, ¹⁸ *fainted*; and Leontes, ¹⁹ *pierced* to the heart by the news, began to feel pity for his unhappy queen, and he ordered Paulina, and the ladies who were her ²⁰ *attendants*, to take her away, and ²¹ *use means* for her recovery. Paulina soon ²² *returned* and told the king that Hermions was dead.

When Leontes ²³ *heard* that the queen was ²⁴ *dead*, he ²⁵ *repented* of his ²⁶ *cruelty* to her; and now that he thought his ²⁷ *ill-usage* had ²⁸ *broken* Hermione’s heart, he ²⁹ *believed* her innocent; and now he thought the words of the oracle were true, as he knew “if that which was lost was not found,” which he ³⁰ *concluded* was his young daughter, he should be without an heir, the young prince Mamillus being dead; and he would give his kingdom now to recover his lost daughter: and Leontes ³¹ *gave himself up* ³² *to remorse*, and ³³ *passed* many years in ³⁴ *mournful* ³⁵ *thoughts* and ³⁶ *repentant* *grief*.

The ship in which Antigonus carried the ³⁷ *infant* ³⁸ *princess* cut to sea was ³⁹ *driven by a storm* upon the coast of Bohemia,

於是Leontes命令着將籤訣起封，將籤訣上的字，高聲誦讀，籤訣說，“Hermione是無罪的，Polixenes也是無罪的，Camillo是一個忠正的巨子，Leontes是妒忌的暴君，這個王帝將來一身無後嗣，倘使他失落的孩子是尋不到了。”王帝對於籤訣一些不相信；他說這是假話，是王后的朋友假造的，他希望判官依舊進行審問着王后；當Leontes說此等話的時候，有一個人進來報告，王太子Mamilius因為聽得了他母親被審判生命的事情，一時被憂愁與羞恥所打激，忽然的死了。

Hermione聽着她親愛的兒子死了的消息，他是因為憂悶她的不幸而損命的，因此也就暈眩過去了；Leontes得到這個消息之後，倒十分的感動了，此時也開始覺得王后的可憐了，因此他就吩咐Paulina與服侍王后的人將她帶開，設法將她救醒。Paulina立刻就回來告訴王帝說Hermione也死了。

當王帝聽着王后的死耗，他懊悔着對待她太苛刻了；他想着他的虐待，足以打破了Hermione的心腸，此時他信任她是無罪的了，現在他想着籤訣的話都是真的了，但是他尙記着這一句，“倘使他失落的孩子是尋不到了，”他猜想着這個一定是指着他的女兒了，王子已經死了，他必定沒有後嗣了；他必須將國度傳與去找尋的女兒了；Leontes現在將他的一身犧牲於懊悔他的行爲，經過了許多年數的悲愁，與淒慘的悔恨。

却說Antigonus帶着這個公主到海裏去的船，被風浪衝到了Bohemia的海口，

1. 封固；2. 起封；3. 高聲；4. 不能責罰，無罪；5. 忠實之人；6. 暴君；7. 繼承人；8. 信任；9. 不真，假；10. 造，捏造；11. 進行；12. 審判；13. 判決生命；14. 爲悲痛羞怒所打擊；15. 死；16. 親愛；17. 不幸；18. 憂愁；19. 刺激；20. 侍從者；21. 設法；22. 回來；23. 聽得；24. 死；25. 悔恨；26. 苛暴；27. 惡劣待遇；28. 擊碎；29. 相信；30. 決想，決定；31. 犧牲其身於；32. 懊悔；33. 度；34. 悲傷；35. 思想；36. 悔恨的悲愁；37. 嬰兒；38. 公主；39. 爲風浪所驅走；

the very kingdom of the good king Polixenes. Here Antigonus ¹*landed*, and here he left the little baby.

Antigonus never returned to Sicily to tell Leontes where he had left his daughter, for as he was ²*going back* to the ship, a bear ³*came out* of the woods, and ⁴*tore* him to pieces; a ⁵*just* ⁶*punishment* on him for obeying the ⁷*wicked order* of Leontes.

The child was ⁸*dressed* in ⁹*rich clothes* and ¹⁰*jewels*; for Hermione had made it very ¹¹*fine* when she sent it to Leontes, and Antigonus had ¹²*pinned* a paper to its ¹³*mantle*, and the name of Perdita written ¹⁴*thereon*, and words ¹⁵*obscurely intimating* its ¹⁶*high birth* and ¹⁷*untoward fate*.

This poor ¹⁸*deserted* baby was ¹⁹*found* by a ²⁰*shepherd*. He was a ²¹*humane* man, and so he carried the little Perdita home to his wife, who ²²*nursed* it ²³*tenderly*; but ²⁴*poverty* ²⁵*tempted* the shepherd to ²⁶*conceal* the rich ²⁷*prize* he had found: therefore he left that part of the country, that no one might know where he got his ²⁸*riches*, and with part of Perdita's jewels he ²⁹*bought* ³⁰*herds* of ³¹*sheep* and became a ³²*wealthy* shepherd. He brought up Perdita as his own child, and she knew not she was any other than a shepherd's daughter.

The little Perdita ³³*grew up* a ³⁴*lovely* ³⁵*maiden*; and though she had no ³⁶*better* ³⁷*education* than that of a shepherd's daughter, yet so did the ³⁸*natural graces* she ³⁹*inherit* from her royal mother ⁴⁰*shine forth* in her ⁴¹*untutored* mind, that no one from her ⁴²*behaviour* would have known she had not been ⁴³*brought up* in her father's court.

Polixenes, the king of Bohemia, had an ⁴⁴*only son* whose name was Florizel. As this young prince was ⁴⁵*hunting* ⁴⁶*near* the shepherd's ⁴⁷*dwelling*; he saw the old man's ⁴⁸*supposed* ⁴⁹*daughter*; and the ⁵⁰*beauty*, ⁵¹*modesty* and ⁵²*queen-like* ⁵³*appearance* of Perdita ⁵⁴*caused* him ⁵⁵*instantly* to ⁵⁶*fall in love* with her.

這個地方就是Polixenes的國度。在此，Antigonus就上了岸，將這孩子丟棄在那裏。

Antigonus也永久不能回到西西利地方去回報Leontes，這孩子究竟是丟在何處了，因為當他回到船上去的時候，從樹林中跑出了一只熊來，將他扯成了幾塊，這也是一個很公平的判報，因為他眼從着Leontes的惡命令呀。

却說這個孩子此時穿戴着很貴重的衣服與珠寶，因為Hermione替他穿著得很好，當她送她孩子到Leontes地方去的時，當丟棄的時候，Antigonus也扣了一張紙在他的衣服上，寫着這個孩子叫做Perdita，並且也隱隱約約的說，她是生於名門的，遭到了不幸命運。

這個可憐被棄的孩子是被一個牧人所發現的。他是一個極有人格的人，所以他就將這孩子抱了回去，給他的妻子，她十分慈愛的撫育着她；但是因為牧人很貧，也就隱藏了從孩子處得到的很豐富的物事：他要避免他人知道他由什麼地方得到這個財產，所以他就立刻離開了他的鄉村，他用了Perdita的一部份的珠寶去買了一羣羊，於是他就變成了一個富有的牧人，Perdita不曉得她是別人的孩子，祇知道她是牧人的女兒。

幼稚的Perdita現在已長成了溫順的少女了，雖然他沒有受到十分的發育，不過像個牧人的女兒一般，但是她天然的美德已從她高尚的母親那裏遺傳到她本性裏去了，所以依她的行為觀察，沒有一個人能夠曉得她不是做官人家所生的。

Bohemia的帝王Polixenes，祇有一個兒子，他的名字叫做Florizel。這年輕的太子時常在附近牧人居住的地方打獵，因此他就看見了這個老牧人的假女兒了；Perdita的美麗，真淑，王后氣概的態度，就立刻引起了太子的愛戀之情。

1. 上岸；2. 回來；3. 跑出；4. 擄；5. 公正；6. 貴罰；7. 不負的命令；8. 穿著；9. 貴重的衣服；10. 珠寶；11. 華麗；12. 扣；13. 外衣；14. 彼之上；15. 隱約指示；16. 出身高尚；17. 不幸的命運；18. 被棄的；19. 尋得；20. 牧人；21. 仁慈；22. 撫養；23. 親愛；24. 貧窮；25. 引誘；26. 藏匿；27. 獲得之物；28. 財物；29. 買；30. 一羣牲口；31. 羊；32. 富有的；33. 長大；34. 可愛；35. 少女；36. 好，高尚；37. 發育；38. 天生的溫雅；39. 相傳；40. 照耀；41. 未深；42. 行為；43. 撫育；44. 獨生子；45. 打獵；46. 附近；47. 住宅；48. 假定的；49. 女兒；50. 美麗；51. 大方，幽雅；52. 像王后般的；53. 慈愛；54. 使；55. 立刻；56. 慈愛；

He soon, under the name of Doricles, and ¹*in the disguise of* a ²*private* gentleman, became a ³*constant visitor* at the old shepherd's house. Florizel's ⁴*frequent* ⁵*absences* from court ⁶*alarmed* Polixenes; and ⁷*setting* people to ⁸*watch* his son, he discovered his love for the shepherd's fair daughter.

Polixenes then called for Camillo, the faithful Camillo, who had ⁹*preserved* his life from the ¹⁰*fury* of Leontes, and desired that he would ¹¹*accompany* him to the house of the shepherd, the ¹²*supposed father* of Perdita.

Polixenes and Camillo, both ¹³*in disguise*, arrived at the old shepherd's dwelling while they were ¹⁴*celebrating* the ¹⁵*feast* of ¹⁶*sheep-shearing*; and though they were ¹⁷*strangers*, yet at the sheep-shearing every ¹⁸*guest* being made ¹⁹*welcome*, they were ²⁰*invited* to ²¹*walk in*, and join in the general ²²*festivity*.

Nothing but ²³*mirth* and ²⁴*jollity* was going forward. Tables were ²⁵*spread*, and great ²⁶*preparations* were making for the ²⁷*rustic feast*. Some ²⁸*viands* and ²⁹*lasses* were ³⁰*dancing* on the ³¹*green* before the house, while others of the young men were ³²*buying* ³³*ribands*, ³⁴*gloves*, and such ³⁵*toys* of a ³⁶*pedlar* at the door.

While this ³⁷*busy scene* was going forward, Florizel and Perdita sat ³⁸*quietly* in ³⁹*a retired corner* seemingly more pleased with the conversation of each other, than desirous of engaging in the ⁴⁰*sports* and ⁴¹*silly* ⁴²*amusements* of those around them.

The king was so ⁴³*disguised* that it was ⁴⁴*impossible* his son could know him; he therefore ⁴⁵*advanced* near enough to hear the conversation. The simple yet ⁴⁶*elegant* ⁴⁷*manner* in which Perdita conversed with his son did ⁴⁸*not a little surprise* Polixenes: he said to Camille, "This is the ⁴⁹*prettiest low-born* lass I ever saw; nothing she does or says but looks

他立刻就假冒着名，叫做Doricles，並且假扮了一個平民的少年，此後就變成了牧人家裏很熟的客人。Florizel 時常離開着王宮，就引起了Polixenes 的奇怪之心，因此他就差着人，看守着他的兒子，不久就發現着太子却愛上了牧人的美麗女兒了。

Polixenes 於是召了Camillo (就是忠心耿耿的Camillo，他是當Leontes 生氣的時候，保護Polixenes 性命的人)來，請他同着 Polixenes，一齊到牧人的家裏去，就是Perdita 假父親的家裏。

Polixenes 和 Camillo 兩人假裝着平民的樣子，一處到牧人的住宅裏來，當時牧人們正在宴宴剪羊毛的事情；雖然他們兩人是舊生客人，但是在剪羊毛時候的宴會裏，不論什麼人都是受着歡迎的，所以他們也發邀了進去，並且也加入他們普通的宴會。

除出快樂和喜歡之外，就沒有別的事情了。椅子都已佈置妥當，很大的預備着鄉村的宴會。許多男孩子和女孩子都在房屋之前的草地上跳着舞，許多年輕的人在門口的小販那裏買着絲帶，手套，以及各種的玩具。

當時這種景象，正在熱鬧的時候，Florizel 和 Perdita 很愉快地坐在幽靜的地方，似乎談話談得很親密，比較加入這種與無意識的娛樂要強得多着呢。

王帝如此的改變着，他的兒子很難看破他，所以王帝走近着他們倆，很足以聽得他們所談的話。Perdita 同王太子談話的一種簡單而幽雅的行爲，也使得 Polixenes 非常的訝異：他向 Camillo 問道，“這孩子我是從來沒有見過的了，真是平民人家的嬌容者了；他的言談舉動，看上去實在

1. 假扮着；2. 普通；3. 乘客；4. 時常；5. 離開，不在；6. 驚疑；7. 使；8. 看守；9. 保留，救；10. 發怒，怒氣；11. 同伴着；12. 假定的父親；13. 假扮；14. 慶祝；15. 慶宴；16. 剪羊毛之事；17. 陌生客人；18. 客人；19. 歡迎；20. 邀請；21. 走進；22. 宴會；23. 快樂；24. 歡樂；25. 佈置；26. 準備；27. 野宴；28. 男孩子；29. 女孩子；30. 跳舞；31. 青草；32. 頁；33. 絲帶，綵帶；34. 手套；35. 玩物；36. 小販；37. 熱鬧；38. 幽靜；39. 暗處，幽雅；40. 遊戲；41. 笨，娛樂；42. 假扮；43. 不能；44. 向前；45. 秀麗，溫雅；46. 行爲；47. 非同小可的驚奇；48. 美麗的平民；

like ¹something greater than herself too noble for this ²place."

Camillo replied, "Indeed she is ³the very queen of curds and cream."

"Pray, my good friend," said the king to the old shepherd, "what fair ⁴swain is that talking with your daughter?" "They call him Doricles," replied the shepherd; "He says he loves my daughter; and, to speak truth, there is not a kiss to choose which loves the other best. If young Doricles can get her, she shall bring him that he little dreams of;" meaning the ⁵remainder of Perdita's jewels; which, after he had bought herds of sheep with part of them, he had carefully ⁶hoarded up for her ⁷marriage ⁸portion.

Polixenes then addressed his son. "How now, young man!" said he: "your heart seems full of something that ⁹takes off your mind from feasting. When I was young, I used to load my love with presents; but you have let the pedlar go and have ¹⁰bought your lass no toy."

The young prince, who little thought he has talking to the king his father, replied, "Old sir, she ¹¹prizes not such ¹²trifles; the gifts which Perdita expects from me are ¹³locked up in my heart. Then turning to Perdita, he said to her, "O hear me, Perdita, before this ¹⁴ancient gentleman, who it seems was once himself a lover; he shall hear what I ¹⁵profess." Florizel then called upon the old ¹⁶stranger to be a ¹⁷witness to a ¹⁸solemn promise of marriage which he made to Perdita, saying to Polixenes, "I pray you ¹⁹mark our contract.

"²⁰Mark your divorce, young sir," said the king, ²¹discovering himself. Polixenes then ²²reproached his son for ²³daring to

她本來的品格要高得多了，她生在這個地位，真的太神氣了。”

Camillo答道，“真的，她是鄉下人家的翹楚了。”

王帝對牧人說道，“老朋友，請你告訴我，同着你女兒說話的那個情人是誰？”牧人答道，“他們叫他 Doricles，他說他愛我的女兒；但是正實的說起來，不能斷定那一個的愛情格外要深着一些呢。若使Doricles能夠得到她呢，那麼她要賜他做一個得到財產的小夢；”這個意思就是Perdita以前剩下來珠寶，這種珠寶牧人將一部份變買了一羣羊，一部份很注意的保存了起來要作Perdita嫁時的奩。

Polixenes於是對他的兒子道，“少年怎麼樣了呀，你的心似乎充滿了別的事情，已經離開了宴會的心了。當我年輕的時候，我的愛是以禮物為先鋒的；你却讓販買人走脫了，一些也不管你愛人買些玩俱。”

這年輕的太子，他已經有些覺得，他是同着他的父親，王帝，對着說話了，他也將就答道，“老先生，她不注意這些小事情的；Perdita肯領納的禮物，已經都在我的心裏了。”他於是回頭向Perdita說，“Perdita，請你聽着我說，在這個老人家的面前，他似乎也替做過情人的；他必能證實我所說的話的。”Florizel就請着老年客人做他的證人，證實他對於Perdita所立的嚴重的婚約，太子對 Polixenes 說道，“請你注意着我們的婚約。”

“注意你們的離婚，少年，”王帝說着，立刻現出他的本來面目。Polixenes 責備着他的兒子，竟敢私自同下等階級的女子訂立

1. 似乎比她的本質要高尙些；2. 地位；3. 田舍女中之翹楚；4. 情郎；5. 剩餘之物；6. 保藏起來；7. 婚姻；8. 嫁奩；9. 拿去；10. 買；11. 稀罕；12. 小物事；13. 深鎖於彼之心；14. 老人家；15. 自迷，承認；16. 舊生客人；17. 證人；18. 鄭重的允許；19. 注意吾倆的誓約；20. 注意你倆離婚；21. 將本相暴露；22. 責罰；23. 敢；

¹contract himself to this ²low-born maiden, calling Perdita ³"shepherd's-brat, ⁴sheep-hook," and other ⁵disrespectful ⁶names; and ⁷threatning, if ever she ⁸suffered his son to see her again, he would put her, and the old shepherd her father, to a ⁹cruel death.

The king then left them in great ¹⁰wrath, and ordered Camillo to follow him with prince Florizel,

When the king had ¹¹departed, Perdita, whose royal nature was ¹²roused by Polixenes' ¹³reproaches, said, "Though we are all ¹⁴undone, I was not much ¹⁵afraid; and once or twice I was about to speak, and tell him plainly that the ¹⁶selfsame sun which ¹⁷shines upon his ¹⁸palace, ¹⁹hides not his face from our ²⁰cottage, but ²¹looks on both alike. Then ²²sorrowfully she said, "But now I am ²³awakened from this dream, I will ²⁴queen it no further. ²⁵Leave me, sir; I will go ²⁶milk my ²⁷ewes and ²⁸weep."

The ²⁹kind-hearted Camillo was ³⁰charmed with the spirit and ³¹propriety of Perdita's ³²behaviour; and ³³perceiving that the young prince was ³⁴too deeply in love to give up his mistress at the command of his royal father, he thought of a way to ³⁵befriend the ³⁶lovers, and at the same time to ³⁷execute a favourite ³⁸scheme he had in his mind.

Camillo had long known that Leontes, the king of Sicily, was become a true penitent; and though Camillo was now the favoured friend of king Polixenes, he ³⁹could not help wishing once more to see his late ⁴⁰royal master and his ⁴¹native home. He therefore ⁴²proposes to Florizel and Perdita, that they should accompany him to the Sicilian court, where he would ⁴³engage Leontes should ⁴⁴protect them, till, ⁴⁵through his mediation, they could obtain pardon from Polixenes, and his ⁴⁶consent to their marriage.

婚約，他罵着 Perdita 是，“牧人的婬子，牧人的寵物，”還有許多陵辱的話和惡毒的話；說着若使她再容納他的兒子，同她見面呢，他必定就將她和牧人，她的父親，處以極苛刻的死刑。

王帝於是十分發怒地離開了他們，吩咐着 Camillo 跟從着王太子 Falorizel。

當王帝離開之後，Perdita 的貴族天性也就被 Polixenes 的責罵所激動了，她說道，“雖然吾們是無所為的，但是我也不怕他；倘使以後他提起我及我的時候，請你們就很明白的告訴他，同一個日光照到他的王宮，也不會毀滅他的光彩不肯照到我們的草舍，仍是一樣看待的。”但是他很悲慘的聽着說道，“現在我從這個夢裏醒了，我不能為他的王后了。先生，請你離開我罷；讓我一面去遞羊奶，一面去痛哭罷”。

這悲悲的 Camillo 又被 Perdita 溫柔的精神與含淚的舉止所感化了；他看出王太子的神情在他父親命令之下，實在難以放棄他深愛的姑娘，他於是代替一對情人想個法子，並且他立刻要實行他心中所想的法子。

Camillo 早已很久的知道 Leontes，西西利的王帝，已是一個深悔的人了；Camillo 雖然是 Polixenes 的好朋友，他終不能自己不想去看看他的故主和他的家鄉。所以他向 Florizel 和 Perdita 提議，他們必須一同從着他逃到西西利的朝廷裏去，那個地方，他可以囑咐着 Leontes，保護着他們，等到交着 Leontes 的調解，他們就可以得到 Polixenes 的寬恕，並且可以得着他的允許他們的婚約。

1. 訂婚；2. 下級；3. 牧豎；4. 牧羊者之杖；5. 輕視，無禮；6. 辭，話；7. 惡感；8. 容許，接待；9. 虐待；10. 發怒；11. 離開；12. 激起；13. 責備，陵辱；14. 無謂；15. 嚇；16. 一樣；17. 照顧；18. 宮；19. 照顧；20. 草棚；21. 一樣看待；22. 憂悵；23. 罷；24. 再不能為王后矣；25. 離；26. 奶；27. 綿羊；28. 哭；29. 仁慈心腸；30. 迷惑；31. 合宜；32. 行為；33. 看出；34. 愛惜之深，難以丟棄；35. 幫助；36. 情人；37. 設法；38. 計劃；39. 不能自己，不禁；40. 尊嚴的拘主人；41. 家鄉；42. 提議；43. 擔任，應許；44. 保護；45. 賴彼之調停；46. 允許；

To this proposal they joyfully agreed; and Camillo, who ¹conducted everything ²relative to their ³flight, allowed the old shepherd to go along with them.

The shepherd took with him the remainder of Perdita's jewels, her baby clothes, and the paper which he had found pinned to her mantle.

After a ⁴prosperous ⁵voyage, Florizel and Perdita, Camillo and the old shepherd, arrived in safety at the court of Leontes. Leontes, who ⁶still mourned his dead Hermione and his lost child, ⁷received Camillo with great kindness, and gave a ⁸cordial welcome to prince Florizel. But Perdita, whom Florizel ⁹introduced as his princess, seemed to ¹⁰engross all Leontes' ¹¹attention: perceiving a ¹²resemblance between her and his dead queen Hermione, his grief broke out afresh, and he said, such a lovely creature might his own daughter have been, if he had not so cruelly ¹³destroyed her. "And then, too," said he to Florizel, "I lost the society and friendship of your brave father, whom I now desire more than my life once again to look upon."

When the old shepherd heard how much notice the king had taken of Perdita, and that he had lost a daughter, who was ¹⁴exposed in infancy, he fell to ¹⁵comparing the time when he found the little Perdita, with the manner of its ¹⁶exposure, the jewels and other tokens of its high birth; from all which it was ¹⁷impossible for him not to conclude that Perdita and the king's lost daughter were the same.

Florizel and Perdita, Camillo and the faithful Paulina, were present when the old shepherd ¹⁸related to the king the ¹⁹manner in which he had found the child, and also the ²⁰circumstance of Antigonus' death, he having seen the bear ²¹seize upon him. He ²²showed the rich mantle in which

對於這個提議，他們十分喜歡地同意了；Camillo 於是對於逃的事情佈置妥當，同時也允許牧人同他們一塊兒逃去。

牧人就帶了 Perdita 剩下的珠寶，孩童時的衣服和扣在她衣服上的紙張，一起上程。

經過很順利的航行，Florizel 和 Perdita，Camillo 和老牧人都很平穩的到了 Leontes 的朝廷。Leontes 依舊很感傷着他死去的 Hermione 與他失落的孩子，所以接待着 Camillo 十分的寬厚，歡迎着 Florizel 也十分的誠懇。但是 Perdita 當被 Florizel 介紹給 Leontes，說她是他的公主的時候，似乎就引起了 Leontes 十分的注意：他看着 Perdita 很像他失落的孩子，同死去的 Hermione，因此他就格外重添了許多的悲愁，他說道，若使他自己不暴棄他的女兒，那麼他的女兒，也必定長得這樣的好看和美麗了。他向 Florizel 說道，“我對於你勇敢的父親已經失落了親蜜與友誼的感情了，但是我很想重見他的思想，比較我看着自己的生命還要重要些哩。”

當時牧人十分注意着王帝對於 Perdita 所說的話，他說他失落了一個女兒在她幼稚的時候，他於是比較他得着這個孩子的時候，同他丟棄的情形，珠寶以及別種表明她是產生於名門的紙條記號；他從幾方面看起來，他不能不決定 Perdita 就是王帝所失落的女兒了。

Florizel 與 Perdita，Camillo 與 Paulina 都在那裏聽着，當牧人敘述給王帝聽，他得到這個孩子的情形，與 Antigonus 遭到慘死的情形，因為當時牧人看着一只熊抓上了他的，同時他就拿出華麗的袍裙來作着證據，這個袍裙呢，Paulina

1. 設備，籌備；2. 關係；
3. 逃走；4. 平穩；5. 行程；
6. 依舊悲愁；7. 款待；
8. 深愛，極力；9. 介紹；
10. 獨佔，獨霸；11. 注意；
12. 像；13. 擾亂；14. 見棄；
15. 比較；16. 暴棄，拋棄；
17. 不能；18. 記述；
19. 情形；20. 情形；
21. 抓，搶；22. 指示，表出；

Paulina remembered Hermione had ¹*wrapped* the child; and ²*produced* a jewel which she remembered Hermione had ³*tied* about Perdita's neck, and he gave up the paper which Paulina knew to be the writing of her husband: it could not be ⁴*doubted* that Perdita was Leontes' own daughter: but oh! the noble ⁵*struggles* of Paulina, between sorrow for her husband's death, and joy that the oracle was ⁶*fulfilled*, in the king's heir, his long-lost daughter being found. When Leontes heard that Perdita was his daughter, the great sorrow that he felt that Hermione was not living to ⁷*behold* her child, made him that he could say nothing for a long time, but, "O thy mother, thy mother!"

Paulina ⁸*interrupted* this joyful yet ⁹*distressful* scene, with saying to Leontes, that she had a ¹⁰*statue*, ¹¹*newly finished* by that ¹²*rare* ¹³*Italian* ¹⁴*master*, Julio Romano, which was such a ¹⁵*perfect resemblance* of the queen, that would his majesty be pleased to go to her house and look upon it, he would be almost ready to think it was Hermione herself. Thither then they all went; the king ¹⁶*anxious* to see the resemblance of his Hermione, and Perdita ¹⁷*longing* to behold what the mother she never saw did look like.

When Paulina ¹⁸*drew back* the ¹⁹*curtain* which ²⁰*concealed* this famous statue, so perfectly did it resemble Hermione that all the king's sorrow was ²¹*renewed* at the sight: for a long time he had no power to speak or move.

"I like your silence, ²²*my liege*, said Paulina, "it the more shows your wonder. Is not this statue very like your queen?"

At length the king said, "O; thus she stood, even with such majesty, when I first ²³*woo'd* her. But yet, Paulina, Hermione was not so aged as this statue looks." Paulina

認得是Hermione包在小圓身上的東西；他於是將珠寶也拿了出來，Paulina也認得是Hermione結在Perdita項項上的東西，他再將紙張拿了出來，Paulina知道是她丈夫的筆跡；所以這個，現在可以無疑了，Perdita就是Leontes的女兒了；但是Paulina爲着此事，這樣的出力一方面十分憂愁，因爲她丈夫死了，一面十分快樂，因爲鐵訣上的話應驗了。當Leontes聽得Perdita是他真的女兒了，他又覺得十分的悲愁起來，因爲Hermione不能活着去看見她的孩子了，這樣的情形，使着Leontes許久不能說着一句話，最後他祇說道，“O你的母親，你的母親！”

Paulina要想打破這一幕又悲又喜的事情，她向Leontes說道，她有一個Hermione的像，是由一個意大利雕刻家Julio Romano所新彫好的，這個像完全的像着王后自己本身，倘使王上肯去看看，他必定會想着這個像幾何就是Hermione她自己的本身了。因此他們都去看了；雖然王帝很急着想要看Hermione，但是Perdita也很希望去看看從未見過的母親。

却說Paulina揭開布幕的時候，幕裏藏着著名的石像，這石像真的完全像着Hermione的身材面貌，王帝遇了這個像他的悲愁又重新激起來了，此時他又許久的不能說着話和動彈。

Paulina說道，“王上，我希望你定一定神罷，這個石像要引起你意外的奇怪了。但是這個像到底像不像你的王后阿？”

最後王帝說道，“O她這樣的立着這樣的神采，真像着我當年向她求婚時的神氣。但是，Paulina，依這個石像看起來，Hermione沒有這樣大的年紀罷。”Paulina答道，

1.包；2.拿出；3.扎，扣；4.疑惑；5.交戰，極爭；6.應驗；7.看見；8.岔斷；9.悲痛；10.石像；11.新完工；12.稀少；13.意大利；14.藝術家；15.完全相像；16.急切，性急；17.渴欲；18.抽起；19.帳幕；20.隱匿；21.重新；22.大王；23.求取；

replied, "So much the more the ¹*carver's excellence*, who has made the statue as Hermione would have looked had she been living now. But let me draw the curtain, sire, lest presently you think it moves."

The king then said, "Do ²*not draw* the curtain; Would I were dead! See, Camillo, would you not think it ³*breathed*? Her eye seems to have motion in it." "I must draw the curtain, my liege," said Paulina. "You are so ⁴*transported*, you will persuade yourself the statue lives." "O, sweet Paulina," said Leontes, "make me think so twenty years together! ⁵*Still methinks* there is ⁶*an air comes from her*. What fine ⁷*chisel* could ever yet cut breath? Let no man mock me, for I will kiss her." "Good, my lord, ⁸*forbear!*" said Paulina. "The ⁹*ruddiness* upon her ¹⁰*lip* is ¹¹*wet*; you will ¹²*stain* your own with ¹³*oily painting*. Shall I draw the curtain?" "No, not these twenty years," said Leontes.

Perdita, who all this time had been ¹⁴*kneeling*, and beholding in silent ¹⁵*admiration* the statue of her ¹⁶*matchless* mother, said now, "And so long could I ¹⁷*stay* here, looking upon my dear mother."

"Either forbear this ¹⁸*transport*," said Paulina to Leontes, "and let me draw the curtain; or prepare yourself for more amazement. I can make the statue move indeed; ay, and ¹⁹*descend* from off the ²⁰*pedestal*, and take you by the hand. But then you will think, which I ²¹*protest* I am not that I am assisted by some ²²*wicked powers*."

"What you can make her do," said the astonished king, "I am ²³*content* to look upon. What you can make her speak, I am content to hear; for it is as easy to make her speak as move."

“這就是彫刻家的特點了。他彫刻石像，依照着 *Hermione* 現在的年紀一樣的彫刻着呢。但是讓我將布幕放下來罷，先生，否則你立刻要想着她在活動了。”

於是王帝說道，“不要將簾子放下；我是否也已經死了啊！*Camillo*，你看，你是否想着她在那裏呼吸啊？她的眼睛似乎在那裏動起來了。”*Paulina* 說道，“主上，我必定要將簾子放下來了，你已經這樣的心蕩神移了，你將要自己以爲這個石像要活起來了。”*Leontes* 說，“O，寬宏的 *Paulina*。讓我來回想着二十年的事情罷！我依舊覺着她在那裏呼吸了。如何彫刻家會彫刻呼吸的呢？諸位，請不要笑我，讓我去與她接一個吻罷。”*Paulina* 說道，“很好，王上，不可吻她的！她嘴唇上的紅色尙未乾燥呢；你的嘴唇也會沾染着油漆的。可否讓我放下簾子罷？”*Leontes* 說道，“廿年的事情尙未想完啊。”

Perdita 始終跪在那裏，很靜寞的看着和羨慕着她舉世無雙的母親的石像；她說道，“我如其能夠長久在此，我要永久的看着我親愛的母親了。”

Paulina 說道，“現在也不能對此出神了，讓我來將簾子放下來罷；否則你自己準備着觀看，有更加奇怪的事情發現了。我真的要使石像動了；並且要使她從石座上跑下來，牽你的手。但是你心裏必定要想着，我必定有妖術幫助着的，其實我要宣佈明白，的確沒有妖術幫助的一樣會事。”

很懷疑的王帝說道，“不論什麼，你能夠使她做的，我十分願意看着。不論什麼你能使她說的，我十分願意聽着；因為我想你必定能夠使她說話，像使她動一樣的容易了。”

1. 刻工之優點；2. 勿要放下；3. 透氣；4. 心蕩神移；5. 我仍想；6. 她在呼吸；7. 彫刻；8. 禁止；9. 紅色；10. 嘴唇；11. 濕；12. 染；13. 油漆；14. 跪；15. 羨慕；16. 不能比；17. 站；18. 心神不定；19. 降；20. 石座；21. 斷言，宣明；22. 妖術；23. 知足，合意；

Paulina then ordered some ¹*slow and solemn music*, which she had prepared for the ²*purpose*, to ³*strike up*; and, to the ⁴*amazement* of all the beholders, the statue came down from off the *pedestal*, and threw its arms ⁵*around* Leontes' neck. The statue then began to speak, praying for blessings on her husband, and on her child, the newly-found Perdita.

No wonder that the statue ⁶*hung* upon Leontes' neck, and blessed her husband and her child. No wonder; for the statue was indeed Hermione herself, the real, the living queen.

Paulina had *falsely* ⁷*reported* to the king the death of Hermione, thinking that the only means to ⁸*preserve* her royal mistress' life; and with the good Paulina, Hermione had lived ever since, never choosing Leontes should know she was living, till she heard Perdita was found; for though she had long forgiven the injuries which Leontes had done to herself, she could not ⁹*pardon* his cruelty to his infant daughter.

His dead queen thus ¹⁰*restored* to life, his lost daughter found, the long-sorrowing Leontes could ¹¹*scarcely* ¹²*support* the ¹³*excess* of his own happiness.

Nothing but ¹⁴*congratulations* and ¹⁵*affectionate* speeches were heard on all sides. Now the ¹⁶*delighted* parents thanked prince Florizel for loving their ¹⁷*lovely-seeming* daughter; and now they blessed the good old shepherd for preserving their ¹⁸*child*. Greatly did Camillo and Paulina rejoice that they had lived to see so good an end of all their faithful services.

And as if nothing should be wanting to complete this ¹⁹*wonderful* and ²⁰*unlooked-for* joy, king Polixenes himself now entered the palace.

Paulina於是吩咐着很慢的，和很莊重的音樂，開始奏着，這個音樂她早已爲着此事預備好了的；此時這石像也就慢慢地從石座上向下走來，將她的手臂，圍繞着Leontes的頸項，這個事情引起了全部看客的奇異。這石像倒開始講話了，他所禱着祝福她的丈夫和她的孩子就是新尋到的 Perdita。

石像吊着 Leontes的頭頸，祝福她的丈夫和她的孩子。這個事情沒有什麼奇怪呵，沒有什麼奇怪的原因是因為石像就是真的Hermione自己的本身，是真真的，和活着的王后。

Paulina 以前假裝報告着王帝說，Hermione 死了，這也是 Paulina所以想保全王后的性命的緣故；依賴着這個好的Paulina，Hermione就得以活了這許多的年數，他一向不使 Leontes 曉得她尚活在世間的事情直等到 Paulina知道Perdita已經尋到了以後；雖然Hermione已饒恕了她丈夫的虐待的情事，但是她依舊不肯饒恕他對於幼稚的女兒的苛刻和虐待。

現在 Leontes將快樂，真是沒有比他一身所遇到的事情再快樂些了。因為他死去的王后已經復活了，他失去的女兒也尋到了。

各方面所談的話，祇有賀祝和相愛的話。現在一對歡喜的雙親，感謝着 Florizel王子愛護着他們似乎低微的女兒；又感謝着牧人撫育他們的孩子。Camillo與Paulina也很快樂地看着這個良好的結果，在他們所服勞的事情之中。

現在一切事情，似乎已經用不着別的東西去補充他們出於意外的快樂了，因為這個時候，Polixenes王帝自己也隨運喜來了。

1. 幽揚莊嚴的音樂；2. 主意，事情；3. 奏起；4. 驚奇；5. 石座；6. 圍繞；7. 依吊；8. 錯，無信用，不真；9. 報告；10. 救，保存；11. 饒恕；12. 復生；13. 稀少；14. 忍受，支持；15. 放縱，過度；16. 祝賀；17. 愛情；18. 快樂；19. 似乎低微；20. 出於意外；

When Polixenes first ¹*missed* his son and Camillo, knowing that Camillo had long wished to return to Sicily, he ²*conjectured* he should find the ³*fugitives* here; and, following them with all ⁴*speed*, he happened to arrive just at this, the happiest moment of Leontes' life.

Polixenes took a part in the general joy; he forgave his friend Leontes the unjust jealousy he had ⁵*conceived* against him, and they once more loved each other with all the ⁶*warmth* of their first boyish friendship. And there was no fear that Polixenes would now oppose his son's marriage with Perdita. She was no "sheep-hook" now, but the heiress of the crown of Sicily.

Thus have we seen the ⁷*patient* virtues of the ⁸*long-suffering* Hermione ⁹*rewarded*. That excellent lady lived many years with her Leontes and her Perdita, the happiest of mothers and of queens.

當 Polixenes 失落了他的兒子與 Camillo 以後，他就知道 Camillo 已經很久想到西西利去了，所以他猜着他可以在此地尋到他所逃脫的人；於是立刻很快的也跟了來，剛巧他進來，就遇到這場事情，這個真是 Leontes 一身最快樂的時候。

Polixenes 此時也參加着他們的快樂，他寬恕了 Leontes 以前對於他的不公正的待遇，於是他們重新互相很熱力的親愛着不減他們小時候的友誼。此時 Polixenes 也不驚慌他的兒子同 Perdita 結婚了，因為這時刻已不是致人的喪東西了；是西西利的好後嗣了呵。

現在吾們可以看見 Hermione 久受的痛苦，和忍耐的德性的酬報了。這個性情超羣的王后就從此以後久長的同着 Leontes 與 Perdita 們歡天喜地的一處住着，真是一個快樂人，一方面是母親，另一方面是王后了。

1. 失落；2. 猜度；3. 逃亡者；4. 速度；5. 圖，著；6. 熱情；7. 忍耐；8. 忍耐；9. 報答，酬報；

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

THERE lived in the palace at ¹*Messina* two ladies, whose names were Hero and Beatrice. Hero was the daughter, and Beatrice the ²*niece*, of Leonato, the ³*governor* of Messina.

Beatrice was of ⁴*a lively temper*, and loved to ⁵*divert* her cousin Hero, who was of ⁶*a more serious disposition*, with her ⁷*sprightly sallies*. Whatever was going ⁸*forward* was ⁹*sure* ¹⁰*to make matter of mirth* for the ¹¹*light-hearted* Beatrice.

At the time the ¹²*history* of these ¹³*ladies* ¹⁴*commences* some young men of high rank in the ¹⁵*army*, as they were passing through Messina on their return from a war that was ¹⁶*just ended*, in which they had ¹⁷*distinguished* themselves by their great ¹⁸*bravery*, came to visit Leonato. Among these were Don Pedro, the Prince of ¹⁹*Arragon*; and his friend Claudio, who was a lord of ²⁰*Florence*; and with them came the wild and ²¹*witty* Benedick, and he was a lord of ²²*Padua*.

These strangers had been at Messina before, and the ²³*hospitable* governor ²⁴*introduced* them to his daughter and his niece as their old friends and ²⁵*acquaintance*.

Benedick, the ²⁶*moment* he entered the room began a lively ²⁷*conversation* with Leonato and the prince. Beatrice, who liked not ²⁸*to be left out of any discourse*, ²⁹*interrupted* Benedick with saying, I ³⁰*wonder* that you will still be talking, ³¹*signior* Benedick: nobody ³²*marks* you" Benedick was just such another ³³*rattle-brain* as Beatrice, yet he was not pleased at this ³⁴*free salutation*; he thought it did not become a ³⁵*well-bred* lady to be so ³⁶*slippant* with her ³⁷*tongue*; and he

無為的煩惱

從前有兩個姑娘，一個名 Hero，一個叫做 Beatrice，他們都住在 Messina 的王宮裏面，Hero 是 Messina 地方長官 Leonato 的女兒，Beatrice 是他的姪女。

Beatrice 的性情是活潑天真的。她很喜歡以笑話同 Hero 開着玩笑，Hero 的性情是靜寞端莊的。但不論何事，Beatrice 總是以取樂戲謔為先的。

在這個時候，這般姑娘的一頁歷史，同着幾個在軍隊裏的少年高級軍官一齊開始了；這般少年軍官，因為戰爭已經結束都準備着一路回去，在他們在戰爭的時候，都已顯過身手，他們都是很勇敢的人，現在因為經過 Messina 地方，所以順便來拜望着 Leonato。他們一隊裏的人呢，就是 Don Pedro, Arragon 的太子；他的朋友 Claudio, Florence 地方的長官，再有同他們一進來的人，是一個性情不羈而極靈敏的 Benedick，他是 Padua 地方的長官。

這些客人，以前都已經到過 Messina 地方，所以好客的 Leonato 就將他們逐一的介紹給他的女兒和姪女，像老朋友一樣的待遇着，又像一向認識的一個樣子，

Benedick 一進屋子以後就很脾氣的同着 Leonato 及王太子等開始極相歡洽的談話。Beatrice 是喜歡參加不論什麼談話的人，所以她就打斷了 Benedick 的談話，說道：“Benedick 先生，我真奇怪呵，你始終不斷的談着話，其實沒有人注意着你呀。”Benedick 的性情也是同 Beatrice 一樣浮躁，但是他對於這道然沒有禮貌的舉動，倒大不滿意了；他這道極快口的舉動，對於坐在名門的女子，是不應當有的；同時他又

1. 地名；2. 姪女；3. 官吏；4. 活潑的性情；5. 娛樂，戲弄；6. 極為莊嚴謹慎的性情；7. 活潑的談話；8. 向前；9. 必；10. 取樂，行樂；11. 輕浮；喜愛的，靈敏；12. 故事，歷史；13. 姑娘；14. 開始；15. 軍隊；16. 剛剛完結；17. 顯示；18. 勇敢；19. 地名；20. 地名；21. 機智，靈敏；22. 地名；23. 好客；善待客人；24. 介紹；25. 老相識，故舊；26. 時候；27. 談話；28. 被棄於談話；29. 奮斷；30. 奇怪；31. 先生；32. 注意；33. 浮躁，戲謔；34. 不拘形跡之致談；35. 產於高門；36. 噴嚏，發給；37. 否；

¹remembered, when he was last at Messina, that Beatrice used to ²select him to make her merry jests upon. And as there is no one who ³is little like to be made a jest of as those who are apt ⁴to take the same liberty themselves, so it was with Benedick and Beatrice; these two ⁵sharp wits never met in ⁶romer times but a perfect war of ⁷raillery was kept up between them, and they always ⁸parted ⁹mutually ⁹displeased with each other. Therefore when Beatrice stopped him in the ¹⁰middle of his ¹¹discourse with telling him nobody ¹²marked what he was saying, Benedick, ¹³affecting not to have ¹⁴observed before that she was present, said, "What, my dear lady ¹⁵Disdain, are you yet living?" And now war ¹⁶broke out ¹⁷afresh between them, and a long ¹⁸jangling ¹⁹argument ²⁰ensued, ²¹during which Beatrice, ²²although she knew he had so well ²³approved his ²⁴valour in the late war, said that she would eat all he had killed there; and ²⁵observing the prince take delight in Benedick's ²⁶conversation, she called him "the prince's ²⁷jester." This ²⁸sarcasm ²⁹sunk deeper into the mind of Benedick than all Beatrice had said before. The ³⁰hint she gave him that he was a ³¹coward, by saying she would eat all he had killed, he did not ³²regard, knowing himself to be a brave man; but there is nothing that ³³great wits so much dread as the ³⁴imputation of ³⁵buffoonery, because the ³⁶charge comes sometimes ³⁷a little too near the truth: therefore Benedick ³⁸perfectly ³⁹hated Beatrice when she called him "the prince's jester."

The ⁴⁰modest lady Hero was ⁴¹silent before the noble ⁴²guests; and while Claudio was ⁴³attentively ⁴⁴observing the ⁴⁵improvement which time had made in her beauty, and was ⁴⁶contemplating the ⁴⁷exquisite ⁴⁸graces of her ⁴⁹fine figure (for she was an ⁵⁰admirable young lady), the prince was highly ⁵¹amused with ⁵²listening to the ⁵³humorous ⁵⁴dialogue between Benedick and

記起，他上次在Messina的時候，Beatrice時常擇他來開着玩笑，這是很普通的事情大概沒有一個人他自己喜歡開笑話而甘心被人笑弄他。這兩個對手可說就是 Benedick 與 Beatrice 了；所以這兩個快嘴的人，以前總不碰頭的。但是互相嘲罵的事情，仍是時常發生在他們兩人之間，終了的時候，他們兩個總是很不愉快的分開了，所以當 Beatrice 打斷了Benedick的談話，說他所談的話，沒有人注意着他，於是 Benedick 也假裝着沒有看見她站在此地的樣子，說道，“什麼！我親蜜的傲慢姑娘。你再沒有死呀？”現在他們的舌戰又重新的開始了，久長時間的爭辯也就起頭了。在爭辯的時候。雖然Beatrice已經曉得 Benedick在打仗的時候是很勇敢的，但是她故意說Benedick所殺死的人。她能夠一個一個吃完他：Beatrice 看見王太子對於 Benedick 的談話很以為有趣。她就叫Benedick “是替王太子說笑話的人。”這個諷刺的話。Benedick真的直刺到了他的心髓，比較Beatrice以前所說的一切話，更加要痛恨些。她因為要諷刺Benedick 的膽小，也就說着她能夠將他所殺死的人，都可以吃了下去，這個諷刺他到不十分在意，因為人家都知道，他是很勇敢的人了，但是她說他不名譽的事(小丑)他就十分的恐慌了，因為將這名字指斥起來，似乎與事實有些相近的：所以Benedick 非常恨着。Beatrice，當她叫着他是“替太子說笑話的人。”

當時這靜寞的姑娘Hero默默地也在諸貴族客人之前；Claudio很注意的窺看着 Hero 長得這樣的美麗，他默默的想着她起皺的和莊重的面貌（因為她是個極堪羨慕的姑娘），此時太子聽着Benedick與Beatrice的談話倒非常的

1.記着2.擇3.不喜4.同樣任意為事；5.智巧的人；6.往昔；7.嘲罵，訕笑；8.互相分離；9.不樂；10.申；11.談話12.注意；13.佯偽；14.考察；15.輕視；16.發生；17.烈，兇猛；18.喧噪；19.辯論；20.發生，隨；21.當時；22.雖然；23.證實；24.勇氣之氣；25.考察，窺察；26.談話27.諷刺，28.既笑者；29.深刺於心；30.諷刺；31.膽小；32.注意，留意；33.靈敏，聰明；34.歸咎；罪人之事；35.小丑之事；36.指斥37.類與事實相近；38.完全；39.恨40.溫雅；41.靜寞；42.客人；43.注意；44.窺察；45.進步；46.默想；47.紹舉；48.秀美，美德；49.幽雅的姿态；50.可敬，可愛；51.奇怪52.細聽；53.引笑，詼諧；54.談話；

Beatrice, and he said in a ¹*whisper* to Leonato, "This is a ²*pleasant-spirited* young lady. She were an ³*excellent* wife for Benedick." Leonato replied to this ⁴*suggestion*, "O, my lord, my lord, if they were but a week married, they would ⁵*talk* themselves ⁶*mad*." But though Leonato thought they would make a ⁷*discordant pair*, the prince did not ⁸*give up* the idea of ⁹*matching* these two ¹⁰*keen wits* together.

When the ¹¹*prince* returned with Claudio from the palace, he found that the marriage he had ¹²*devised* between Benedick and Beatrice was not the only one ¹³*projected* in that good company, for Claudio ¹⁴*spoke in such terms* of Hero, as made the prince ¹⁵*guess* at what was ¹⁶*passing in his heart*; and he liked it well, and he said to Claudio, "Do you ¹⁷*affect* Hero?" To this ¹⁸*question* Claudio replied, "O my lord when I was last at Messina, I looked upon her with a soldier's eye, that liked, but had ¹⁹*no leisure* for loving; but now, in this happy time of peace, ²⁰*thoughts of war have left their places* ²¹*vacant* in my mind, and in their room come ¹*thronging* ²*soft* and ²²*delicately* thoughts, all ²³*prompting* me how ²⁴*fair* young Hero is ²⁵*reminding* me that I liked her before I ²⁶*went to the wars*." Claudio's confession of his love for Hero so ²⁷*wrought upon* the prince, that he lost no time in ²⁸*soliciting* the ²⁹*consent* of Leonato to ³⁰*accept* of Claudio for a ³¹*son-in-law*. Leonato *agreed* to this ³²*proposal*, and the prince found no great ³³*difficulty* in ³⁴*persuading* the ³⁵*gentle* Hero herself to ³⁶*listen* to the ³⁷*suit* of the noble Claudio, who was a lord of ³⁸*rare* ³⁹*endowments*, and ⁴⁰*highly accomplished*, and Claudio, ⁴¹*assisted* by his kind prince, soon ⁴²*prevailed upon* Leonato to fix an early day for the ⁴³*celebration* of his marriage with Hero.

Claudio was to wait but a few days before he was to be married to his fair lady; yet he ⁴⁴*complained* of the ⁴⁵*interval*

得意，他向Leonato耳語道，“這真是一個精神活潑的少女。她真是最適宜於 Benedick 的妻子。”Leonato 就對着這提議答道，“O，先生，先生，若使他們成了婚，祇不過是一個星期罷了，他們必定談得要發癡的，”雖然Leonato 以為這是不諧的配偶，但是太子依舊不丟棄這個思想，仍是進行着要使兩個利害的人，做成夫婦的事情。

當太子與Claudio從王宮裏回來的時候，DonPeiro覺得所設想的婚約計策，不止單獨爲着Benedick與Beatrice的一樁事情，因爲他聽着Claudio對於Hero的口氣，他也就猜着了Claudio心裏所想的事情；並且也很希望着是這樣，他於是對Claudio說道，“你羨慕Hero嗎？”對於這個問題Claudio答道，“O，先生，當我前次在Messina的時候，我看着Hero不過用了兵士的眼光去看的；但是現在已經是很快樂的在太平時候了，戰爭的思想我心裏早已空無所有了，心裏裏祇存着許多的柔情蜜意，時常鼓起的思想，也不過是Hero是何等的美麗和嫵淑，請你注意着，我愛她之情，是在戰爭以前起始的，”Claudio自己承認着深愛Hero，就感動了太子的心，因爲他很有機會可以請求Leonato允許Claudio做他的女婿。事後Leonato很贊成着這個提議，所以太子覺得要Hero領受Claudio的求婚，是沒有什麼困難的地方，因爲Claudio是資質超羣，才學兼美的人，同時Claudio又有太子的幫助，就請求Leonato早日指定吉期，同Hero舉行結婚的典禮。

Claudio與Hero結婚，不過再等幾天的事情了；但是在幾天裏頭，他倒反而十分的怨愁與無聊起來了，

1. 耳語；2. 快樂性情；3. 絕好；4. 提議；5. 談話；6. 發癡；7. 不合的；8. 捐棄；9. 比賽；10. 銳智；11. 太子；12. 籌畫；13. 計畫；14. 出之以如是之語氣；15. 猜；16. 在他之心；17. 羨慕，傾愛；18. 問題；19. 無暇；20. 戰爭之思想早已棄之無存；21. 空無；1. 雲集；2. 柔順；22. 有趣；23. 激動；24. 佳麗；25. 追憶；26. 出發打仗；27. 感動，激觸；28. 請求；29. 允許；30. 承認；31. 女婿；32. 提議；33. 難處；34. 勸；35. 溫柔；36. 聽；37. 求婚；38. 稀少；39. 賦稟，姿質；40. 受過高尙教育；41. 幫助；42. 懇勸；43. 慶祝；44. 怨恨；45. 中間；

¹being ²tedious, as indeed most young men are ³impatient when they are waiting for the *accomplishment* of any ⁵event they have ⁶set their hearts upon: the ⁷prince, therefore, to make the time seem short to him, proposed as a kind of merry ⁸pastime that they should *invent* some ¹⁰artful scheme to make Benedick and Beatrice fall in love with each other. Claudio ¹¹entered with great ¹²satisfaction into this ¹³whim of the prince, and Leonato ¹⁴promised them his assistance, and even Hero said she would do any ¹⁵modest office to help her ¹⁶cousin to a good husband.

The ¹⁷device the prince invented was, that the gentlemen should make Benedick believe that Beatrice was in love with him, and that Hero should make Beatrice ¹⁸believe that Benedick was in love with her.

The prince, Leonato, and Claudio began their ¹⁹operations first: and ²⁰watching an ²¹opportunity when Benedick was ²²quietly seated reading in an ²³arbour, the prince and his assistants took their ²⁴station among the trees *behind* the arbour, so near that Benedick ²⁵could not choose but hear all they said; and after some ²⁶careless talk the prince said, "Come hither, Leonato. What was it you told me the other day—that your niece Beatrice was in love with ²⁷signior Benedick? I did never think that lady would have loved any man." "No, nor I neither, my lord," answered Leonato. "It is most wonderful that she should so ²⁸dote on Benedick whom she in all ²⁹outward behaviour seemed ever to ³⁰dislike." Claudio ³¹confirmed all this with saying that Hero had told him Beatrice was so in love with Benedick, that she would ³²certainly ³³die of grief, if he could not be ³⁴brrought to love her; which Leonato and Claudio seemed to agree was ³⁵impossible, he having always been such a ³⁶railer against all fair ladies, and in ³⁷particular against Beatrice.

這個也是的確的事情，大凡青年，當專心等候一樁事情成功的時光，他們反而要不耐煩起來的：所以太子，想着法子，要使時光似乎要變得短些，因此他提出一種消磨時候的快樂方法，這就是要他們從事發明一個使 Benedick 與 Beatrice，互相陷入親愛的法子。Claudio 也十分滿意地贊成着王太子的怪想，Leonato 也允許着幫助他們，Hero 說，她也情願相助他們相當的事情，幫忙她的堂妹得到一個好的丈夫。

太子所設的計策，是要男的一部份人，去使 Benedick 相信 Beatrice 真是愛着他，Hero 一方面呢須要使 Beatrice 相信 Benedick 真的愛着她的事情。

王太子，Leonato 與 Claudio 就開辦先行合作此事：他們就候着機會，當 Benedick 獨自很靜的坐在亭子裏面讀着書，太子和幫助他的人就在亭子的樹後，實行他們的計策了，他們所立的地方，很靠近着 Benedick，他也就很仔細地聽着他們的話；經過了許多的閒談，太子就說道，“Leonato 請到這裏來罷，到底是怎麼一回事呵，你有一天告訴我，你的姪女愛上了 Benedick 了？我真想不到這個姑娘也會愛上人家的啊。”Leonato 說，“我請長官，我也想不到竟會這樣的呀，這真是非常的奇怪了（她倘使愛上了 Benedick）她對於她外表的行為上，似乎表示十分的不喜歡他。”Claudio 要證明這些話是真的，他就說，這是 Hero 告訴他的。Beatrice 真的愛着 Benedick；倘使 Benedick 不能做她的情人，她就要愁死了；對於這個議論，Leonato 與 Claudio 等，故意說着以為決定辦不到的，因為他是一個時常笑罵婦女的人，並且對於 Beatrice，特別的攻擊。

1. 以為；2. 少與，無趣味；3. 無忍耐性；4. 成功；5. 事情；6. 專心於；7. 太子；8. 消遣事情；9. 想出，發明；10. 巧法，妙法；11. 進；12. 留意；14. 怪想；14. 允許；15. 相當的；16. 表妹；17. 計策；18. 相信；19. 工作；20. 等候，守着；21. 機會；22. 靜；23. 涼亭；24. 站立的地位；25. 後面；26. 不得不；27. 不留意；28. 先生；29. 愛；30. 外表的態度；31. 不喜歡；32. 表示可信；33. 一定；34. 為愁而死；35. 得到，贏得；36. 不能夠；37. 笑罵者；38. 格外，特別；

The prince ¹ *affected* to ² *hearken* to all this with great ³ *compassion* for Beatrice, and he said, "It were good that Benedick were told of this." "To what end?" said Claudio; "he would but make ⁵ *sport* of it and ⁶ *torment* the poor lady ⁷ *worse*." "And if he should," said the prince, "it were a good ⁸ *deed* to ⁹ *hang* him; for Beatrice is an ¹⁰ *excellent* sweet lady, and ¹¹ *exceeding* wise in ¹² *everything* but in loving Benedick." Then the prince ¹³ *motioned* to his ¹⁴ *companions* that they should walk on, and leave Benedick to ¹⁵ *meditate* upon what he had ¹⁶ *overheard*.

Benedick had been ¹⁷ *listening* with great ¹⁸ *eagerness* to this ¹⁹ *conversation*; and he said to himself when he heard Beatrice loved him, "Is it possible? ²⁰ *Sits the wind in that corner?*" And when they were gone, he began to reason in this manner with himself: "This can be no ²¹ *trick!* they were very ²² *serious*, and they have the ²³ *truth* from Hero, and seem to ²⁴ *pity* the lady: Love me! Why it must be ²⁵ *required!* I did never think to marry. But when I said I should die a ²⁶ *bachelor*, I did not think I should live to be married. They say the lady is ²⁷ *virtuous* and fair. She is so. And wise in everything but in loving me. Why, that is no great ²⁸ *argument* of her ²⁹ *folly*, But here comes Beatrice. By this day, she is a fair lady, I do ³⁰ *spy* some marks of love in her." Beatrice now ³¹ *approached* him, and said with her ³² *usual* ³³ *tartness*, "Against my will I am sent to bid you come in to dinner." Benedick, who never felt himself ³⁴ *disposed* to speak so ³⁵ *politely* to her before, ³⁶ *replied*. "Fair Beatrice, I thank you for your ³⁷ *pains*;" and when Beatrice, after two or three more rude ³⁸ *speeches*, left him, Benedick thought he observed a ³⁹ *concealed* meaning of kindness under the ⁴⁰ *uncivil* words she ⁴¹ *uttered*

王太子假裝細聽着這些話的樣子，又裝出替 Beatrice 代為憐惜的神氣，他說道，“倘使 Benedick 聽見了這些話，這些事情一定會有好結果的。” Claudio 說，“將來的結果如何？他必將愛當作遊戲，使可憐的姑娘格外的受痛苦了。”太子說，“若使他果真如此，這也很好，我們就來吊死他；Beatrice 真是一個秀逸嬌柔的女子，不論什麼事情都很聰明，但是她愛着 Benedick 就不對了。”於是太子就同他的同伴依舊向前散步，離開了 Benedick 的地方，讓他獨自去對於所聽到的事情默默地想想去，

Benedick 很注意的聽了這個談話；當他聽說 Beatrice 愛他的話，他就自己對自己說道，“這個事情是否可能的啊？是否不理她麼？”等他們離了以後，他一個人自言自語地想着這些理由：“這事情或者不是奸計！他們都是正經人，並且這是他們從 Hero 處得來的真消息，似乎是憐惜這位姑娘的意思。親愛我罷！為何，這個一定要報答她的！我從來不想結婚的呀。但是當我說過我必以終終的時候，我沒有想到我必須要結婚的啊。他們說着這位姑娘是瀟灑秀逸。她真的是這樣。她什麼事情都聰明，但是愛我就不聰明了。如何，這並非是說她蠢笨啊。Beatrice 走過來了，今天看上去可以說，他是真的開竅。我可以偵探着她愛我的地方。” Beatrice 現在一步一步的走近他了，她仍舊依着平常辛辣的樣子，向他說道，“我設人遣來請你去吃飯，但是這個不是吾的本意啊。” Benedick 以前從來不讓自己向她這樣有禮的答道，“瀟灑的 Beatrice，對不起，辛苦你了。”當時 Beatrice 又說了兩三聲粗魯的話，就離開他了，但是 Benedick 對於她這樣的評論他的話，自以為看破了她暗示給他的柔情了，

1. 假裝；2. 細聽；3. 哀憐
4. 將來的結果如何；5. 嬉戲；6. 痛苦；7. 惡劣不堪；8. 事情；9. 吊；10. 懸擊，秀美；11. 非常，超羣；12. 不論無物；13. 引動；14. 同伴；15. 使默想；16. 聽着；17. 聽；18. 懇切；19. 談話；20. 隨口去罷，莫理他；21. 奸計；22. 莊重；23. 真誠；24. 憐惜；25. 酬報；26. 無夫；27. 有德性的；28. 辯論；29. 蠢笨；30. 偵探；31. 走近；32. 習慣的；33. 銳利，辛辣；34. 設意；35. 有禮節；36. 回答；37. 痛苦；38. 說話；39. 驟擊；40. 無理；41. 詳述；

and he said aloud, "If I do not take pity on her I am a villain. If I do not love her, I am a Jew, I will go get her picture."

The gentleman being thus ¹ *caught* in the net they had ² *spread* for him, it was now Hero's turn to play her part with Beatrice; and for this purpose she sent for Ursula and Margaret, two gentle women who attended upon her, and she said to Margaret, "Good Margaret, run to the ³ *parlour*; there you will find my ⁴ *cousin* Beatrice talking with the Prince and Claudio ⁵ *Whisper* in her ear, that I and Ursula are walking in the orchard, and that our ⁶ *discourse* is all of her. Bid her ⁷ *steal into* that pleasant arbour, where ⁸ *honey suckles*, ⁹ *ripened* by the sun, like ¹⁰ *ungrateful*, ¹¹ *minions*, forbid the sun to enter. ¹² "This arbour, into which Hero desired Margaret to entice Beatrice, was the very same pleasant arbour where Benedick had so lately been an attentive listener.

"I will make her come, I ¹³ *warrant*, presently," said Margaret.

Hero, then taking Ursula with her into the ¹³ *orchard*, said to her, "Now Ursula, when Beatrice comes, we will walk ¹⁴ *up and down this* ¹⁵ *alley*, and our talk must be only of Benedick, and when I name him, let it be your part to ¹⁶ *praise* him more than ever man did ¹⁷ *merit*. My talk to you must be how Benedick is in love with Beatrice. Now begin; for look where Beatrice like a ¹⁸ *lapwing* runs closs by the ¹⁹ *ground*, to hear our ²⁰ *conference*." They then began; Hero saying, as if in ²¹ *answer* to something which Ursula had said, "No truly, Ursula. She is too ²² *disdainful*; her spirits are as ²³ *coy* as wild birds of the rock." "But are you sure," said Ursula, "that Benedick loves Beatrice so ²⁴ *entirely*?" Hero replied, "So

折以他很高的喊起了，“若使我不憐惜她，我是一個賤人。若使不愛她呢，我是一個真情人。我必定要贏得她方休。”

這少年被他們如此一弄，就墮入他們所設的網裏去了，此刻須輪到Hero對於Beatrice的一部份事情了；因為這個緣故，Hero請了看戲她的兩個溫柔的庸人，Ursula和Margaret，她說道，“親愛的Margaret，你立刻就跑到客廳裏去；那邊你可以看見我的堂妹Beatrice，同着太子和Claudio在一處談話，你就向她耳語，說我同Ursula在菜園裏散步，正在談論她的事情。請她躲藏在幽靜的亭子裏來聽，那個地方，金銀花被太陽曬得熱了，像忘恩負義的東西，不肯再讓太陽曬了，”這個亭子Hero令Margaret引誘她進來，就是Benedick很注意着竊聽消息的亭子。

Margaret說，“我可以保險，我立刻使她就來”。

Hero於是與Ursula，一路談到菜園裏去了，她向Ursula說道，“現在我們必須這樣做去，Ursula，當Beatrice來的時候，我們必須在此小路上，走來走去的談着，我們所談的話必須完全關於Benedick個人的事情。當我說起他的時候，你一方面就極力的稱讚他。說沒有人夠得上配他的。我向你說的話，就是如何Benedick愛慕Beatrice的話。現在我們就開始罷，Beatrice真像野鷄一般的躲過來聽我們的談話了。”她們於是開始談話了；Hero說的話，似乎在那裏回答Ursula所問的什麼話一般，說道，“否，這是真的。她真太輕浮些了；她的性情真的似乎不能親近的，像只石崖裏的野鷄，”Ursula說，“但是你能否確定Benedick真的愛慕Beatrice有這樣的情熱？”Hero答道，“這都

1. 陷入。被捕；2. 設備；
3. 廳；4. 表妹；5. 耳語；
6. 談話；7. 偷進；8. 金銀花；9. 曬熟；10. 忘恩負義；11. 所寵愛者；12. 擔保；13. 菜園；14. 上下；15. 花徑；16. 讚；17. 堪配；18. 野鷄；19. 地；20. 談話；21. 回答；22. 較視；23. 羞法；24. 完全，情熱

says the prince, and my lord Claudio, and they ¹*entreated* me to ²*acquaint* her with it; but I ³*persuaded* them, if they loved Benedick, never to let Beatrice know of it." ⁴"*Certainly*," replied Ursula, "it were not good she knew his love, lest she made sport of it." "Why, to say truth," said Hero, "I never yet saw a man, how wise soever or noble, young, or ⁵*rarely featured*, but she would ⁶*dispraise* him." "Sure, sure, such ⁷*carping* is not ⁸*commendable*," said Ursula. "No," replied Hero, "but who dare tell her so? If I should speak, she would ⁹*mock me into air*." "O! you ¹⁰*wrong* your cousin," said Ursula: "she cannot be so, much without true ¹¹*judgment* as to ¹²*refuse* so rare a gentleman as signior Benedick." "He hath an excellent good ¹³*name*," said Hero: "indeed, he is the first man in Italy always ¹⁴*excepting* my dear Claudio." And now, Hero giving her ¹⁵*attendant* a hint that it was time to ¹⁶*change* the discourse, Ursula said, "And when are you to be married, madam?" Hero then told her, that she was to be married to Claudio the ¹⁷*next day*, and desired she would go in with her, and look at some new ¹⁸*attire*, as she wished to ¹⁹*consult* with her on what she would ²⁰*wear* on the ²¹*morrow*. Beatrice, who had been listening with ²²*breathless* ²³*eagerness* to this ²⁴*dialogue*, when they went away, ²⁵*exclaimed*, "what fire is in mine ears? Can this be true? ²⁶*Farewell*, ²⁷*contempt* and ²⁸*scorn*, and ²⁹*maiden pride*, adieu! Benedick, love on! I will requite you, ³⁰*taming* my wild ³¹*heart* to your loving hand."

It must have been a ³²*pleasant* sight to see these old enemies ³³*converted* into new and loving friends and to behold their ³⁴*first meeting* after being ³⁵*cheated* into ³⁶*mutual* liking by the merry ³⁷*artifice* of the ³⁸*good-humoured* prince. But a sad ³⁹*reverse* in the fortunes of Hero must now be thought of. The

是太子，與晉的丈夫 Claudio 所說的，他們請求我去告訴 Beatrice；但是我勸着他們，倘使他們真的愛 Benedick 呢，那麼不要使 Beatrice 曉得有這樣一回事罷。” Ursula 答道，“的確是這樣，這個真的不是好事情，倘使 Beatrice 曉得他愛她，祇少，她要將此取為戲謔的。” Hero 道，“爲什麼，正確的說起來，我從來沒有看見過一個人，像他如此聰明，高尚，清秀，俊逸的，但是她却輕視着他呢。” Ursula 說，“是呀，的確，這種譏諷實在不適當的。” Hero 答道，“否，但是誰敢去告訴她呢？倘使我去與她說，她必定要笑着我，笑到嘴也闔不起來了。” Ursula 說，“O，這個你真對不住你的堂妹的，她決不能沒有正實的勸告，致使她就這樣反對着如此超羣的少年 Bened. ex.” Hero 說，“他的確名譽很好，實在是意大利的第一等人物，我深愛的 Claudio 也不如他哩。”這個時候，Hero 就打個暗號給她侍從的人，令她轉說別的事情，Ursula 道，“小姐，你什麼時候結婚？” Hero 於是告訴她，下一日，她就要同 Claudio 結婚了，希望她同她一處去看看新製的衣服，因爲 Hero 要同她商量商量，明天着什麼衣服好。Beatrice 竊聽着這個談話如此的貼切，氣也不敢透一透，當他們離開的時候，Beatrice 就喊道，“什麼火炭的事情在我耳朵裏啊？這種事情是真的嗎？戲謔，笑話，女兒家的傲氣，都請你們從此告別罷，再會罷！Benedick，你繼續着你的愛！我必有以報答你的，讓我的野性制服在你深愛的手中罷。”

看這一對仇人，忽然的變成了新的親愛的朋友，再看他們的第一次的見面（這些環境是寂寞厚的王太子，用了人工的巧妙方法，引誘他們互入了情網）是一幕很愉快的境像，但是 Hero 此時却遇到了相反的和悲慘的事情了。

1. 請求；2. 通知；3. 勸，
4. 一定；5. 稀見的，容貌
絕美的；6. 輕視；7. 譏諷；
8. 可嘉；9. 笑我至不能
開口；10. 辜負；11. 判斷
力；12. 反對；13. 門閥；
14. 勝過；15. 事從者；
16. 變換；17. 次日；18.
衣服；19. 商議；20. 穿；
21. 次年；22. 不透氣；
23. 懇切；24. 談話；25.
喊；26. 再會；27. 輕蔑；
28. 笑話；29. 女兒家的
傲氣；30. 制服，壓服；
31. 心；32. 快樂；33. 變
換，變成；34. 第一次會
見；35. 欺騙；36. 互相；
37. 人工的；38. 性情顯
顯；39. 不幸，相反；

morrow, which was to have been her wedding-day, brought ¹sorrow on the heart of Hero and her good father Leonato.

The prince had a half-brother, who came from the wars along with him to Messina. This brother (his name was Don John) was a ²melancholy, ³discontented man, whose spirits ⁴seemed to ⁵labour in the ⁶contriving of ⁷villanies. He hated the prince his brother, and he ⁸hated Claudio; because he was the prince's friend, and ⁹determined to ¹⁰prevent Claudio's marriage with Hero, only for the ¹¹malicious pleasure of making Claudio and the prince unhappy; for he knew the prince had set his heart upon this marriage, ¹²almost as much as Claudio himself; and to ¹effect this ¹³wicked ¹⁶purpose, he ¹⁶employed one Borachio, a man as ¹⁷bad as himself, whom he ¹⁸encouraged with the offer of a great ¹⁹reward. This Borachio ²²paid his ²¹court to Margaret, Hero's ²²attendant; and Don John, ²³knowing this, ²⁴prevailed upon him to make Margaret ²⁵promise to talk with him from her lady's ²⁶chamber ²⁷window that night, after Hero was ²⁸asleep, and also to ²⁹dress herself in Hero's clothes, the better to ³⁰deceive Claudio into the ³¹belief that it was Hero; for that was ³²the end he meant to compass by this ³wicked ³⁴plot.

Don John then went to the prince and Claudio, and told them that Hero was an ³⁵imprudent lady, and that she talked with men from her ³⁶chamber-window at ³⁷midnight. Now this was the evening before the ³⁸wedding, and he ³⁹offered to take them that night, where they should themselves hear Hero ⁴⁰discoursing with a man from her window; and they ⁴¹consented to go along with him, and Claudio said, If I see anything to-night why I should not marry her, to-morrow in the ⁴²congregation, where I ⁴³intended to ⁴⁴wed her, there will I ⁴⁵shame

在第二天 (就是她結婚的日子) 竟然使Hero同她仁慈的父親Leonato都遇到了極憂愁的事情了。

王太子有個異父母的兄弟，他剛從戰場上一個人獨自的來到Meassina地方。這個兄弟 (他叫Don John) 是個陰慘，無聊的人，他的性情，專喜做些賤惡奸刁的事情。他十分恨着太子，也恨着Claudio，因為Claudio是太子的朋友，所以他決定想着法子，去阻止Claudio同Hero的結婚，他這樣的辦法，也不過是很惡毒的想使Claudio與太子不快樂罷了；因為他曉得，太子對於結婚的事情，他用了全伙的精神，像Claudio自己對於婚姻一樣的着力，所以他的兄弟想實行他這個惡計策，他雇了一個叫Borachio的幫助着他，這個人像Don John一樣的壞，這個人被Don John鼓激着說，倘使他做成了此事，有極厚的酬報。至於Borachio呢，Don John曉得他是向Margaret (Hero的侍者) 求婚的人，因此Don John令Borachio去懇求Margaret允許Borachio，在這天晚上在Hero睡熟之後，同她在Hero的臥房裏的窗口裏談話，並且須請Margaret着着Hero的衣服，最好能夠欺騙着Claudio相信她就是Hero本人；這樣的做法，就是他所以想達到他奸計的目的。

Don John於是跑到太子與Claudio的地方來，告訴他們說，Hero是不貞節的姑娘，她在深夜的時候同着男子談情話。這夜就是她結婚的上一夜，Don John允許着帶他們去觀看，在那個地方，他說，太子與Claudio自己可以聽見Hero在窗口裏同着男子談話；因此他們答應着同Don John去竊聽，Claudio說，“倘使今夜我真的看着有什麼事情了，那麼我為何就不同她結婚呢，明日行結婚禮的時候，我就假作同她結婚，在那個時候，我必須陵辱着她。

1. 憂愁；2. 悲慘；3. 惡劣；4. 似乎；5. 造成，作成；6. 計劃；7. 殘忍之事；8. 恨；9. 決定；10. 阻止；11. 惡意；12. 幾何；13. 動激；14. 惡；15. 主意；16. 雇用；17. 惡劣；18. 鼓厲；19. 報答；20. 施；21. 求婚；22. 侍從者；23. 知道；24. 勸說；25. 允許；26. 臥房；27. 窗；28. 睡熟；29. 穿；30. 欺騙；31. 相信；32. 彼所欲達之目的；33. 奸；34. 計策；35. 不貞節；36. 房間的窗；37. 深夜；38. 結婚；39. 允許；40. 談話；41. 答應；42. 會集；43. 假裝；44. 結婚；

her." The prince also said, "And as I assisted you to ¹obtain her, I will ²join with you to ³disgrace her."

When Don John brought them near Hero's chamber that night, they saw Borachio standing under the window, and they saw Margaret looking out of Hero's window, and heard her talking with Borachio: and Margaret being ⁵dressed in the same clothes they had seen Hero ⁶wear, the prince and Claudio ⁷believed it was the lady Hero herself.

Nothing could ⁸equal the ⁹anger of Claudio, when he had made (as he thought) this ¹⁰discovery. All his love for the innocent Hero was at once ¹¹converted into ¹²hatred, and he ¹³resolved to ¹⁴expose her in the ¹⁵church, as he had said he would, the ¹next day; and the prince agreed to this, thinking no ¹⁶punishment could be too ¹severe for the ¹⁷naughty lady, who talked with a man from her window the very night before she was going to be ¹⁸married to the ²¹noble Claudio.

The next day, when they were all met to ²²celebrate the marriage, and Claudio and Hero were standing before the ²³priest, and the priest, or ²⁴friar, as he was called, was ²⁵proceeding to ²⁶pronounce the marriage ²⁷ceremony, Claudio, in the most ²⁸passionate language, ²⁹proclaimed the ³⁰guilt of the ³¹blameless Hero, who, ³²amazed at the ³³strange words he ³⁴uttered, said ³⁵meekly, "Is my lord well, that he does ³⁶speak so wide?"

Leonato in the utmost horror said to the prince ³⁷"My lord, why speak not you?" "What should I speak?" said the prince; "I stand ³⁷dishonoured, that have gone about to ³⁸link my dear friend to an unworthy woman, Leonato, ³⁹upon my honour, myself, my brother, and this ⁴⁰grieved Claudio did see and hear her ⁴¹last night at midnight talk with a man at her chamber window."

太子也說，“我既經幫着你得到她，我就幫忙着你凌辱她。”

這夜當Don Jchn 帶着他們走近Hero窗口的地方，他們就看見 Borachio 立在窗的外邊，他們看見Margaret在Hero的窗那裏望着，又聽到她向Borachio談着話：他們看得清清楚楚，Margaret 穿着 Hero一樣的衣服，所以太子與Claudio，以為這個女子就是真的Hero自己了。

當時Claudio 的發怒，真沒有什麼東西可以同他比較，當時他(自以為)真的發現了這個事情。他深愛天真的 Hero 的心忽然變成了仇恨，所以他決意要將此事在教堂裏宣佈，至於所說的話在第二天他都要實行着；太子也很贊成他如此做法，以為無論怎樣的責罰，加在Hero身上，也不以為苛刻，因為她竟然夜間在窗口裏同男子談着話，尤其是將要與高尚的Claudio快成婚了的晚上。

在次一天，他們都相迫於行結婚禮的時候，Claudio 與Hero 立在牧師的面前，他被叫做羅馬教中的僧侶，他剛要宣佈成婚的禮節，Claudio 就狠心地宣佈着清白無玷的Hero的罪狀了，Hero對於他所宣佈的話，十分驚異，她因此哭說道，“是否我的丈夫神經亂了，為何他說話這樣凶蠻？”

Leonato在很恐慌之中，向太子道，“先生，你為何不說話？”太子說，“要我說什麼話？我的立場已沒有價值了，我去替我親的朋友連絡了沒有價值的婦人。Leonato，以我和我的兄弟，與這個憂愁的Claudio的人格做擔保說，我們昨夜真的見她在她的臥房的窗口上，同着男子談着話的。”

1.得到；2.連絡；3.凌辱；4.帶領；5.穿；6.穿着；7.相信；8.相等；9.發怒；10.發見，發現；11.變換；12.恨；13.決定；14.宣佈；15.教堂；16.次日；17.刑罰；18.嚴厲；19.頑皮；20.結婚；21.高尚；22.慶祝；23.教士；24.僧侶；25.進行；26.宣佈；27.禮節；28.發怒，憤恨；29.宣佈，公佈；30.罪，錯處；31.無罪；32.驚異；33.詭異之詞；34.謔，說，喊着；35.惡；36.胡鬧，亂說；37.卑鄙；38.介紹；39.以吾之榮譽為質；40.悲愁；41.上夜；

Benedick, in ¹astonishment at what he heard, said, "This looks not like a *nuptial*."

"True, O God!" replied the ³heart-struck Hero; and then this ⁴hapless lady ⁵sunk down in a ⁶fainting fit ⁷to all appearance dead. The prince and Claudio left the church, without staying to see if Hero would ⁸recover, or at all ⁹regarding the ¹⁰distress into which they had ¹¹thrown Leonato. So ¹²hard-hearted had their anger ¹³made them.

Benedick ¹⁴remained, and assisted Beatrice to recover Hero from her ¹⁵swoon, saying, "How does the lady?" "Dead, I think," replied Beatrice in great ¹⁶agony for she loved her cousin; and knowing her ¹⁷virtuous ¹⁸principles, she ¹⁹believed nothing of what she had heard spoken against her. Not so the poor old father; he believed the story of his child's ²⁰shame, and it was ²¹piteous to hear him ²²lamenting over her, as she lay like one dead before him, wishing she might never more open her eyes.

But the ²³ancient friar was a wise man, and ²⁴full of observation on human nature, and he had ²⁵attentively ²⁶marked the lady's ²⁷countenance when she heard herself ²⁸accused, and noted a thousand ²⁹blushing shames to ³⁰start into her face, and then he saw an ³¹angel-like ³²whiteness ³³bear away those ~~blushes~~, and in her eye he saw a fire that did ³⁵believe the ³⁶error that the prince did speak against her ³⁷maiden truth, and he said to the sorrowing father, "Call me a fool; ³⁸trust not my reading, nor my ³⁹observation; trust not my age, my ⁴⁰reverence, nor my ⁴¹calling, if this sweet lady lie not ⁴²guiltless here ⁴³under some biting error."

When Hero had recovered from the swoon into which she had fallen, the friar said to her, "Lady, what man is he you are ⁴⁴accused of?" Hero replied, "They know that do ⁴⁵accuse

Benedick對於他所聽到的話非常的奇怪，說道，“這似乎不像結婚禮了。”

“是呀，O天呀！”肝腸已斷的Hero答着此話；當時這可憐的姑娘立刻就暈眩了過去，完全像死去的樣子。當時太子與Claudio就離開了教堂，一言不發，也不看看Hero能否再行復活了，也不管Leonato的憂愁和煩悶，這種悲傷和煩惱是他們丟在他的身上。他們因為十分發怒，致使他們的心腸，就像鐵石一般的頑硬。

Benedick此時等在那裏幫助着 Beatrice救醒已經暈過去的Hero，說道，“姑娘怎樣了？”“我想死了，”Beatrice很悲慘的說着，因為她很愛着堂姊；並且深悉Hero的德性和至情，所以她對於攻擊Hero的話，完全不信。但是Hero的父親，却不是這樣了；他很想信着他的女兒有這會可羞的事情，他很悲慘的希望着Hero不要再醒過來了。

但是老年的牧師，却很聰明，他是一個老於世故的人，他十分注意着Hero 的面色，當她聽見她自己被人譴責的時候，他就看見她慘白的面色，完全將羞紅的面色消了下去，她的眼睛，含着發怒的火，因為太子捏造謠言來攻擊着她女兒的真節，於是牧師向憂悶的父親道，“倘使這位女子不是橫遭誣辱的，那麼你就叫我蠢貨；不要信任我的學問，我的觀察力；不要相信我的年紀和我的尊嚴，也不要相信我的職業是高尚的了。”

當Hero從暈眩恢復的時候，牧師問她道，“姑娘，他們來加害於你的人，究竟是誰？”Hero答道，“他們都知道的，

1. 驚奇；2. 婚禮；3. 心痛；4. 無助；5. 倒塌；6. 暈眩；7. 完全的面貌；8. 復原，甦；9. 關係於；10. 憂愁；11. 侵入；12. 鐵石心腸；13. 使；14. 存留；15. 暈眩；16. 淒慘；17. 有德性的；18. 性情；19. 相信；20. 羞慚；21. 可憐；22. 悲傷；23. 老；24. 久經世故，經驗豐富；25. 注意，留意；26. 觀察；27. 面貌；28. 被告發，被殘辱；29. 羞紅；30. 發現，存在；31. 似仙女；32. 慘白；33. 化去，消去；34. 羞紅；35. 顯其為誣；36. 惡嚇；37. 女兒之真心；38. 信任；39. 觀察；40. 尊嚴；41. 職業；43. 罪；44. 橫遭噬辱；45. 被告發；46. 告發；

me; I know of none." then ¹turning to Leonato, she said, "O my father, if you can ²prove that any man has ever ³conversed with me at hours ⁴unmeet, or that I ⁵yesternight ⁶changed words with any ⁷creature; refuse me, hate me, ⁸torture me to death."

"There is," said the friar, "some ⁹strange ¹⁰misunderstanding in the prince and Claudio;" and then he ¹¹counselled Leonato, that he should report that Hero was dead; and he said that the ¹²death-like swoon in which they had left Hero would make this easy of belief; and he also ¹³advised him that he should put on ¹⁴mourning, and ¹⁵erect a ¹⁶monument for her, and do all ¹⁷rites that ¹⁸appertain to a ¹⁹burial. "What shall become of this?" said Leonato; "What will this do?" The friar replied, "This ²⁰report of her death shall change ²¹slander into pity: that is some good; but that is not all the good I hope for. When Claudio shall hear she died upon hearing his words, the idea of her life shall sweetly ²²creep into his ²³imagination. Then shall he ²⁴mourn, if ever love had ²⁵interest in his ²⁶heart, and wish that he had not so ²⁷accused her; yea, though he thought his ²⁸accusation true."

Benedick now said, "Leonato, let the friar advise you; and though you know how well I love the prince and Claudio, yet on my honour I will not ²⁹reveal this ³⁰secret to them."

Leonato, thus ³¹persuaded, ³²yielded; and he said sorrowfully, "I am so ³³grieved, that the smallest ³⁴twine may ³⁵lead me." The kind friar then led Leonato and Hero away to ³⁶comfort and ³⁷console them, and Beatrice and Benedick ³⁸remained alone: and this was the ³⁹meeting from which their friends, who ⁴⁰contrived the merry ⁴¹plot against them, ⁴²expected so much ⁴³diversion; those friends who were now ⁴⁴overwhelmed

但是我自己却不知道是誰啊？”她又扭轉頭向Leonato說道，“O 父親，倘使你可以證明我真的同着不認識的男人談話，或者昨夜我同男人談話，那麼你儘可反抗我，痛恨我，打死我。”

當時牧師說道，“這事情太子與 Claudio 都誤會了，弄錯了；”他於是同着Leonato商議，一定要宣佈Hero 死了的消息；牧師又說，當太子與Claudio走的時候，Hero 是像死去一樣的情形，這就很容易使他們相信她真的死了，他請求Leonato假裝着悲哀，舉行關於悲哀葬事之禮節。Leonato說，“這是什麼意思呢？爲何要這樣做法啊？”牧師答道，“宣佈她的已死，或者可以使他們的毀謗心，變成憐惜的心了；或者有些好處的；但是這個並不是我所最企望的事情。當 Claudio 倘使聽着她的死，他對於她一身的思想，就會侵入到他的幻想之中。他會感覺悲傷了，倘使他愛她的情分，是深刻着他心裏的，他必定要悔恨，不願這樣的告發她，即使他依舊相信他所告發的事情仍是以爲真的。”

Benedick這時候也說道，“Leonato，你領受這牧師的話罷，雖然你曉得，我是很愛太子與 Claudio 的，但是我也決不敗露這個秘密給他們聽。”

Leonato 經過這樣的勸告，就答應了；他很憂愁的說道，“我是如此的悲愁，祇向着迴旋的路走着。”於是慈悲的牧師領着Leonato與 Hero 走到別處去安慰他們與勸慰他們，此時祇有Beatrice與 Benedick 獨獨地留在那裏了；他們倆這次的見面，就是他們的朋友們，設計作弄他們的，也是十分企圖的；但是這些朋友，却都被感觸所傷了，

1. 回轉；2. 證明；3. 談話；4. 不合；5. 昨夜；6. 談話；7. 生命，人；8. 痛打；9. 奇異；10. 誤會；11. 商議；12. 像死；13. 勸告；14. 悲傷；15. 建造，築；16. 紀念碑；17. 禮節；18. 關於；19. 埋葬；20. 通告，報告；21. 謗議；22. 爬；23. 幻想；24. 悲傷；25. 深刻；26. 心；27. 告發；28. 控訴；29. 洩漏；30. 秘密；31. 勸告；32. 以理勸告；33. 憂愁；34. 旋轉；35. 指使；36. 安慰；37. 勸慰；38. 留；39. 相遇；40. 計劃；41. 計策；42. 希望；43. 娛樂；44. 傷死，感傷；

with ¹*affliction*, and from whose minds all thoughts of ²*merri-ment* seemed for ever *banished*.

Benedick was the first who spoke, and he said, "Lady Beatrice, have you ⁴*wept* all this while?" Yea, and I will ⁵*weep* a while longer," said Beatrice. "Surely," said Benedick, "I do believe your fair cousin is *wronged*." "Ah!" said Beatrice, "how much might that man ⁷*deserve* of me who would ⁸*right* her!" Benedick then said, "Is there any ⁹*way* to show such ¹⁰*friendship*? I do love nothing in the world so well as you: is not that strange?" "It were as ¹¹*possible*," said Beatrice, "for me to say I loved nothing in the world so well as you; but ¹²*believe me not*, and yet I lie not. I ¹³*confess* nothing, nor I ¹⁴*deny* nothing. I am sorry for my cousin." "¹⁵*By my sword*" said Benedick, "you love me, and I ¹⁶*protest* I love you. Come, bid me do anything for you." "Kill Claudio," said Beatrice. "Ha! ¹⁷*not for the wide world*," said Benedick; for he loved his friend Claudio, and he believed he ¹*had been imposed upon*. "Is not Claudio a ¹*villain*, that has ²⁰*slandered*, ²¹*scorned*, and ²²*dishonoured* my cousin?" said Beatrice: "O that I were a man!" "Hear me, Beatrice!" said Benedick. But Beatrice would hear ²³*nothing* in Claudio's defence; and she *continued* to urge on Benedick to ²⁵*revenge* her cousin's ²⁶*wrongs*: and she said, "²⁷*Talk* with a man out of the window: a proper saying! Sweet Hero! she is wronged; she is *slandered*; she is undone. O that I were a man for Claudio's ²³*sake*! or that I had any friened, who would be a man for my sake! but ³⁰*valour* is ³¹*melted* into ³²*courtesies* and ³³*compliments*. I cannot be a man with wishing, therefore I will die a woman with grieving." "⁴*Tarry* good Beatrice," said Benedick: "by this hand I love you," "Use it for my love some other

現在他們的歡樂之心，似乎都被驅逐了。

Benedick第一個說話，先說道，“Beatrice姑娘，你是不是真的要哭啊？”Beatrice說道，“是，我再要哭。”Benedick說，“的確，我相信你的堂姊實在是冤枉的。”Beatrice說道，“這人一定可以得到我的回報，倘使他能為她雪冤！”Benedick於是說道，“有沒有方法可以顯出這個友道的表示啊？我在世界之上，再不愛別的事情，像愛你一樣的懇切了，你道奇怪也不奇怪啊？”Beatrice說道，“這種事情或者是可以的，依我講起來，在這世界之上，我所愛的東西，除你以外，也沒有愛得，再懇切一些的了；這段話，請你不要相信他，但是我也並不是誑謊啊。我不承認愛，但是我也不拒絕”。我真的為我堂姊悲傷極了。”Benedick說，“你真的愛我，我實在也愛着你，就以此劍為誓器。此刻就請你吩咐我，替你做事情罷。”Beatrice說道，“請你去殺死 Claudio。”Benedick很愛着他的朋友，Claudio，他知道他是被人作弄了，因說道，“Ah！他斷不如是的。”Beatrice說道；“Claudio不是狡猾之徒麼？倘使我要是男人呢！”Benedick說，“Beatrice你聽着我說罷”但是Beatrice總不聽着他為Claudio辯護的話；她繼續逼着Benedick去替他的姑娘報冤枉的仇；她說道，“他們說，她同男子在窗外談話；是理由很充足的話呀！但是溫柔的Hero，她是被冤枉了；她是被笑罵了；她是被污辱聲名了。O！倘使我是男人呢，就願到Claudio！或者倘使我有朋友是男子呢，他就幫我的忙，但是我的勇氣，都被禮節與環境所溶化了。我不能如願變作男人，所以祇可為女子，以憂愁而死了。”Benedick道，“請慢，親愛的Beatrice，以此手為誓，我是真的愛你。”Beatrice道，“用此手因愛我而替我再做些別的事情。請不要

1.痛苦；2.快樂；3.驅逐；4.哭；5.哭；6.辜負；7.解釋；8.為之伸冤；9.方法；10.友誼；11.能夠；12.不要信我；13.宣佈，承認；14.拒絕；15.以此劍為誓；16.誓言；17.決不；18.被人欺弄；19.殘忍人；20.毀辱；21.譏笑，笑罵；22.陵辱；23.無；24.繼續；25.報仇；26.辜負；27.談話；28.被辱；29.緣故；30.勇；31.溶化；32.禮節；23.致禮；34.請慢；

way than ¹*swearing* by it” said Beatrice. “Think you on your ²*soul* that Claudio has ³*wronged* Hero?” asked Benedick. “Yea,” answered Beatrice; “as sure as I have a thought, or a soul.” “Enough;” said Benedick; “I am ⁴*engaged*; I will ⁵*challenge* him. I will ⁶*kiss* your hand, and so leave you. By this hand, Claudio shall ⁷*render* me a ⁸*dear account*! As you hear from me, so think of me. Go, comfort your cousin.”

While Beatrice was thus powerfully ⁹*pleading* with Benedick, and ¹⁰*working his gallant temper by the spirit of her angry words*, to ¹¹*engage* in the ¹²*cause* of Hero, and ¹*fight* even with his ¹⁴*dear* friend Claudio, Leonato was ¹⁵*challenging* the prince and Claudio to ¹⁶*answer* with their ¹⁷*swords* the ¹⁸*injury* they had done his child, who, he ¹⁹*affirmed*, has died for grief. But they ²⁰*respected* his age and his sorrow, and they said, “Nay” do not ²¹*quarrel* with us, good old man.” And now came Benedick, and he also challenged Claudio to answer with his ²²*sword* the injury he had done to Hero; and Claudio and the prince said to each other, “Beatrice has set him on to do ²³*this*.” Claudio nevertheless must have accepted this ²⁴*challenge* of Benedick, had not the justice of Heaven at the ²⁵*moment* ²⁶*brought to pass* a better proof of the innocence of Hero than the ²⁷*uncertain* ²⁸*fortune* of a ²⁹*duel*

While the prince and Claudio were yet talking of the challenge of Benedick, a ³⁰*magistrate* brought Borachio as a ³¹*prisoner* before the prince. Borachio had been overheard talking with one of his ³²*companions* of the ³³*mischief* he had been ³⁴*employed* by Don John to do.

Borachio made a full ³⁵*confession* to the prince in Claudio’s hearing, that it was Margaret ³⁶*dressed* in her lady’s clothes that he had talked with from the window, whom

專作宣誓之用罷。”Benedick道，“你良心上想一想，是否 Claudio 真是冤枉了 Hero 了？”Beatrice 答道，“是的，我良心上想起來也是如此啊。”Benedick 道，“這樣就夠了，我已經被你所用了，我立刻同他去挑戰。讓我吻吻你的手，我就要離開你了。用這只手去挑戰，Claudio 就會獻助我一棒很有價值的事情！你現在聽我這樣說着，就這樣想着我罷。你且去安歇着你的堂姊罷。”

當 Beatrice 很激烈的同 Benedick 辯論的時候，就using 怒語的精神，激起他豪俠的性情，爲了 Hero 的緣故，Beatrice 就使他，同他的好朋友 Claudio 去爭鬥，當時 Leonato 也正在告誡太子和 Claudio 同他鬥劍，因爲他們損害了他的孩子，他說她已經爲憂愁而死了。但是他們因 Leonato 年紀太老，並且很悲傷，所以說道，“咳，仁慈的老者不要和我們爭鬥了罷。”這個時候 Benedick 也來了，他也向着 Claudio 挑戰，因爲他損害了 Hero 的緣故；Claudio 就和太子兩個人互相談着道，“Beatrice 使他做這事情了。”倘使這個時候天公不是很公正的給一個很好的證據，證明 Hero 是無罪的，那麼在這個沒有把握的決鬥之中，Claudio 一定要應 Benedick 的挑戰了。

當 Claudio 與太子商議 Benedick 的挑戰的事情的時候，有一個地方官帶着 Borachio，像犯人一般的到太子面前來。Borachio 是親自聽得他們的惡作劇中的一個人說話的，這個說話的人是爲着 Don John 雇來的。

Borachio 對着太子，完全說明着 Claudio 所聽得的說話的人，這個人就是 Margaret 穿着 Hero 的衣服的那個人，他和她套窗戶裏說話，Claudio

1. 誓盟；2. 魂；3. 冤枉；4. 被利用；5. 挑戰；6. 吻；7. 獻助；8. 有價值之事；9. 辯論；10. 以怒語之精神，激起其豪之性情；11. 當差；12. 原因；13. 戰；14. 親熱；15. 挑戰；16. 應戰；17. 劍；18. 損傷；19. 實說；20. 嚴重；21. 相爭；22. 劍；23. 挑戰；24. 時候；25. 使有；26. 不定；27. 命運；28. 決鬥；29. 官使；30. 囚犯；31. 同伴；32. 惡作劇；33. 雇用；34. 承認；35. 穿着；

they had mistaken for the lady Hero herself; and no ¹*doubt* ²*continued* on the minds of Claudio and the prince of the innocence of Hero. If a ³*suspicion* had ⁴*remained* it must have been ⁵*removed* by the ⁶*flight* of Don John, who, finding his ⁷*villanies* were ⁸*detected*, ⁹*fled* from Messina to ¹⁰*avoid* the just anger of his brother.

The heart of Claudio was sorely grieved when he found he had ¹¹*falsely* ¹²*accused* Hero, who he thought, died upon hearing his cruel words; and the memory of his beloved Hero's ¹³*image* came over him, in the rare ¹⁴*semblance* that he loved it first; and the prince asking him if what he heard did not run like iron through his ¹⁵*soul*, he answered, that he felt as if he had taken ¹⁶*poison* while Borachio was speaking.

And the ¹⁷*repentant* Claudio ¹⁸*implored* ¹⁹*forgiveness* of the old men Leonato for the injury he had done his child; and ²⁰*promised*, that whatever ²¹*penance* Leonato would lay upon him for his ²²*fault* in ²³*believing* the false ²⁴*accusation* against his ²⁵*betrothed* wife, for her dear sake he would ²⁶*endure* it.

The ²⁷*penance* Leonato ²⁸*enjoined* him was, to marry the next morning a cousin of Hero's, who, he said, was now his heir, and ²⁹*in person* very like Hero. Claudio, regarding the ³⁰*solemn* promise he made to Leonato, said, he would marry this unknown lady, even though she were an ³¹*Ethiop*; but his heart was very sorrowful, and he passed that night in tears, and in ³²*remorseful* grief, at the ³³*tomb* which Leonato had ³⁴*erected* for Hero.

When the morning came, the prince accompanied Claudio to the church, where the good friar and Leonato and his niece, were already assembled, to ³⁵*celebrate* a second ³⁶*nuptial*; and Leonato presented to Claudio his promised ³⁷*bride*; and she were a ³⁸*mask* that Claudio might not

誤會的看作是Hero她自己了；這就是Claudio與太子所以依舊沒有懷疑的誤會了沒有罪的Hero了。倘使他的疑團仍舊存在心裏，那麼可以將Don John的逃走來證明這個事實，當時Don John覺得他的殘忍計畫已被查悉，他就從Messina地方逃走，以便遮除他哥哥的震怒。

此時Claudio的心覺得十分悲愁，因他錯誤的告發了Hero。他想着Hero因為聽得他青暴的話之後，已經死了；因此可愛的Hero的肖像，立刻就轉到他的腦海之中，可是全不同着他開始愛他的時候了；太子問Claudio道：是否他此時所聽到的話，像鐵一般的壓住了他的神魂了，他答道，他覺着聽了Borachio的敘述，就像吃了毒藥一般。

於是這個悔恨的Claudio請求Leonato寬恕他損傷他的女兒的罪，同時Claudio允許不論怎樣的責罰，Leonato要使他身上的，他都能夠忍受。因為Claudio誤信了他們不正確的告發，攻擊了他的未婚妻，為她的親蜜之故，他就情願隱忍着贖責。

此時Leonato給他的責罰是要Claudio在次一天的早晨，和Hero的表妹去結婚，她是十分像着Hero的身軀相貌，Claudio很正實的允許Leonato道，他願意同這個不認識的姑娘結婚，即使她是一個黑奴，他也情願的；但是他的心非非常的悲哀，他這夜真是極頂的悲愁，就在Leonato替Hero假設的坟墓之上哭個通宵。

當早晨到的時候，太子就同着Claudio到教堂裏去，那個地方，新娘，和Leonato與他的姪女，都已聚集着預備舉行第二次結婚的典禮；Leonato就領給Claudio他所答應與她結婚的新娘；她戴着假面俱，Claudio不

1. 疑惑；2. 繼續；3. 疑團；4. 存留；5. 移去；6. 逃走；7. 殘忍之事；8. 查出；9. 逃走；10. 逃避；11. 錯誤；12. 控告；13. 小像；14. 同樣；15. 靈魂，神志；16. 下獄；17. 悔恨的；18. 懇求；19. 寬宥；20. 允許；21. 責罰；22. 過失；23. 相信；24. 告發，誣誣；25. 訂婚的；26. 忍受；27. 責罰；28. 施在；29. 嚴肅；30. 以身材面貌而論；31. 黑奴；32. 悔恨悲傷；33. 坟；34. 建築；35. 舉行慶祝；36. 婚禮；37. 新娘；38. 面套；

discover her face. And Claudio said to the lady in the mask, "Give me your hand, before this holy friar; I am your husband, if you will marry me." "And when I lived I was your other wife," said this unknown lady; and, taking off her mask, she proved to be no niece (as was ¹*pretended*), but Leonato's very daughter, the lady Hero her self. We may be sure that this proved a most ²*agreeable* surprise to Claudio, who thought her dead, so that he could scarcely for joy believe his eyes; and the prince, who was ³*equally* ⁴*amazed* at what he saw, ⁵*exclaimed*, "Is not this Hero, Hero that was dead?" Leonato replied, "She died, my lord, but while her ⁶*slander* lived." The friar ⁷*promised* them an ⁸*explanation* of this seeming ⁹*miracle*, after the ¹⁰*ceremony* was ended, and was ¹¹*proceeding* to marry them, when he was ¹²*interrupted* by Benedick, who desired to be married at the same time to Beatrice. Beatrice making some ¹³*demur to* this ¹⁴*match*, and Benedick challenging her with her love for him, which he had learned from Hero, a pleasant ¹⁵*explanation* took place; and they found they had both been ¹⁶*tricked* into a ¹⁷*belief* of love, which had never ¹⁸*existed*, and had become lovers in truth by the power of a false just: but the ¹⁹*affection*, which a merry ²⁰*invention* had ²¹*cheated* them into, was grown too powerful to be ²²*shaken* by a ²³*serious* explanation and since Benedick ²⁴*proposed* to marry, he was resolved to think nothing to the ²⁵*purpose* that the world could say against it; and he ²⁶*merrily* kept up the jest, and swore to Beatrice, that he took her but for pity, and because he heard she was ²⁷*dying* of love for him; and Beatrice ²⁸*protested*, that she ²⁹*yielded* but upon great ³⁰*persuasion*, and ³¹*partly* to save his life. for she heard he was in a ³²*consumption*. So these two

能瞥視她的面部。於是 Claudio 向戴着假面具的新娘說，“請你將手給我牽牽，在這神聖的牧師之前；倘使你願意同我結婚，我是你的丈夫了。”這個不相識的姑娘說道，“倘使我再活着，我是你的另一個妻子了，”同時將她的面具揭去，她現在可以證明，並不是 Leonato 的姪女，（因為從前是假說的）就是 Leonato 的親生女兒，Hero 姑婆自己。我們可以斷定，Claudio 對此情形，必定非常的希奇，他想她已經死了，所以他不能很快樂地相信着他的眼睛所見的事情；太子也是同樣的奇怪着他所見的情形，喊道，“這不是就是 Hero 麼？Hero 是已經死了麼？”Leonato 答道“她是死了，先生，但是她的謊語依舊存在啊。”牧師允許將此似乎的異事，詳細的講給他們聽，等至結婚告終以後；於是依舊進行着結婚，但是又被 Benedick 否斷了，因為 Benedick 同時也要與 Beatrice 結婚了。Beatrice 對於這個急進之事，少微有些反對，Benedick 於是向她愛他之情來挑動她，這些事情他是從 Hero 那裏聽來的，並且很詳細的講明了此事；此時他們纔知道，兩人都受騙了，本來真的愛是沒有，現在却發作弄的力量使他們變成真的愛人了；但是他們被嬉弄所構成的愛情是很有力量；不被詳細的解釋所搖動了；因為 Benedick 想對於結婚的事情，決沒有人反對的；所以他依舊很快樂地繼續着結婚，他向 Beatrice 宣誓道，他所以愛她的緣故因為憐惜罷了，因為他聽得，她將為愛他而死了；Beatrice 也宣告道，她所以承允這樁事情，也不過是為着聽了他人們的勸告，並且一方面是為着要救 Benedick 的性命的緣故，因為她聽得他將為她憐惜的要死了。所以

1. 假裝；2. 當有的；3. 相等；4. 驚奇；5. 喊；6. 污跡；7. 允許；8. 說明；9. 奇異之事；10. 禮節；11. 進行；12. 打斷，否斷；13. 反對，不依；14. 進行之事；15. 細述，說明；16. 被欺騙；17. 相信；18. 存在；19. 愛情；20. 發明之事，巧計；21. 欺騙；22. 搖動；23. 明白，鄭重；24. 提議；25. 專情，意思；26. 歡喜；27. 死；28. 誓言；29. 承認；30. 哀憐；31. 一半；32. 捨棄；

mad wits were ¹*reconciled*, and made a *match* of it, after Claudio and Hero were married; and to *complete* the history, Don John, the ⁴*contriver* of the *villany*, was taken in his ⁶*flight*, and ⁷*brought* back to Messina; and a brave *punishment* it was to this ⁹*gloomy*, ¹⁰*discontented* man, to see the joy and ¹¹*feastings* which, by the ¹²*disappointment* of his ¹³*plots*, ¹⁴*took place* at the palace in Messina.

這兩個癡人，就很相好起來了，在 Claudio 與 Hero 婚禮完成之後，他們也就進行結婚；此時我們要結束這段故事，須將設奸計的人 Don John，從逃走時路程上捉回了 Messina 來；給他一個很相當的責罰，使這個糊塗的，不安分的人在 Messina 王宮裏看着他們的歡宴，讓他明瞭他的計策已經完全失敗了。

1. 重和；2. 依然進行婚事；3. 完全補充；4. 設奸計者；5. 殘忍之事；6. 逃走；7. 帶捉；8. 責罰；9. 刁猾；10. 殘忍；11. 宴會；12. 失敗；13. 計劃；14. 舉行；

AS YOU LIKE IT

DURING the time that France was ¹*divided into* ²*provinces* (or ³*dukedom*s as they were called) there ⁴*reigned* in one of these provinces an ⁵*usurper*, who had ⁶*deposed* and ⁷*banished* his elder brother, the lawful duke.

The duke, who was thus ⁸*driven* from his ⁹*dominions*, ¹⁰*retired* with a few faithful ¹¹*followers* to the ¹²*forest* of Arden; and here the good duke lived with his loving friends, who had put themselves into ¹³*a voluntary exile* ¹⁴*for his sake*, while their land and ¹⁵*revenues* ¹⁶*enriched* the false usurper; and ¹⁷*custom* soon made the life of ¹⁸*careless ease* they ¹⁹*led* here more sweet to them than the ²⁰*pomp* and ²¹*uneasy* ²²*splendour* of a ²³*courtier's life*. Here they lived like the old ²⁴*Robin Hood* of ²⁵*England* and to this forest many noble youths ²⁶*daily* ²⁷*resorted* from the court, and did ²⁸*flee* the time ²⁹*carelessly* as they did who lived in the ³⁰*golden age*. In the ³¹*summer* they lay along under the fine shade of the large forest trees, marking the playful sports of the ³²*wild deer*; and so ³³*fond* were they of these poor ³⁴*dappled* fools, who seemed to be the native ³⁵*inhabitants* of the forest, that it ³⁶*grieved* them ³⁷*to be forced* to kill them to ³⁸*supply* themselves with ³⁹*venison* for their food. When the cold winds of winter made the duke feel the ⁴⁰*change* of his ⁴¹*adverse fortune* he would ⁴²*endure* it ⁴³*patiently*, and say 'These ⁴⁴*chilling* winds which blow upon my body are true ⁴⁵*counsellors* they do not ⁴⁶*flatter*, but ⁴⁷*represent* truly to me my ⁴⁸*condition*; and though they ⁴⁹*bite* sharply, their ⁵⁰*teeth* is nothing like so ⁵¹*keen* as that of unkindness and ⁵²*ingratitude*. I find that howsoever men speak against ⁵³*adversity*, yet some

如 你 所 喜

當法國分成幾省(或者說公爵的封地)的時候,其中有一省被一個篡位的霸王管理着,他將他的大哥革了職趕了出去,他的大哥是真的公爵。

公爵從他的國土裏,被趕走之後,就同着幾個他的朝臣,隱居在 Arden 的深林之中;在這個地方他就同着親愛的朋友們住着,這些朋友都是爲着公爵的緣故,自願變作充軍的人,至於他們的稅賦也送給了這個霸王,使他格外要富些;久居成了習慣以後,他們覺得自由的生活比較他們煩惱的和繁華的朝庭生活要雅緻得多着了,這個地方他們住着,像英國的俠盜 Robin Hood 一般的放勢,這深林之中,當有一般飄飄的貴族青年從朝庭裏到此地來,極自由的消磨着時光,他們以爲真是住在黃金時代了,在溽暑的時候,他們睡在清新的大樹蔭之下,想出各種用着野鹿的遊戲方法;他們如此喜歡同他們玩耍,他們都似乎是林間的土人,因此他們就十分驚惶着,因爲他們恐怕被他們殺死,用鹿肉來供給他們的食料。當冬風緊吹的時候,就使公爵感觸着他遭遇的苦楚,但是他也很堅決地忍耐着他,他說:“寒涼的風吹在我的身上,纔是我忠實的朝臣;他們始終不專認領,對着我的環境示以相當的攻擊;雖然他們打激着我這樣的苛刻,但是他們的牙齒不像忘恩負義的那般尖銳。我覺得普通的一般人都是喜歡攻激苦楚,但是苦楚裏面却

1. 分成; 2. 省; 3. 公爵所封之地; 4. 治理; 5. 霸王; 6. 革職; 7. 驅逐; 8. 被逐; 9. 國境; 10. 隱居; 11. 從官; 12. 森林; 13. 自願充軍; 14. 爲彼之故; 15. 賦稅; 16. 使富; 17. 習慣; 18. 不拘形迹; 19. 獲得; 20. 華麗; 21. 不太平; 22. 繁華; 23. 朝庭生活, 官廳生活; 24. 俠盜之名; 25. 國名; 26. 消遣, 消遣; 27. 任意, 不留意; 28. 盛世, 黃金時代; 29. 夏天; 30. 野鹿; 31. 喜歡, 愛好; 32. 斑駁, 雜色; 33. 居民; 34. 使憂愁; 35. 殺過; 36. 供給; 37. 鹿肉; 38. 環境; 39. 困厄命運; 40. 忍耐; 41. 堅忍; 42. 刺激; 43. 諷刺; 44. 認領; 45. 打激, 勸告; 46. 環境; 47. 很嚴厲的攻擊; 48. 齒; 49. 尖齒; 50. 忘恩負義; 51. 苦楚;

¹sweet uses are to be ²extracted from it; like the ³jewel, ⁴precious for ⁵medicine, which is taken from the head of the ⁶venomous and ⁷despised ⁸toad." In this manner did the patient duke draw a useful ⁹moral from everything that he saw; and by the help of this ¹⁰moralizing turn, in that life of his, remote from public haunts, he could find tongues, in trees, books in the running brooks, ¹¹sermons in stones, and good in every-thing.

The banished duke had an only daughter, named Rosalind, whom the usurper, Duke Frederick, when he banished her father, still ¹²retained in his court as a companion for his own daughter Celia. A ¹³strict friendship ¹⁴subsisted between these ladies, which the ¹⁵disagreement between their fathers did not ¹⁶in the least interrupt, Celia ¹⁷striving by every kindness in her power to ¹⁸make amends to Rosalind for the injustice of her own father in ¹⁹deposing the father of Rosalind, and whenever the thoughts of her father's banishment, and her own dependence on the false usurper, made Rosalind ²⁰melancholy, Celia's whole care was to comfort and ²¹console her.

One day, when Celia was talking in her ²²usual kind manner to Rosalind, saying, "I pray you, Rosalind, my sweet cousin, be merry," a ²³messenger entered from the duke, to tell them that if they wished to see ²⁴a wrestling match, which was just going to begin, they must come ²⁵instantly to the court before the palace; and Celia, thinking it would amuse Rosalind, agreed to go and see it.

In those times ²⁶wrestling, which is only practised now by country ²⁷clowns, was a ²⁸favoured sport even in the courts of princes, and before fair ladies and ²⁹princesses. To this wrestling match, therefore, Celia and Rosalind went. They

藏着甜蜜的好處，比喻一種珠子，可以做成很貴重的藥料，但是他是從很毒的蜘蛛頭裏取出來的啊。”因為這個緣故，公爵就從看見的萬物裏面想出關於道德之事來了；在他這種生活之中，他有了這些可以修養德性的各種幫助，他遠離了公眾遊玩的地方，他可以向着樹林談話，找着流水當書讀，向着石子說法，總之一切都是極清高的事情。

被驅逐的公爵祇有一個女兒，叫Rosalind，她當霸王，Frederick公爵趕走她父親的時候，霸王依舊將她留下，同他自己的女兒Celia做着伴侶。但是這兩個姑娘中間所保守的情義，却不因她們父親的不合而中斷，Celia盡力用萬種溫柔的態度來款待着Rosalind，因為她的父親對Rosalind的父親待遇得太不公平的緣故；有時當Rosalind思想起她被驅逐的父親，和她自己依賴着不忠心的霸王的事情的時候就使Rosalind非常的悲愁，Celia却十分留心去安慰她，和勸慰她。

有一天，當Celia像平時一般，很和善地同Rosalind談着話，她道，“Rosalind，吾的親愛的堂姊，我請你不要這樣的憂愁了罷，”這個時候就有一個從公爵那裏遺來的送信人跑了進來，告訴她們說，倘使她們要去觀看扭擊的競爭，那麼請她們立刻到王宮裏去，因為扭擊快要開場了；Celia想着這個事情，或者可以使Rosalind會快樂些的，所以她就接成同去觀看。

在當時這種競爭，本來不過是幾個村夫去玩耍的，現在朝裏的公子們倒也很喜歡在美女或公主之前去玩耍了。所以這扭打的競爭，Celia與Rosalind也可以去觀看了。

- 1.好處，佳處；2.取出，抽出；3.珠子；4.貴重；
- 5.藥材；6.有毒害；7.輕視；8.蜘蛛；9.德性；10.可藉以修養德性之機會；11.說法，教訓；12.挽留；13.正直，真心；
- 14.保守，存在；15.不和；16.因此而中斷；17.勉力；18.賠償，謝罪；
- 19.處置；20.凄慘，悲愁；21.勸慰；22.通常；23.信差；24.博鬥；25.立刻；26.爭鬥；27.田夫，鄉人；28.通行的遊戲；29.公主；

found that it was likely to prove a very ¹*tragical sight*; for a large and ²*powerful* man, who had been long ³*practised* in the art of ⁴*wrestling*, and had ⁵*slain* many men in ⁶*contests* of this kind, was just going to wrestle with a very young man, who, from his ⁷*extreme youth* and ⁸*inexperience* in the art, the ⁹*beholders* all thought would certainly be killed.

When the duke saw Celia and Rosalind, he said, "How now, daughter and niece, are you ¹⁰*crept* hither to see the wrestling? You will take little delight in it, there is such ¹¹*odds* in the men: in pity to this young man, I would wish to ¹²*persuade* him from wrestling. Speak to him, ladies, and see ¹³*if you can move him.*"

The ladies were well pleased to ¹⁴*perform* this ¹⁵*humane* office, and first Celia ¹⁶*entreated* the young stranger that he would ¹⁷*desist* from the ¹⁸*attempt*; and then Rosalind spoke so kindly to him, and with such feeling ¹⁹*consideration* for the danger he was about to ²⁰*undergo*, that ²¹*instead* of being persuaded by her gentle words to ²²*forego* his purpose, all his thoughts were ²³*bent to distinguish* himself by his ²⁴*courage* in this lovely lady's eyes. He ²⁵*refused* the ²⁶*request* of Celia and Rosalind in such graceful and ²⁷*modest words*, that they felt still more ²⁸*concern* for him; he ²⁹*concluded* his refusal with saying, "I am sorry to ³⁰*deny* such fair and excellent ladies anything, But let your fair eyes and ³¹*gentle wishes* go with me to my trial, wherein if I be ³²*conquered* there is one shamed that was never gracious; if I am ³³*killed*, there is one dead that is willing to die; I shall do my friends no wrong, for I have none to ³⁴*lament* me; the world no injury, for in it I have nothing; for I only ³⁵*fill up a place* in the world which may be better ³⁶*supplied* when I have made it ³⁷*empty*."

她們覺着這種事情是一幕很悽慘的境象；因為那裏有一個很強壯碩大的，老於拳術的，並且已經鬥殺了許多鬥他爭鬥的人的拳師，在她們到的時候，剛正要同一個年紀很輕的少年開始決鬥了，看上去，這個少年非常的年輕，於拳術之道一些也沒有經驗的，看客們多料到他必被鬥死的了。

當公爵見着Celia和Rosalind來的時候，他道，“噲噲，女兒，姪女，你們是否跑來看爭鬥啊？你們看着這個人的奇怪的態度：或者可以歡喜歡喜了，我因為憐惜這個少年，我想勸他勿要加入鬥爭。姑娘，你們同他說說，或者可以勸他了。”

姑娘們很願意成全這適合於人道的事情，於是Celia就勸這個年輕客人停止去爭鬥；於是Rosalind也很溫柔的勸告着他，告訴他冒險行事的危險，但是她們勸止他放棄爭鬥的溫順話，反而引起了他全身的精神要在這些可愛的姑娘面前顯顯他的本領了，他反對着Celia和Rosalind的忠實勸告，但是她們依舊勸他關於他爭鬥的危險事情，他最後又反對着說，“我十分抱憾的拒絕了姑娘們慈悲寬厚的勸告了。但是我希望你們看着，也願你們寬厚的勸告，就同着我爭鬥一樣的順利向上罷。倘使我被敗了，那麼留一個羞恥的紀念；倘使我被殺了，那麼就變了一個自願的死鬼；我不牽累我的朋友，我也沒有人來悲傷我；對於世界也沒有損害，因為我生着也沒有好處，或者因我徒然佔居着世界上的一個好位置，讓我死了以後好留一個空位區給別人來佔居，比較要好一些了。

1. 悲慘，境象；2. 有權力；3. 經驗；4. 爭鬥；5. 殺；6. 爭鬥；7. 非常年輕；8. 無經驗；9. 旁觀者；10. 走進，爬進；11. 奇怪；12. 勸告；13. 倘使你們能夠感動；14. 完成；15. 有人道的；16. 請求；17. 取銷；18. 試驗，爭鬥；19. 思想；20. 擔任，遠；21. 替代；22. 廢棄；23. 專心想顯身手；24. 勇氣；25. 反抗；26. 請求；27. 溫順的話；28. 關於；29. 結果；30. 反對；31. 懇切的心願；32. 克服；33. 殺；34. 哀憐；35. 佔居一個地位；36. 補充，充滿；37. 空位；

And now the wrestling match began. Celia wished the young stranger might not be hurt; but Rosalind *felt* most for him. The ²*friendless state* which he said he was in, and that he wished to die, made Rosalind think that he was like herself, ³*unfortunate*; and she *pitied* him so much, and ⁵*so deep an interest she took* in his *danger* while he was wrestling, that she might almost be said at that moment to have fallen in love with him.

The kindness shown this unknown youth by these fair and noble ladies gave him ⁷*courage* and ⁸*strength*, so that he ⁹*performed* ¹⁰*wonders*; and in the end completely conquered his ¹¹*antagonist*, who was so much hurt, that for a while he was unable to speak or move.

The duke Frederick was much pleased with the courage and skill shown by this young stranger; and desired to know his name and ¹²*parentage*, meaning to take him under his ¹³*protection*.

The stranger said his name was Orlando, and that he was the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys.

Sir Rowland de Boys, the father of Orlando, had been dead some years; but when he was living, he had been a ¹⁴*true subject* and dear friend of the banished duke: therefore, when Frederick heard Orlando was the son of his banished brother's friend, all his liking for this brave young man was changed into ¹⁵*displeasure*, and he left the place in very ¹⁶*ill humour*. Hating to hear the very name of any of his brother's friends, and yet still ¹⁷*admiring* the ¹⁸*valour* of the youth, he said, as he went out, that he wished Orlando had been the son of any other man.

Rosalind was ¹⁹*delighted* to hear that her ²⁰*new favourite* was the son of her father's old friend; and she said to Celia;

此刻爭鬥競賽開始了。Celia 希望着少年不要受傷，但是Rosalind格外替他着急。Orlando說着他所處的地位是清淡淒慘的，他自願去死一類的話，都使着Rosalind想起她的境况同他差得不遠，大若都是可憐的人；因此她非常憐惜着他，於他爭鬥的危險，深深地關切在她的心懷裏，這個時候可以說她真的已經非常的愛他了。

這羈生的少年鬥得倒很順利，因為他被這些美器的和高尚的女子們，於無形中給了他許多雄氣和力量，所以使他得到了非常的結果；最後他竟然完全的克服了他的敵人，敵人受了很重的傷痕，一時幾何不能說着話，和不會動彈。

Frederick公爵對於少年的技術和勇氣非常的稱賞；他就請教他的姓名和家世，這個意思就是公爵要想收留他了。

這羈生人說，他名Orlando是Sir Rowland de Boys最小的孩子。

Sir Rowland de Boys，是Orlando的父親，在幾年以前已經死了；但是當他生時也是被逐公爵的忠實份子，並且是他親密的朋友；所以當Frederick聽得Orlando是被逐公爵的朋友的兒子，就將愛他勇敢之心即刻變成了不樂了，他又覺得不爽快起來了。雖是他恨着聽到他哥哥的朋友的名字，但是仍舊愛慕着少年的勇氣，所以他臨走的時候說道，他希望Orlando是別個人的兒子纔好。

Rosalind非常喜歡聽得她所新親愛的人就是她父親的老朋友的兒子；因此她就向Celia道，

1. 感憤，係念；2. 無友誼的情形，無情；3. 不幸；4. 哀憐；5. 如此深切的關懷；6. 危險；7. 勇氣；8. 氣力；9. 成功；10. 偉大之事；11. 敵人；12. 出身，世系；13. 保護；14. 忠臣；15. 不快樂；16. 惡性情；17. 羨慕；18. 勇氣；19. 快樂；20. 新愛人；

"My father loved Sir Rowland de Boys, and if I had known this young man was his son, I would have added ¹ *tears* to my ² *entreaties* before he should have ³ *ventured*.

The ladies then went up to him; and seeing him ⁴ *ashamed* by the sudden displeasure shown by the duke, they spoke kind and ⁵ *encouraging words* to him; and Rosalind, when they were going away, ⁶ *turned back* to speak some more *civil* things to the brave young son of her father's old friend; and taking a ⁸ *chain* from off her ⁹ *neck*, she said, "Gentleman, ¹⁰ *wear* this for me. I am ¹¹ *out of suits with fortune*, or I would give you a more valuable ¹² *present*.

When the ladies were alone, Rosalind's talk being still of Orlando, Celia began to ¹³ *perceive* her cousin had fallen in love with the handsome young wrestler, and she said to Rosalind, "Is it possible you should fall in love so suddenly?" Rosalind replied, "The duke, my father, loved his father dearly." "But," said Celia, "dost it therefore follow that you should love his son dearly? for then I ought to hate him, for my father hated his father; yet I do not hate Orlando."

Frederick being ¹⁴ *enraged* at the sight of Sir Rowland de Boys' son, which reminded him of the many friends the banished duke had among the ¹⁵ *nobility*, and having been for some time displeased with his niece, because the people ¹⁶ *praised* her for her virtues, and pitied her for her good father's sake, his ¹⁷ *malice* suddenly ¹⁸ *broke out* against her; and while Celia and Rosalind were talking of Orlando, Frederick entered the room, and with looks full of anger ordered Rosalind instantly to leave the palace, and follow her father into ¹⁹ *banishment*; telling Celia, who in vain ²⁰ *pleaded* for her, that he had only ²¹ *suffered* Rosalind to stay upon her account.

“我的父親很愛着Sir Rowland de Boys，倘使我早先知道這個少年是他的兒子，那要我於他未打勝仗以前，勸他的時候，我真要哭勸他了。”

於是姑娘們就走到他那裏去；她們向他說着溫柔 and 鼓勵的話；他們看出他因為公爵突然不喜的緣故使他非常的羞怯；當他們走開之後，Rosalind又同去同她父親的朋友的兒子，又說了好些關切私情的話；將她頸上的鏈拿了下來，她說道，“先生，將這個掛在身上做我的紀念品罷。我因為實在命運不好。否則我當將格外貴重些的禮物送給你了。”

當這有姑娘們兩人在一起的時候，Rosalind依舊談着Orlando的話，Celia就看出她堂姊愛上了這個溫雅的年輕比武者了，她向Rosalind說道，“你這樣快的墜入情愛，是不是可能的啊？”Rosalind答道，“公爵就是我的父親，他很愛他的父親啊。”Celia說“但是，如此是否你愛他的兒子，就很親蜜了嗎？如是那麼我就該恨他了，因為我的父親恨他的父親呀；但是我勿恨Orlando的。”

Frederick因為見着了Sir Rowland de Boys的兒子，就非常生着氣，但是因此一氣就使他記起被逐公爵的一般貴族朋友了，並且因此有時對於姪女也非常的不滿意了因為人們稱贊着Rosalind的德性，因她父親的緣故他們都憐惜着她，此時他的惡性立刻起來攻擊她了；當Celia和Rosalind談着Orlando的時候，Frederick就趨進房間來，他的臉看上去非常發着怒，吩咐Rosalind立刻就離開王宮，去從她被逐的父親；並且對Celia說，她為她的辯護是無用的，他以前所以忍受Rosalind住在這裏呢，都是為着Celia的緣故。

1. 淚；2. 勸告，懇求；3. 冒險行事；4. 羞慚；5. 激勵之辭；6. 轉回；7. 私；8. 鏈；9. 頸；10. 戴；11. 景况惡劣，命運不好；12. 禮物；13. 看出；14. 觸怒；15. 貴族；16. 獎勵；17. 惡意；18. 暴發；19. 充軍；20. 辯護；21. 忍受；

“I did not then,” said Celia, “entreat you to let her stay, for I was too young at that time to value her; but now that I know her worth, and that we so long have slept together, ¹rose at the same instant, learned played, and eaten together, I cannot live out of her company.” Frederick replied, “She is too ²subtle for you; her ³smoothness, her very ⁴silence, and her ⁵patience speak to the people, and they pity her. You are a ⁶fool to ⁶plead for her, for you will seem more ⁸bright and virtuous when she is gone; therefore open not your lips in her favour, for the doom which I have ⁷passed upon her is ¹⁰irrevocable.”

When Celia found she could not ¹¹prevail upon her father to let Rosalind remain with her, she ¹²generously ¹³resolved to accompany her; and leaving her father's palace that night, she went along with her friend to seek Rosalind's father, the banished duke, in the forest of Arden.

Before they set out, Celia ¹⁴considered that it would be ¹⁵unsafe for two young ladies to travel in the rich clothes they then wore; she therefore proposed that they should ¹⁶disguise their rank by dressing themselves like country maids, Rosalind said it would be a still greater ¹⁷protection if one of them was to be dressed like a man; and so it was quickly agreed on between them, that as Rosalind was the ¹⁸tallest, she should wear the dress of a young countryman, and Celia should be ¹⁹habited like a country lass, and that they should say they were brother and sister, and Rosalind said she would be called Ganymede, and Celia ²⁰chose the name of Aliena.

In this disguise and taking their money and jewels to ²¹defray their ²²expenses, these fair princesses set out on their long travel; for the forest of Arden was a long way off beyond the ²³boundaries of the duke's ²⁴dominions.

Celia 說道：“然則我並未請求你邀他住在這裏啊，因為當時我很小，不能知道她的人格和價值；但是我現在已經知道她的價值了，因為這許多時候，她同着我睡，一個時候起來，讀着一樣的書，一處玩耍，並且一處吃着，此刻我實在不能離她而生了。” Frederick 答道：“她對於你太狡猾了；她的美麗，她的靜謐，她的忍耐講給人們聽，他們都憐惜她，你真是笨，再替她辯護着，倘使她去了以後，你可以格外顯出你的美麗與美德來；所以請你不要為她開口辯護了，我設施在她身上的罪，已經不可挽回的了。”

當 Celia 覺得她已不能勸服她的父親讓 Rosalind 存留在宮裏的時候，她暗暗裏便慷慨的決定同着 Rosalind 在夜間一同離開她父親的宮，她就同着她的堂姊一處去尋 Rosalind 的父親，就是被逐的公爵，住在 Arden 深林之中的。

在他們未出發以前，Celia 想着兩個年輕的姑娘，穿着富麗的衣服，是不妥當的；她們就設意穿着鄉下姑娘穿的衣服假裝着鄉下姑娘。Rosalind 說，倘使她們中間一人裝着像男人，可以更加有些保障了；於是她們倆都同意了，因為 Rosalind 長一些，她就穿着鄉下少年着的衣服，Celia 打扮得像鄉下姑娘一樣，倘使有人問，她們就說是兄妹兩人，Rosalind 說，她的假名叫做 Ganymede，Celia 叫做 Aliana。

假扮妥當以後，她們就拿了些金錢和珠寶當作路上的用費，這兩個嬌柔的姑娘就此出發長途的旅行了；因為 Arden 深林離開波塞尼亞遠着，坐落在她們的國度的邊界之外。

1. 起身；2. 狡猾；3. 溫順；4. 靜謐；5. 忍耐性；6. 呆人；7. 辯護；8. 美麗；9. 判斷，壓迫；10. 不能挽回，難以取銷；11. 說服；12. 慷慨；13. 決定；14. 想；15. 不平安；16. 假扮；17. 保護；18. 高些；19. 舉止行為；20. 選擇；21. 支用；22. 費用；23. 國界；24. 國境，國度；

The lady Rosalind (or Ganymede as she must now be called) ¹with her *manly* ²*garb* seemed to have put on a manly courage. The faithful friendship Celia had shown in accompanying Rosalind so many ³*wearry miles* made the new brother, in ⁴*recompense* for this true love, ⁵*exert* a ⁶*cheerful* spirit, as if he were indeed Ganymede, the ⁷*rustic* and ⁸*stout-hearted* brother of the gentle ¹⁰*village maiden*, Aliena.

When at last they came to the forest of Arden, they no longer found the ¹¹*convenient* ¹²*inns* and good ¹³*accommodations* they had met with on the road; and being in want of food and rest, Ganymede, who had so merrily cheered his sister with ¹⁴*pleasant speeches* and ¹⁵*happy remarks* all the way, now ¹⁶*owned* to Aliena that he was so weary, he could find in his heart to ¹⁷*disgrace* his man's apparel, and ¹⁸*cry* like a woman; and Aliena ¹⁹*declared* she could go no farther; and then again Ganymede tired to ²⁰*recollect* that it was a man's duty to ²¹*comfort* and ²²*console* a woman, as the weaker vessel; and to seem ²³*courageous* to his new sister, he said, "Come, have a good heart, my sister Aliena; we are now at the end of our travel, in the forest of Arden." But ²⁴*feigned manliness* and ²⁵*forced courage* would no longer ²⁶*support* them; for though they were in the forest of Arden, they knew not where to find the duke and here the travel of these weary ladies might have come to a ²⁷*sad conclusion*, for they might have lost themselves, and perished for want of food; but ²⁸*providentially*, as they were sitting on the grass, almost ²⁹*dying* with fatigue and hopeless of any ³⁰*relief*, a countryman ³¹*chanced* to pass that way, and Ganymede once more tried to speak with a manly ³²*boldness*, saying, "³³*Shepherd*, if love or gold can in this desert place procure us ³⁴*entertainment*, I pray you bring us where we may rest ourselves; for this young maid, my

Rosalind 姑娘(或者她現在已經叫做 Gamymede 了)穿着男子的衣服,似乎也裝着些男子的英雄氣概了。真誠的情義, Celia 在伴着 Rosalind 跑這許多困乏不堪的路程裏面這樣的表現出來,更使 Celia 的哥哥(就是 Rosalind)格外盡力的去親暱她的真愛了, Rosalind 似乎真的是 Gamymede 了,似乎真是溫柔的鄉村姑娘 Aliena 的,鄉村式的,和精神輝發的哥哥了。

最後,當她們到了 Arden 深林以後,在這個道路之上;她們找不到相當的旅館和應用的物件,此時她們要想吃些食物了,並且要想休息休息了; Gamymede 很有趣地使她妹妹喜歡着,說着許多悅耳的話和想出各種快樂的方法來使她妹妹快樂,現在她自己却也告訴 Aliena 說,他也是十分的疲乏了,他自己心裏想着,她真侮辱了這件男人的衣服的氣概了,他依舊像婦人一般的喊着苦; Aliena 說,她不能再走了;於是 Gamymede 又想着安慰和勸慰女子是男子的責任;因此他又假裝着勇氣,對他妹妹說道,“來罷,忍耐一些罷, Aliena 妹妹,我們在 Arden 深林中的行程,立刻就要走完了。”但是他假裝着的丈夫氣概和裝出來的勇氣已經不能再支持她們了;因為她們雖然已到了 Arden 深林之中,但是仍舊不知道到何處去找尋公爵;因此這些趕程趕得很困乏的姑娘們又遭到了極憂愁的結果了,因為她們一定要迷失路了,並且必將為缺乏食料所餓死了;但是天緣倒很機巧,當她們坐在草地上的時候,差不多困乏得到極點了,以為決沒有救星了,但是剛巧有個鄉下人經過這條路,於是 Gamymede 再試一次裝着男子模樣的勇敢,上前向他說道,“牧人,倘使在這荒蕪之地,用金錢或用人情能夠使吾們得到一條生路,請你就帶吾們到可以休息的地方去罷;因為這個年輕的姑娘,是我的妹妹,

1. 男子然; 2. 服裝; 3. 長途跋涉之路程; 4. 酬勞; 報酬; 5. 用力, 勉為; 6. 有趣, 喜歡; 7. 鄉村的, 簡樸; 8. 壯健, 勇奮; 9. 心情; 10. 鄉村女子; 11. 便利, 適當; 12. 旅館, 客寓; 13. 供給; 14. 戲謔之語; 15. 可笑之事; 16. 給, 直告; 17. 陵辱; 18. 呻吟; 19. 宣佈; 20. 回想; 21. 安慰; 22. 勸慰; 23. 勇氣; 24. 假裝的丈夫氣; 25. 勉強的勇敢; 26. 支持; 27. 悲慘的結局; 28. 天緣機巧; 29. 死; 30. 救濟; 31. 適然; 32. 勇氣; 33. 牧人; 34. 款待;

sister, is much fatigued with travelling and ¹*faints* for want of food."

The man replied, that he was only a servant to a shepherd, and that his master's house was just going to be ²*sold*, and therefore they would find but poor entertainment; but that if they would go with him, they should ³*be welcome to what there was*. They followed the man, the near ⁴*prospect* of relief giving them ⁵*fresh strength*; and bought the house and sheep of the shepherd, and took the man who ⁶*conducted* them to the shepherd's house ⁷*to wait on* them; and being by this means so ⁸*fortunately* ⁹*provided* with a ¹⁰*neat cottage*, and well supplied with ¹¹*provisions*, they agreed to ¹²*stay* here till they could learn in what part of the forest the duke ¹³*dwelt*.

When they were ¹⁴*rested* after the ¹⁵*fatigue* of their journey, they began to like their new way of life, and almost ¹⁶*fancied* themselves the shepherd and shepherdess they ¹⁷*feigned* to be; yet sometimes Ganymede ¹⁸*remembered* he had once been the same lady Rosalind who had so dearly loved the brave Orlando, because he was the son of old Sir Rowland, her father's friend; and though Ganymede thought that Orlando was many miles ¹⁹*distant*, even so many weary miles as they had travelled, yet it soon ²⁰*appeared* that Orlando was also in the forest of Arden: and in this manner this strange ²¹*event* ²²*came to pass*.

Orlando was the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys, who, when he died, left him (Orlando being then very young) to the ²³*care* of his eldest brother Oliver, charging Oliver on his ²⁴*blissing* to give his brother a good ²⁵*education*, and ²⁶*provide* for him as became the ²⁷*dignity* of their ²⁸*ancient* house. Oliver proved an ²⁹*unworthy* brother; and ³⁰*disregarding*

跑得非常疲乏了，幾何祇沒有吃的緣故暈眩了，”

這人答道，他不過是一個牧人的庸僕，他的主人正想把房子出買，所以她們可以尋到一些很可憐的生路；她們倘使肯同他去呢，那麼他有什麼在那裏呢，多可以任她們的意思去動用。因此她們就從着這人同去了，因為近於有救了，他們的氣力也就輝發了些。她們於是就將屋子與羊，從牧人處買了下來，使帶她們到牧人家來的人侍候着她們；這樣一變，她們居然很傲侍的得了一間設備妥當的簡靜草棚，和豐富的量食，以後就主張長久住在這裏，等到他們知道公爵住在林中的那一部份以後。

當她們為旅程的疲倦已經休息得復原以後，她們也就很快樂地開始她們的新生活了，此時她們自己都以假作真的，幾何真像牧童，牧女一般；但是有的時候，Gamymede依舊記着她就是 Rosalind 姑娘，也曾經一度的深愛着勇敢的 Orlando，因為他是 Sir Rowland 的兒子，她父親的朋友；雖然 Gamymede 想着 Orlando 離開她的路程是很遠，或者比她們所走的困乏路程再要遠些，但是這個事情立刻發發現了，Orlando 真的也在 Arden 深林裏面了：在這個情形之中，極奇怪的事情果然都碰到了。

Orlando 是 Rowland de Boys 最小的兒子，當 Sir Rowland 死的時候，Orlando 年記再非常小，他將 Orlando 託給他的大哥 Oliver 撫育着，並且責任 Oliver 要使他弟弟受高尚的教育，預備使他將來成功後傑，揚世家之榮光。但是 Oliver 分明是一個不好的家兄：他不依着

1. 羣拉；2. 出買；3. 凡所有者，均可動用；4. 光景，景象；5. 爽快的精神與氣力；6. 領道；7. 服侍；8. 傲侍；9. 預備；10. 草棚；11. 量食；12. 居住；13. 住居；14. 休息；15. 疲乏；16. 幻想；17. 假裝；18. 記着；19. 距離；20. 發現；21. 事情；22. 遭遇；23. 撫養；24. 造福；25. 教育；26. 預為計；27. 俊傑；28. 上代，老；29. 不值得；30. 忽略；

the ¹*commands* of his dying father, he never put his brother to school, but kept him at home ²*untaught* and ³*entirely* ⁴*neglected*. But in his nature and in the noble ⁵qualities of his mind Orlando so much ⁶*resembled* his excellent father, that without any ⁷*advantages* of education he seemed like a youth who had been bred with the utmost ⁸*care*; and Oliver so ⁹*envied* the fine person and ¹⁰*dignified* manners of his ¹¹*untutored* brother, that at last he wished to ¹²*destroy* him; and ¹³*to effect* this he ¹⁴*set on* people to ¹⁵*persuade* him to wrestle with the famous ¹⁶*wrestler*, who, as has been before related, had killed so many men. Now, it was this ¹⁷*cruel* brother's ¹⁸*neglect* of him which made Orlando say he wished to ¹⁹*die*, being so friendless.

When, ²⁰*contrary* to the wicked hopes he ²¹*had formed*, his brother proved ²²*victorious*, his envy and ²³*malice* ²⁴*knew no bounds* and he ²⁵*swore* he would burn the ²⁶*chamber* where Orlando slept. He was overheard making this ²⁷*swear* by one that had been an old and faithful seryant to their father, and that loved Orlando because he resembled Sir Rowland. This old man went out to meet him when he returned from the duke's palace, and when he saw Orlando, the ²⁸*peril* his dear young master was in made him break out into these ²⁹*passionate exclamations*: O my gentle master, my sweet master, O you ³⁰*memory* of old Sir Rowland! why are you virtuous? why are you gentle, strong, and ³¹*valiant*? and why would you be so ³²*fond* to ³³*overcome* the famous wrestler? Your praise is come too ³⁴*swiftly* home before you." Orlando, wondering what all this meant, asked him what was the matter. And then the old man told him how his wicked brother, ³⁵*envying* the love all people ³⁶*bore* him, and now ³⁷*hearing* the fame he had ³⁸*gained* by his ³⁹*victory* in the duke's

他死父的遺言，他始終不送他的弟弟到學堂裏去讀書，讓 Orlando 在家裏一些不讀書，完全的蹉跎着光陰。但是 Orlando 的天性與高尚的性格，十分像他的父親，雖然沒有受過深切的教養，看上去倒也似乎是一個齊整的少年，產於名門而管教得很好的人，但是 Oliver 很恨他的弟弟沒有受過教養，而他的舉動却很風雅高尚，所以最後他決計想弄死了他；此時因為他要實行這樁事情，他就唆使了他的朋友，蓄意的勸 Orlando 去和有名的打手去比賽角力，這個爭鬥的人，以前已經敘述過了，就是殺害過許多人的人，這就是殘忍的哥哥的大意，致使着 Orlando 自己說着他情願去死的話，他是如此的刻薄無情。

但是這個爭鬥事情，對於 Oliver 所希望的殘忍行為，適得其相反；因為他的弟弟，竟然因此一鬥而顯出他的勝利和榮譽來了。但是 Oliver 的妒忌與殺人的惡念，仍不停止，他誓必將他在他睡的地方燒死他，此時他的誓必燒死 Orlando 的話，却被他的父親的一個年老忠心的庸人聽得了，他却很愛着 Orlando，因為 Orlando 很像着他的父親。所以這老年人，就跑去尋着 Orlando，當他從公爵地方回來的時候，他見了 Orlando 的時候，因為他小主人已經陷於危險的地位了，他就很忍不住的喊道，“O 我親蜜的主人，溫柔的主人，你要記着 Sir Rowland 啊！何以你有這樣的美德啊？何以你如是的溫柔，勇敢，剛毅呀？何以你又這樣可愛的克服了那個有名的拳手啊？在你未回家之前，這個消息傳到家裏來得太快了。” Orlando 對於他所說的意思非常奇怪，問着他到底是怎麼一回事。於是他告訴他，如何他殘忍的哥哥要作弄他，因為他妒忌着許多百姓們愛着他，現在因他又聽得他在公爵的王宮裏面得着了勝利的名譽。

1. 命令；2. 不教育；3. 完全；4. 漠視；5. 天性，性質；6. 像；7. 高尚，深造；8. 留心；9. 妒忌；10. 溫雅清秀；11. 未深教；12. 擾亂；13. 實行；14. 唆使；15. 勸激；16. 爭鬥者；17. 暴虐；18. 忽略；19. 死；20. 相反，反對；21. 作弄；22. 戰勝；23. 惡意；24. 極深切，無限；25. 誓言；26. 臥房；27. 立誓；28. 危險；29. 懇切的叫喊；30. 記着；31. 勇敢，剛毅；32. 可愛；33. 克服，戰勝；34. 快；35. 妒忌；36. 給；37. 聽；38. 得着；39. 戰勝；

palace, ¹*intended* to destroy him, by ²*setting fire* to his ³*chamber* that night; and in ⁴*conclusion*, ⁵*advised* him to ⁶*escape* the danger he was in by ⁷*instant flight*; and knowing Orlando had no money, Adam (for that was the good old man's name) had brought out with him his own little ⁸*hoard*, and he said, "I have five hundred crowns, the ⁹*thrifty* ¹⁰*hire* I saved under your father, and ¹¹*laid by* to be ¹²*provision* for me when my old ¹³*limbs* should become ¹⁴*unfit* for ¹⁵*service*; take that, and he that doth the ¹⁶*ravens feed* be comfort to my age! Here is the gold; all this I give to you: let me be your ¹⁷*servant*, though I look old I will do the service of a ¹⁸*yonger* man in all your ¹⁹*business* and ²⁰*necessities*. "O good old man!" said Orlando" how ²¹*well appears* in you the ²²*constant* service of the old world! You are not for the ²³*fashion* of these times. We will go along together, and before your youthful ²⁴*wages* are ²⁵*spent*, I shall ²⁶*light upon* some means for both our ²⁷*maintenance*."

Together then this faithful seryant and his loved master set out; and Orlando and Adam travelled on, ²⁸*uncertain* what ²⁹*course* to ³⁰*pursue*, till they came to the forest of Arden, and there they found themselves in the same ³*distress* for want of food that Ganymede and Aliena had been. They wandered on, seeking some human ³²*habitation*, till they were ³³*almost* ³⁴*spent* with hunger and fatigue. Adam at last said, "O my dear master, I die for want of food, I can go no farther!" He then laid himself down, thinking to make that place his ³⁵*grave*, and ³⁶*bade* his dear master farewell. Orlando, seeing him in this ³⁷*weak state*, took his old servant up in his arms, and carried him under the ³⁸*shelter* of some ³⁹*pleasant trees*; and he said to him, "Cheerly, old Adam, rest your ⁴⁰*wearry limbs* here awhile and do not ⁴¹*talk of dying!*"

因此他就立意要害死他，用火在這天夜裏燒他的臥房，總而言之，他忠告Orlando須立刻逃出危險；但是老人曉得Orlando沒有錢；Adam（因為這是仁慈的老人的名字）就拿出他小時候節蓄的錢，他說道，“我現在有五百個 Crowns（錢名），這些節省下來的錢呢，都是從你父親那裏得來的，這些錢都是留下來預備着做吾老時四肢不能去服務事情的時候用的，你就將此拿去，誰快些將此拿去就是安慰我的暮年心腸了！此地就是金子；一切我都給了你用，讓我依舊做你的庸人，雖然看起來，吾已很衰老了，但是替你做起事情來，還可以像年輕的人一樣。”Orlando說道，“O！慷慨的老年人，你是何等的有古道之風，始終誠懇的服務，你這個時候已非作工的時候了，吾們就一處走罷，在你少年的時候所積蓄的工資未用之前，吾須想法子去賺錢，支持着我們兩人的生活。”

於是忠心的庸人和他親密的主人就此一路出發了；Orlando和 Adam 這樣的旅行而上，他們也不知道向着那一條路走去，直等到他們已經走到了 Arden 深林之中，他們現在也遭遇着像 Gamymede 和 Aliena 一樣的饑荒困難了。他們繼續着向上走去，想找尋有人居住的地方，直到他們幾何要為饑餓困乏所累死的時候。Adam最後說道，“我的主人呵，我真要被饑餓累死了，我不能再走了！”他於是就躺了下去，想着那個地方就是他的葬身之地了，他向着他主人說，要從此永訣了。Orlando，看他如此的羸弱；就將他的老僕抱在手中，帶到涼快的樹蔭之下，向他說道，“靜靜的 Adam，將你的四肢休息一同罷，不要躺到死字上去！”

1. 用意；2. 放火；3. 臥房；4. 結論；5. 忠告；6. 逃避；7. 立刻逃走；8. 積蓄；9. 儉約；10. 積蓄的金錢；11. 積蓄；12. 預備；13. 四肢；14. 不合，不能；15. 服務，事情；16. 猶一般的吃；17. 僕人；18. 小少；19. 事情；20. 需要之事；21. 慷慨態度；22. 永久；23. 作為；24. 工資；25. 銷費；26. 設法，發劍；27. 支持；28. 不定；29. 踏程；30. 走，追趕；31. 煩惱；32. 居民；33. 幾何；34. 病；35. 葬身之地；36. 疲困，吩咐，請求；37. 羸弱情形；38. 蔭；39. 茂盛；40. 羸弱肢體；41. 談死；

Orlando then ¹*searched about* to find some food, and he happened to arrive at that part of the forest where the duke was; and he and his friends were just going to eat their ²*dinner*, this ³*royal* duke being seated on the grass, under no other ⁴*canopy* than the shady ⁵*covert* of some large trees.

Orlando, whom hunger had made ⁶*desperate*, drew his sword, ⁷*intending* to take their meat ⁸*by force*, and said, "Forbear and eat no more; I must have your food!" The duke asked him, if distress had made him so bold, or if he were ⁹*a rude despiser of good manners*? On this Orlando said, he was dying with ¹⁰*hunger*; and then the duke told him he was ¹¹*welcome* to sit down and eat with them. Orlando hearing him speak so gently, ¹²*put up* his sword, and ¹³*blushed* with ¹⁴*shame* at the ¹⁵*rude manner* in which he had ¹⁶*demande*d their food. "¹⁷*Pardon* me, I pray you," said he: "I thought that all things had been ¹⁸*savage* here, and therefore I put on the ¹⁹*countenance* of ²⁰*stern* command; but ²¹*whatever* men you are, that in this desert, under the shade of ²²*melancholy* ²³*thoughts*, lose and neglect ²⁴*the creeping hours of time*; if ever you have looked on ²⁵*better days*: if ever you have been where ²⁶*bells* have ²⁷*knolled* to ²⁸*church*; if you have ever sat at any ²⁹*good man's feast*; if ever from your ³⁰*eyelids* you have ³¹*wiped* a ³²*tear*, and know what it is to ³³*pity* or be pitied, may gentle speeches now move you to do me human ³⁴*courtesy*!" The duke replied, "True it is that we are men (as you say) who have seen better days, and though we have now our ³⁵*habitation* in this wild forest, we have lived in towns and cities, and have with holy bell been knolled to church, have sat at good men's feasts, and from our eyes have ³⁶*wiped* the ³⁷*drops* which ³⁸*sacred* pity has ³⁹*engendered*; therefore sit you down, and take of our ⁴¹*refreshment* as

於是 Orlando 就跑到各處去尋食，恰好他就跑進了公爵住的深林之中；公爵與他的朋友們正預備着吃飯了，這尊嚴的公爵是坐在草地之上，大樹的樹蔭之下。

Orlando，因為饑餓之故，就使他橫行無忌了，拿出了劍，想用武力去搶他們的肉，他說，“請停止，不要再吃了；我要這個食物了！”公爵就問他是否因為環境不佳的緣故，使他這樣勇猛矯矯的呢，還是一個蔑棄禮教的人？於是 Orlando 說，他將要餓死了；公爵就向他說，這樣他們就歡迎他坐在一處吃飯。Orlando 聽他說的語這樣寬宏，就將劍收藏了起來，臉也羞得血紅，因為他自己用了粗魯行為，想搶食物吃的緣故，他道“請你們原諒我因為我錯想着這林中的事情一切都是野蠻的，所以就用了很凶惡的臉來對付；但是你們都是什麼人啊。住在這樹林之中，棲慘的綠蔭之下，蹉跎着歲月，倘使你們都是曾經度過好日子的人；曾經到過教堂去的人；曾經同着大人們宴過會的人，你們的眼睛也曾流過眼淚的，知道什麼是應加憐恤的，那麼這些溫良的話，能不能使你們以人道的禮節來對待我！”公爵答道，“這是真的我們都是（如你所說的）度過好日子的人，雖然我們現在是住在野林之中了，但是以前我們都住在城市之中的，也是教堂中列席過的人，我們的眼睛也曾為憐惜而流淚的；所以此刻請你坐下來，盡你的量吃我們的食物罷。”

1. 找尋；2. 用膳；3. 尊敬；4. 恭；5. 隱匿；6. 兇悍；7. 有意用；8. 逼迫之力；9. 輕視禮教之人，無禮之人；10. 饑餓；11. 歡迎；12. 收藏；13. 羞紅；14. 羞慚；15. 粗魯行為；16. 要求；17. 怒容；18. 野蠻；19. 面貌；20. 嚴肅；21. 不論如何，如何；22. 蕭條；23. 樹枝；24. 蹉跎歲月；25. 好日子，安逸日子；26. 鈴；27. 撞鐘；28. 教堂；29. 大人們們的宴會；30. 眼皮；31. 哭；32. 淚；33. 哀憐；34. 禮節；35. 居住之處；36. 揮淚；37. 淚滴；38. 非常；39. 產生；40. 食料；

much as will ¹ *minister to* your wants." "There is an old poor man," answered Orlando, "who has ² *limped* after me many a weary ³ *step* in ⁴ *pure* love, ⁵ *oppressed* at once with two sad ⁶ *infirmities*, age and hunger; till he be ⁷ *satisfied*, I must ⁸ *not touch a bit*." "Go, ⁹ *find* him out, and bring him hither," said the duke, "we will forbear to eat till you ⁹ *return*," Then Orlando went like a ¹⁰ *doe* to find its ¹¹ *fawn* and give it food; and ¹² *presently returned*, bringing Adam in his arms; and the duke said, "Set down your ¹³ *venerable* ¹¹ *burthen*; you are both welcome:" and they ¹⁴ *fed* the old man, and ¹⁵ *cheered* his heart, and he ¹⁶ *revived*, and ¹⁷ *recovered* his ¹⁸ *health* and ¹⁹ *strength* again.

The duke ²⁰ *inquired* who Orlando was; and when he found that he was the son of his old friend, Sir Rowland de Boys, he took him under his protection, and Orlando and his old servant lived with the duke in the forest.

Orlando arrived in the forest not many days after Ganymede and Aliena came there, and (as has been before related) bought the shepherd's ²¹ *cottage*.

Ganymede and Aliena were strangely surprised to find the name of Rosalind ²² *carved* on the trees, and ²³ *love-sonnets*, ²⁴ *fastened* to them, all addressed to Rosalind; and while they were wondering how this could be, they met Orlando, and they ²⁵ *perceived* the ²⁶ *chain* which Rosalind had given him about his neck.

Orlando little thought that Ganymede was the fair princess Rosalind, who, by her noble ²⁷ *condescension* and ²⁸ *favour*, had so won his heart that he passed his whole time in carving her name upon the trees, and writing sonnets in praise of her beauty: but being much pleased with the ²⁹ *graceful air* of this pretty shepherd-youth, he entered into

Orlando答道，“再有一個老年人，他在我後面很可憐地爬着過來，他同時受到嚴峻和年老的壓迫就弄成他這樣可憐的形狀；等他吃夠以後，這裏的東西，我一口也不嘗。”公爵道，“快去將他找來，帶到此地，我們等着你回來再吃。”於是 Orlando 就像死一般的跑去尋着乞憐的老僕，去給東西他吃；他就立刻跑了回來，帶着 Adam 在他的手膀裏；公爵道，將你敬重的老人放下；你們兩個都歡迎着在此吃的：’於是他們就讓老人吃着，並且使他快樂着，老人也就甦過來了，恢復他本來的健康和氣力了。

此時公爵請問 Orlando 是何人；當公爵知道他是 Sir Rowland 的兒子，他就收 Orlando 在他的保護之下，於是 Orlando 與他的老僕人也就住在深林之中了。

Orlando 到此樹林之中的時候比 Ganymede 與 Aliena 到此林中來的時候相差沒有多少日子，(Ganymede 就是以前敘述過的，收買牧人草屋的人)。

有一次 Ganymede 與 Aliena 兩人非常的發生奇怪，因為她們看見樹上刻着 Rosalind 的名字與幾首情詩，都是說到 Rosalind 的，正當她們奇怪着何以會有這樣的道理，她們就遇到 Orlando 了，她們看出有一條項鍊在那裏，這個就是 Rosalind 給他戴在頸項裏的。

此時 Orlando 心裏也有些想着 Ganymene 就是 Rosalind 公主，爲了她的柔情蜜意，Orlando 就一往情深的，將他所有的時光，都化在樹上刻着她的名字，和寫着詩稱賞她的美麗：此時因為他對於這美麗的牧童的和藹之氣十分喜歡，

1. 供給；2. 跛，爬；3. 步；4. 純淨；5. 被逼迫；6. 孱弱；7. 足夠，吃飽；8. 一口也不吃；9. 回來；10. 兎；11. 乞憐庸僕；12. 立刻回來；13. 可敬，愛護；14. 貢擔，(指老人)；15. 歡悅；16. 復活，甦；17. 復原；18. 康健；19. 氣力；20. 詢問；21. 草棚；22. 刻；23. 相思歌，情詩；24. 刻，緊縛；25. 窺見；26. 鏈；27. 諛卑，俯就；28. 親熱；29. 和藹的態度；

conversation with him, and he thought he saw a likeness in Ganymede to his beloved Rosalind, but that he had none of the dignified ²*deportment* of that noble lady; for Ganymede ³*assumed* the ⁴*forward manners* often seen in youths when they are ⁵*between boys and men*, and with much ⁶*archness* and ⁷*humour* talked to Orlando of a certain lover, "who," said he, "⁸*haunts* our forest, and ⁹*spoils* our young trees with carving Rosalind upon their ¹⁰*barks*; and he ¹¹*hangs* ¹²*odes* upon ¹³*hawthorns*, and ¹⁴*elegies* on ¹⁵*brambles* all praising this same Rosalind. If I could find this lover, I would give him some good ¹⁶*counsel* that would soon cure him of his love."

Orlando ¹⁷*confessed* that he was the fond lover of whom he spoke, and asked Ganymede to give him the good ¹⁸*counsel* he talked of. The remedy Ganymede proposed, and the counsel he gave him, was that Orlando should come every day to the cottage where he and his sister Aliena dwelt: "And then," said Ganymede, "I will ¹⁹*feign* myself to be Rosalind, and you shall feign to court me in the same manner as you would do if I was Rosalind, and then I will ²⁰*imitate* the ²¹*fantastic* ways of ²²*whimsical* ladies to their lovers till I make you ²³*ashamed* of your love; and this is the way I propose to cure you." Orlando had no great faith in the ²⁴*remedy*, yet he agreed to come every day to Ganymede's cottage, and feign a playful ²⁵*courtship*; and every day Orlando visited Ganymede and Aliena, and Orlando called the shepherd Ganymede his Rosalind, and every day talked over all the fine words and ²⁶*flattering* ²⁷*compliments* which young men ²⁸*delight* to use when they court their ²⁹*mistresses*. It does not appear, however, that Ganymede made any progress in ³⁰*curing* Orlando of his love for Rosalind.

他就同着他談話了，他想着，他看 Ganymede 很有些像他心愛的 Rosalind，但是他却一些沒有貴族女子的態度。這是因為 Ganymede 仿學着他從前在一處的男人舉止的緣故，此時 Ganymede 用了很和氣，很伶俐的態度向 Orlando 閒說到一個有情人的身上去了，他說道，“誰來纏繞着吾們的樹林，來侵略我們的小樹，刻着 Rosalind 的記號在她們的樹上，又刻着短的詩在山查樹上，刻着哀情的詩在薔樹之上，都是稱賞着 Rosalind 的話，倘使我能夠尋到這個情人，我一定要勸告勸告他，立刻可以醫治他的愛情痼哩。”

Orlando 就承認着他就是他們所說的情人，他問着 Ganymede 給他些他適然所說的勸告，此時 Ganymede 所提議的醫治方法和給他的勸告就是要 Orlando 每天到他們兄妹所居的草廬裏來：Ganymede 說道，“如是我可以讓我自己來假裝着 Rosalind 這個人，你呢也假裝着愛我像愛你的愛人一般，當我是你的 Rosalind，我一方面也就摹仿着窈窕的女子向她的情人表示着愛情的各種式子，直等到使你對於愛也覺着有些難以爲情爲止；我想治你的病，就是用這個方法。” Orlando 却不十分信任這種醫治的方法，但是很贊同每天到 Ganymede 的草舍裏來，假裝着遊嬉式的愛情；於是此後 Orlando 每天來看着 Ganymede 與 Aliema，他叫着牧童是他們的 Rosalind，每天談着少年們對於他的愛人所常談的愛情的怨詞。但是 Ganymede 替 Orlando 醫治愛 Rosalind 的病完全沒有好的效果和現象。

1. 尊榮，莊重；2. 品行，態度；3. 仿效，模仿；4. 通常之舉動；5. 中年；6. 伶俐；7. 滑稽；8. 纏繞；9. 搶；10. 樹皮；11. 刻，寫；12. 短詩；13. 山查樹；14. 哀歌；15. 覆盆之樹；16. 勸告；17. 承認；18. 勸告；19. 假裝；20. 摸仿；21. 幻想的；22. 多幻異的；23. 羞慚；24. 醫治方法；25. 求寵，求受；26. 諛媚；27. 稱讚；28. 喜歡；29. 嬾娘；30. 醫治；

Though Orlando thought all this was but a ¹*sportive* play (not ²*dreaming* that Ganymede was his very Rosalind), yet the ³*opportunity* it gave him of saying all the ⁴*fand* things he had in his heart, pleased his ⁵*fancy* almost as well as it did Ganymede's who ⁶*enjoyed* the ⁷*secret* jest in knowing these fine love-speeches were all addressed to ⁸*the right person*.

In this manner many days passed pleasantly on with these young people; and the good-natured Aliena, seeing it made Ganymede happy, let him have his own way, and was ⁹*diverted* at the ¹⁰*mock-courtship*, and did not care to remind Ganymede that the lady Rosalind had not yet made herself known to the duke her father, whose place of ¹¹*resort* in the forest they ¹²*had learnt* from Orlando. Ganymede met the duke one day, and had some talk with him, and the duke asked of what ¹³*parentage* he came. Ganymede answered that he came of as good parentage as he did, which made the duke smile, for he did ¹⁴*not suspect* the ¹⁵*pretty* ¹⁶*shepherd-boy* came of ¹⁷*royal* ¹⁸*lineage*. Then seeing the duke look well and happy, Ganymede was ¹⁹*content* to ²⁰*put off* all ²¹*further* ²²*explication* for a few days longer.

One morning, as Orlando was going to visit Ganymede, he saw a man lying asleep on the ground, and a large green ²³*snake* had ²⁴*twisted* itself about his neck. The snake, seeing Orlando ²⁵*approach*, ²⁶*glided* away among the ²⁷*bushes*. Orlando went ²⁸*nearer*, and then he ²⁹*discovered* a ³⁰*lioness* lie ³¹*crouching*, with her head on the ground, with a ³²*cat-like* ³³*watch*, waiting till the sleeping man ³⁴*awaked* (for it is said that lions will ³⁵*prey* on nothing that is dead or sleeping). It seemed as if Orlando was sent by Providence to free the man from the ³⁶*danger* of the snake and lioness; but when Orlando looked in the man's face, he ³⁷*perceived* that the ³⁸*sleep*er who was

雖然Orlando想着這種事情不過是嬉戲而已，(因他夢想不到Ganymede就是真的Rosalind)，但是這個事情正給Orlando一個機會，將他心中之愛盡量的說了出來，安慰着他自己的精神，Ganymede也是這樣時常說着，她很喜歡地聽着這些甜蜜的倩語和他的秘密，誰知Orlando所說的正對着她本人道着呢。

在這些情形之下這幾個少年很快樂的過了許多的日子；這性情很和善的Aliena看見這個情形對於Ganymede是很快樂的，也就讓她去了，自己却拿着打趣的地位，她也不十分的留意去記着他是Ganymede，雖然Rosalind尚沒有將她是自己的來歷去告訴公爵，他的父親，他們已經知道公爵是隱居在這個深林之中了。這個消息呢他們從Orlando那裏聽來的，Ganymede有一日遇着了公爵，他同他說着話，問他的家世如何，Ganymede答着他的出身有很好的來歷像他一般，這事情使公爵真好笑了。因為公爵不猜想，美麗的牧童會有高尙的世系啊。當時公爵倒覺得似乎很快樂與歡喜。Ganymede呢也很想再遲幾天說明白這件事情。

有一天的早晨，當Orlando要去探訪Ganymede的時候，他見着一個人，睡然在地上，有一條大的青蛇絞着他的頭頸。這條蛇見着Orlando走近來了，就溜到了矮樹中去。當Orlando走近的時候，他又發現着一只雌的獅子，躺在那裏前脚風着膝，他的頭伏在地上，像只貓一樣的守着，等着熟睡的人醒過來(因為傳說，獅子不會吃人的，倘使那人是熟睡着或者是已經死去了)。這件事情，真的似乎上天有意使Orlando去教着這人處於蛇與獅子的口裏的危險，但是，當Orlando看那人的臉面的時候，

1. 遊戲式的；2. 夢想；3. 機會；4. 可愛；5. 幻想；6. 享受；7. 秘密；8. 正是其人；9. 排遣；10. 謔嬉；11. 常往之處；12. 獲悉；13. 世系；14. 猜想；15. 美麗；16. 牧童；17. 尊嚴；18. 世系，血統；19. 想，有意；20. 延擱；21. 深刻；22. 說明；23. 蛇；24. 繞；25. 趨近；26. 溜走；27. 短樹；28. 近；29. 發現；30. 雌獅；31. 蹲伏，屈膝；32. 像貓；33. 看守；34. 醒；35. 求；36. 危險；37. 見；38. 睡熟的人；

¹*exposed* to this ²*double* ³*peril*, was his own brother Oliver who had so ⁴*cruelly* ⁵*used* him, and had ⁶*threatened* to ⁷*destroy* him by fire; and he was almost *tempted* to leave him a ⁸*prey* to the hungry lioness; but brotherly affection and the gentleness of his nature soon ¹⁰*overcame* his first anger against his brother; and he drew his sword, and ¹¹*attacked* the lioness, and ¹²*slew* her, and thus ¹³*preserved* his brother's life both from the ¹⁴*venomous* snake and from the ¹⁵*furious* lioness: but before Orlando could ¹⁶*conquer* the lioness, she had torn one of his arms with her ¹⁷*sharp claws*.

While Orlando was ¹⁸*engaged* with the lioness, Oliver awaked, and ¹⁹*perceiving* that his brother Orlando' whom he had so ²⁰*cruelly* ²¹*treated*, was ²²*saving* him from the ²*fury* of a wild beast ²⁴*at the risk of* his own life, shame and remorse at once ²⁵*seized* him, and he ²⁶*repented* of his unworthy ²⁷*conduct*, and ²⁸*besought* with many tears his brother's ²⁹*pardon* for the ³⁰*injuries* he had done him. Orlando ³¹*rejoiced* to see him so ³²*penitent*, and readily forgave him: they ³³*embraced* each other; and from that hour Oliver loved Orlando with a true ³⁴*brotherly* affection, though he had come to the forest ³⁵ *bent on* his ³⁶*destruction*.

The ³⁷*wound* in Orlando's arm having ³⁸*bled* very much, he found himself too weak to go to ³⁹*visit* Ganymede, and therefore he ⁴⁰*desired* his brother to go and tell Ganymede, "whom," said Orlando "I ⁴¹*in sport* do call my Rosalind," the ⁴²*accident* which had ⁴³*befallen* him,

Thither then Oliver went, and told to Ganymede and Aliena how Orlando had ⁴⁴*saved* his life: and when he had finished the story of Orlando's ⁴⁵*bravery*, and his own ⁴⁶*providential* ⁴⁷*escape*, he owned to them that he was Orlando's

他看出這睡熟的人，就是他的哥哥 Oliver，他是這樣的虐待着 Orlando，也曾恐嚇着他要將火燒死他；因此 Orlando 幾何要離開他，讓他給餓獅吃掉；但是兄弟的手足之情，與他的天性寬宏和溫柔，故此將他先前恨他哥哥的怒氣忽然消滅了；他就拔着劍，與獅子爭鬥，殺却了牠，如此他就從毒蛇猛獅之中：救出了他哥哥的性命，但是在 Orlando 未殺死猛獅之前，Orlando 被那尖利的爪就扯傷了他的臂膀。

當 Orlando 同獅子開戰的時候，Oliver 也醒了，他見着他的弟弟，就是他以前很虐待他的弟弟，自己冒着危險同着獅子爭鬥，去救他的生命，Oliver 於是十分的羞慚與悔恨，悔恨他自已無價值的行為，羞得他哭着請求他弟弟的寬宥着他害他的事情，Orlando 非常喜歡地見着他的深悔，立刻就寬恕他了：他們就互相的抱着，這個時候 Oliver 真心的愛着 Orlando 了，雖然他到樹林來的時候仍舊懷着要相害的意思。

Orlando 臂上的傷痕，因為血出得很多，他覺得很疲倦了，所以他此刻不能再去訪 Ganymede 了，因此就請他的哥哥去告訴 Ganymede 這些遭遇的事情，Orlando 說，“Ganymede 就是我平時戲着叫他是我的 Rosalind。”

Oliver 就跑到那個地方去，告訴 Ganymede 與 Aliena 如何 Orlando 救他的性命：當他談完了 Orlando 勇敢的故事，但是他自己的勇氣却就消滅了。（因為他的行為太壞的緣故）他說給他們聽，他就是 Orlando 的哥哥，

1. 暴露，遭遇，不防諱；
 2. 雨；3. 危險；4. 苛虐；
 5. 待；6. 恐嚇；7. 擾亂；
 8. 默想，試；9. 食物；10.
 克勝；11. 打擊；12. 殺；
 13. 救，保存；14. 毒；15.
 兇；16. 戰勝；17. 尖爪；
 18. 爭鬥，澆入；19. 看見；
 20. 苛刻；21. 待遇；
 22. 救；23. 兇；24. 冒險；
 25. 擾；26. 快悔；27. 領導；
 28. 請求；29. 恕宥；
 30. 損傷；31. 快樂；32.
 痛悔；33. 抱；34. 兄弟
 的；35. 決心；36. 銷毀；
 37. 傷；38. 出血；39. 拜訪；
 40. 願意，要；41. 戲謔；
 42. 出於意料之遭遇；
 43. 遇，遭；44. 救；
 45. 勇敢；46. 做伴；47.
 逃走；

brother, who had so ¹*cruelly* used him; and then he told them of their reconciliation.

The *sincere* sorrow that Oliver expressed for his ²*offences* made such a lively *impression* on the kind heart of Aliena, that she instantly fell in love with him; and Oliver ⁵*observing* how much she pitied the distress he told her he felt for his ⁶*fault*, he as suddenly fell in love with her. But while love was thus stealing into the ⁷*hearts* of Aliena and Oliver he was no less ⁸*busy with* Ganymede, who ⁹*hearing* of the danger Orlando had been in, and that he was ¹⁰*wounded* by the *lioness*, ²*fainted*; and when he recovered, he ³*pretended* that he had ¹*counterfeited* the swoon ⁵*in the imaginary character* of Rosalind, and Ganymede said to Oliver, "Tell your brother Orlando how well I ¹⁰*counterfeited* a ¹¹*swoon*." But Oliver saw by the ¹²*pale*ness of his ¹¹*complexion* that he did really faint, and much wondering at the weakness of the young man, he said, "Well, if you did ²¹*counterfeit*, take a good heart and counterfeit to be a man." "So I do," replied Ganymede, truly, "but ¹³*I should have been a woman by right*."

Oliver made this visit a very long one, and when at last he returned back to his brother. he had much news to tell him; for *besides* the *account* of Ganymede's *fainting* at the hearing that Orlando was ²¹*wounded*, Oliver told him how he had fallen in love with the fair shepherdess Aliena, and that she had ²⁰*lent a favourable ear* to his suit, even in this their first ¹⁷*interview*; and he talked to his brother, as of a thing ²⁴*almost settled*, that he should marry Aliena, saying that he so well loved her, that he would live here as a shepherd, and ²³*settle his estate* and house at home upon Orlando.

以前很虐待着他的弟弟；他也告訴着他們他們現在已經和好如初了。

Oliver 因為他以前虐待他的弟弟，現在表示非常憂愁懊恨。這個煩惱情形就深印到了溫柔的 Aliena 的心裏去了，因此她立刻憐愛他了；Oliver 見着 Aliena 何等的憐惜着他的煩惱，當他告訴着她，他自己的過失的時候，他也就立刻就愛上了她。當愛神爬進他們倆的心房去的時候，Oliver 依舊周旋着同 Ganymede 說話，Ganymede 聽得 Orlando 遇到了危險被獅子傷害着的話，他就羣毆過去了，等他趕來的時候，他假裝着說道他是羣做着的和假裝着 Rosalind 姑娘此時應有的態度，Ganymede 向 Oliver 說，“你就告訴你的弟弟說如何我假裝着羣毆的情形。”但是 Oliver 見着他的面色慘白，他是真的羣毆的，對於這少年的疲弱更十分奇怪了，因此他道，“很好。倘使你是假裝的，那麼靜靜心。依舊裝着男子的樣子罷。”Ganymede 真的答道，“我就是這樣罷，但是倘使依理說來，我是一個女子啊。”

Oliver 這一會，真是十分的長久，最後他就回到他弟弟的那裏去了，有許多事情講給他的弟弟聽着；除出他告訴他 Ganymede 聽了他受傷的事情，他就羣毆過去等事情之外，Oliver 又告訴他，他如何心裏愛着 Aliena，她如何允許他的求婚，雖然他們纔是第一次見面，他向他弟弟說着這個事情，似乎已經很確定了，他一定要同 Aliena 去結婚。他說着，他真的非常的愛她，他情願像做牧童一樣的住在這裏，將他一切的家產與房屋都給 Orlando 一人收管。

1. 苛刻；2. 真誠，懇切；
3. 苛待；4. 感觸；5. 窺察；6. 罪過；7. 心懷；8. 殷勤，周旋；9. 聽；10. 傷；11. 錘錘；12. 羣毆；13. 假裝；14. 偽作；15. 以想像力摹倣態度；16. 假裝；17. 羣毆；18. 灰白色；19. 面貌，面色；20. 假裝；21. 依理我當為女子；22. 除去；23. 敘述；24. 羣毆；25. 傷；26. 樂於傾聽；27. 拜訪；28. 似乎已經決定；29. 將；30. 財產；

“You have my ¹*consent*” said Orlando. “Let your wedding be to-morrow. and I will ²*invite* the duke and his friends. Go and ³*persuade* your shepherdess to agree to this: she is now ⁴*alone*; for look, here comes her brother.” Oliver went to Aliena; and Ganymede, whom Orlando had ⁵*perceived* *approaching*, came to *inquire after* the health of his wounded friend.

When Orlando and Ganymede began to talk over the sudden love which had taken place between Oliver and Aliena, Orlando said he had ⁸*advised* his brother to persuade his fair shepherdess to be married on the morrow and then he added how much he could wish to be married on the same day to his Rosalind.

Ganymeda, who well ⁹*approved* of this ¹⁰*arrangement*, said that if Orlando really loved Rosalind as well as he ¹¹*professed* to do, he should have his wish; for on the morrow he would engage to make Rosalind ¹²*appear in her own person*, and also that Rosalind should be ¹³*willing* to marry Orlando.

This ¹⁴*seemingly* wonderful event, which, as Ganymede was the lady Rosalind, he could so easily perform, he pretended he would ¹⁵*bring to pass* by the ¹⁶*aid of magic*, which he said he had learnt of an uncle who was a famous ¹⁷*magician*.

The fond lover Orlando, half believing and half ¹⁸*doubting* what he heard, asked Ganymede if he spoke in ¹⁹*sober* meaning. “²⁰*By my life* I do,” said Ganymede; “therefore put on your best clothes, and bid the duke and your friends to your wedding; for if you desire to be married to-morrow to Rosalind, she shall be here.”

The next morning, Oliver having ²¹*obtained* the ²²*consent* of Aliena, they came into the presence of the duke, and with them also came Orlando.

Orlando 說道：“我也很贊成，你就可以定明天結婚。我去請公爵與他的朋友來慶祝，你此刻快去懇求牧羊女子的允許罷：她此刻正是一人住着，你看，她的哥哥來了啊，” Oliver 就立刻跑到 Aliena 那裏去了；Orlando 呢也看着 Ganymede 走近來詢問着他的傷勢了。

當 Orlando 與 Ganymede 開始談着 Olive 與 Aliena 突然發生的愛情，Orlando 說他勸他的哥哥明天就同可愛的牧羊女結着婚，他又繼續着說，他也很希望能夠在同一天與 Rosalind 結婚。

Ganymede 也贊成他的一切佈置，他說倘使 Orlando 真的愛着 Rosalind 像他所表示的一般呢，他就可以使他如願的，因為明天他會使 Rosalind 來現出她的真面目來，並且可以使 Rosalind 很願意的同着 Orlando 來結婚，

這個似乎是很奇怪的事情，其實他很容易做成的，因為 Ganymede 就是 Rosalind，他說他可以用魔術的方法使他成功，他說這個功夫，都是從他的叔父那裏學來的，他是一個著明的魔術家。

這個多情的 Orlando 對於所聽得的話也是半信半疑，因此問着他是否這些都是正實的話，Ganymede 說，“確實我能夠做到的，所以你快些穿着新衣服去吩咐公爵與你的朋友們來祝賀你的婚禮罷；倘使你明日要同 Rosalind 結婚的，那麼她就會現在這裏的。”

次早，Oliver 已經得到 Aliena 的允許，就到公爵的面前來了。Orlando 這時候也就跑來了。

1. 允許；2. 請，邀；3. 勸；
4. 單獨；5. 看見；6. 近；
7. 問及；8. 忠告；9. 贊成，贊同；10. 佈置，設意；11. 自認；12. 露其真相；13. 情願；14. 似乎；15. 致有；16. 魔術之助；17. 魔術家；18. 疑惑；19. 鄭重；20. 確實；
21. 得到；22. 允許；

They being all ¹assembled to ²celebrate this ³double marriage, and as yet only one of the ⁴brides appearing, there was much of wondering and ⁵conjecture, but they mostly thought that Ganymede was making a jest of Orlando.

The duke, hearing that it was his own daughter that was to be brought in this ⁶strange way, asked Orlando if he believed the shepherd-boy could really do what he had promised; and while Orlando was answering that he knew not what to think, Ganymede entered, and asked the duke, if he brought his daughter, whether he would consent to her marriage with Orlando. "That I would," said the duke if I had kingdoms to give with her." Ganymede then said to Orlando, "And you say you will marry her if I bring her here." That I would," said Oriando, "if I were king of many kingdoms."

Ganymede and Aliena then went out together, and Ganymede ⁷throwing off his ⁸male ⁹attire, and being once more dressed in woman's apparel, quickly became Rosalind without the power of magic; and Aliena changing her country ¹⁰garb for her own rich clothes, was with as little ¹¹trouble ¹²transformed into the lady Celia.

While they were gone, the duke said to Orlando, that he thought the shepherd Ganymede very like his daughter Rosalind; and Orlando said, he also had observed the resemblance.

They had no time to wonder how all this would end, for Rosalind and Celia in their own clothes entered; and no longer pretending that it was by the power of magic that she came there, Rosalind ¹³throw herself on her knees before her father, and begged his ¹⁴blessing. It seemed so wonderful to all present that she should so suddenly appear, that it might

此時他們都聚集著慶祝行兩次的結婚禮，但是當時祇有一個新娘在那裏現著，所以他們都很奇怪著和猜想著，一定是Ganymede和Orlando開玩笑了，

公爵聽著Rosalind是他的女兒竟可以這樣奇怪的將她帶了來，所以他問著Orlando，是否他相信牧童真的能夠像他所說的做到麼，當Orlando答著他也不知道如何辦的時候，Ganymede也進來了，問公爵道，倘使他真的將Rosalind帶來之後，公爵是否答應她同著Orlando結婚，公爵答道：“這是很願意的，倘使我有國度也一齊給了她了，”Ganymede又向Orlando說道：“倘使我將她帶來以後，你是否真的同她結婚？”Orlando說，“這是我所十分企望的。倘使我是萬國之王，我也是如此的想著呢。”

於是Ganymede與Aliena兩人都跑了出去，Ganymede立刻脫去了她的男人衣服，依舊著着婦女衣服就變成了一個Rosalind，也不用著什麼變術的方法，Aliana也換了她鄉間的衣，著了她自己很富麗堂皇的衣服，也不經什麼煩惱，就變成了Celia姑娘了。

當她們走了出去的時候，公爵向Orlando說，他想牧童Ganymede很像著他的女兒Rosalind；Orlando說，他看著他也是很像著的。

此刻公爵等也沒有空暇去奇怪這個事情的結果了，因為Rosalind與Celia立刻著自己的衣服進來了；此時她已經不能瞞著，她是被幻術所召來的Rosalind了，因為Rosalind她自己已經跪在她父親的面前，請求著他的祝福。這個事情對於在此的一般人，似乎都很奇怪，因為她如此的突如其來的竟然在此發現了，他們以為這是一定

1. 聚集，會集；2. 慶祝；3. 雙；4. 新娘；5. 猜想；6. 奇怪樣子；7. 脫去；8. 男；9. 衣；10. 衣服；11. 煩惱；12. 變換；13. 將她自己；14. 祝福；

well have ¹*passed for* magic; but Rosalind would no longer ²*trifle with* her father, and told him the story of her banishment, and of her dwelling in the forest as a shepherd-boy, her cousin Celia passing as her sister.

The duke ³*ratified* the ⁴*consent* he had already given to the marriage; and Orlando and Rosalind, Oliver and Celia, were married at the same time. And though their wedding could not be celebrated in this wild forest with any of the ⁵*parade* or ⁶*splendour* usual on such ⁷*occasions*, yet a happier wedding-day was never passed: and while they were eating their ⁸*venison* under the ⁹*cool shade* of the pleasant tree, as if nothing should be wanting to complete the ¹⁰*felicity* of this good duke and the true lovers, an ¹¹*unexpected* ¹²*messenger* arrived to tell the duke the joyful news, that his dukedom was ¹³*restored* to him.

The usurper, ¹⁴*enraged* at the flight of his daughter Celia, and hearing that every day ¹⁵*men of great worth* ¹⁶*resorted* to the forest of Arden to join the ¹⁷*lawful duke* in his ¹⁸*exile*, much ¹⁹*envying* that his brother should be so highly ²⁰*respected* in his ²¹*adversity*, put himself at the head of a large ²²*force*, and advanced towards the forest, intending to ²³*seize* his brother, and ²⁴*put* him with all his faithful followers ²⁵*to the sword*; but, by a wonderful ²⁶*interposition* of ²⁷*Providence*, this bad brother was ²⁸*converted* from his ²⁹*evil* intention; for just as he entered the ³⁰*skirts* of the wild forest, he was met by an old ³¹*religious* man, a ³²*hermit*, with whom he had much talk, and who in the end ³³*completely* ³⁴*turned* his heart from his ³⁵*unjust* design. ³⁶*Thenceforward* he became a true ³⁷*penitent*, and resolved, ³⁸*relinquishing* his unjust ³⁹*dominion*, to spend the ⁴⁰*remainder* of his days in a religious house. The first act of his ⁴¹*unhappy* ⁴²*conceived* penitence was to send a messenger to his brother

爲魔術致的；但是 Rosalind 却不再屈弄她的父親了。她告訴了她父親被騙運的事情和她扮着牧童住在深林之中的事情，將她的堂妹當着她的親妹妹的事情都說了出來。

公爵依舊承認着他的允許，就是他已經答應她的婚事的事情，於是 Orlando 與 Rosalind, Oliver 與 Celia 就在同日結婚了，雖然他們的婚禮在荒林之中舉行的，沒有甚麼排場與這種禮節中所應用的事情的場子，但是他們却真的從來沒有過過這樣快樂的日子啊：當他們在清涼的樹蔭之下吃着鹿肉，似乎用不到別的東西來補充他們的宴席的時候，一個很快樂的新聞傳到公爵這裏來了，說他的國度恢復給他了。

這個霸王因爲他的女兒 Celia 逃走之故，非常發怒，並且聽着每天有大人物們到公爵充軍的 Arden 深林裏去着，他就十分妒忌着他的哥哥因在困苦之中，竟會被人敬重，所以他自已就率領大軍，向着深林進發，想去捉他的哥哥和公爵的忠臣，都要殺死在他的寶劍之下，但是很巧的由天公在那裏調停了，因此這惡狠的弟弟就變換了他萬惡的初衷，因爲當他跑進樹林的時候，就碰到了一個宗教家，他是一個隱居者，霸王同他說了許久時光的話，因此最後霸王完全變換了他心中的惡念，從此變做了一個正實的悔悟者，他決意放棄他不法的國土，將他的餘年就在教堂裏消磨着，這立意悔悟的人。他第一個動作就是送了一個消息給他的弟弟

1. 視爲；2. 愚弄；3. 批准；4. 允；5. 排場；6. 繁華；7. 事情；8. 鹿肉；9. 清涼；10. 快樂；11. 出於意外；12. 消息；13. 恢復；14. 觸怒；15. 賢人；16. 聚集；17. 合法的；18. 充軍；19. 妒忌；20. 恭敬，恭維；21. 苦楚；22. 軍隊；23. 捉；24. 將；25. 殺死；26. 屈辱，從中作合；27. 天幸耳樂；28. 變換；29. 惡劣；30. 邊界；31. 宗教的；32. 隱士；33. 完全；34. 轉意；35. 惡，不頁；36. 從此以後；37. 悔悟；38. 放棄；39. 國度；40. 他之餘年；41. 新想得的；

(as has been related) to offer to ¹ *restore* to him his dukedom, which he had usurped so long, and with it the lands and ² *revenues* of his friends, the faithful followers of his *adversity*.

This joyful news, as unexpected as it was *welcome*, came ⁵ *opportunely* to ⁶ *heighten* the *festivity* and *rejoicings* at the wedding of the princesses. Celia *complimented* her cousin on this good fortune which had happened to the duke, Rosalind's father, and wished her joy very sincerely, though she herself was no longer heir to the dukedom, but by this ¹⁰ *restoration* which her father had made, Rosalind was now the heir: so completely was the love of these two cousins ¹¹ *unmixed* with anything of *jeaiousy* or of *envy*.

The duke had now an ¹¹ *opportunity* of ¹ *rewarding*; those true friends who had stayed with him in his banishment; and these worthy followers, though they had *patiently* ¹⁷ *shared* his ¹³ *adverse* ¹ *fortune*, were very well pleased to return in peace and ²⁰ *prosperity* to the palace of their lawful duke

(以前已經殺過了)他願意恢復他的國土，這是已為他所很久的霸居着的，至於所有公爵的患難朋友的土地與他們的賦稅，也都恢復給他們。

這個快樂的消息，真是出於意料之外，而極為他們所歡迎的，因為剛剛來得湊巧，所以就格外的助着他們宴會的興趣，真使公主的婚禮格外增加了歡喜，Celia慶祝着她堂妹的好命運，這就是公爵所遭遇的樂事，公爵就是 Rosaline 的父親，她很懇切的希望着她永久地享受快樂，雖然她自己已不能再為王室的承繼着了，因為她的父親已經恢復了公爵們的王位，現在已使 Rosalind 做王室的承繼着了：他們姊妹倆的愛情却一些也不夾入妒忌之心與怨恨之心。

公爵現在已有機會可以報酬這些朋友了，他們從着他同居於被逐的地方；雖然這般有價值的朝臣，都很忍耐着同公爵同處困苦，但是也很想得同他們的富貴榮華的王宮與爵位。

1. 還；2. 財政；3. 苦楚；
4. 歡迎；5. 適逢其會；6.
助興；7. 快樂；8. 喜樂；
9. 慶祝；10. 交還；11. 錯
雜，錯亂；12. 妒忌；13.
嫉忌；14. 機會；15. 酬
報；16. 忍耐；17. 享受；
18. 惡劣；19. 命運；20.
太平，豐；

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

THERE lived in the city of Verona two young gentlemen, whose names were Valentine and Proteus, between whom a ¹firm and ²uninterrupted friendship had long ³subsisted. They ⁴pursued their studies together, and their hours of ⁵leisure were always passed in each other's company, except when Proteus visited a lady he was in love with; and these visits to his ⁶mistress, and this ⁷passion of Proteus for the fair Julia, were the only ⁸topics on which these two friends ⁹disagreed; for Valentine, not being himself a lover, was sometimes a little ¹⁰weary of hearing his friend for ever talking of his Julia, and then he would laugh at Proteus, and in ¹¹pleasant terms ¹²ridicule ¹³the passion of love, and ¹⁴declare that no such ¹⁵idle fancies should ever enter his ¹⁶head, greatly ¹⁷preferring (as he said) the free and happy life he led, to the ¹⁸anxious hopes and fears of the lover Proteus.

One morning Valentine came to Proteus to tell him that they must for a time be ¹⁹separated, for that he was going to Milan. Proteus, unwilling to part with his friend, used many ²⁰arguments to ²¹prevail upon Valentine not to leave him; but Valentine said, "²²Cease to ²³persuade me, my loving Proteus. I will not, like a ²⁴sluggard, ²⁵wear out my youth in ²⁶idleness at home. ²⁷Home-keeping youths have ever ²⁸homely wits. If your affection were not ²⁹chained to the ³⁰sweet glances of your honoured Julia, I would ³¹entreat you to accompany me, to see the ³²wonders of the world ³³abroad; but since you are a lover, love on still, and may your love be ³⁴prosperous."

Verona 的 兩 個 少 年

在Verona地方，住着兩個少年，他們的名字，一個叫Valentine，一個叫Proteus，他們兩人中間的友誼已經很久的保存下來了。他們從小在一處求學，有暇的時候總在一處做着同伴。除非Proteus有時候要去拜他的情人；但是Proteus時常去拜望他的情人和Proteus對於他的情人Julia的用情等事情，就造成他們兩人不和氣的最大障礙了；因為Valentine自以為不是多情的人，他就十分不喜歡聽着他朋友談到Julia的事情，因此Valentine時常取笑着Proteus，用着調笑之詞取笑他的情慾，並且宣佈着不要再聽他這些無意識的幻想，（照他說）他寧可過他自由和快樂的生命。對於Proteus的煩惱慾望和恐懼生活不以為然，

有一天Valentine到Proteus的地方來告訴Proteus，他們要有些時候的小別了，因為Valentine立刻要出發到Milan地方去了。Proteus因為不願意離別他的朋友，就用了許多辯論去阻止Valentine離開他；但是Valentine說，“請停止勸阻罷，親愛的Proteus。我不願像做情的人一般，將可愛的青春丟棄在家裏。株守家鄉的少年祇有庸陋的見識，倘使你自己的愛情不是獨獨的縛住在你所親愛的Julia身上呢，我就請你伴着我到各處去看看名山大川和各樣見所不見的境象；但是倘使你是一個多情的人呢，那麼你就繼續着你的愛罷或者你的愛也會增益的。”

1.深切；2.不間斷；3.堅持，存留；4.求學；5.暇；6.情婦；7.愛情，感情；8.論語資料，論題；9.不和諧；10.困乏；11.戲謔之辭；12.笑柄，可笑；13.情慾；14.宣佈；15.無聊之幻想；16.頭腦；17.認為；18.懸望；19.分離；20.爭辯；21.施於；22.停止；23.勸告；24.懶惰之人；25.消磨；26.無為，無聊；27.戀家，株守家鄉；28.淺陋之事；29.關懸；30.親視；31.請求；32.勝算，新奇之事；33.外國；34.有益；

They parted with ¹*mutual* expressions of ²*unalterable* friendship. "Sweet Valentine, ³*adieu!*" said Proteus; "think on me, when you see some ⁴*rare* object ⁵*worthy of notice* in your ⁶*travels*, and wish me ⁷*partaker of your happiness.*"

Valentine began his ⁸*journey* that same day towards Milan; and when his friend had left him, Proteus sat down to write a letter to Julia, which he gave to her maid Lucetta to ⁹*deliver* to her mistress.

Julia loved Proteus as well as he did her, but she was a lady of a noble spirit, and she thought it did not become her ¹⁰*maiden dignity* too easily to be won; therefore she ¹¹*affected* to be ¹²*insensible* of his ¹³*passion*, and gave him much ¹⁴*uneasiness* in the ¹⁵*prosecution* of his ¹⁶*suit*.

And when Lucetta ¹⁷*offered* the letter to Julia, she would not ¹⁸*receive* it, and ¹⁹*chid* her maid for taking letters from Proteus, and ordered her to leave the room. But she so much wished to see what was written in the letter, that she soon called in her maid again; and when Lucetta returned, she said, "What o'clock is it?" Lucetta, who knew her mistress more desired to see the letter than to know the time of day, without answering her question, ²⁰*again offered* the ²¹*rejected letter*. Julia, angry that her maid should thus ²²*take the liberty* of seeming to know what she really wanted, tore the letter ²³*in pieces*, and threw it on the floor, ordering her maid ²⁴*once more* out of the room. As Lucetta was ²⁵*retiring*, she ²⁶*stopped* to ²⁷*pick up* the ²⁸*fragments* of the torn letter; but Julia, who meant not so to part with them, said, in pretended anger, "Go, ²⁹*get you gone*, and let the papers ³⁰*lie*; you would be ³¹*fingered* them to anger me."

此時他們倆都互相表示着始終不變更他們的友誼之情。Proteus說道，“親愛的Valentine，再會罷！當你見到了新奇的或有價值的東西在你行程之中呢，希望你時常想起想起我，就讓我與你共同着徵驗。

於是Valentine就在這天起程到Milan去了；當Valentine離開了他之後，Proteus就坐下來寫了一封信給Julia，着她的丫頭Lucetta轉交給她的姑娘。

Julia愛Proteus的心，正像他愛她的情誼一般的深切，但是她是一個高尚性情的姑娘，所以她時常想着決不可很容易的被佔上了她的閨秀身份；所以她裝着腔，不使她的真情顯露了出來，故意對於他的要求忸怩地反對着他。

所以當Lucetta將信送給Julia的時候，她就不接受，並且譴責着她不應該從Proteus處拿了這封信來，立刻就吩咐Lucetta離開房間。但是她心裏非常的急着要看這信裏究竟寫些甚麼事情，如是她又叫回丫頭轉來了；當Lucetta回來的時候；她說道，“現在幾點鐘了？”Lucetta知道她的姑娘要看這封比較知道幾點鐘還要急着，所以也不回答她的問話，就將她所拒絕的那封信送了給她。Julia很惱她的丫頭似乎真的曉得她要看這封信，所以就將信撕成幾塊，丟在地板之上，仍舊遺她出去，當Lucetta等着的時候，她就僞裝着身子，想將碎紙一塊一塊的收拾起來；但是Julia心裏不願地上的碎塊被她拾去，就假裝着怒氣說道，“去，快滾出去，讓這些紙片留在地上好了；倘使你的手指碰到了他，就要使我發怒了。”

1. 互相；2. 不變；3. 再會；4. 奇事；5. 足資注意者；6. 旅行；7. 共享幸福之人；8. 旅程；9. 交；10. 閨秀之身分；11. 伴爲，假作；12. 不知道；13. 情；14. 冷淡；15. 從事；16. 求婚；17. 獻給；18. 接收；19. 譴責；20. 再獻；21. 拒絕的信；22. 任意；23. 撕成碎塊；24. 再；25. 憩息；26. 驅下；27. 拾起；28. 碎片；29. 去，滾；30. 留在；31. 指觸；

Julia then began ¹to piece together as well as she could the torn ²fragments. She first ³made out these words, "Love-wounded Proteus;" and ⁴lamenting over these and such like loving words, which she made out though they were ⁵all torn asunder, or, she said, ⁶wounded (the ⁷expression "Love-wounded Proteus" giving her that idea), she talked to these kind words, telling them she would ⁸lodge them in her ⁹bosom as in a ¹⁰bed, till their wounds were ¹¹healed, and that she would kiss each ¹²several piece, to make ¹³amends.

In this manner she went on talking with a pretty lady-like ¹⁴childishness, till finding herself unable to make out the whole, and ¹⁵vexed at her own ingratitude in ¹⁶destroying such sweet and loving words, as she called them, she wrote a much kinder letter to Proteus than she had ever done before.

Proteus was greatly delighted at receiving this ¹⁷favorable answer to his letter; and while he was reading it, he exclaimed, "Sweet love, ¹⁸sweet lines, ¹⁹sweet life." In the midst of his ²⁰raptures he was interrupted by his father. "How now!" said the old gentleman; "what letter are you reading there?"

"My lord," replied Proteus, "it is a letter from my friend Valentine, at Milan."

"Lend me the letter," said his father: "let me see what news."

"There are no news, my lord," said Proteus, greatly ²¹alarmed, "but that he writes how well beloved he is of the duke of Milan who daily ²²graces him with favours; and how he wishes me with him, the ²³partner of his fortune."

"And how ²⁴stand you ²⁵agitated to his wish?" asked the father.

Julia於是重新將一塊一塊的碎塊拼了起來。她最先拚合着“情傷着的Proteus,”的紙塊,她也憐惜着許多同樣的愛情字句,這確字句現在依舊被她拼好了,雖然這些紙章已經被她撕得分散了,她向着這幾行情書道,你們都受傷了,(‘受傷’的意義是從‘情傷着的Proteus’那裏得來的)她向着這些情話說,她要將他們放入她的胸懷裏去像放在牀上一般,直要等到他們復原以後,她須向着每張散塊接吻,當作陪罪。

她這樣的說着真像天眞爛漫的小囡一般,直到她自己覺着總不能完全地拼成一塊了,於是她很煩惱地怪她自己辜負了這又甜蜜又多情的信了,因此她就寫着一封很多情的和親愛的回信給 Proteus,這種信她生平從來也沒有寫過的。

Proteus 很喜歡的接着了她親愛的回信;當他讀的時候,他喊道,“真是親愛,真是情書,真是我的性命了!”他正在魂消之處,忽然被他的父親叱斷了。這老年人道,“什麼事情,什麼事情!你讀的是甚麼信啊?”

Proteus 答道,“我的父親,這是吾的朋友 Valentine 在 Milan 地方寄我的信。”

他父親道,“將這信給我,讓我看看究竟是什麼新消息。”

Proteus 很驚惶着說道,“父親,沒有甚麼新消息,不過寫着些如何他受着 Milan 公爵的愛護,他天天加惠着他;他如何想我同着他在一處,同他共享這些幸運。”

他父親問道,“那麼你對於他的希望,如何感動善呢?”

1. 拼合, 湊合; 2. 碎塊;
3. 看出, 拼合 4. 傷於情,
- 因情致病; 5. 悲愁, 哀憐;
6. 為撕得分離不全;
7. 傷(詳括號內); 8. 意氣;
9. 放, 安置; 10. 胸懷;
11. 牀; 12. 治愈; 13. 幾塊;
14. 謝罪; 15. 孩子氣;
16. 煩惱; 17. 擾亂;
18. 得寵的; 19. 情詞;
20. 甜蜜的生命; 21. 消魂, 狂喜;
22. 驚惶; 23. 賜, 款待;
24. 同享受者; 25. 忍, 受, 當; 26. 傾向;

"As one ¹*relying* on your lordship's will, and not depending on his friendly wish," said Proteus.

Now it had happened that Proteus' father had just been talking with a friend on this very subject: his friend had said, he wondered his lordship ²*suffered* his son to ³*spend* his youth at home, while most men were sending their sons to seek ⁴*preferment* ⁵*abroad*; "some," said he, "to the wars, to try their fortunes there, and some to discover islands far away, and some to study in ⁶*foreign* ⁷*universities*; and there is his companion Valentine, he is gone to the duke of Milan's court. Your son is fit for any of these things, and it will be a great disadvantage to him in his ⁸*riper* age not to have ⁹*travelled* in his youth.

Proteus' father thought the advice of his friend was very good, and upon Proteus telling him that Valentine "wished him with him, the ¹⁰*partner* of his fortune," he at once ¹¹*determined* to send his son to Milan; and without giving Proteus any reason for this sudden ¹²*resolution*, it being the usual habit of this ¹³*positive* old gentleman to command his son, not ¹⁴*reason with* him, he said "My will is the same as Valentine's wish;" and seeing his son look ¹⁵*astonished*, he added, "Look not ¹⁶*amazed*, that I so suddenly ¹⁷*resolve* you shall spend some time in the duke of Milan's court; for what I will I will, and there is an end. To-morrow be in ¹⁸*readiness* to go. Make no ¹⁹*excuses*; for I am ²⁰*peremptory*."

Proteus knew it was of no use to make ²¹*objections* to his father, who never suffered him to ²²*dispute* his will; and he ²³*blamed* himself for telling his father an untruth about Julia's letter, which ²⁴*had brought upon* him the ²⁵*sad necessity* of leaving her.

Proteus 說道，“這都是依你老人家的意思啊，並不是依友人意思的啊，”

這個真揆巧了，因為 Proteus 的父親剛然同着他的朋談着這個事情：他的朋友正奇怪着問他父親何以使他的兒子總在家中消磨時候，至於別人家的兒子，都是送到外國去再求深造的；他說，“有些去打仗，找尋他們的好命運，有些去探着險，有些到外國大學裏去讀書；他有一個朋友，叫 Valentine 也到 Milan 公爵的朝庭裏去了。你的兒子也極合於這種事情，倘使令即在成年的時候不出去遊歷遊歷，我以為這個也是不利的事情。”

Proteus 的父親以為他朋友的勸告很對，所以他聽着 Proteus 告訴他 Valentine，“希望與他住在一處，同着他共享這些幸運，”的話，他立刻就決定要送他的兒子到 Milan 地方去了；也不說爲着什麼，他突然決定這樣的理由，但是這個怪癖的老年人，有種習慣，在命令他的兒子的時候不許他兒子同他辯論着道理，他說道，“我的志願是同 Valentine 的一樣；”這個時候，老人看他的兒子似乎有些驚惶奇怪的神氣，他又說道，“你不要奇怪着，我已決定着要你在 Milan 的朝庭中去過些時候了；我想怎麼着就是怎麼着了，這也就完了，你明天就須動身起程。沒有原諒的地方，因為我已經決定要你去了。”

Proteus 知道無用去反對他的命令了，因為他決不能受 Proteus 的辯駁；所以他感得恨着自己對於 Julia 的信諾了不真實的謊話，因此就使他非常憂愁地 必須離開她了。

1. 依向；2. 許，容；3. 消費；4. 隱匿；5. 外國；6. 異國，外國；7. 大學；8. 長成；9. 旅行；10. 同享者；11. 決定；12. 決定，決意；13. 自信甚堅；14. 以理相商；15. 奇怪；16. 奇異；17. 決定；18. 預備；19. 推委；20. 斷定，嚴切；21. 反對；22. 辯駁；23. 責罰；24. 致使；25. 必經之悲愁

Now that Julia found she was going to lose Proteus for so long a time, she no longer ¹*pretended indifference*; and they bade each other a ²*mournful* farewell, with many ³*vows* of love and ⁴*constancy*. Proteus and Julia ⁵*exchanged rings*, which they both promised to keep forever ⁶*in remembrance* of each other; and thus, taking a sorrowful leave, Proteus set out on his journey to Milan, the ⁷*abode* of his friend Valentine.

Valentine was in ⁸*reality* what Proteus ⁹*had feigned* to his father, ¹⁰*in high favour* with the duke of Milan; and another event had happened to him, of which Proteus did not even dream, for Valentine had given up the ¹¹*freedom* of which he ¹²*used so much to boast*, and was become as passionate a lover as Proteus.

She ¹³*who had wrought this wondrous change* in Valentine was the lady Silvia, ¹⁴*daughter* of the duke of Milan, and she also loved him; but they ¹⁵*concealed* their love from the duke, because although he showed much kindness for Valentine, and invited him every day to his palace, yet he ¹⁶*designed* to marry his daughter to a young ¹⁷*courtier* whose name was Thurio. Silvia ¹⁸*despised* this Thurio, for he had none of the fine sense and ¹⁹*excellent qualities* of Valentine.

These two ²⁰*rivals*, Thurio and Valentine, were one day on a visit to Silvia, and Valentine was ²¹*entertaining* Silvia by turning everything Thurio said into ²²*ridicule*, when the duke himself entered the room, and told Valentine the welcome news of his friend Proteus' arrival. Valentine said, "If I had wished a thing, it would have been to have seen him here!" And then he highly praised Proteus to the duke, saying, "My lord, though I have been a ²³*truant* of my time, + hath my friend made ²⁴*use* and fair ²⁵*advantage* of his days.

現在Julia已經知道Proteus就要與她長別了，故此她也不再裝着假意的無情了；當時他們互相的悲傷着道別，誓山盟海地表示着永久的相愛。Proteus和Julia於是互相交換着訂婚戒指，各自允許將戒指永久保守着表示相愛之情；經過如是的悲傷道別以後，Proteus立刻就上程到Milan去，到他的朋友Valentine所居住的地方去了。

Valentine其實真的非常受着Milan公爵的寵愛，的確像Proteus假造給他父親所聽的情形一樣；並且他又另外遇到了一樁事情，這個事情，就是Proteus夢想也想不到的了，這是因為Valentine放棄了他素來自誇的思想，現在已經變做了像Proteus一樣的多情人了。

所以能夠使Valentine的心，有此奇妙變遷的人，就是一個姑娘叫Silvia，是Milan公爵的女兒，她也非常愛着他，但是他們倆的愛情是瞞着公爵的，因為公爵對着Valentine雖然十分殷勤相待，每天請他到宮裏來，但是公爵已有意要將他的女兒和一個少年朝臣結婚，他的名字叫Thurio。Silvia却很輕視着Thurio，因為他沒有一些高尚的思想，也不能像Valentine的品格超羣。

這兩個仇人，Thurio與Valentine，有一天同時各自去拜訪着Silvia，Valentine百樣事情都要想取歡於Silvia，故此就拿着Thurio取笑，當時公爵忽然自己一路走進來了，告訴着Valentine一個必定歡迎的消息，就是他的朋友Proteus來了。Valentine說道：“倘使我能夠如我的心願呢，就要使他在這相見！”他於是在公爵之前非常稱贊着Proteus的好處，說道：“公爵，雖然我自己是一個蹉跎光陰的人，但是我的朋友對於他的前程很有作為，

1. 假裝無情；2. 悲傷；3. 監督；4. 恆心；5. 交換的戒指；6. 作為記念；7. 居住；8. 真實；9. 欺騙；10. 至為相得，備受寵幸；11. 自由；12. 極慣於誇言；13. 使其心有此奇妙之變異者；14. 女兒；15. 瞞藏；16. 預定；17. 朝臣；18. 輕視；19. 超羣的性質；20. 敵人；21. 取歡；22. 笑話；23. 蹉跎者；24. 有益，有用；25. 事情；

and is ¹complete in person and in mind, ²in all good grace to grace a gentleman."

"Welcome him then ³according to his worth," said the duke. "Silvia, I speak to you, and you, Sir Thurio; for Valentine, I need not bid him do so." They were here interrupted by the ⁴entrance of Proteus, and Valentine ⁵introduced him to Silvia, saying, "Sweet lady, ⁶entertain him to be my fellow-servant to your ladyship."

When Valentine and Proteus had ended their visit, and were alone together, Valentine said, "Now tell me how all dose from whence you came? How does your lady, and how ⁷thrives your love?" Proteus replied, "My ⁸tales of love used to weary you. I know you joy not in a love ⁹discourse."

"Ay, Proteus," returned Valentine, "but that life is ¹⁰altered now I have done ¹¹penance for ¹²condemning love. For in ¹³revenge of my ¹⁴contempt of love, love has ¹⁵chased sleep from my ¹⁶enthrall'd eyes. O gentle Proteus, Love is a mighty lord and hath so humbled me, that I confess there is no ¹⁷woe like his correction, nor no such joy on earth as in his service. I now like no discourse except it be of love. Now I can ¹⁸break my ¹⁹fast, dine, sup, and sleep, upon the very name of love."

This ²⁰acknowledgment of the change which love had made in the ²¹disposition of Valentine was a great ²²triumph to his friend Proteus. But "friend" Proteus must be called no longer, for the same all-powerful ²³deity Love, of whom they were speaking (yea, even while they were talking of the change he had made in valentine), was working in the heart of Proteus; and he, who had till this time been a ²⁴pattern of true love and perfect friendship, was now, in one short ²⁵interview with Silvia, become a false friend and a

他真是才貌雙全，凡足以表彰文人美質的他都已備而有了。”

公爵道：“如是我們歡迎他的程度就依着他的價值罷。Silvia我和你說……並且你Thurio先生；因為Valentine我已不必同他說了。”他們正說着這些話的時候，立刻就被Proteus的來所叱斷了，Valentine就將他介紹給Silvia，說道，“Silvia姑娘，你就將他款待着像我的暖友一般罷。”

當Valentine和Proteus等的相會告終之後，就單單的留着他們兩人在一起了，Valentine說，“你現在可以告訴我一切的事情都怎樣了，當你到此地來的時候？你的姑娘怎樣了，你的愛情已經增進到什麼地步了？”Proteus答道，“我講的事情會使你不快樂的。我知道你對於情話是不喜歡聽的。”

Valentine答道，“不然，Proteus，但是我的生命已經換了一個了。我因為你奪了神聖的愛，我已經懺悔過了。因為愛神報復我輕視着他的仇，愛之神竟不肯加惠於我呢，Proteus先生，愛真是有力之神，現在已經使我低聲下氣了，我承認沒有災難能夠比這再嚴厲些了，但是也惟這是世界上最快樂之事。我現在除開閒談情話之外，就不喜談別的閒話了。現在我真會忘却早膳，中飯，和晚餐，倘使一談到了愛的名字上去。”

Valentine的性情為愛所變更的事情，在他朋友的面前表示和承認着他性情的變遷，是由愛神在Valentine那裏作祟，但是這是一樁戰勝他朋友的勇敢事情。但是“朋友”這個名字，Proteus是不能再叫下去了，因為當他們兩人談着愛的時候，愛的變遷已經侵入了Proteus的心房；但是當談着話的時候Proteus再是Valentine的朋友呢，不這一經會見Silvia之後，就立刻變成假的朋友了，沒有忠心的情人了；

1.才貌雙全；2.凡足以表彰文人之美質者，彼悉備而有了之；3.依照；4.增進；5.介紹；6.款待；7.增進；8.敘述；9.談話；10.變更；11.懺悔；12.詆毀，譬為有罪；13.報復；14.輕視；15.避；16.受束縛；17.災難；18.中止；19.早膳；20.承認；21.性情；22.勝利；23.神明；24.模形；25.相會，拜訪；

¹*faithless* lover; for at the first sight of Silvia all his love for Julia ²*vanished away* like a dream, nor did his long friendship for Valentine ³*deter* him from ⁴*endeavouring* to ⁵*supplant* him in her affections; and although, as it will always be, when people of ⁶*dispositions* ⁷*naturally* good become unjust, he had many ⁸*scruples* before he determined to ⁹*forsake* Julia, and become the ¹⁰*rival* of Valentine; yet he at length overcame his sense of duty, and ¹¹*yielded himself up*, almost without remorse, to his new unhappy ¹²*passion*.

Valentine ¹³*imparted* to him ¹⁴*in confidence* the whole history of his love, and how carefully they had ¹⁵*concealed* it from the duke her father, and told him, that, despairing of ever being able to obtain his consent, he had ¹⁶*prevailed* upon Silvia to leave her father's palace that night, and go with him to ¹⁷*Mantua*; then he showed Proteus a ¹⁸*ladder of ropes*, by help of which he meant to ¹⁹*assist* Silvia to get out of one of the windows of the palace after it was dark.

Upon hearing this faithful ²⁰*recital* of his friend's dearest secrets, it is hardly possible to be believed, but so it was, that Proteus ²¹*resolved* to go to the duke, and disclose the whole to him.

This false friend began his tale with many ²²*artful* ²³*speeches* to the duke, such as that by the laws of friendship he ought to conceal what he was going to ²⁴*reveal*, but that the gracious favour the duke had shown him, and the duty he ²⁵*owed his grace*, ²⁶*urged* him to tell that which else no worldly good should draw from him. He then told all he had heard from Valentine, not omitting the ladder of ropes, and the manner in which Valentine meant to conceal them under a long ²⁷*cloak*.

因為Proteus一見Silvia之後他所有愛Julia的愛情都像夢一般的消滅了，他對於 Valentine 老友的情誼竟不能壓止他想趕走他人而自己想去強佔的惡行爲；雖然，這是一種通常的事情，當人們在變性的時依，總是由好的變成壞了，但是Proteus在決定放棄Julia之前和做Valentine的仇人之前，總有些疑惑不安的地方；但是最後他的思想戰勝了他的責任，使他毫無悔意的走着新的，無趣味的愛情之路了。

Valentine 將他全部份愛的歷史，很祕密地告訴了 Proteus，說着他和他的愛情，如何十分祕密的瞞住了公爵，就是她的父親，並且告訴Proteus，他們因為想着他們的結婚，要待公爵的允許是一定失望的，所以他已經勸Silvia今夜就離開她父親的王宮，同他一處到Mantua地方去；於是Valentine又將一個繩梯給 Proteus 看着，說是以此幫助Silvia在夜間，從宮裏的一個窗裏逃出來。

Proteus 聽着他朋友的很正確和詳細的祕密以後，就發生了一樁令人難於相信的事情，但是竟然如此的成爲事實了，這個事情就是 Proteus 決定將此事完全的去告發給公爵聽了。

這個沒有信用的壞朋友，竟將此事開始告訴給公爵聽了，裝腔作勢的說得津津有味，又裝着趨向公爵說道，倘使依朋友之誼的定律來說，他須將此欲告發的事情，瞞藏起來不說出來，但是因爲公爵這樣的款待他，他必須盡責於公爵，被逼於必須告發的地位，不能爲人事的小節而隱瞞這樁事情了。他於是將一切事情都講了出來，就是關於繩梯的話也沒少落一個字，他說這個繩子 Valentine 將把藏在一件長袍之下。

1. 辜負的；2. 消滅；3. 阻止；4. 企圖；5. 傾軋；排擠；6. 心神雜亂；7. 天然；8. 疑惑；9. 放棄；10. 仇人，敵手；11. 自捨其身以殉；12. 情慾；13. 授，告；14. 密切，推誠相與；15. 藏匿；16. 勸；17. 地名；18. 繩梯；19. 助；20. 敘述，背述；21. 決意；22. 精巧的，乖巧的；23. 話；24. 洩漏；25. 感彼相待之情；26. 逼迫；27. 外衣；

The duke thought Proteus quite ¹*a miracle of integrity*, in that he ²*preferred* telling his friend's intention rather than he would conceal an ³*unjust action*, ⁴*highly* ⁵*commended* him, and promised him not to let Valentine know, from whom he had learnt this ⁶*intelligence*, but by some ⁷*artifice* to make Valentine ⁸*betray* the secret himself. For this purpose the duke awaited the coming of Valentine in the evening, whom he soon saw hurrying towards the palace, and he perceived somewhat was ⁹*wrapped* within his cloak, which he concluded was the ¹⁰*rope-ladder*.

The duke upon this stopped him, saying, "Whither away so fast, Valentine?"—"May it please you grace," said Valentine, "there is a messenger that stays to bear my letters to my friends, and I am going to *deliver* them." Now this falsehood of Valentine's had no better success in the event than the untruth. Proteus told his father.

"Be they of much ¹²*import*?" said the duke.

"No more, my lord," said Valentine, "than to tell my father I am well and happy at your grace's court."

"Nay then," said the duke, "¹³*no matter*; stay with me a while, I wish your ¹⁴*counsel* about some ¹⁵*affairs* that ¹⁶*concern* me nearly." He then told Valentine an artful story, as a ¹⁷*prelude* to draw his secret from him, saying that Valentine knew he wished to ¹⁸*match* his daughter with Thurio, but that she was ¹⁹*stubborn* and disobedient to his commands, "²⁰*neither regarding*," said he, "that she is my child, nor fearing me as if I were her father. And I may say to ²¹*these*, this ²²*pride* of hers ²³*has drawn* my love from her. I had thought my age should have been ²⁴*cherished* by her childlike duty. I now am resolved to take a wife, and turn her out

公爵以為 Proteus 真是一個誠實到不可思議的人了，不瞞着他朋友的秘密而竟然將他朋友的一切事情都講了出來，倒非常的稱讚他一番，並且答應決不使 Valentine 知道，公爵由何處得來的這個消息，公爵因此也要用了幾個裝出來的方法，纔可以使 Valentine 自己洩漏出這個秘密。爲着這個主意，在這天的晚上公爵就候着 Valentine 的來，不久公爵果然看見 Valentine 很急忙地跑到宮裏來了，公爵看着他，似乎有一包東西在衣服之內，他想這個一定是繩梯了。

因此公爵就使他站立着說道，“爲何跑得這樣快啊，Valentine？”——Valentine 說道，“能不能，請公爵原諒，外面因爲有一個信差立着，要我的信送給我的朋友，我現在就去將信遞給他。”現在 Valentine 的扯謊，是沒有效果，也像 Proteus 以前說給他父親聽的事情一樣。

“有沒有要緊的事情？”公爵說着。

Valentine 說道，“公爵沒有什麼，不過是告訴我的父親，我現在很好，很快樂的在你的朝庭裏面。”

公爵道，“那麼，沒有什麼事情啊，不妨在此同我一處等一會，因爲我想有些關於我很密切的事情要同你商議商議哩，”他於是告訴 Valentine 一樁虛構出來的故事，似乎要作洩漏他的秘密的先聲，公爵這樣說着，Valentine 知道公爵要將他的女兒同 Thurio 訂婚的事情，但是她是始終強着不服從他的命令，所以公爵說道，“你也不要理會她，她是我的孩子，也不要怕我，以爲似乎是她的父親。現在我對你說罷。她可愛之處，我也實在的愛着，我想我這樣的老年光景，必須要她的服侍。我現在已經決定想再娶一個妻子，那麼將她使出去。

1. 誠實至於不可思議之人；2. 擅敢，情願；3. 惡劣行爲；4. 非常；5. 嘉獎；6. 事情；7. 狡猾之方法；8. 洩漏；9. 隱藏；10. 繩梯；11. 轉交；12. 重要之事；13. 不妨；14. 酌議；15. 事情；16. 關於；17. 開端，小引；18. 訂婚；19. 堅持；20. 也不要管；21. thee=you；22. 美質柔情；23. 已將；24. 安慰；

to whosoever will take her in, Let her beauty be her wedding ¹dower, for me and my ²possessions she ³esteem's not,"

Valentine, wondering where all this would end, made answer, "And what would your grace have me to do in all this?"

"Why," said the duke, "the lady I would wish to marry is nice and ⁴coy, and dose not much ⁵esteem my aged ⁶eloquence. Besides, the fashion of courtship is much echanged since I was young: now I would willingly have you to be my ⁷tutor to ⁸instruct me how I am to ⁹woo.

Valentine gave him a general idea of the ¹⁰modes of courtship then practised by young men, when they wished to win a fair lady's love, such as presents, ¹¹frequent visits, and the like.

The duke replied to this, that the lady did ¹²refuse a present which he sent her, and that she was so ¹³strictly kept by her father, that no men might ¹⁴have access to her by day.

"Why then," said Valentine, "you must visit her by night."

"But at night" said the artful duke, who was now coming to the ¹⁵drift of his ¹⁶discourse, "her doors are fast locked."

Valentine then unfortunately proposed that the duke should get into the lady's chamber at night by means of a ladder of ropes, saying he would procure him one ¹⁷fitting for that purpose; and in ¹⁸conclusion advised him to conceal this ladder of ropes under such a ¹⁹cloak as that which he now wore. "Lend me your cloak," said the duke, who had ²⁰feigned this long story ²¹on purpose to have a pretence to get off the cloak; so upon saying these words, he caught hold of Valentine's cloak, and throwing it back, he discovered not

不論那一個都可以娶她爲妻。讓她的美麗和可愛做她據時的粧套，但是對於我呢，他的美麗是不值半文錢的了。”

Valentine很奇怪，不知道他所說的話是什麼目的，他答道，“公爵，你到底要我在此做些甚麼事情啊？”

公爵道，“甚麼嗎？我想同一個窈窕多姿的和嬌羞可愛的女子結婚啊，並且要她勿嫌我年老多話呢。不過瀟灑多情的態度，都與我少年時候的樣子差得多了：現在我請你做我的先生，教授我一切對於如何求婚的方法，”

Valentine於是教着公爵一種少年最通行的並且比較更新式些的戀愛方式，這個法子就是當少年們想向着女子乞憐的時候，他們就須贈着些禮物給她們，時常去看看她們，以及諸如此類的事情。

公爵對於這事就不加思索地答道，這女子已經拒絕他送給她的禮物了，因為她被她的父親嚴緊的管着，不准有個男子在白天與她會見的。

Valentine說道，“那麼，你晚上去見她啊。”

這個裝腔的公爵，現在話已經談到他的目的上去了，說道，“但是在夜裏她的門緊緊的鎖着啊。”

Valentine很不幸的說道，公爵就可以用了繩梯爬進她的寢室裏去，並且又說他可以爲公爵設法應用的東西呢；最後他勸公爵將繩梯藏在像他身上穿着的袍子的下面。公爵說道，“請你將你穿的衣裳借給我，”他所以假裝着說這一段話的目的，是要使 Valentine 脫去外衣，現出真相來；所以公爵說話的時候，就去抓了 Valentine 的大衣，將大衣反了轉來，公爵就發現

1. 粧套；2. 權力；3. 尊重；4. 羞澀，端莊；5. 尊重，敬重；6. 辯才，口才；7. 先生；8. 指教；9. 求婚；10. 諂媚的方法；11. 時常；12. 反抗；13. 嚴緊；14. 會見；15. 目的；16. 談話；17. 足合此事之用；18. 結果，最後；19. 衣外；20. 假裝；21. 其意專在；

only the ladder of ropes, but also a letter of Silvia's, which he instantly opened and read; and this letter ¹*contained* a full account of their ²*intended* ³*elopement*. The duke, after ⁴*upbraiding* Valentine for his ingratitude in thus ⁵*returning* the favour he had shown him, by endeavouring ⁶*to steal away his daughter*, ⁷*banished* him from the court and city of Milan forever; and Valentine was forced to ⁸*depart* that night, without even seeing Silvia.

While Proteus at Milan was thus injuring Valentine, Julia at Verona was ⁹*regretting* the absence of Proteus; and her ¹⁰*regard* for him at last so far overcame her ¹¹*sense of propriety*, that she resolved to leave Verona, and seek her lover at Milan; and to ¹²*secure* herself from danger on the road, she dressed her maiden Lucetta and herself in men's clothes, and they set out in this ¹³*disguise*, and arrived at Milan soon after Valentine was banished from that city through the ¹⁴*treachery* of Proteus.

Julia entered Milan about noon, and she ¹⁵*took up her abode* at an inn; and her thoughts being all on her dear Proteus, she entered into conversation with the ¹⁶*innkeeper*, or ¹⁷*host*, as he was called, thinking by that means to learn some news of Proteus.

The host was greatly pleased that this handsome young gentleman (as he took her to be), who from his ¹⁸*appearance*, he concluded was of high rank, spoke so ¹⁹*familiarly* to him; and being a good-natured man, he was sorry to see him look so melancholy; and to ²⁰*amuse* his young guest, he offered to take him to hear some fine ²¹*music*, with which he said, a gentleman that evening was going to ²²*serenade* his mistress.

The reason Julia looked so very melancholy was, that she did not well know what Proteus would think of the

他的長袍裏面不祇是繩梯，並且也有Silvia的信，於是他將那個信拆開來就讀；這封信裏面包括着一切關於逃走的事情。公爵因此大罵着Valentine，因為他如此的忘恩負義，竟以這樣的行為來酬報着公爵待他的厚意，竟然想誘逃他的女兒了，故此公爵將他永遠逐出Milan的朝廷和城市；Valentine就在這夜被逼着離開Milan，也不准和Silvia見一見面。

當Proteus在Milan陰傷着Valentine的時候，正是Julia在Verona怨恨着Proteus的遠別；Julia時時記念着他，所以最後她的情慾戰勝了束縛的禮教，她決意離開Verona到Milan去尋訪她的情人；她因為想在路上要平安些，她和她的女僕Lucretia都穿着男人的衣服，於是就假扮着男子模樣，出發到Milan地方去了，她們到Milan的時候恰巧是Valentine受到Proteus的奸計陰謀而被驅逐不多幾天的時候。

Julia抵Milan的時候正是在正午，此時她就寄寓在一個小客棧裏面；當時因為她的完全的精神是注意在Proteus的身上，所以她就和旅館裏的主人和守門人接談着話，想藉此探聽着Proteus的消息。

旅館主人倒也很喜歡和這個美少年（照他看起來）接近着，從他的面貌上看起來，他們可以決定他是出於名門的，故此他和少年談着的時候，似乎很相熟；因為店主也是一個好性兒的人，所以他時常看着了Silvia很悽慘愁悶的樣子，就很爲之納悶；他想使這個少年要快樂些，他就邀她去聽聽美妙的音樂，他說，今晚有一個少年要來爲他的夫人奏着音樂取歡。

Julia的面貌上所以看上去這樣的愁鬱的緣故，都是因爲她此時還不知道Proteus對於她此次似乎浮燥的舉動，究竟以爲怎樣；

1. 包括；2. 想，有意；3. 私逃；4. 責罵；5. 報答；6. 拐逃，竊竄而逃；7. 驅逐；8. 離開；9. 怨恨；10. 繫念，關注；11. 關於禮節上之意識；12. 得到；13. 裝扮；14. 刁奸；15. 投寓；16. 守旅館之人；17. 主人；18. 面貌；19. 相似；20. 奇怪；21. 音樂；22. 奏夜樂；

¹*imprudent* step she had taken; for she knew he had loved her for her noble ²*maiden pride* and ³*dignity* of character, and she feared she should lower herself in his esteem: and this it was that made her wear a sad and thoughtful countenance.

She gladly ⁴*accepted* the offer of the host to go with him, and hear the music; for she secretly hoped she might meet Proteus by the way.

But when she came to the palace whither the host ⁵*conducted* her, a very different effect was produced to what the kind host intended; for there, to her heart's sorrow, she ⁶*beheld* her lover, the ⁷*inconstant* Proteus, ⁸*serenading* the lady Silvia with music, and ⁹*addressing* ¹⁰*discourse* of love and ¹¹*admiration* to her. And Julia overheard Silvia from a window talk with Proteus, and ¹²*reproach* him for ¹³*forsaking* his own true lady, and for his ingratitude to his friend Valentine; and then Silvia left the window, not choosing to ¹⁴*listen* to his music and his fine speeches; for she was a faithful lady to her banished Valentine, and ¹⁵*abhorred* the ¹⁶*ungenerous* conduct of his false friend Proteus.

Though Julia was in ¹⁷*despair* at what she had just ¹⁸*witnessed*, yet did she still love the truant, Proteus; and hearing that he had lately parted with a servant, she ¹⁹*contrived* with the assistance of her host, the friendly innkeeper, to hire herself to Proteus as a page; and Proteus knew not she was Julia, and he sent her with letters and presents to her rival Silvia, and he even sent by her the very ring she gave him as a ²⁰*parting-gift* at Verona.

When she went to that lady with the ring, she was most glad to find that Silvia utterly ²¹*rejected* the suit of Proteus; and Julia, or the page Sebastian as she was called, entered into conversation with Silvia about Proteus' first love, the

因為Silvia自己知道他愛她的原因，是緣她嫵姿窈窕，和性情高上的緣故，因此Silvia自己恐惶着他或者會看輕她這種舉動的，這些事情是她時時面帶愁容和思想煩煩的主因。

她此時極喜歡地允許着店主的邀請，和他一塊兒去聽聽音樂。其實她暗地裏希望着能夠因此遇到她的Proteus了。

但是當她由店主領到奏樂的地方之後，不料就發生了一個極大的變化，與店主的初衷迥然不同；因為在那個地方，她就看見了她的情人；就是游伴的Proteus正爲着Silvia奏樂，並且向Silvia訴着許多愛慕的情話。這是使她非常心痛的。當時Julia從窗口裏聽得Silvia和Proteus談着話，聽得Silvia責備Proteus不應丟棄他的多情的姑娘，不應對於他的朋友Valentine這樣的忘恩負義；於是Silvia就離開了窗也不去聽他的音樂和情話了；因為她對於被逐的Valentine是一個很有忠心的女子，所以非常恨着她情人的朋友Proteus的卑鄙行爲。

雖然Julia對於適然所見聞的事情完全失望，但是她依舊愛着荒唐的Proteus；此時剛巧她聽得Proteus的庸僕去了職了，她就請求着店主與看門人的計畫和幫助使她得着做了Proteus的侍者地位；但是Proteus並不知道她就是Julia，所以時常命她送着信呀，禮物呀，到她的敵人那邊去，此時他竟然將她在Verona臨別時送給他的一只戒指也叫她送到Silvia那邊去了。

當Julia將此戒指送給Silvia的時候，她非常的喜歡着，因為Silvia絕對拒絕着Proteus的求婚；Julia(或者此時她後叫做Sebastian侍者了)趁着這個機會就和Silvia談着Proteus最先愛Julia時候的情形，

1. 呆笨，不明智；2. 女兒家之嬌氣；3. 莊重；4. 領受；5. 領導；6. 看見；7. 游伴，反覆；8. 奏音樂；9. 陳說；10. 談話；11. 羨慕；12. 責備；13. 放棄；14. 聽；15. 恨；16. 妒嫉；17. 失望；18. 看見，證明；19. 設計；20. 離別時之禮物；21. 反對，拒絕；

forsaken lady Julia. She ¹*putting in* (as one may say) a good word for herself, said she knew Julia; as well she might, being herself the Julia of whom she spoke; telling how fondly Julia loved her master Proteus, and how his unkind neglect would grieve her: and then she with a pretty ²*equivocation* went on: "Julia is about my height, and of my ³*complexion*, the colour of her eyes and hair the same as mine:" and indeed Julia looked a most beautiful youth in her boy's attire. Silvia was ⁴*moved* to pity this lovely lady, who was so sadly forsaken by the man she loved; and when Julia offered the ring which Proteus had sent, refused it, saying, "The more shame for him that he sends me that ring; I will not take it; for I have often heard him say his Julia gave it to him. I love thee, gentle youth, for ⁵*pitying* her, poor lady! Here is a ⁶*purse*; I give it you for Julia's sake." These *comfortable* words coming from her kind rival's tongue cheered the drooping heart of the disguised lady.

But to return to the banished Valentine; who *scarcely* knew which way ⁷*to bend his course*, being unwilling to return home to his father a disgraced and banished man: as he was wandering over a lonely forest, not far distant from Milan, where he had left his ⁸*heart's dear treasure*, the lady Silvia, he ⁹*was set upon* by ¹⁰*robbers*, who demanded his money

Valentine told them that he was a man ¹¹*crossed by adversity*, that he was going into banishment, and that he had no money, the clothes he ¹²*had on* being all his riches.

The robbers, hearing that he was a distressed man, and being ¹³*struck* with his noble air and manly ¹⁴*behaviour*, told him if he would live with them, and be their chief, or *captain*, they would put themselves under his command:

和玉璽 Julia 姑娘的情形。他乘着機會就替自己說着許多好話，她並不知道 Julia 這個人；這是當然她應該知道的啊，因為她就是 Julia 的本身啊；她告訴她 Julia 如何愛她的主人 Proteus，如何他冷淡也使他非常的悲愁；Julia 於是再用了很好的雙關語來說道“Julia 的身材和我秀麗，面貌也和我一樣，眼睛的顏色和頭髮完全像我。”Julia 穿著侍者的衣服，的確確是像個美少年。因此 Silvia 就被她說得感動了，她就非常的憐惜着被情人丟棄的姑娘了；當 Julia 將戒指給她的時候 Silvia 就拒絕着說道，“他將這個戒指送給我，我真非常的代他羞怯；我決不肯受此的，因為我時常聽他說，這個戒指是 Julia 給他的。少年，我倒十分愛你，因為我非常憐惜着可憐的姑娘！（侍者像 Julia，所以 Silvia 就愛他了）這裏有一只錢袋，因為我愛 Julia 的緣故我就給了你罷。”這幾句溫柔的話，從 Julia 的敵人嘴裏說了出來，真使傷心和假裝着的姑娘非常的喜歡了。

但是再說到被逐的 Valentine；他自己也不知道到底向着那一條路走去，因為他不情願回家去。像一個被逐的和陵辱的人：當他在離開 Milan 不遠的深林裏亂跑着的時候，Milan 就是他分離他心扉裏的愛人 Silvia 姑娘的地方，在這個深林之中他忽然被強盜圍住，問他要錢。

Valentine 告訴他們說，他是遭遇困厄的人，他是到被逐的地方去的，所以他沒有錢；身上的衣服，就是他一身之富了，

強盜聽說是困厄之人，但是見着他的莊重態度和剛直行爲，他們就向他說，倘使 Valentine 肯同他們住在一處，做他們的領袖，或是隊長，他們情願服從在他專命令之下；

1. 乘機發言；2. 雙關語；
3. 模樣，面貌；4. 感動；
5. 哀憐；6. 錢袋；7. 安慰；8. 難；9. 擇其路；10. 心房；11. 被圍；12. 強盜；13. 為塞進所阻；14. 穿著；15. 激起；16. 行爲，舉止；

but that if he ¹refused to ²accept their offer, they would kill him

Valentine, ³who cared little what became of himself, said he would consent to live with them and be their captain, ⁴provided they did no ⁵outrage on women or poor ⁶passengers.

Thus the noble Valentine became, like ⁷Robin Hood, of whom we read in *ballads*, a captain of robbers and ⁸outlawed *banditti*; and in this ⁹he ¹⁰situation was found by Silvia, and in this manner it came to pass.

Silvia, to ¹¹avoid a marriage with Thuric, whom her father ¹²insisted upon her no longer ¹³refusing, came at last to the ¹⁴resolution of following Valentine to Mantua, at which place she had heard her lover ¹⁵had taken refuge; but in this ¹⁶account she was ¹⁷misinformed, for he still lived in the forest among the robbers, ¹⁸bearing the name of their ¹⁹captain, but ²⁰taking no part in their ²¹depredations, and using the ²²authority which they ²³had imposed upon him in no other way than to ²⁴compel them to show ²⁵compassion to the ²⁶travellers they robbed.

Silvia ²⁷contrived to ²⁸effect her ²⁹escape from her father's palace in company with a ³⁰worthy old gentleman, whose name was Eglamour, whom she took along with her for ³¹protection on the road. She had to pass through the forest where Valentine and the ³²banditti dwelt; and one of these robbers ³³seized on Silvia, and would also have taken Eglamour, but he escaped.

The robber who had taken Silvia, seeing the ³⁴terror she was in, bid her not be ³⁵alarmed, for that he was only going to carry her to a cave where his captain lived, and that she need not be ³⁶afraid, for their captain had an ³⁷honourable mind, and always showed humanity to women. Silvia found

但是倘使他反對着他們的請求，那麼就要將他殺死。

Valentine 此時對於他自己也不管什麼了，就答應着同他們一處生活，做他們的領袖，希望他們不要對於女人和可憐的行人有不法的行爲。

如是個黨的 Valentine 就變成了強盜黨的首領了。像我們在山歌上所讀到的 Robin Hood 一般的逍遙法外。在這個情形之下，Valentine 却被 Silvia 找到了，並且在這個環境之中，各種事情又都遇到了。

Silvia 因為要避免和 Thurio 的婚事，這婚事是她父親所堅持着逼迫在她的身上而不能加以反對的，所以最後她決定跟 Valentine 到 Mantua 地方去，Mantua 地方他聽說是她的情人的避難之所；但是這個是錯誤的傳聞，因為 Valentine 依舊和強盜等住在深林之中。他雖然頂着領袖的名義；但是不預聞他們的搶劫，他利用着他們給他的權力，他總是逼迫他們要對於劫搶的旅客有些哀憐之心。

Silvia 設法實行從他父親處逃走的時候，她就同着一個很好性的老人，叫 Eglamour，他一路同她走着做她的保護之人。她所走的路程必定要經過 Valentine 和他強盜所居住的地方，所以有一個強盜將 Silvia 搶了下來，並且也要去捉 Eglamour，却被他逃走了。

強盜搶了 Silvia，看着 Silvia 非常的驚惶，就令她不要驚嚇，他們不過是帶她到領袖那邊去罷了，所以叫她不要恐慌好了，因為他們的首領是個很慈悲的人，對於女人是格外有人道的。因此 Silvia 就

1. 反對，反抗；2. 允許，接受；3. 他於本身之安危不加留意；4. 規約；5. 不法行爲；6. 過客；7. 俠盜之名；8. 山歌；9. 逍遙法外；9. 強盜黨；10. 遇境，環境；11. 逃避；12. 壓迫；13. 反抗；14. 決意；15. 曾住避難；16. 敘述，報告；17. 錯告，誤告；18. 據其名；19. 首領；20. 不預聞；21. 打劫；22. 權力；23. 授語，加於；24. 迫；25. 憐情；26. 旅客；27. 設計；28. 做成，實行；29. 逃脫；30. 有價值，仁慈；31. 保護；32. 盜匪；33. 居住；34. 攫取；35. 怕；36. 驚惶；37. 恐怕；38. 可敬的；

little comfort in hearing she was going to be carried as a prisoner before the captain of a ¹*lawless* banditti. "O Valentine," she cried, "this I ²*enaure* for thee!"

But as the robber was ³*conveying* her to the cave of his captain, he was stopped by Proteus, who, still attended by Julia in the ⁴*disguise* of a ⁵*page*, having heard of the ⁶*flight* of Silvia, had ⁷*traced her steps* to this forest. Proteus now ⁸*rescued* her from the hands of the robber; but scarce had she time to thank him for the service he had done her, before he began to ⁹*distress* her afresh with his love suit; and while he was ¹⁰*rudely* ¹¹*pressing* her to consent to marry him, and his page (the ¹²*forlorn* Julia) was standing beside him ¹³*in great anxiety of mind*, fearing lest the great service which Proteus had just done to Silvia should win her to show him some favour, they were all ¹⁴*strangely* ¹⁵*surprised* with the sudden ¹⁶*appearance* of Valentine, who, having heard his robbers had taken a lady prisoner, came to ¹⁷*console* and ¹⁸*relieve* her.

Proteus was ¹⁹*courting* Silvia, and he was so much ashamed of being ²⁰*caught* by his friend, that he was ²¹*all at once* ²²*seized* with ²³*penitence* and ²⁴*remorse*; and he ²⁵*expressed* such a lively sorrow for the injuries he had done to Valentine, that Valentine, whose nature was noble and generous, ²⁶*even to a romantic degree*, not only forgave and ²⁷*restored* him to his former place in his friendship, but ²⁸*in a sudden flight of heroism* he said: I freely do forgive you; and all the interest I have in Silvia, "I give it up to you." Julia, who was standing beside her master as a page, hearing this strange offer, and fearing Proteus would not be able with this new-found ²⁹*virtue* to refuse Silvia, ³⁰*fainted*, and they were all ³¹*employed* in recovering her: else would Silvia have been

稍稍安心了些，當她聽到了以後，她不過是像囚犯一般的帶到強盜領袖那邊去，並沒有別的事情，“O Valentine”她喊着，“這種事情，我都是爲着你遭到的呵！”

但是當強盜將要捉 Silvia 到他們領袖的洞裏去的時候，他忽被 Proteus 止住了，Proteus 依舊由假扮着的 Julia 侍從着，當時因爲 Proteus 聽得 Silvia 逃走了，他就跟她到這個樹林裏來。Proteus 現在將她從強盜那裏奪了回來；但是她尙沒有暇去道謝 Proteus 的時候，他又將情話來向 Silvia 說着，更使她重添新愁；當他很粗魯地逼着她要她允許和他結婚的時候，侍者（就是伶仃的 Julia）立在旁邊非常的着急。恐怕 Silvia 因 Proteus 對她做了很有價值的事情，或者 Silvia 因一時的感激就答應着他的求婚以爲酬報，但是此時他們都非常的奇怪，Valentine 突然的現在他們的面前了，他因爲聽得強盜搶了一個姑娘，所以立刻就想來想安慰她和釋放她。

Proteus 正向着 Silvia 求婚，所以被他朋友捉到的時候，他就很難以爲情了，當時他立刻就覺得很悔恨與羞慚，此時他十分懇切地表示着歉意，因爲他陰謀着 Valentine 的事情，但是 Valentine 的性情是很豪爽的，竟有超過科官家所捏造的事實的地方，他不但寬恕他和恢復他們以前所有的友誼地位，並且他一時爲豪俠所動他道，“我完全寬恕你了罷；就是我要 Silvia 的深情，我也都送給了你罷，” Julia 立在他主人之旁像侍者一般，他聽到這個詩人的供獻以後，因她恐怕 Proteus 不能丟棄 Silvia，她就靠過去了，於是他們都忙着去救她：此時 Silvia 也似乎非常的急慌，

1. 目無法紀；2. 忍耐；3. 運，帶；4. 裝扮；5. 書童；6. 逃；7. 跟彼之蹤；8. 得回，救回；9. 困厄；10. 租管；11. 逐迫；12. 伶仃；13. 中心極憂急之至；14. 奇怪；15. 驚奇；16. 發現；17. 安慰；18. 放釋；19. 求幸；20. 捉；21. 陡然間；22. 擄；23. 懊悔；24. 悔恨；25. 表發；26. 竟有達於傳奇家之記述之外；27. 歸還；28. 當其豪俠之情猝然一發；29. 功效；30. 彙誌；31. 咸集；

¹*offended* at being thus ²*made over to* Proteus, though she ³*could scarcely think* that Valentine would long ⁴*persevere* in this ⁵*overstrained* and too ⁶*generous* act of friendship. When Julia recovered from ⁷*the fainting fit*, she said, "I had forgot, my master ordered me to ⁸*deliver* this ring to Silvia." Proteus, looking upon the ring, saw that it was the one he gave to Julia, in return for that which he received from her, and which he had sent by ⁹*the supposed page* to Silvia. "How is this?" said he, "this is Julia's ring: ¹⁰*how came you by it, boy?*" Julia answered, "Julia herself did give it me, and Julia herself hath ¹¹*brought* it hither."

Proteus, now looking ¹²*earnestly* upon her, ¹³*plainly* perceived that the page Sebastian was no other than the lady Julia herself; and the ¹⁴*proof* she had given of her ¹⁵*constancy* and true love so ¹⁶*wrought* in him, that his love for her returned into his heart, and he took again his own dear lady, and joyfully ¹⁷*resigned* all ¹⁸*pretensions* to the lady Silvia to Valentine, who had so well ¹⁹*deserved* her.

Proteus and Valentine were ²⁰*expressing* their happiness in their ²¹*reconciliation*, and in the love of their faithful ladies when they were surprised with the ²²*sight* of the duke of Milan and Thurio, who came there in ²³*pursuit* of Silvia. Thurio first approached, and ²⁴*attempted* to seize Silvia, saying, "Silvia is mine.." Upon this Valentine said to him in a very spirited manner, "Thurio, keep back: if once again you say that Silvia is yours, you shall ²⁵*embrace your death*. Here she stands, take but ²⁶*possession* of her with a touch! I ²⁷*dare* you but to ²⁸*breath upon* my love." Hearing this ²⁹*threat*, Thurio, who was a great ³⁰*coward*, drew back, and said he cared not for her, and that none but a fool would fight for a girl who loved him not.

因為 Valentine 竟然這樣的將她交代給 Proteus 的緣故，雖然在她也不十分相信，Valentine 會長久他隱忍着這種過分巴結的和過分豪俠的友誼行爲，當 Julia 從羣眩來的時候，她說道，“喔，我忘記了，我的主人吩咐我將這戒指交給 Silvia 的，” Proteus 看着這戒指就是他送戒指給 Julia 的時候她也送回給他一個戒指，這個戒指就是他遣他的假侍者送給 Silvia 的戒指，此時他說道，“這個是怎麼着的呀？這是 Julia 的戒指啊；你從什麼地方得他來的，侍者？” Julia 答道，“Julia 她自己將此給我的，並且是 Julia 她自己帶到此地來了。”

Proteus 此時很注意地看着她，明明白白可以看出來，這個 Selastian 侍者就是 Julia 她自己；因為她表示着始終愛他和她的愛如此深切的繫在他的身上，就使他愛她之心，依舊爬進了他的心房，此時他重復愛他的親密的愛人了，也就很喜歡的委却了對於 Silvia 的要求，將此交回給 Valentine，他纔是應得 Silvia 的人哩。

Proteus 和 Valentine 大皆表示着他們重新和好的快樂，也表示着各愛他們忠心姑娘熱情。當這個時候，他們很奇怪的發現着 Milan 公爵和 Thurio 也趕了來追趕 Silvia。Thurio 是第一個走過來的人，想來搶回 Silvia，他說道，“Silvia 是我的，”於此 Valentine 對他很神氣的說道，“Thurio，你快些退後去罷；你倘使再說 Silvia 是你的，你就要討死了，她立在此地啊，你想帶她去嗎，祇可以碰她一碰而已！我祇可以讓你對着我們的愛透透氣。”Thurio 是膽小的人，聽着這樣說，他就縮了回去，說道，他也不以她爲意，若使爲了一個不肯愛他的女兒去爭鬥，真是一個大獸子丁。

1. 被惹，被觸犯；2. 移讓於；3. 不以爲；4. 持久；5. 巴結太過；6. 豪俠；7. 一陣羣眩；8. 轉交；9. 假侍童；10. 汝何以得之；11. 帶；12. 貼切；13. 明白；14. 證明；15. 恆心；16. 繫於；17. 委却，讓交；18. 要求之事；19. 應得；20. 表明；21. 重和好；22. 境界；23. 追趕；24. 試；25. 受死；26. 得權；27. 嗔氣；28. 敢；29. 威脅；30. 膽小；

The duke, who was a very brave man himself, said now in great anger, "The more ¹*base* and ²*degenerate* in you to take such means for her as you have done, and leave her on such ³*slight conditions*." Then ⁴*turning* to Valentine, he said, "I do ⁵*applaud* your spirit, Valentine, and think you worthy of an ⁶*empress'* love. You shall have Silvia, for you have well ⁷*deserved* her." Valentine then with great ⁸*humility* kissed the duke's hand and accepted the noble present which he had made him of his daughter ⁹*with becoming thankfulness*: ¹⁰*taking occasion* of this joyful minute to ¹¹*entreat* the ¹²*good-humoured* duke to ¹³*pardon* the ¹⁴*thieves* with whom he had ¹⁵*associated* in the forest, ¹⁶*assuring* him, that when reformed and restored to ¹⁷*society*. there would be found among them many good, and fit for great employment; for the most of them had been ¹⁸*banished*, like Valentine, for ¹⁹*state offences*, rather than for any ²⁰*black crimes* they ²¹*had been guilty of*. To this the ²²*ready* duke consented; and now nothing remained but that Proteus, the false friend, was ²³*ordained* by ²⁴*way of* penance for his ²⁵*love-prompted* ²⁶*faults*, to be present at the ²⁷*recital* of the whole story of his loves and falsehoods before the duke; and the shame of the recital to his ²⁸*awakened* ²⁹*conscience* was judged ³⁰*sufficient* ³¹*punishment*: which being done, the lovers all four returned back to Milan, and their ³²*nuptials* were ³³*solemnized* in the presence of the duke, with high ³⁴*triumphs* and ³⁵*feasting*

公爵他自己是一個很勇敢的人，他立刻很發怒的道，“你這樣的對待着她，真是卑鄙的不堪，尤其是用了這種侮罵的手段來丟棄她，”公爵就掉頭過來向 Valentine 道，“我很佩服你的勇敢精神，Valentine，我以爲你有應得王后的愛的價值，你就娶 Silvia 罷，因爲你對於她倒十分節節的，” Valentine 於是用着真情，吻着公爵的手，他就用了十分感謝的心意，領受了公爵將女兒給他的盛情，當時他乘着快樂的時候，他就請求這個好性兒的公爵寬恕這些盜賊，他們都是 Valentine 在林中所聯絡的，他攬保他們重聚在社會之上以後，必定可以使社會得到許多好處，一定可以做很大的事情；因爲他們大部份都是被驅逐的人；像 Valentine 一般，也有爲國事犯的，並非爲淫盜焚殺等不名譽的事情的犯人，對於這個事情公爵也允許了；現在別的事情也沒有了，不過再有一些關於 Proteus 的事情，就是要這個沒有信用的朋友，譏誚他爲情慾所惑而犯的罪，此時他們罰他講述他自己的愛情的始末和以前在公爵之前所說的壞話；這種雖以爲情的，天良重醒的肯話；也足以當一種公正的責罰了。這些事情，妥當以後，四個情人立刻都回到 Milan 地方，在公爵之前，行了很莊嚴華麗的婚禮，當時各人也都非常得意的宴着。

1. 低微；2. 品格，低降；
3. 待慢情形；4. 轉向；5.
讚佩；6. 王后；7. 應得；
8. 譏誚；9. 表深切之謝
忱；10. 乘機；11. 請求；
12. 性情和氣，度量寬
宏；13. 饒恕；14. 盜賊；
15. 聯絡；16. 擔保；17.
社會；18. 驅逐；19. 爲國
事犯；20. 淫盜焚殺等不
名譽之事；21. 曾犯；22.
有問必應；23. 委派，命；
24. 以爲；25. 因情而生；
26. 過失；27. 講述，宣
講；28. 醒；29. 天良；30.
足夠；31. 責罰；32. 婚
禮；33. 舉行禮節；34.
得意，勝事；35. 宴會；

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

SHYLOCK, the Jew, lived at Venice: he was an ¹*usurer*, who had ²*amassed* an ³*immense* ⁴*fortune* by ⁵*lending* money ⁶*at great interest* to ⁷*Christian* ⁸*merchants*. Shylock, being a ⁹*hard-hearted* man, ¹⁰*exacted* the ¹¹*payment* of the money he lent with such ¹²*severity* that he was much ¹³*disliked* by all good men, and ¹⁴*particularly* by Antonio, a young merchant of Venice, and Shylock as much ¹⁵*hated* Antonio, because he used to lend money to ¹⁶*people in distress*, and would never take any ¹⁷*interest* for the money he lent; therefore there was great ¹⁸*enmity* between this ¹⁹*covetous* Jew and the generous merchant Antonio. Whenever Antonio met Shylock on the Rialto (or ²⁰*Exchange*), he used to ²¹*reproach* him with his ²²*usuries* and *hard* ²³*dealings* which the Jew would bear ²⁴*with seeming patience*, while he secretly ²⁵*meditated* ²⁶*revenge*.

Antonio was the kindest man that lived, ²⁷*the best conditioned*, and had the most ²⁸*unwearied spirit* in doing ²⁹*courtesies*; indeed, he was one in whom the ancient Roman ³⁰*honour* more appeared than in ³¹*any that drew breath in Italy*. He was greatly ³²*beloved* by all his ³³*fellow-citizens*, but the friend who was nearest and dearest to his heart was Bassanio, a noble Venetian, who, having but a small ³⁴*patrimony*, had nearly ³⁵*exhausted* his little ³⁶*fortune* by living in too ³⁷*expensive* a manner for his ³⁸*slender* means, as young men of high ³⁹*rank* with small ⁴⁰*fortunes* ⁴¹*are too apt to do*. Whenever Bassanio wanted money, Antonio ⁴²*assisted* him: and it seemed ⁴³*as if* they had but one heart and one ⁴⁴*purse* between them.

Venice 的 商 人

Shylock是猶太人，住在 Venice 地方：他是一個放債的人，用了一個方法，聚集了極大的家產，將錢借給信耶敬的商人，收著極重的利息。Shylock 更是一個心腸極硬的人，當借款期到了以後，他就向借債人勒索得很緊，這種苛刻的行爲，有許多善性的人，非常恨着他，尤其是被一個 Venice的年輕商人Antonio；但是 Shylock 也非常恨着 Antonio 因為他將錢借給窮困的人，完全不收利息，所以在卑鄙的猶太人與寬宏的商人 Antonio 之間，就發生了極深的隱恨。不論何時 Antonio在市場上遇到了Shylock，他就責罵他的盤剝重利和苛刻待遇的事情，這種事情 Shylock 似乎隱忍着他，其實他暗地裏想着要報他的仇。

Antonio在Venice地方是一個慈善的人，環境也是最好的，並且做着扶貧濟危的事情，始終樂而不倦，他在羅馬的確是很有聲望的和流行古風的人，比較凡生在 Italy的人，格外來得顯些頭角。所以他很受着一城人民的愛護；但是在他許多朋友之中，他所最接近的和親密的一個朋友，是 Bassanio，他是一個很狂重的 Venice人，他的遺產並不多，這些遺產他早已爲着各種事情都銷耗盡了，大凡年輕的人，生在上等階級的家庭裏，有一些小遺產是很易化盡的。不論何時Bassanio要用錢，Antonio 就幫助着他，似乎他們兩人是一個心的，一隻袋的。

1. 盤剝重利者；2. 聚積；3. 大，多；4. 財產；5. 借；6. 收重利；7. 耶敬徒；8. 商人；9. 硬心腸；10. 勒索；11. 付；12. 苛刻；13. 惡恨；14. 特別；15. 恨；16. 窮困之人；17. 利息；18. 隱恨；19. 鄙吝；20. 商業公所；21. 責罵；22. 盤剝之事；23. 刻薄之待遇；24. 倖爲忍受；25. 默想；26. 報仇；27. 環境優異；28. 不倦之精神；29. 照顧；30. 榮譽；31. 凡生於意大利者；32. 被愛；33. 人民；34. 祖遺之產；35. 銷耗；36. 財產；37. 費用，耗費；38. 微細；39. 等級；40. 產業；41. 極易於；42. 助；43. 似乎；44. 袋；

One day Bassanio came to Antonio, and told him that he wished to ¹repair his fortune by a ²wealthy marriage with a lady whom he ³dearly loved, whose father, that was ⁴lately ⁵dead, had left her ⁶sole heiress to a ⁷large estate; and that in her father's ⁸lifetime he used to visit at her house, when he thought he had observed this lady had some times ⁹from her eyes sent speechless messages, that seemed to say he would be no ¹⁰unwelcome ¹¹suitor; but not having money to ¹²furnish himself with an ¹³appearance ¹⁴befitting the lover of so rich an ¹⁵heiress, he ¹⁶besought Antonio to add to the many favours he had shown him, by ¹⁷lending him three thousand ¹⁸ducats.

Antonio had no money ¹⁹by him at that time to ²⁰lend his friend; but expecting soon to have some ships come home ²¹laden with ²²merchandise, he said he would go to Shylock, the rich ²³money-lender, and ²⁴borrow the money upon the credit of those ships.

Antonio and Bassanio went together to Shylock, and Antonio asked the Jew to lend him three thousand ducats upon any ²⁵interest he should ²⁶require, ²⁷to be paid out of the merchandise ²⁸contained in his ships at sea. On this, Shylock thought within himself, "If I can once ²⁹catch him on the hip, I will ³⁰feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him; he hates our Jewish nation; he lends out money ³¹gratis, and among the merchants he ³²rails at me and my ³³well-earned bargains, which he calls interest. ³⁴Cursed be my tribe if I forgive him!" Antonio finding he was ³⁵musings within himself and did not answer, and being ³⁶impatient for the money, said, "Shylock, do you hear? will you lend the money?" To this question the Jew ³⁷replied, "Signior Antonio, on the Rialto, many a time and often you have ³⁸railed at me about my monies and my usuries, and I have ³⁹borne it with a patient ⁴⁰shrug, for

有一天Bassanio到Antonio的地方來，告訴Antonio說，“他因想彌補他的家產，想和一個很富的姑娘去結婚，他非常愛着她，她的父親是新近死去的，遺傳給她一個人極大的財產；Bassanio當她父親活着的時候，時常到她家裏去玩要，他想着，他可以窺察出這位姑娘有的時候向着他以眉目轉情，似乎說着他很願意他去向她求婚，但是因為Bassanio無錢供給他自己的外表的修飾，去配稱這個富有的女承繼者，所以他就想向Antonio請他再加惠他一些，借三千個ducats(錢名)給他。

Antonio當時雖然手頭沒有錢可以借給他的朋友；但是他想着他的船載滿了貨物，不久就要來了，他就說到Shylock那邊去借錢罷，他是一個很有錢的放債者，於是Antonio要去向他借錢，將他自己的船為信用抵押品。

Antonio和Bassanio兩人立刻都到Shylock的地方去，Antonio就向猶太人要借三千個ducats，不論他要多少的利息，將他海中船上所裝載的貨物來清償他所借的款子。對於這個事情Shylock就自己心裏想着說，“倘使這次我能夠佔在他的上風，那麼我可以大報其所受他的宿怨了；他恨着吾們猶太國度：他借出債又不取償；他在商人之間時常笑罵着我；就是我很合理得來的錢，他也說是重利。倘使我這次又饒過了他，吾們的種族太受着他的侮辱了！”Antonio覺着，他必定獨自在那裏付度，所以沒有回答，但是他為着錢的緣故，就不耐煩起來了，他說道，“Shylock你聽得沒有嗎？你肯借不肯借啊？”對於這個問題，Shylock就答道，“Antonio先生，在市場之上，很多的次數，你時常罵着我的臭錢，收着重利，我就忍着肩膀隱忍着，因為忍耐是

1. 彌補；2. 富有；3. 親熱；4. 新近，不久；5. 死；6. 獨承繼財產之女子；7. 極大之家產；8. 生時，在世之時；9. 眉目傳情；10. 不歡迎；11. 求婚者；12. 裝飾；13. 場面，外表；14. 合宜，配稱；15. 女承繼者；16. 懇求；17. 借；18. 始創於意大利而盛行於歐洲之古金錢；19. 在手頭；20. 借，0. 錢；21. 商品，貨物；22. 放債者；23. 貸；24. 作為擔保；25. 利息；26. 需要；27. 以某項所獲之利相抵；28. 載；29. 佔其上風；30. 大格舊怨；31. 白送，不取償；32. 辱罵，嘲笑；33. 得之以義之財帛；34. 吾族真掃地矣，吾族真應受詛咒者矣；35. 默想；36. 不能忍耐；37. 答；38. 笑罵；39. 忍耐；40. 變眉；

¹sufferance is the ²badge of all our ³tribe; and then you have called me ⁴unbeliever, ⁵cut-throat dog, and ⁶spit upon my Jewish ⁷garments, and ⁸spurned at me with your foot, as if I was a ⁹cur. Well then, it now appears you ¹⁰need my ¹¹help; and you come to me, and say, SHYLOCK, LEND ME MONIES. Has a dog money? Is it possible a cur should lend three thousand ducats? Shall I bend low and say, Fair sir, you spit upon me on Wednesday last, another time you called me dog, and for these ¹²courtesies I am to lend you monies." Antonio replied, "I am as like to call you so again, to spit on you again, and spurn you too. If you will lend me this money, lend it not to me as to a friend, but rather lend it to me as to an enemy, that, if I ¹³break, you may with ¹⁴better face exact ¹⁵the penalty." "Why, look you," said Shylock, "how you ¹⁶storm! I would be friends with you, and have your love. I will forget the ¹⁷shames you have ¹⁸put upon me. I will ¹⁹supply your wants, and take no interest for my money." This ²⁰scemingly kind offer greatly ²¹surprised Antonio; and then Shylock, still ²²pretending kindness, and that all he did was to gain Antonio's love, again said he would lend him the three thousand ducats, and take no interest for his money; only Antonio should go with him to a lawyer, and there sign ²³in merry sport a bond, that if he did not ²⁴repay the money by a certain day, he would ²⁵forfeit a pound of ²⁶flesh to be ²⁷cut off from any part of his body that Shylock ²⁸pleased.

²⁹Content," said Antonio: "I will sign to this bond, and say there is much kindness in the Jew."

Bassanio said Antonio should not sign to such a bond for him; but still Antonio ³⁰insisted that he would sign it, for that before the day of payment came, his ships would return laden with many times the ³¹value of the money.

表示着善們一族的精神；你又罵我沒有良心，像凶惡的狗，將唾沫吐在我猶太式的外衣上，又拿了你的腳來跌我，似乎當我是只惡狗一樣，現在，很好，你也來向我求助了；你到我這裏來，向我說，Shylock，借錢給我，是不是狗有錢的啊？是否惡狗必須要借給三千ducats與你啊？要否我須躬着身體向你說，先生，你上星期三向着我吐唾沫，請你等一下再罵我是惡狗罷，豈是我因為你有這些禮節對待我，我就須借錢給你麼？” Antonio答道，“我依舊要這樣罵着你，吐着你，跌着你的。倘使你肯借錢給我呢，那麼就算是借給朋友的，兇惡些說，將錢借給我，就算是如同借給一個仇人好了；倘使我失了信用，那麼你最好要索取罰款纔好呢。” Shylock說，“爲何，你就這樣發怒起來了呵！我很願意做你的朋友，倘使你肯忍受。你以前踐辱我的事情，我都要忘了罷，我願意供給你的需要，也不要拿一些利錢。” 這種似乎的恩點，Antonio却非常的奇怪起來了；於是Shylock 依舊假裝着偽善的行爲，說着他所以這樣就是想贏到Antonio的惠愛，他又說着，他願意將三千ducats借給他不取半分利息；不過要請Antonio 和他到審判官那邊去一次，立一張遊戲式的合同，就是倘使 Antonio 若在那天不能將借款付還，Antonio就要割一磅肉給 Shylock，任Shylock 之所喜，在Antonio的身上，不論那一部份割剝下來。

Antonio說道，“很好，我很願意立這張合同，並且要說着猶太人很有些恩與於我呢。”

Bassanio向Antonio 說，勿要簽這張合同；但是 Antonio依舊堅持着要簽，因為在付款期限到以前，他的船一定會載着幾倍這個借款的價值回來的。

1. 忍受；2. 表號，徽章；3. 種族；4. 外教人；5. 兇惡；6. 吐；7. 外衣；8. 踢；9. 需要；10. 惡狗；11. 助；12. 禮節，待愚；13. 失信，爽約；14. 好面貌；15. 索取罰款；16. 發怒；17. 羞恥；18. 使在；19. 供給；20. 似乎；21. 驚異；22. 假；23. 立一戲約；24. 付還；25. 罰；26. 肉；27. 割；28. 喜；29. 知足，滿意；30. 堅持；31. 價值；

Shylock, hearing this ¹*debate*, ²*exclaimed*, "O, father ³*Abraham*, what ⁴*suspicious* people these Christians are! Their own ⁵*hard dealings* teach them to suspect the thoughts of others. I ⁶*pray* you tell me this, Bassanio: if he should ⁷*break his day*, what should I gain by the ⁸*exaction* of the ⁹*forfeiture*? A pound of man's flesh, taken from a man, is not so ¹⁰*estimable* nor ¹¹*profitable* neither, as the flesh of ¹²*mutton* or ¹³*beef*. I say, to buy his favour I offer this friendship: if he will take it, so; if not, ¹⁴*adieu*."

¹⁵*At last*, against the advice of Bassanio, who, notwithstanding all the Jew had said of his ¹⁶*kind intentions*, did not like his friend should ¹⁷*run the hazard* of this ¹⁸*shocking* ¹⁹*penalty* for his sake, Antonio signed the bond, thinking it really was (as the Jew said) ²⁰*merely in sport*.

The rich heiress that Bassanio wished to marry lived near Venice, at a place called Belmont: her name was Portia, and in the ²¹*graces* of her person and her mind she was nothing ²²*inferior to* that ²³*Portia*, of whom we read, who was ²⁴*Cato's* daughter, and the wife of ²⁵*Brutus*.

Bassanio being so kindly ²⁶*supplied* with money by his friend Antonio, at the ²⁷*hazard* of his life, set out for Belmont with a ²⁸*splendid* ²⁹*train*, and ³⁰*attended* by a gentleman of the name of Gratiano.

Bassanio proving ³¹*successful* in his suit, Portia in a ³²*short* time ³³*consented* to accept of him for a husband.

Bassanio ³⁴*confessed* to Portia that he had no ³⁵*fortune*, and that his ³⁶*high birth* and noble ³⁷*ancestry* was all that he could ³⁸*boast* of; she, who loved him for his ³⁹*worthy qualities*, and had riches enough not to ⁴⁰*regard* wealth in a husband, answered with a ⁴¹*graceful modesty*, that she would wish herself a thousand times more fair, and ten thousand times

，Shylock聽得這樣說着，喊道，“O，我的始祖 Abraham，這班強徒是何等的多疑啊！他們將自己的心事來猜度人家的心思了。我請你，Bassanio，講講這個道理給我聽聽：倘使他真的失約了，我必定要逼他這樣受罰，那麼我可以得到的是甚麼寶物呢？一磅人肉，從人身上取下來，也不值錢，也沒有利可以賺得，也沒有羊肉和牛肉那般的新鮮。我所以說這個辦法，祇不過表示友誼而已：倘使他領受的，那麼就這樣辦法，否則，再會罷。”

Bassanio實在不相信猶太人的恩惠，不喜歡 Antonio 冒着險去立這張沒有把握的契約，最後 Antonio 反對着 Bassanio 的忠告，竟然簽了這張合同了，並且想着真的是——張契約，像 Shylock 這樣所說的。

這富有的女承繼者，就是 Bassanio 希望和她結婚的，是住在 Venice 的附近，這個地方叫做 Belmont：她的名字叫做 Portia，她性情的幽秀，人才的美麗，真沒有和那個 Portia 兩樣，這個 Portia 就是吾們書上所讀到的，Cato 的女兒，Brotus 的妻子。

Bassanio 此時這樣的受到了 Antonio 慷慨地捨着生命的危險去供給他的金錢，他就得以同着許多侍從的人，立刻出發到 Belmont 去了，另外再有一個人跟從着他的叫作 Gratiano。

Bassanio 要想證明他的求婚事情已經成功了，Portia 就允許他，在很短的時期以內，正式認他為丈夫。

Bassanio 當時也誠實地告訴着 Portia，他是沒有產業的人，不過他的貴族出身和高尚的家世足以誇耀他的一身，她愛他是為着他的高尚性情，因她自己已經很富有了，也用不着再留意到她丈夫的財產了，所以她就很謙遜地答着，她希望她自己能夠長進得千倍的美麗和千倍的富有，俾可對於他稍有些價值；

1. 辯論；2. 賊；3. 猶太人之始祖；4. 猜度，懷疑；5. 狡猾，兇惡；6. 睛；7. 到期不付，到期來約；8. 實行；9. 罰；10. 貴重；11. 有利益；12. 羊肉；13. 牛肉；14. 再會；15. 最後；16. 善意；17. 冒險；18. 令人震駭；19. 刑罰，罰金；20. 祇為戲謔；21. 委實；22. 至於，適於；23. 往昔羅馬之美女；24. 羅馬之義士；25. 羅馬將軍；26. 供給；27. 冒險；28. 華麗；29. 隊，侍從之人；30. 侍候；31. 成功；32. 短；33. 允許；34. 承認，宣言；35. 財產；36. 出身高貴；37. 祖宗；38. 誇言；39. 高貴品格；40. 注意；41. 柔順態度；

more rich, to be more worthy of him; and then the ¹*accomplished* Portia ²*prettily dispraised* herself, and said she was an ³*unlessoned* girl, ⁴*unschooled*, ⁵*unpractised*, yet not so old but that she could learn, and that she would ⁶*commit her gentle spirit* to be ⁸*directed* and ⁹*governed* by him ¹⁰*in all things*; and she said, ¹¹*“Myself and what is mine, to you and yours is now converted.* But ¹²*yesterday*, Bassanio, I was the lady of this ¹³*fair mansion*, queen of myself, and mistress over these ¹⁴*servants*; and now this house, these servants, and myself, are yours, my lord; I give them with this ring;” presenting a ring to Bassanio.

Bassanio was so ¹⁵*overpowered* with ¹⁶*gratitude* and wonder at the gracious manner in which the rich and noble Portia ¹⁷*accepted* of a man of his ¹⁸*humble* ¹⁹*fortunes*, that he could not ²⁰*express* his joy and ²¹*reverence* to the dear lady who so honoured him, by anything but ²²*broken words* of love and ²³*thankfulness*; and taking the ring, he vowed never to part with it.

Gratiano and Nerissa, Portia’s ²⁴*waiting-maid*, were ²⁵*in attendance upon* their lord and lady, when Portia so gracefully ²⁶*promised* to become the ²⁷*obedient* wife of Bassanio; and Gratiano, wishing Bassanio and the generous lady joy, desired ²⁸*permission* to be married at the same time.

“With all my heart, Gratiano,” said Bassanio, “if you can get a wife.”

Gratiano then said that he loved the lady Portia’s fair ²⁹*waiting* gentlewoman Nerissa, and that she had promised to be his wife, if her lady married Bassanio. Portia asked Nerissa if this was true. Nerissa replied, ³⁰*“Madam, it is so, if you* ³¹*approve* of it.” Portia ³²*willingly consenting*, Bassanio ³³*pleasantly* said; ³⁴*“Then our wedding-feast shall be much honoured by your marriage, Gratiano.”*

於是這闊綽的Portia很謙遜着自己的不才，說着自己是沒有受過教育的女子，沒有學問的，沒有經驗的，但是她年紀還輕，她還可以學着，她願意將她溫順的精神都委託給Bassanio，希望他指教一切；因此她說道，“我的身子，同我所有的一切都是你的了，你的身子同你的一切也都是我的了，Bassanio，昨天的我，是這座壯麗房屋的主婦，我自己是皇后，也是諸庸僕的主腦；但是現在這座房屋，這些庸僕和我自己都是你的了，我的丈夫；我和我這只戒指，都給了你罷。”當時她就將戒指授給了Bassanio。

Bassanio 非常感激着和驚異着這位高尚闊綽的Portia的行爲，她竟然肯如此謙遜的接受他的厄運，因此他的快樂和歡喜這個親愛姑娘的情意，嘴裏都講不出來了，也不能用着什麼別的東西來表示着了，祇有說着纏綿與感謝的情話，當時他就接受了她的戒指，說着永久不再離開她的話。

Gratiano和Nerissa，她是Portia的侍女，他們兩人都侍候着他們的先生和姑娘的人，當Portia很溫順地允許做Bassanio的順意的妻子的時候；Gratiano 趁此也懇求Bassanio與寬宏的Portia 也允許他同時和一個女子結婚。

Bassanio說道，“我很心願如此，倘使你能夠找到一個妻子。”

Gratiano 於是說着他很愛着 Portia 的美麗的侍女 Nerissa，她已經答應着，很願意做他的妻子，倘使她的主人果真和Bassanio結婚。於是Portia問着Nerissa是否真的。Nerissa 答道，“短短，這是真的，倘使你肯贊同着此事。”Portia也就很情願的允許了，Bassanio很快樂地說道，“如此，我們的結婚慶宴，有了你們的嬌亭助着與了，格外更有意味了，Gratiano”

1.飽學，幽雅；2.宛轉輕視，謙虛；3.未受教育；4.未嘗學問；5.無經驗；6.將，讓，以；7.溫柔的精神；8.引導；9.管理；10.一切事情；11.我與我之所有均屬於君，君與君之所有均變為我所有矣；12.昨日；13.裝麗之房屋；14.庸僕；15.充滿；16.感恩；17.受領；18.自謙；19.財產；20.表示；21.尊敬；22.斷續之語；23.感謝；24.侍女；25.侍候；26.許可；27.服從；28.允許；29.侍候；30.孌孌，太太；31.贊成；32.願意允許；33.欣悅；34.嬌妻；

The happiness of these lovers was sadly ³*crossed* at this ²*moment* by the ³*entrance* of a messenger, who brought a letter from Antonio ⁴*containing* fearful ⁵*tidings*. When Bassanio read Antonio's letter, Portia feared it was to tell him of the death of some dear friend, he looked so ⁶*pale*; and ⁷*inquiring* what was the news which had so ⁸*distressed* him, he said, "O sweet Portia, here are a few of the ⁹*unpleasantest* words that ever ¹⁰*blotted paper*; gentle lady, when I first ¹¹*imparted* my love to you, I freely told you ¹²*all the wealth I had ran in my veins*; but I should have told you that I had ¹³*less than nothing* ¹⁴*being in debt*." Bassanio then told Portia what has been here ¹⁵*related* of his ¹⁶*borrowing* the money of Antonio, and of Antonio's ¹⁷*procuring* it of Shylock the Jew, and of the bond by which Antonio had ¹⁸*engaged* to ¹⁹*forfeit* a pound of flesh, if it was not ²⁰*repaid* by a certain day: and then Bassanio read Antonio's letter; the words of which were, "SWEET BASSANIO, MY SHIPS ARE ALL LOST, MY BOND TO THE JEW IS FORFEITED, AND SINCE IN PAYING IT IS ²¹*impossible* I SHOULD LIVE, I COULD WISH TO SEE YOU AT MY DEATH; NOTWITHSTANDING, USE YOUR PLEASURE; IF YOUR LOVE FOR ME DO NOT PERSUADE YOU TO COME, LET NOT MY LETTER." "O, my dear love," said Portia "²²*despatch all business, and* ²³*begone*; you shall have gold to pay the money ²⁴*twenty times over*, before this kind friend shall lose a hair by my Bassanio's ²⁵*fault*; and as you are so dearly ²⁶*bought*, I will dearly love you." Portia then said she would be married to Bassanio before he set out, to give him ²⁷*illegal right* to her money; and that same day they were married, and Gratiano was also married to Nerissa; and Bassanio and Gratiano, the ²⁸*instant* they were married, set out in great ²⁹*haste* for Venice, where Bassanio found Antonio in ³⁰*prison*

這幾個歡天喜地的情人此刻忽然被一個信差進來，使他們變成悲愁了，信差拿着一封從Antonio那邊寄來的信，這是一個非常可怕的消息。當 Bassanio 讀着 Antonio 的信，Portia 十分恐懼着這封信或者是來報告 Bassanio 說他的好友死了的消息，此時看上去他的面色已經灰白了；因此這就問着是個甚麼消息；使他這樣的憂愁，他說道，“O 親愛的Portia，這是幾行不幸的話。真是一張吸淚的信紙；當我最初對於你表示我的愛的時候，我就告訴你，我所有的財產都在身上了，但是我應該就要告訴你，我非但沒有財產，反而有債務在身呢。” Bassanio 於是就告訴Portia 信上所敘述的事情，和他向 Antonio 借錢的事情，說着 Antonio 的錢是從猶太人 Shylock 那裏借來的，當時 Antonio 所立的合同上，允許着割一磅肉當作罰款，倘使不能如期償還借債；於是 Bassanio 就讀着 Antonio 的信，信上的字是“親愛的Bassanio 我的船都失落了，我對於猶太人所立的契約須要償罰了，現在付款的事情已經不能夠了，倘使我活着呢，我很希望見你一見，但是也可以隨你的心願；倘使你和我的情份不能夠感動你的來，那麼你不要爲着這信而來罷。” Portia 說道，“O，我的親愛，快將一切事情了結了，立刻就去，須在你好朋友爲你的過失而損去他的毛髮以前，你就可以將我的金子加廿倍去付給猶太人，至於你這樣的對我用情，我也非常的愛你。” Portia 又說，在 Bassanio 出發之前，她先要和他結婚，這個就是使 Bassanio 能夠合法地得到她的錢財，在同一天他們結婚的日子，Gratiano 和 Nerissa 也結了婚；Bassanio 與 Gratiano 於婚禮完畢之後，就很急忙地起程到 Venice 地方來，這個地方 Bassanio 尋到 Antonio 已經下在監獄裏面了。

1. 阻遏；2. 時候；3. 進來；4. 載，包括；5. 消息；6. 灰色；7. 詢問；8. 擾亂；9. 悲愁；10. 吸淚之紙；11. 剖白，說明；12. 一身之外，別無長物；13. 一無所有；14. 負債；15. 敘述；16. 借；17. 得到，借得；18. 允予，立約；19. 罰；20. 還；21. 不能；22. 拚擋諸事；23. 去；24. 廿倍之；25. 損失；26. 得；27. 法律上應有之權力；28. 立刻；29. 急忙，匆忙；30. 監獄

The day of payment being past, the cruel Jew would not ¹*accept* on the money which Bassanio ²*offered* him, but ³*insisted* upon having a pound of Antonio's flesh. A day was ⁵*appointed* to try this ⁴*shocking case* before the Duke of Venice, and Bassanio awaited ⁶*in dreadful suspense* the event of the ⁷*trial*

When Portia parted with her husband, she spoke ⁸*cheerfully* to him, and bade him bring his dear friend along with him when he returned; yet she feared it would ⁹*go hard with* Antonio, and when she was left alone, she began to think and consider within herself, if she could by any means be ¹⁰*instrumental* in ¹¹*saving* the life of her dear Bassanio's friend; and notwithstanding when she wished to honour her Bassanio, she had said to him with such a ¹²*meeke* and wife-like grace, that she would ¹³*submit* in all things to be ¹⁴*governed* by his ¹⁵*superior* wisdom, yet being now ¹⁶*called forth into action* by the ¹⁷*peril* of her honoured husband's friend, she did nothing ¹⁸*doubt* her own powers, and by the sole ¹⁹*guidance* of her own true and ²⁰*perfect judgment*, at once resolved to go herself to Venice, and ²¹*speak* in Antonio's ²²*defence*

Portia had a ²³*relation* who was a ²⁴*counsellor* in the ²⁵*law*; to this gentleman, whose name was Bellario, she wrote, and ²⁶*stating* the ²⁷*case* to him, ²⁸*desired* his ²⁹*opinion*, and that with his advice he would also send her the dress ³⁰*worn* by a counsellor. When the messenger returned, he ³¹*brought* letters from Bellario of advice ³²*how to proceed*, and also everything ³³*necessary* for her ³⁴*equipment*.

Portia ³⁵*dressed* herself and her maid Nerissa in men's ³⁶*apparel*, and putting on the ³⁷*robes of a counsellor*, she took Nerissa along with her as her ³⁸*clerk*; and ³⁹*setting out*

因為付款的期限已經過了，所以兇惡的Shylock不肯領受Bassanio付他的借款，堅持着要Antonio的一磅肉。這種勝敗不定的案子，現在已經指定日期。由Venice的公爵審判，Bassanio時時忐忑不安，驚恐萬狀的候着這審判的結局。

當Portia離別她丈夫的時候，她很溫和地向Bassanio說着，請求他回來的時候，和他親愛的朋友一同回來；但是她總恐怕這個事情對於Antonio是很難做到的了，當他們離別以後，她一個人在家的時候，她自己就獨自想着，如何能夠想法子去救她親愛的Bassanio的朋友；雖然當她為尊重她的丈夫起見，她也曾經很溫柔地，莊重地，對Bassanio說過，萬事她都願意順從他的管束。但是他現在為趨勢的緣故，須有一種動作，為她親愛的Bassanio的朋友去盡義務，所以她此時就毫不懷疑地要利用她自己的智慧，並且依她自己的判斷力，立刻決定，她自己須到Venice地方去走一箇，替Antonio去辯護。

Portia 她有個親戚是做律師的；這個人的名字叫作Ballario，當時Portia就寫了一封信給他，將案情也告訴了他，徵求他的意思；當他有忠告或回音給回她的時候，也要求他將他的律師所穿的衣服也借給她一用，所以當信差回來的時候，他已經從Ballorio處帶着指徵她的信，這是表明着如何進行的程序，和一切如何佈置的物件。

因此Portia自己 and Nerissa穿着男子的衣服，套着律師的外套，她帶着 Nerissa當作她的書記；立刻就出發到Venice地方去，

1. 受領；2. 付；3. 堅持；4. 指定；5. 勝負不定之案子；6. 中心忐忑；7. 審問；8. 歡喜；9. 難；10. 期成，足資；11. 救；12. 柔和；13. 服從；14. 管束；15. 最尊嚴，超羣；16. 盡心力以行事；17. 危險；18. 疑惑；19. 統理；20. 完全的判斷力；21. 說，辯論；22. 辯護；23. 親戚；24. 律師；25. 法律；26. 敘述；27. 案情；28. 請求，徵求；29. 意見；30. 穿著；31. 帶；32. 如何進行；33. 必須；34. 衣物；35. 穿著；36. 衣服；37. 律師的衣服；38. 書記；39. 出發；

¹*immediately*, they ²*arrived* at Venice on the very day of the trial. The case was just going ³*to be heard* before the duke and ⁴*senators* of Venice in the ⁵*senate-house*, ⁶when Portia entered this ⁶*high court of justice*, and ⁷*presented* a letter from Bellario, in which that learned counsellor wrote to the duke saying, he would have come himself ⁸*to plead for* Antonio, but that he was ⁹*prevented* by ¹⁰*sickness*, and he ¹¹*requested* that the learned young doctor Baithasar (so he called Portia) might be permitted to plead ¹²*in his stead*. This the duke granted, much ¹³*wondering* at the youthful appearance of the stranger, who was prettily disguised by her counsellor's robes and her ¹⁴*large wig*.

And now began this important trial. Portia looked around her, and she saw the ¹⁵*merciless* Jew, and she saw Bassanio, but he knew her not in her ¹⁶*disguise*. He was standing ¹⁷*beside* Antonio, ¹⁸*in an agony of* ¹⁹*distress* and fear for his friend.

The ²⁰*importance* of the ²¹*arduous* ²²*task* Portia had engaged in gave this ²³*tender* lady ²⁴*courage*, and she ²⁵*boldly* proceeded in the duty she had ²⁶*undertaken* to ²⁷*perform*: and first of all she addressed herself to Shylock; and ²⁸*allowing* that he had a right by the Venetian law to have the forfeit expressed in the bond, she spoke so sweetly of the noble ²⁹*quality* of MERCY, as would have ³⁰*softened* any heart but the ³¹*unfeeling* Shylock's; saying, that it ³²*dropped* as the gentle rain from heaven upon the place ³³*beneath*; and how mercy was a double blessing, it blessed him that gave, and him that received it; and how it became ³⁴*monarchs* better than their ³⁵*crowns*, being an ³⁶*attribute* of God himself; and that ³⁷*earthly* power came nearest to God's ³⁸*in proportion* as ³⁹*mercy tempered justice*; and she bid Shylock ⁴⁰*remember* that as we all ⁴¹*pray*

她們到 Vanico 的時候，就是審判的那一天。這案情正在元老院裏呈訴給公爵和元老們聽着，當 Portia 跑進法庭的時候，他就將 Bellario 寫給公爵的信，呈了上去，這信裏面，有學問的律師寫着，他本要親自來為 Antonio 辯護，但是為病覺所阻止了，所以他懇請了這位少年他學的博士 Bolthasar (他就是叫 Portia 的) 來代着這個事情，對於這個事情，公爵也答應了，但是奇怪着這位壽生少年，清秀的外表；她如此莊嚴的改扮着，穿着律師的外衣和蓬鬆的假髮。

現在這件案情重大的案子開始審問了。Portia 四週一望，她見着沒有慈悲心的猶太人站在那裏，他也看見 Bassanio，但是他却看不出她是假扮的。他是立在 Antonio 的旁邊，為他的朋友非常擔憂害怕。

這個很重要並且很難得佳果的工作此時由 Portia 擔任着，所以也使這個柔弱的女子鼓着勇氣，很勇敢的進行她所擔任的責任；最先她向 Shylock 說着，允許他可以得到 Venice 法律的保障，他有權力要求合同上所表明的賠償，同時她又說着關於慈悲寬博的話，這些話，真可以說是能夠感動不給何人的心，但是却不能感動着 Shylock 的心腸；這樣的說話，似乎是好雨落在荒田裏一般；她又說，倘使兩方面都受着慈悲的實益，是何等的好，對於他呢就將錢給了你，對於你呢就將錢收了；如此則兩面都平均，毫無輕重，使他自己也成全了上帝的好德之心。通俗的人情道理是近乎天理的，都是寬以濟狹的；她再勸着 Shylock 要記着，我等斷斷都是

1. 立刻；2. 到，抵；3. 聽見；4. 元老；5. 元老院，上議院；6. 高等法庭；7. 呈；8. 辯護；9. 阻止；10. 病；11. 請求；12. 為之代理；13. 奇異；14. 大假髮，(往昔 Venice 通行之裝束)；15. 無善腸的；16. 裝扮；17. 旁邊；18. 在悲痛之中；19. 極惱之中；20. 重要；21. 難成；22. 工作，事情；23. 溫良；24. 勇氣；25. 勇敢；26. 擔任；27. 完成，進行；28. 允許；29. 性質；30. 使變化；31. 不能感動；32. 落，點；33. 底下；34. 專制王；35. 德性；36. 王冕；37. 按為比例；38. 寬以濟狹，厚威和扶；39. 記；40. 斷斷；

for mercy, that same prayer should teach us to show mercy. Shylock only answered her by desiring to have the ¹penalty ²forfeited in the bond. "Is he not able to pay the money?" asked Portia. Bassanio then offered the Jew the payment of the three thousand ducats as many times over as he should desire; which Shylock ³refusing, and still ⁴insisting upon having a pound of Antonio's flesh, Bassanio ⁵begged the learned young counsellor would endeavour ⁶to wrest the law a little, to save Antonio's life. But Portia gravely answered, that laws once ⁷established ⁸must never be altered. Shylock hearing Portia say that the law might not be altered, it seemed to him that she was ⁹pleading ¹⁰in his favour, and he said, "A ⁰⁰Daniel is come to judgment! O wise young judge, how I do honour you! ¹¹How much elder are you than your looks?"

Portia now desired Shylock to let her look at the bond; and when she had read it, she said, "This bond is forfeited, and by this the Jew may lawfully ¹²claim a pound of flesh, to be by him ¹³cut off nearest Antonio's heart." Then she said to Shylock, "Be merciful: take the money, and bid me ¹⁴tear the bond." But no mercy would the cruel Shylock show; and he said, "¹⁵By my soul I swear, there is ¹⁶no power in the tongue of man to alter me" "Why then, Antonio?" said Portia, "you must ¹⁷prepare your ¹⁸posom for the knife;" and while Shylock was ¹⁹sharpening a long knife with great eagerness to cut off the pound of flesh, Portia said to Antonio "Have you anything to say?" Antonio with a ²⁰calm ²¹resignation replied, that he had but little to say, for that he had prepared his mind for death. Then he said to Bassanio, "Give me your hand, Bassanio! ²²Fare you well! ²³Grieve not that I ²⁴am fallen into this ²⁵misfortune for

爲尋求天帝的祝福，每個祈禱的人，都教我們要表示着慈悲。Shylock 祇答着她，要依照合同上書明的賠償。Portia問道，“是否他不能還錢啊？”Bassanio於是將三千Ducats付給猶太人，倘使他要幾倍就依他之所欲；Shylock却拒絕這個提議，依舊堅持着要Antonio的一磅肉，Bassanio懇求律師將法律稍微改動些，以便救了Antonio的生命。但是Portia很壯重的答道，法律一旦已成以後，決不能稍微更改的。Shylock聽着法律不能更改時，似乎律師的辯護偏向着他了，他就喊道，“一個聖人來審判了！O真是一個少年審判官，我多少的敬重你啊！你的才學和經驗真是何等的勝過你的年齡啊？”

Portia此時就請 Shylock將合同給她看着；當她讀過合同之後，她道，“這合同是生效力的，依此合同猶太人可以合法的要求賠償一磅肉；Antonio，被Srylock在近胸部的地方割一磅肉。”她又向Shylock說道，“就慈悲些罷；拿了錢罷。吩咐我撕去這張合同罷，”但是Shylock一些也不肯示惠；說道，“我可以罰誓，凡人的口舌言語，決不能使吾感動的了。”Portia於是說道，“那麼，Antonio，你就預備着你的胸部受刀的割剝”當Shylock磨着很長的刀，非常懇切地想着要割一磅肉，Portia向Antonio說道，“你有什麼話要講麼？”Antonio很鎮靜的說道，他再有幾句話要說，所以有鎮靜的態度，因爲他早已預備着被他割死的了。他於是向Bassanio說道，“請你將手給我牽牽，Bassanio！從此我們永訣了，希望你永久平安！請你不要憂悲，因我爲着你而遭到這種不幸的事情。

1. 罰金；2. 罰；3. 反抗；
4. 堅持；5. 請求；6. 將法律稍爲遷就；7. 公佈，建立；8. 永不能變更；9. 辯護；10. 偏重於彼；0. 希臘之明哲；11. 學問勝過年齡；12. 請求；13. 割；14. 擄；15. 以我之精神爲誓；16. 無口舌之功；17. 準備；18. 胸；19. 爽快；20. 平和；21. 從容態度；22. 願汝平安；23. 憂愁；24. 遺；25. 不幸，厄運；

you. Commend me to your honourable wife, and tell her how I have loved, you!" Bassanio in the ¹deepest ²affliction replied, "Antonio, I am married to a wife, who is as dear to me as life itself; but life itself, my wife, and all the world, are not esteemed with me above your life: I would lose all, I would ³sacrifice all to this ⁴devil here, to ⁵deliver you."

Portia hearing this, though the kind-hearted lady was not at all ⁶offended with her husband for expressing the love he owed to so true a friend as Antonio in these ⁷strong terms, yet ⁸could not help answering, "Your wife would give you little thanks, if she were present, to hear you make this offer." And then Gratiano, who loved to copy what his lord did, thought he must make a ⁹speech like Bassanio's, and he said, in Nerissa's hearing, who was writing in her clerk's dress by the side of Portia, "I have a wife, whom I ¹⁰protest I love; I wish she were in ¹¹heaven, if she could but ¹²entreat some ¹³power there to ¹⁴change the cruel ¹⁵temper of this ¹⁶currish Jew." "It is well you wish this behind her back, else you would have but an ¹⁷unquiet house," said Nerissa.

Shylock now cried out ¹⁸impatiently, "We ¹⁹trifle time; I pray ²⁰pronounce the ²¹sentence." And now all was ²²awful ²³expectation in the court, and every heart was full of grief for Antonio.

Portia asked if the ²⁴scales were ready to weigh the flesh; and she said to the Jew, "Shylock. you must have some ²⁵surgeon by, ²⁶lest he ²⁷bleed to death." Shylock, whose whole ²⁸intent was that Antonio should bleed to death, said, "It is not so named in the bond." Portia replied, "It is not so named in the bond, but what of that? It were good you did so much for ²⁹charity." To this all the answer Shylock

請你轉信給你所尊重的妻子，說我是何等的愛着你！”
Bassanio很深沉沉痛的答道，“Antonio我娶的妻子，她的生命如同我的一般；但是我的生命，妻子的生命，全世界的生命，依我觀察都沒有像你的生命那般的貴重；我將放棄一切，犧牲一切，爲着這個惡鬼，來救你的命罷。”

Portia這樣聽着，雖然這仁慈的女子，不十分反對着她丈夫對着這樣忠心的朋友表示着這樣的堅決之辭，但是她又不能不答道，“你這樣的說着，倘使她在這裏，你的妻子也不會十分感激的。”於是Gratiano，他是喜歡學着他的主人說話，也想一定要說幾句像 Bassanio一樣的話纔好，就說道，但是也被他的Nerssia聽得了，因她正等在Portia的旁邊寫着，穿着了書記的衣服，“我有個妻子，我可以說是非常愛她的；我希望她是一個仙人，就能夠使這個像惡狗的猶太人的性情更變，更變。”Nerssia答道，“這個很好呀，你的希望都是在她的背後說着，否則你在宗室就要不安靜了。”

Shylock此刻很不耐煩的說道，“我們浪費着時候了，我請你快些將罪名宣佈罷。”當時真是全法庭中的人都個個有着可怕的希望，每個人都爲着 Antonio 一人充滿了悲傷。

Portia問 Shylock 是否將天平秤已經預備好了，來秤割下的肉；並且她又向猶太人說，“Shylock，你必須要請個外科醫生來，否則他出血要出死的。”Shylock 完全的心願，是希望 Antonia 出血出死總痛快，所以就說道，“這個合同裏面沒有寫着的” Portia 答道，“這個果真合同中沒有，但是怎麼辦法呢？倘使你有些仁愛之心，對於你也很有利益的。”對於這個問題 Shylock

1. 深切；2. 悲痛；3. 犧牲；4. 鬼，惡鬼；5. 救；6. 惱怒；7. 堅勁之語氣；8. 不得不，不禁；9. 話；10. 宣誓；11. 天；12. 請求；13. 神力；14. 變更；15. 性情；16. 殘忍；17. 不安靜；18. 不耐煩，煩悶；19. 浪費；20. 宣告；21. 罪；22. 可怕；23. 希望；24. 稱，秤；25. 外科醫生；26. 否則；27. 出血；28. 有意；29. 慈悲；

would make was, "I cannot find it: it is not in the bond." "Then," said Portia, "a pound of Antonio's flesh is ¹*thine*. The law ²*allows* it, and the court ³*awards* it. And you may cut this flesh from off his ⁴*breast*. The law allows it and the court awards it." Again Shylock exclaimed, "O wise and upright judge! A Daniel is come to judgment!" And then he ⁵*sharpened* his long knife again, and looking eagerly on Antonio, he said, "Come prepare!"

"⁶*Tarry* a little Jew," said Portia, "there is something else. This bond here gives you no ⁷*drop of blood*; the words ⁸*expressly* are, 'a pound of flesh.' If in the cutting off the pound of flesh you shed one drop of Christian blood, your lands and goods are by the law to be ⁹*confiscated* to the state of Venice." Now as it was ¹⁰*utterly* ¹¹*impossible* for Shylock to cut off the pound of flesh without ¹²*shedding* some of Antonio's blood, this wise ¹³*discovery* of Portia's, that it was flesh and not blood that was named in the bond, saved the life of Antonio; and all admiring the ¹⁴*wonderful* ¹⁵*sagacity* of the young counsellor, who had so happily thought of this ¹⁶*expedient* ¹⁷*plaudits* ¹⁸*resounded* from every part of the senate-house; and Gratiano exclaimed, in the words which Shylock had used, "O wise and upright judge! mark, Jew, a Daniel is come to judgment!"

Shylock, finding himself ¹⁹*defeated* in his cruel ²⁰*intent*, said with a ²¹*disappointed look*, that he would take the money; and Bassanio, ²²*rejoiced* ²³*beyond measure* at Antonio's ²⁴*unexpected deliverance*, cried out, "Here is the money!" But Portia stopped him, saying, "²⁵*Softly*; there is no ²⁶*haste*; the Jew shall have nothing but the penalty: therefore prepare, Shylock, to cut off the flesh, but mind you shed no blood: nor do not cut off more nor less than just a

所問答的是這樣，“我不能去找醫生，因為合同裏是沒有提到這些事情的。”Portia說，“於是，Antonio的一磅肉是你的。這是法律所允許你的，法庭所可以判給你的。你可以在他胸脯將此肉割下。這是法律所允許的，法庭所理當判給的。”Shylock又喊道，“O聰明公正的判官！聖人來審判了！”他於是磨快着長的刀，很注的着着Antonio道，“來，快預備着罷。”

Portia 說道，“猶太人，請你等一下，再有些話要論着呢。這合同上沒有准給你一滴血；所書明的是‘一磅肉’。倘使割肉流着一滴耶穌徒的血，那麼你的地產和動產都由法律規定，充公給Venice的官廳裏。”却說要割一磅肉，不流出一滴血，Shylock 是萬萬辦不到的，聰明的Portia 發現了這一點，就是合同上祇有肉，沒有血的一點，就足以救着Antonio的性命了；當時衆人都羨慕着聰明的少年律師，她也很快樂著她自己竟想着了這個計策；喝采之聲，就在元老院的四面都喊起了來；Gratiano也依着Shylock 所喊的句子喊着，“O聰明正直的審判官！猶太人記着罷，一個聖人來審判了！”

Shylock 覺得他的苛刻計策失敗了，他就很失望地說着，他願意要錢了；Bassanio 此時已是無量的喜歡着Antonio 的出於意外的放釋，因此他道，“錢在這裏！”但是Portia禁止着他，說道，“請慢些，不要着急；猶太人別的都不得到，祇可以拿得所罰的一磅肉；所以 Shylock，請你預備着割肉罷；但是你要記清楚，不能流出血來；也不能多割一些或少割一些，務須剛巧是一磅；

1. Thine-yours; 2. 准;
3. 斷給; 4. 胸; 5. 磨快;
6. 請慢; 7. 一點血; 8. 表明; 9. 充公; 10. 十分;
11. 不能; 12. 出血; 13. 發現; 14. 奇怪; 15. 智慧;
16. 方法, 計策; 17. 重喊起;
18. 失敗; 19. 用意, 計策; 20. 失望之神氣; 21. 快樂; 22. 出於意外; 23. 出於意外的放釋; 24. 請慢; 25. 急忙;

pound; be it more or less by one poor ¹*scruple*, nay ²*if the scale turn but by the weight of a single hair*, you are ³*condemned* by the laws of Venice to die, and all your wealth is forfeited to the senate." "Give me my money, and let me go," said Shylock. "I have it ready," said Bassanio: "here it is."

Shylock was going to take the money, when Portia again stopped him, saying, "Tarry, Jew; ⁴*I have yet another hold upon you*. By the laws of Venice, your wealth is forfeited to the state, for having ⁵*conspired against* the life of one of its ⁶*citizens*, and your life lies ⁷*at the mercy of* the duke; therefore, down on your ⁸*knees*, and ask him to ⁹*pardon* you."

The duke then said to Shylock, "That you may see the ¹⁰*difference* of our Christian spirit, I pardon you your life before you ask it; half your wealth belongs to Antonio, the other half ¹¹*comes* to the state."

The generous Antonio then said that he would ¹²*give up* his ¹³*share* of Shylock's wealth, if Shylock would ¹⁴*sign* a deed to ¹⁵*make it over* at his death to his daughter and her husband; for Antonio knew that the Jew had an only daughter who had lately married ¹⁶*against his consent* to a young Christian, named Lorenzo, a friend of Antonio's, which had so ¹⁷*offended* Shylock, that he had ¹⁸*disinherited* her.

The Jew agreed to this: and being thus ¹⁹*disappointed* in his ²⁰*revenge*, and ²¹*despoiled* of his riches, he said, "I am ill. Let me go home, send the deed after me, and I will sign over half my riches to my daughter." ²²*Get thee gone, then,*" said the duke, "and sign it; and if you ²³*repent* your cruelty and turn Christian, the state will forgive you the fine of the other half of your riches."

倘使你多割了一些，或少割了一些，那麼雖然天秤上祇差着一毫，你也犯了 Venice 的法律，要定你死罪，你所有的家產都要沒收在這個元老院裏。”Shylock 說道，“將錢給我，我就回去了。”Bassanio 說，“我早已預備着了，就在這裏兩。”

Shylock 就想去接受銀錢；但是 Portia 依舊禁止着他，說道，“猶太人，請慢些，我根據着法律再有一點要和你說。照 Venice 的法律，你的家產都由國家沒收，因為你有想謀殺一個國家的公民的意思，你的命呢，要求公爵對你發些慈悲了；所以你就跪下來，請求他的饒恕罷。”

於是公爵向 Shylock 說道，“此刻你可以看出我們耶教人的性情了，在你懇求之前，我就饒恕你的命了；你一半的家產屬於 Antonio，一半就充公給國家。

但是寬宏慷慨的 Antonio 說，他情願放棄分派得 Shylock 的家產的權利，倘使 Shylock 肯允許簽着當 Shylock 死亡之後，將這些財產遺傳給他的女兒和她的丈夫；因為 Antonio 知道他有一個女兒，她不久以前反對着 Shylock 的心意；已經和一個耶教徒結着婚了，他的名字叫 Lorenzo 他是一個 Antonio 的朋友，但是這樁婚姻事情非常觸怒了 Shylock，所以他決不將他的財產承繼給她了。

現在 Shylock 就贊同了這個辦法：他如此失敗着他的報仇，反而剝奪了他的財產，他說道，“我覺着身軀不好過了，讓我回去罷；請將狀紙等我回家後送來，我就簽字，一半的財產給我的女兒。”公爵說道，“那麼，你去罷，就簽字，倘使你深自懊悔着你自己的暴虐，肯變作耶教徒，那麼國家就原諒你，發還你另一半當充公爵金的財產。

1. 微量；2. 如秤時多秤一毫之重量；3. 犯；4. 予更有一要求汝之事情；5. 謀犯；6. 人民；7. 賴其矜憫；8. 膝；9. 寬恕；10. 不同之點；11. 尤於；12. 放棄；13. 享受；14. 簽；15. 以之授於；16. 反彼之意；17. 觸怒；18. 不令承繼；19. 失望；20. 報仇；21. 剝奪；22. 去；23. 悔恨；

The duke now ¹released Antonio, and ²dismissed the court. He then *highly* ³praised the wisdom and ⁴ingenuity of the young counsellor, and ⁵invited him home to dinner. Portia, who ⁶meant to return to Belmont before her husband, replied, "I ⁷humbly thank your grace, but I must away directly." The duke said he was sorry he had not leisure to stay and dine with him; and turning to Antonio, he added, "⁸Reward this gentleman; for in my mind you are much ⁹indebted to him."

The duke and his senators left the court; and then Bassanio said to Portia, "Most worthy gentleman, I and my friend Antonio have by your wisdom been this day ¹⁰acquitted of grievous ¹¹penalties, and I beg you will accept of the three thousand ducats ¹²due unto the Jew," "And we shall stand ¹³indebted to you ¹⁴over and above," said Antonio, "in love and service ¹⁵evermore."

Portia could not be ¹⁶prevailed upon to accept the money; but upon Bassanio still ¹⁷pressing her to accept of some reward, she said, "Give me your ¹⁸gloves: I will ¹⁹wear them for your sake;" and then Bassanio taking off his gloves, she ²⁰espied the ring which she had given him upon his ²¹finger; now it was the ring the ²²wily lady wanted to get from him to make a merry ²³jest when she saw her Bassanio again, that made her ask him for his gloves; and she said, when she saw the ring, "And for your love I will take this ring from you." Bassanio was sadly distressed that the counsellor should ask him for the only thing he could not part with, and he replied ²⁴in great confusion, that he could not give him that ring, because it was his wife's gift, and he had vowed never to part with it; but that he would give him the most valuable ring in Venice, and find it out by ²⁵proclamation. On

公爵釋放了 Antonio,也就退堂了。他稱讚着少年律師的智慧和巧妙,請他到他家裏去吃飯。Portia 因為要回到 Belmont 須在她丈夫之前 就說道,“我很感謝着你的恩惠了,我此刻想就要去了,”公爵道着自己很不幸,因為他沒有空暇一同和他吃飯;公爵又回頭向 Antonio 說,“你須要報答這個恩人;依我想起來,他對於你有非常的恩典。”

此時公爵和元老等都離開了法庭,當時 Bassanio 就向 Portia 道,最有價值的君子,我和我的朋友,憑着你的智慧,此刻纔得免除一切的痛苦,我懇求你受領了這個價值猶太人的三千個 ducats 罷。”Antonio 又說,“我們感激你的地方,更有勝於相愛之情和通俗之情哩。”

Portia 不能因他們之勳而領受金錢;但是 Bassanio 依依逼着她要領受一些酬報,她所以說道,“請你將手套送給我,我就可以爲着你的盛意,時常套着。”於是 Bassanio 脫下手套,她就見着她給他的那只戒指戴在他的指頭上;因為她想將這個戒指從他那裏得回來,所以當她重見了 Bassanio 的戒指的時候,就想同他鬧個笑話;因此這位機巧的女子,就設計要他的手套;當她看見他的戒指的時候,他就說道,“因爲你的厚意,我想要你這只戒指。”Bassanio 此時就覺得非常的愁急起來了,因爲律師要他的不能離開他的戒指了,他就惶遽無措的答道,他不能將此戒指給他,因爲這是他妻子的禮物,因爲立過誓,他永久不能離開他的;他允許着律師,另外給他一個戒指,可以供他在 Venice 城裏的店鋪裏的廣告上,選最有價值的去找來買。

1. 放釋; 2. 退堂; 3. 非常稱讚; 4. 巧妙, 機敏; 5. 請; 6. 想, 欲; 7. 誠懇; 8. 報酬; 9. 受恩未報; 10. 免於; 11. 罰; 12. 應償於; 13. 深感; 14. 更有過於此者; 15. 永遠; 16. 勳; 17. 迫壓; 18. 手套; 19. 穿著; 20. 瞥見; 21. 手指; 22. 巧計; 23. 戲謔; 24. 惶遽然措, 至爲窘迫; 25. 廣告;

this Portia ¹*affected* to be ²*affronted*; and left the court, saying "You teach me, sir, how a beggar should be answered."

"Dear Bassanio," said Antonio, "let him have the ring; let my love and the ³*great service* he has done for me be valued against your wife's displeasure." Bassanio, ashamed to appear so ungrateful, yielded, and sent Gratiano after Portia with the ring; and then the clerk Nerissa, who had also given Gratiano a ring, begged his ring, and Gratiano (not choosing to be ⁴*outdone* in ⁵*generosity* by his lord) gave it to her. And there was laughing among these ladies to think, when they got home, how they would ⁶*tax* their husbands with giving away their rings, and swear that they had given them as a present to some woman.

Portia, when she returned, was in that happy temper of mind which never ⁷*fails* to attend the ⁸*consciousness* of having performed a good action; her cheerful spirits enjoyed everything she saw: the moon never seemed to ⁹*shine* so ¹⁰*bright* before; and when that ¹¹*pleasant moon* was hid behind a ¹²*cloud*, then a light which she saw from her house at Belmont as well pleased her ¹³*charmed fancy*, and she said to Nerissa, "That light we see is burning in my hall; how far that little ¹⁴*candle* throws its ¹⁵*beams*, so shines a good deed in a ¹⁶*naughty world*;" and hearing the sound of ¹⁷*music* from her house, she said, "Methinks that music sounds much sweeter than by day."

And now Portia and Nerissa entered the house, and ¹⁸*dressing* themselves in their own ¹⁹*apparel*, they ²⁰*awaited* the ²¹*arrival* of their husbands, who soon followed them with Antonio; and Bassanio presenting his dear friend to the lady Portia, the ²²*congratulations* and welcomings of that lady were hardly over, when they ²³*perceived* Nerissa and her

對於此事, Portia假裝着生氣, 立刻離開了法庭, 說道, “先生, 請教, 令我怎樣像乞丐那般的回還你呀?”

Antonio道, “親密的Bassanio, 就將戒指給了他罷; 請你看我的情份上和他替我做的有價值事情的情份上, 就稍微委屈着你的妻子罷。”對於這種忘恩負義的事情, Bassanio非常的難以爲情, 所以就命Gratiano追上去, 將戒指給了Portia; 此時書記Nerissa, 她以前也曾將戒指送給了Gratiano, 所以也問着Gratiano要他的戒指, Gratiano(也是像他主人一樣的慷慨)就將戒指給了她。當她們兩人抵家之後, 她們就在那裏竊笑着, 預備如何去責罰她們的丈夫, 因爲他們將戒指給了他人的緣故, 她們又假裝着立誓說道他們將戒指給了另外的女子了。

Portia, 當回家以後, 心裏非常的喜歡, 因她沒有失敗做成這樣好事情, 因此她的快樂的精神對於所看到的一切東西, 也都是變成了快樂; 她以爲月亮以前也沒有這樣的光亮; 當月亮藏在雲的背後, 她見着一線光采, 耀在她的Belmont的屋上, 也使她所構成的幻想很喜歡, 她向Nerissa道, “吾們所看見的光線是射在屋上的; 這光線射得真遠; 竟將這個萬惡世界, 真的被他照耀得有意思了, 當時她聽得有音樂之聲從她房裏透了出來, 她說道, “我以爲這個音樂之聲, 似乎比白天的要幽揚動聽些哩”

此刻Portia和Nerissa跑進房間, 穿着她們自己的衣服, 等候着她們丈夫到來, Bassanio等真的同着Antonio立刻就來了, Bassanio此時介紹他親密的朋友給Portia, 她於慶祝和歡迎之情, 表示得無微不至, 當時他們忽然聽見Nerissa

1. 假裝; 2. 觸怒; 3. 重大工作; 4. 超越; 5. 豪俠, 慷慨; 6. 責讓; 7. 奉貢; 8. 自斃; 9. 財; 10. 光亮; 11. 清涼的月亮; 12. 雲; 13. 醉心的幻想; 14. 極; 15. 光澤; 16. 無意識; 17. 音樂; 18. 穿著; 19. 衣服; 20. 等候; 21. 到; 22. 慶賀; 23. 看見;

husband ¹quarrelling in a ²corner of the room. "A quarrel already?" said Portia. "What is the matter?" Gratiano replied, "Lady, it is about a ³paltry ⁴gift ring that Nerissa gave me, with words upon it like the ⁵poetry on a ⁶cutler's knife; LOVEM E AND LEAVE ME NOT."

"What does the poetry or the value of the ring ⁷signify?" said Nerissa. "You swore to me when I gave it to you, that you would keep it till the hour of death; and now you say you gave it to the lawyer's clerk. I know you gave it to a woman."—"By this hand," replied Gratiano, "I gave it to a youth, a kind of boy, a little ⁸scrubbed boy, no higher than yourself; he was clerk to the young counsellor that by his wise pleading saved Antonio's life: this ⁹prating boy begged it for a ¹⁰fee, and I could not ¹¹for my life ¹²deny him." Portia said, "You were to blame, Gratiano, to part with your wife's first ¹³gift. I gave my lord Bassanio a ring, and I am sure he would not part with it ¹⁴for all the world." Gratiano, in ¹⁵excuse for his fault, now said, "My lord Bassanio gave his ring away to the counsellor, and then the boy, his clerk, that ¹⁶took some pains in writing, he begged my ring."

Portia, hearing this, seemed very angry, and reproached Bassanio for giving away her ring; and she said, Nerissa had ¹⁷taught her what to believe, and that she knew some woman had the ring. Bassanio was very unhappy to have so offended his dear lady; and he said with great earnestness, "No, ¹⁸by my honour, no woman had it, but ¹⁹a civil doctor, who refused three thousand ducats of me, and begged the ring, which when I ²⁰denied him, he went ²¹displeased away. What could I do, sweet Portia? I was so ²²beset with shame for my seeming ²³ingratitude, that I was ²⁴forced to send the

和她的丈夫在房間角裏爭辯起來了。Portia說，“又爭辯了嗎？爲什麼事情啊？” Gratiano 答道，“瘋瘋，這是爲着一只細微的鍍金戒指，Nerissa 給我的，這戒指上刻着像刀剪匠刻在刀上的詩；親愛我，也不要離開我。”

Nerissa 說道，“這戒指上的詩的用意和牠的價值是什麼呢？你向着我立過誓，說着永不離開這只戒指，直等到你死去以後；你現在却說是送給了律師的書記了。我知道你是送給婦人了。” Gratiano 說，“我就是用着這只手將戒指授給了少年的，他是一個男孩子，身材矮小，比你長的不多；他就是少年律師的書記，他的聰明的辯護已經救了 Antonio 的性命：這個喋喋的孩子，他就要我的戒指算是酬報，即使與我性命攸關的，我也不能拒絕他啊。” Portia 說道，“Gratiano 你就應該受責罰，因爲你不應離開你妻子的第一樣禮物。我也有一只戒指，給我的 Bassanio，我可以斷定，他決不會丟了的。” Gratiano 要想解除他自己的過失，說道，“我的主人 Bassanio 也將戒指給了律師了，所以這孩子，是他的書記，因爲他寫得辛苦了，也問我討戒指了。”

Portia 聽着這樣說，似乎很發怒，責備 Bassanio 將戒指丟棄的辜負，說着 Nerissa 已經告訴他一種很可靠的消息；並且她也曉得那個婦人有了這個戒指了。Bassanio 也十分愁悶。因爲他違背了他的愛妻，於是他很懇切的答道，“否，以吾的人格爲擔保，我並沒有將戒指送給婦人，的確是給了一個精於法律的人，他不要我的三千 Ducats 而要求我的戒指，我就拒絕了他，但是他很不爽快的走了，那麼叫我怎麼辦呢，我親愛的 Portia？我實在因爲發愁忘恩負義的難爲情所困住了。因此我就鼓着我的勇氣將戒指送了上去。

1. 相廝，吵鬧；2. 角；3. 無價值，微細；4. 鍍金的；5. 詩；6. 刀剪匠；7. 表示，關係；8. 矮小；9. 喋喋；10. 費；11. 即使於吾性命攸關；12. 拒絕；13. 禮物，紀念品；14. 雖然，決然；15. 寬恕；16. 略費辛苦；17. 敵；18. 以吾之名譽爲質；19. 法學士；20. 反對，拒絕；21. 不喜歡；22. 困困；23. 忘恩負義；24. 被迫；

ring after him. Pardon me, good lady; had you been there, I think you would have begged the ring of me to give the worthy doctor."

"Ah!" said Antonio, "I am the unhappy cause of these quarrels."

Portia bid Antonio not to grieve at that, for that he was welcome notwithstanding; and then Antonio said, "I once did lend my body for Bassanio's sake, and but for him to whom your husband gave the ring, I should have now been dead, I dare be ¹bound again, ²my soul upon the forfeit, your lord will never more break his faith with you." "Then you shall be his ³surety," said Portia; "give him this ring, and bid him keep it better than the other."

When Bassanio looked at this ring, he was strangely surprised to find it was the same he gave away; and then Portia told him how she was the young counsellor, and Nerissa was her clerk; and Bassanio found, to his ⁴unspeakable wonder and delight, that it was by the noble courage and wisdom of his wife that Antonio's life was ⁵saved.

And Portia again welcomed Antonio, and gave him letters which by some ⁶chance had fallen into her hands, which ⁷contained an ⁸account of Antonio's ships, that were ⁹supposed lost, being safely arrived in the ¹⁰harbour. So these ¹¹tragicall beginnings of this rich merchant's story were all forgotten in the unexpected good fortune which ¹²ensued; and there was ¹³leisure to laugh at the ¹⁴comical adventure of the rings, and the husbands that did not know thier own wives: Gratiano merrily swearing, in a sort of ¹⁵rhyming speech, that while he lived, he'd fear no other thing
So ¹⁶sore, as keeping safe Nerissa's ring.

好姑娘，請你原諒了罷，倘使你在那裏呢，我想我也要懇求我將戒指送給這個有價值的律師了。”

Antonio說，“Ah！我就是你們煩惱相罵的引線了。”

Portia說，請Antonio不要難為情，雖然如此，他依舊是被歡迎的；於是Antonio說道，“我也已經為Bassanio的緣故，將身子借了給他；但是因為得了你丈夫給他戒子的人的幫助，我纔得活着，否則我現早已死了。現在我再敢作一次的擔保，就以我的靈魂為擔保品，你的丈夫，決不和你在信用和感情上破裂的。”Portia說道，“那麼你做他的擔保人，我就再拿這個戒指給你，你就吩咐他將這只戒子保守起來，比先前一只再要保守得穩固些。”

當Bassanio看着這只戒指，他非常的奇怪；他看出這個戒指就是他放棄的那只戒指；此刻Portia纔告訴他們，她就是那個少年律師，Nerissa是書記，Bassanio此時有許多說不出的樂趣和奇怪，因他妻子的勇氣和智慧竟然救了Antonio的性命。

於是Portia再表示着歡迎Antonio的禮節，並且給他一封信，這封信很巧的落在他的手裏，信裏敘述着關於Antonio的船的事情，報告着Antonio的船是精測的失落，其實已經平安地進了海口了。於是這富商的悲慘愁悶的事情，在這出於希望以外的運道裏面都跟踵而來的銷滅了；此時他們纔有空暇談着這些滑稽的戒指事情，和丈夫會不認識他們自己的妻子的笑話：Gratiano很快樂地用一種短詩來做他立誓的句子，

——當他有生的時候，他就不怕着萬事，

這個真是苦惱，天天要守着Nerissa的戒指。

1. 擔保；2. 以吾之靈魂為質；3. 擔保品；4. 不能言的；5. 救；6. 機會；7. 載，包括；8. 敘述；9. 假定的失落；10. 海口；11. 悲慘的；12. 踵至；13. 暇；14. 可笑之事；15. 有叶韻的；16. 痛苦；

CYMBELINE

DURING the time of Augustus Cæsar, ¹*Emperor* of Rome, there ²*reigned* in England (which was then called Britain) a king whose name was Cymbeline.

Cymbeline's first wife died when his three ³*children* (two sons and a daughter) were very young. Imogen, the ⁴*eldest* of these children, was ⁵*brought up* in her father's court; but by a strange ⁶*chance* the two sons of Cymbeline were ⁷*stolen* out of their ⁸*nursery*, when the eldest was but three years of age, and the youngest ⁹*quite* an ¹⁰*infant*; and Cymbeline could never ¹¹*discover* what was become of them, or by whom they were ¹²*conveyed* away.

Cymbeline was ¹³*twice* married: his second wife was a wicked, ¹⁴*plotting* woman, and a cruel ¹⁵*stepmother* to Imogen, Cymbeline's daughter by his first wife.

The queen, though she ¹⁶*hated* Imogen, yet wished her to marry a son of her own by a former husband (she also having been twice married): for by this means she hoped upon the ¹⁷*death* of Cymbeline to place the ¹⁸*crown* of Britain upon the head of her son Cloten; for she knew that, if the king's sons were not found, the ¹⁹*princess* Imogen must be the king's heir. But this ²⁰*design* was ²¹*prevented* by Imogen herself, who married without the ²²*consent* or even ²³*knowledge* of her father or the queen.

Posthumus (for that was the name of Imogen's husband) was the best ²⁴*scholar* and most ²⁵*accomplished* gentleman of the age. His father died ²⁶*fighting* in the wars for

Cymbeline

當羅馬王 Augustus Caesar 的時候，在 England (現在叫 Britain) 治理的皇帝，名 Cymbeline。

Cymbeline 的第一個妻子，是死在他三個孩子 (兩個男一個女) 很小的時候。Imogen，三個孩子中間最大的，是在她父親的朝廷中撫養大的。但是事情很奇怪，Cymbeline 的兩個兒子，都在看護房那裏被人偷了去。當時大的孩子祇有三歲，小的孩子祇是一個嬰兒；但是 Cymbeline 却始終不能發現着孩子們究竟怎樣了，也不知道誰是偷孩子的人。

Cymbeline 是兩次結婚的：他的第二個妻子是一個很壞的，多詭計的婦人，對於 Imogen 真是一個苛虐的後母，Imogen 是 Cymbeline 的女兒，她是第一個妻子所生的。

這王后，雖然很恨着 Imogen，但是她很希望 Imogen 和她前夫所生的兒子去結婚 (王后也差過兩次婚了)：因為這樣一來，她希望 Cymbeline 死了以後，可將 Britain 的王冕，加到他特兒子 Cloten 的頭上去了，因為她知道，倘使王后失落的兒子尋不到呢，Imogen 公主必為承繼王位的人。但是她這個計策被 Imogen 阻止住了，因為 Imogen 已經和她的愛人結了婚了，她的結婚，是沒有得到她父親的許可，就是她父親與王后，也不曉得有這樣一回事哩。

Posthumus (是 Imogen 丈夫的名字) 是一個精秀文雅的青年，在當時可以說是一個很有學問的少年。他的父親是為着 Cymbeline

1. 皇帝; 2. 管理; 3. 孩子; 4. 大, 最長; 5. 撫育; 6. 時機; 7. 偷竊; 8. 看護房; 9. 的確; 10. 小孩, 嬰孩; 11. 發現; 12. 運輸, 偷去; 13. 兩次; 14. 多詭計; 15. 後母, 繼母; 16. 恨; 17. 死亡; 18. 王冕; 19. 公主; 20. 計劃; 21. 防止, 抵阻; 22. 允諾; 23. 與聞, 知道; 24. 學士, 才子; 25. 有學問的; 26. 打仗, 戰爭;

Cymbeline, and soon after his birth his mother died also for ¹*grief* at the loss of her husband.

Cymbeline, pitying the helpless ²*state* of this ³*orphan* took Posthumus (Cymbeline having given him that name, because he was born after his father's death), and ⁴*educated* him in his own ⁵*court*.

Imogen and Posthumus were both ⁶*taught* by the same masters, and were ⁷*playfellows* from their ⁸*infancy*; they loved each other ⁹*tenderly* when they were children, and their ¹⁰*affection* ¹¹*continuing* to ¹²*increase* with their years, when they grew up they ¹³*privately* married.

The ¹⁴*disappointed* queen soon ¹⁵*learned* this ¹⁶*secret*, for she kept ¹⁷*spies* ¹⁸*constantly* in watch upon the actions of her daughter-in-law, and she ¹⁹*immediately* told the king of the ²⁰*marriage* of Imogen with Posthumus.

Nothing could ²¹*exceed* the wrath of Cymbeline, when he heard that his daughter had been so ²²*forgetful* of her high ²³*dignity* as to marry a ²⁴*subject*. He ²⁵*commanded* Posthumus to leave Britain, and ²⁶*banished* him from his native country forever.

The queen, who ²⁷*pretended* to pity Imogen for the grief she ²⁸*suffered* at losing her husband, offered to ²⁹*procure* them a ³⁰*private* meeting before Posthumus set out on his ³¹*journey* to Rome, which place he had ³²*chosen* for his ³³*residence* in his ³⁴*banishment*: this seeming ³⁵*kindness* she showed, the better to ³⁶*succeed* in her future designs in regard to her son Cloten; for she meant to ³⁷*persuade* Imogen, when her husband was gone, that her marriage was not ³⁸*lawful*, being ³⁹*contracted* without the consent of the king.

Imogen and Posthumus took a most ⁴⁰*affectionate* leave of each other. Imogen gave her husband a ⁴¹*diamond* ring,

戰爭而死的，在他父親死去不久之後，他母親也因着失落了她的丈夫，也悲愁死了。

Cymbeline，憐恤着這個孤獨孩子的環境，就將 Posthumus，(Cymbeline 替他題這個名字的緣故，因為他生於他父親死去之後[所以將“遺腹子”做他的名字])帶在他的朝庭裏，教育着他。

Imogen 和 Posthumus 兩個人，是同一個先生教授的，從小是玩耍的遊伴，他們在小時候就互相的很親密了，因此他們的愛情，也跟着日子，一天一天的增加上去了，當他們長成的時候，他們私底下就結婚了。

這個失望的王后，不久就得悉了這個秘密，因她是時時刻刻偵探着 Imogen 的舉動，因此她就立刻將 Imogen 和 Posthumus 結婚的事情告訴了王帝，

此時沒有什麼事情，能夠勝過 Cymbeline 的怒氣，當他聽着他的女兒，忘了自己的尊嚴，去同一個貧民結婚了。他就命令 Posthumus 立刻離開 Britain，永遠逐出他的本國，

王后假裝着哀憐 Imogen，因她受到了失落她丈夫的悲痛，故意在 Posthumus 出發到 Rome 以前，代她謀着私會 Posthumus 的事情，Rome 就是他所選擇着要做他的被驅之地，她表示這種似乎的恩惠，就是想為她的兒子 Octen 促成將來的計劃；她心裏想着，當 Imogen 的丈夫走了之後，她就去勸 Imogen 斷絕她的丈夫，因為她和 Posthumus 的婚姻，是不合法的，結婚的時候，又沒有得到王帝的允許。

Imogen 和 Posthumus 都依依不捨，情濃似蜜的互相告別着。Imogen 將一只鑽戒給了她的丈夫。

1. 憂愁；2. 環境，情形；
3. 孤兒；4. 教育，教養；
5. 朝庭；6. 教讀；7. 遊伴；8. 幼年時代；9. 親蜜；10. 愛情；11. 繼續；
12. 增加；13. 私自；14. 失望；15. 得悉；16. 秘密；17. 偵探；18. 時常；
19. 立刻；20. 婚事；21. 勝過；22. 忘情；23. 尊貴；24. 臣民，下屬；25. 命令；26. 放逐；27. 假裝；28. 忍受；29. 為謀得；30. 私；31. 行程；32. 選擇；33. 居住之地；34. 驅逐之地；35. 仁慈；36. 繼續；27. 勸；38. 合法的；39. 婚約；40. 相愛的；41. 金鑽戒；

which had been her mother's, and Posthumus ¹*promised* never to part with the ring; and he ²*fastened* a ³*bracelet* on the arm of his wife, which he begged she would ⁴*preserve* with great care, as a ⁵*token* of his love; they then bid each other farewell, with many vows of ⁶*everlasting* love and ⁷*fidelity*.

Imogen remained a ⁸*solitary* and ⁹*dejected* lady in her father's court, and Posthumus arrived at Rome, the place he had ¹⁰*chosen* for his banishment.

Posthumus fell into ¹¹*company* at Rome with some ¹²*gay* young men of ¹³*different* nations, who were talking freely of ladies: each one ¹⁴*praising* the ladies of his own country, and his own mistress. Posthumus, who had ever his own dear lady in his mind, ¹⁵*affirmed* that his wife, the fair Imogen, was the most ¹⁶*virtuous*, wise, and constant lady in the world.

One of those gentlemen, whose name was Iachimo, being ¹⁷*offended* that a lady of Britain should be so praised above the Roman ladies, his country-women, ¹⁸*provoked* Posthumus by seeming to ¹⁹*doubt* the constancy of his so ²⁰*highly-praisèd* wife: and at length, after much ²¹*altercation*, Posthumus consented to a ²²*proposal* of Iachimo's, that he (Iachimo) should go to Britain, and endeavour to gain the love of the married Imogen. They then ²³*laid a wager*, that if Iachimo did not ²⁴*succeed* in this wicked ²⁵*design*, he was to ²⁶*forfeit* a large sum of money; but if he could win Imogen's favour, and ²⁷*prevail* upon her to give him the ²⁸*bracelet* which Posthumus had so ²⁹*earnestly* desired she would keep as a ³⁰*token* of his love, then the wager was to ³¹*terminate* with Posthumus giving to Iachimo the ring, which was Imogen's love ³²*present* when she parted with her husband. Such ³³*firm* faith had Posthumus in the ³⁴*fidelity* of Imogen, that he thought he ran no ³⁵*hazard* in this ³⁶*trial* of her honour.

這個戒指是她母親留下來的，Posthumus 允許着永不離開這個戒指，他也套一只手鐲在他妻子的手臂上，懇求她永久留意着保存，做他的愛的紀念；他們於是互相叮囑的道着別，立着永遠相親相愛各自守約的盟誓。

Imogen 此刻在他父親的朝中，是一個很寂寞和悲傷的女子了，此時Posthumus 也已經到了Rome，這個地方，是他遷作着為他的被驅時居住的地方。

Posthumus在Rome地方，就認識了幾個各國的風流少年。他們時常談着姑娘們的事情：每個人都各自稱讚着他們本國的女子，和他們自己的情人，Posthumus，他的心裏是永久存着他親愛的姑娘，就說他的妻子就是鬪氣的Imogen，在這世界上，要算是最有德性的，最聰明的，最有恆心的了。

在這些少年之中，有個叫做Iachimo的，他否認着Britain的姑娘比羅馬的姑娘還好，以為他所說的，是他的鄉下姑娘而已，就激怒着Posthumus，Iachimo 裝出似乎不信Posthumus 如此稱揚的妻子會有如此貞節的恆心：最後經過許多的口角，Posthumus 允許Iachimo 的提議，就是Iachimo決定到Britain去，設法去得到Posthumus 的妻子Imogen的愛，他們於是就踏下了東道，倘使Iachimo 失敗了他的奸計，那麼他就要被罰一筆大款子；倘使他得到了Imogen的愛，倘使Imogen將Posthumus 給她的手鐲給了Iachimo，這個手鐲就是Posthumus 囑咐永久保守着，當作愛的紀念的；如此這個東道就將Imogen 給着Posthumus 的戒指，令他永久不要離開他的戒指，轉給於Iachimo，Posthumus 信任Imogen 的貞節是如此堅決，所以也不因這這個未能預料的結果，竟去試察Imogen 的貞節了。

1. 允諾；2. 戰，束；3. 手鐲；4. 保存；5. 表証，紀念品；6. 永久，無間斷；7. 忠正，信實；8. 寂寞；9. 憂氣；10. 選擇；11. 朋友，同伴；12. 風流，快樂；13. 異鄉，國籍不同；14. 稱讚；15. 堅忍，承認；16. 有德性；17. 觸怒，反抗；18. 生氣，激怒；19. 疑惑；20. 非常得體的；21. 口角；22. 提議，計劃；23. 賄東道；24. 成功；25. 計劃；26. 罰；27. 贏得，佔利；28. 手鐲；29. 懇切；30. 紀念品；31. 歸結，終於；32. 禮物，紀念品；33. 堅定；34. 忠信；35. 冒險；36. 試；

Iachimo, on his ¹arrival in Britain, ²gained ³admittance, and a ⁴courteous ⁵welcome from Imogen, as a friend of her husband; but when he began ⁶to make professions of love to her, she ⁷repulsed him with ⁸disdain, and he soon found that he could have no hope of ⁹succeeding in his dishonourable design,

The desire Iachimo had to win the ¹¹wager made him now ¹¹have recourse to a ¹²stratagem to ¹³impose upon Posthumus, and for this ¹⁴purpose he ¹⁵bribed some of Imogen's ¹⁶attendants, and was by them ¹⁷conveyed into her ¹⁸bedchamber, ¹⁹concealed in a large ²⁰trunk, where he ²¹remained shut up till Imogen was ²²retired to ²³rest, and had fallen asleep; and then getting out of the trunk, he ²⁴examined the chamber with great attention, and ²⁵wrote down everything he saw there, and ²⁶particularly ²⁷noticed a ²⁸mole which he observed upon Imogen's ²⁹neck, and then softly ³⁰unloosing the bracelet from her arm, which Posthumus had given to her, he ³¹retired into the ³²chest again; and the next day he set off for Rome with great ³³expedition, and ³⁴boasted to Posthumus that Imogen had given him the bracelet, and ³⁵likewise ³⁶permitted him to pass a night in her chamber: and in this manner Iachimo told his false ³⁷tale: "Her bedchamber," said he, "was ³⁸hung with ³⁹tapestry of silk and silver, the story was THE PROUD ⁴⁰Cleopatra WHEN SHE MET HER ⁴¹Anthony, a piece of work most ⁴²bravely wrought."

"This is true," said Posthumus; "but this you might have heard spoken of without seeing."

"Then the chimney," said Iachimo, "is south of the chamber, and the ⁴³chimney-piece is ⁴⁴Diana bathing; never saw I ⁴⁵figures livelier expressed."

"This is a thing you might have likewise heard," said Posthumus; "for it is ⁴⁶much talked of."

Iachimo 到 Britain 以後，他就得到入宮的准許，Imogen 很鄭重的歡迎着他，因為他是她丈夫的朋友，但是當他向她表示愛情的時候，她就非常輕視的拒絕着他，因此 Iachimo 覺得沒有希望可以成功他的狡猾計策了。

Iachimo 總想要弄到這個東道，就使他想出些巧計，去欺騙 Posthumus，他拿定這個主意，他就賄賂着幾個 Imogen 的侍女，受到了她們的幫助，他纔得偷進了 Imogen 的臥房，懸在一只大衣箱裏，他懸在那個地方，直等到 Imogen 進來休息的時候，等她睡熟以後，他就跳出衣箱，仔仔細細觀察着臥房裏的佈置，將一切所見的，全部都寫了下來，他另外很注意地記着她一粒痣，這是在 Imogen 的頭上所看見的，同時又很輕的將 Posthumus 給她的手鐲脫了下來，於是依憑輕入衣箱；到第二天他很快的出發，回到 Rome 去了，那時他誇口着給 Posthumus 聽，Imogen 給他一只手鐲，並且准他在 Imogen 的房裏過了一夜，在這情形之下，他說着許多假話，他說道，“她的臥房裏掛着絲的，鏗的鑲着的圖，畫着嬌傲的 Cleopatra，當她遇到 Anthony 的故事，這個真是一塊壯麗精緻的手工。”

Posthumus 說道，“這是真的，但是這個都是你聽說的，並沒有目視的。”

Iachimo 又說道，“再說一個煙囪，是在房間的南面，火爐架是刻着神女出浴的圖；我從未見過比較牠再活潑些的了。”

Posthumus 說道，“這個你也是聽來的，因為這個是很普通說着的事情。”

1.到;2.得到;3.准入;
4.鄭重,有禮節的;5.歡迎;
6.自白有情,自陳情愫;
7.拒絕,攆斥;8.輕視;
9.成功;10.東道;
11.用,使;12.計策;13.欺騙;
14.意思;15.賄賂;
16.侍從者;17.偷進,溜進;
18.臥房;19.躲藏;
20.衣箱;21.等,在;
22.就寢;23.憩息;
24.察看;25.寫下,記下;
26.特別,格外;27.注意;
28.痣;29.頭;30.脫下;
31.引退;32.箱;33.急述;
34.誇言;35.同時;
36.允許;37.敘述;
38.掛;39.繡花之帷;
40.埃及國王后名(以貌著名);
41.埃及婦創專制政體之主;
42.壯麗;
43.火爐之架,爐架;
44.神女出浴,(Diana 即司婚姻貞節及田獵之女神);
45.形像;46.當談之事;

Iachimo as ¹*accurately* ²*described* the ³*roof* of the chamber; and added, "I had almost ⁴*forget* her ⁵*andirons*, they were ⁶*two winking Cupids* made of ⁷*silver*, each on one foot ⁸*standing*." He then took out the bracelet, and said, "Know you this ⁹*jewel*, sir? She gave me this. She took it from her arm. I see her yet; her pretty action did ¹⁰*outsell* her gift, and yet ¹¹*enriched* it too. She gave it me, and said, SHE PRIZED IT ONCE." He last of all ¹²*described* the mole he had observed upon her neck.

Posthumus, who had heard the whole of this ¹³*artful* ¹⁴*recital* in an ¹⁵*agony* of doubt, now broke out into the most ¹⁶*passionate* ¹⁷*exclamations* ¹⁸*against* Imogen. He ¹⁹*delivered* up the ²⁰*diamond* ring to Iachimo, which he had agreed to ²¹*forfeit* to him, if he ²²*obtained* the bracelet from Imogen,

Posthumus then in a ²³*jealous* ²⁴*rage* wrote to Pisanio, a ²⁵*gentleman* of Britain, who was one of Imogen's ²⁶*attendants*, and had long been a faithful friend to Posthumus; and after telling him what ²⁷*proof* he had of his wife's ²⁸*disloyalty*, he ²⁹*desired* Pisanio would take Imogen to Milford-Haven, a ³⁰*seaport* of Wales, and there kill her. And at the same time he wrote a ³¹*deceitful* letter to Imogen, desiring her to go with Pisanio, for that finding he could live no longer without seeing her, though he was ³²*forbidden* ³³*upon pain of death* to ³⁴*return* to ³⁵*Britain*, he would come to Milford-Haven, at which place he ³⁶*begged* she would meet him. She, good ³⁷*unsuspecting* lady, who loved her husband above all things, and desired more than her life to see him, ³⁸*hastened* her ³⁹*departure* with Pisanio, and the same night she received the letter she set out.

When their ⁴⁰*journey* was nearly at an end Pisanio who, ⁴¹*though* faithful to Posthumus, was not ⁴²*faithful* to serve him

Iachimo又很正確的描述她的房間的屋頂；又說道，我忘記說那個靠壁火爐的薪架是兩個眉目傳情的愛神，這是用銀做成的，每個愛神都是獨腳立着的”他於是將手鐲拿了出來，說道，“你曉得不曉得這樣珠寶嗎？是她送給我的。是她從她臂上取下來，我看她的嬌情柔態，真是比較手鐲的價值要高得多了，但是這手鐲也很值錢，當她將此給我之時，她說道，她也曾經很看重他的，”最後，她敘述他在她頸上看見的一粒痣。

Posthumus聽着這個很狡猾的敘述，他就悲慘地疑惑着，此時他急烈地噴着反對Imogen的話，因此Posthumus將鑽石戒指轉給了Iachimo 這是他答應着，將此當爲罰金的，倘使Iachimo從Imogen那裏得到了這個手鐲。

Posthumus於是很妒忌地發着怒，就寫信給Pisanio，他是一個Britain的君子人，也是Imogen的侍者中的一人，他和Posthumus是一個很久長時，親密的朋友，告訴了Pisanio，他知道她不貞節的證據以後，他就要求Pisanio將Imogen帶至Milford-Haven地方，這是Walls的海口，將她殺死在那裏，同時他也寫一封欺騙的信給Imogen，要她和Pisanio一處到他所指定的地方去，因爲他不見着她呢，他就不能再活了，雖然若使他偷回到Britain來的時候，他是必發處於死刑的，但是他必定要到Milford-Haven來看她；在那個地方，他請求她來會見他。毫不疑慮的姑媽，她愛她的丈夫之情，在萬物之上，她要愛她的丈夫，比較保重她自己的生命還要重着些，所以她急急忙忙地就和Pisanio離家而去，在同一天的晚上，她也接到了他的信，她就此出發了。

當他們的路程，將到盡的時候，Pisanio雖然是忠信於Posthumus

1.的確，正確；2.描述；3.屋頂；4.忘却；5.靠壁火爐之薪架；6.眉目傳情之司愛神；7.銀；8.站立；9.珠；10.價值較勝；11.使高貴；12.描述；13.刁滑；14.講述，背述；15.悲怒；16.愁悶的；17.苦喊；18.反對，怨恨；19.轉交；20.鑽石；21.罰；22.得到；23.妒忌；24.發怒；25.君子人；26.待從者；27.證明；28.不貞節；29.請願；30.海埠；31.欺騙的；32.禁止；33.以死傷之，僥以死罪；34.回；35.英國；36.請求；37.毫不疑慮；38.急忙；39.離開；40.行程；41.雖然；42.忠心；

in an ¹evil deed, ²disclosed to Imogen the cruel order he had ³received.

Imogen, who, ⁴instead of meeting a loving and beloved ⁵husband, found herself ⁶doomed by that husband to ⁷suffer death, was ⁸afflicted ⁹beyond measure.

Pisanio ¹⁰persuaded her to take ¹¹comfort, and wait with patient ¹²fortitude for the time when Posthumus should see and ¹³repent his ¹⁴injustice: in the ¹⁵meantime, as she ¹⁶refused in her ¹⁷distress to return to her father's court, he ¹⁸advised her to ¹⁹dress herself in boy's clothes for more ²⁰security in ²¹travelling; to which advice she agreed, and thought in that ²²disguise she would go over to Rome, and see her husband, whom, though he had used her so ²³barbarously, she could not forget to love.

When Pisanio had ²⁴provided her with her new ²⁵apparel, he left her to her ²⁶uncertain fortune, ²⁷being obliged to return to ²⁸court; but before he ²⁹departed he gave her a ³⁰phial of ³¹cordial which he said the queen had given him as ³²a sovereign remedy in all ³³disorders.

The queen, who ³⁴hated Pisanio because he was a friend to Imogen and Posthumus, gave him this phial, which she ³⁵supposed ³⁶contained ³⁷poison, she having ordered her ³⁸physician to give her some ³⁹poison, ⁴⁰to try its ⁴¹effects (as she said) upon ⁴²animals; but the physician, ⁴³knowing her ⁴⁴malicious ⁴⁵disposition, would not ⁴⁶trust her with real poison, but gave her a ⁴⁷drug which would do no other ⁴⁸mischiefs than ⁴⁹causing a person to sleep ⁵⁰with every appearance of death for a few hours. This ⁵¹mixture, which Pisanio thought a ⁵²choice ⁵³cordial, he gave to Imogen, desiring her, if she found herself ill ⁵⁴upon the road, to take it; and so, with blessings and

但是對於惡的事情，就不肯息心了，所以，他就將接受Posthumus的凶暴囑托的事情講了出來。

Imogen 當時希望去會見她親愛的丈夫，此刻却發現她自己被她的丈夫設着陷阱，要她受死。因此就受着了料想以外的痛苦。

Pisanio勸她暫且安靜些，叫她用忍耐的毅力，等待着Posthumus 將來悔恨他待她的苛刻：同時在她的煩惱之中，她也不願再回到她父親的朝廷裏去了。因此Pisanio就勸她穿着男子的衣服，對於旅行上，比較可以平安些；對於這個勸告，她就表示着同意，她想這樣裝扮以後，就想出發到Rome去，看着她的丈夫，雖然他待她是這樣的殘酷。但是她仍不能忘情於愛。

當 Pisanio為她預備了新衣服以後，就離開了她，讓她自己去與不定的命運去奮鬥，他呢此時必須仍舊回到宮中去了，但在Pisanio離開她之前，給她一個小藥瓶是一瓶提神藥，他說這是王后賜給他的，醫治各種病，都有極大的効力。

王后非常恨着Pisanio，因為他是Imogen和Posthumus的好朋友，因此就給她這個小藥瓶，這個藥瓶，王后是以為有毒的，當時她吩咐着醫生，給他些毒藥，(依她說)用來試試藥性，毒着畜生的；但是醫生知道她惡毒的性情，並不與她真有毒的藥，僅給她些祇能使人吃着藥，像死去一般睡熟幾個鐘頭的藥。這個藥，Pisanio以為是強健精神的上品藥，他就給了Imogen，希望她，倘於途中遇着病的時候，吃着她，壯壯神，於是又為她

1. 惡毒；2. 告訴，表明；3. 接到；4. 代替，當以；5. 丈夫；6. 羅罪，遭報；7. 受；8. 痛苦；9. 出於意料之外；10. 勸告；11. 安慰；12. 能受患難忍痛苦之毅力；13. 懊悔；14. 不公平；15. 同時；16. 反對；17. 煩惱；18. 穿着；19. 安穩；20. 旅行；21. 裝扮；22. 殘忍；23. 預備；24. 衣服；25. 難測；26. 不得不；27. 朝廷，宮；28. 分離；29. 小藥瓶，0 奮與鬥，提神藥；30. 効力絕大之藥；31. 疾病；32. 恨；33. 想，意想；34. 舍；35. 毒；36. 內科醫生；37. 毒；38. 試；39. 效果効力；40. 畜生；41. 知道；42. 惡意；43. 性情；44. 信任；45. 惡作劇；46. 藥；47. 使；48. 確似；49. 藥劑，混和藥劑；50. 美好，上好；51. 提神藥；

prayers for her ¹*safety* and happy ²*deliverance* from her ³*undeserved* troubles, he left her.

Providence strangely ⁴*directed* Imogen's step to the ⁵*dwelling* of her two brothers, who had been ⁶*stolen away* in their infancy. Bellarius, who stole them away, was a lord in the court of Cymbeline, and having been falsely ⁷*accused* to the king of ⁸*treason*, and banished from the court, in revenge he stole away the two sons of Cymbeline, and brought them up in a forest, where he lived concealed in a cave. He stole them through revenge, but he soon loved them as tenderly as if they had been his own children, ⁹*educated* them carefully, and they grew up fine ¹⁰*youths*, their ¹¹*princely spirits* leading them to bold and ¹²*daring* ¹³*actions*; and as they ¹⁴*subsisted* by ¹⁵*hunting*, they were ¹⁶*active* and ¹⁷*hardy*, and were always pressing their ¹⁸*supposed* father to let them seek their fortune in the wars.

At the cave where these youths dwelt it was Imogen's fortune to arrive. She had lost her way in a large forest, through which her road lay to Milford-Haven (from which she meant to ¹⁹*embark* for Rome); and being ²⁰*unable* to find any place where she could ²¹*purchase* food, she was with ²²*weariness* and ²³*hunger* almost dying: for it is not merely putting on a man's apparel that will ²⁴*enable* a young lady, tenderly brought up, to bear the ²⁵*fatigue* of ²⁶*wandering* about lonely forests like a man. Seeing this cave, she entered hoping to find some one within of whom she could ²⁷*procure* food. She found the cave ²⁸*empty*, but looking about she ²⁹*discovered* some cold meat, and her hunger was so ³⁰*pressing*, that she could not wait for an ³¹*invitation*, but sat down and began to eat. "Ah," said she, talking to herself, "I see a man's life is a ³²*tedious* one; how tired am I for two nights,

願顧着她平安和快樂，祈禱着上天免除她不應遭遇的煩惱，於是他就離開她了。

上天却很奇怪地領導着 Imogen 的行蹤，向着她兩個弟弟居住的地方走去，他們就是在小時候，被人偷去的兩個孩子。Bellarius 是偷他們走的人，他是 Cymbeline 朝中的太臣，因為犯了叛逆王帝的罪，就被驅逐出宮，因為要報仇的緣故，他就偷了 Cymbeline 的兩個兒子，帶到深林之中，在這個地方，他就避居在山洞裏面，雖然他偷他們是為着報仇，但是立刻就鐘愛上了他們，因此將他們撫養着，像他自己所生的孩子一般，很留意的教育他們，當他們長成了美豔的少年時候，他們的太子精神依舊使他們有勇敢激昂的態度，當他們以打獵為生的時候，他們的動作是非常靈敏與謹慎，時常逼着他們的假父親，放他們去打仗，找尋好些的庄路。

在少年們住的洞的地方，Imogen 就遇到了救星了。此時她迷落在深林之中的路，經過那個地方，就有條到 Milford Haven 的路，(那個地方，她想上船到 Rome 去，當時因她找不出一個地方來買食物，她就很疲乏和饑餓了，幾何至於要死了；因為，不能因她穿着男子的衣服，就可以使年輕的，和如此嬌嫩的女子就像男子一樣，在靜寂深林之中，很困乏的遊行着。她看見山洞以後，就跑了進去，希望其中有人住着，拿一些東西給她吃，但是她發見洞是空的，四週一看，倒尋着了些冷肉，因她如此被饑餓所逼迫，她也不等邀請，坐下來就吃，她自己對着自己說道，“Ah 我看人生都是苦惱，我是何等的疲乏呵！兩日兩夜。

1. 平安；2. 禱除，救免；
3. 不應得；4. 引導，指
領；5. 居住；6. 偷跑；7.
得管；8. 奸道，叛逆；9.
敬育；10. 少年；11. 太子
的精神；12. 勇敢；13. 行
為，動作；14. 生活，支持
生活；15. 打獵；16. 活
潑；17. 勤儉；18. 假定；
19. 乘舟；20. 不能；21.
買；22. 疲乏；23. 餓；24.
使能；25. 疲去；26. 遊
行；27. 得到；28. 空；29.
發現；30. 逼迫；31. 請
求；32. 乏味；

Together I have made the ground my bed: my ²resolution helps me, or I should be sick. When Pisanio showed me Milford-Haven from the *mountain top*, how near it seemed!" Then the thoughts of her husband and his cruel *mandate* came ⁴across her, and she said, "My dear Posthumus, *thou art a fales one!*"

The two brothers of Imogen, who had been hunting with their *reputed* father, Bellarius, were by this time returned home. Bellarius had given them the names of Polydore and Cadwal, and they knew no better, but ⁶supposed that Bellarius was their father; but the ¹⁰real names of these princes were Guiderius and Arviragus.

Bellarius entered the cave first, and seeing Imogen, stopped them, saying, "Come not in yet; it eats our ¹¹victuals, or I should think it was a ¹²fairy."

"What is the matter, sir?" said the young men. "By ¹⁴Jupiter," said Bellarius again, "there is an *angel* in the cave, or if not, an ¹⁵earthly ¹⁶paragon." So ¹⁷beautiful did Imogen look in her boy's apparel.

She, hearing the sound of ¹⁸voices, came ¹⁹forth from the cave, and addressed them in these words: Good *masters*, do not ²¹harm me; before I entered your cave, I had thought to have ²²lugged or ²³bought what I have eaten. Indeed I have stolen nothing, nor would I, though I had found gold ²strewed on the floor. Here is money for my meat, which I would have left on the ²⁵board when I had made my meal, and parted with prayers for the ²⁶provider." They refused her money with great ²⁷earnestness. "I see you are ²³angry with me," said the ²²timid Imogen; "but, sirs, if you kill me for my ²⁸sin, know that I should have died if I had not made it."

我已將地當作牀了：若不是毅力的心助着我走，我必定就要害病了。當Pisanio在山頂上指點 Milford Haven 路的時候，似乎，何等的近啊！”於是她又想着她的丈夫，和他使在她的身上凶暴的命令，她說道，“我親愛的Posthumus，你真是一個負心人啊！”

這個時候，Imogen 的兩個弟弟，正同着他們的假父親打獵，此時都回家來了，Bellarius 替他們取名，一個叫Palydore，一個Cadwal，他們也不知道什麼別的事情，祇曉得Bellarius 是他們的父親；但是這兩個太子的真名，是叫Gwderius和Aviragus。

Bellarius先進山洞，他見了Imogen，就止住他們的進來，說道，“慢，不要跑進來；他在吃我們的飯糧，否則，我想他是一個仙人了。”

兩個少年人說道，“父親，什麼事情？”Bellarius又說道，“天啊，洞裏有個仙人了，要不是呢，那麼是一個美麗的人了。”Imogen穿着了男孩子的衣服，真是十分的好看。

她聽着了這些聲音，就走到洞口來，對他們說道，“諸位君子們，請不要傷害着我，我未進此洞以前，本想想求你們賒一樣，或者買一些，我已經吃着的東西給我，實在我一些東西也沒有偷，倘使我在地上看見了金子，我也是不拿的。此地已經留下了錢來作肉的貨價，這個呢，我本來要留下來的，當我將肉吃過以後，我想在離開的時候，也要謝謝着設下這塊肉的主人。”他們就非常客氣，不肯受她的錢，Imogen很羞怯的說道：“我想你們和我惱氣了，但是先生們，倘使你們為我的過失，要將我殺死，那麼你們也要知道，就是我不犯這次的過失，我必定也會快死的了。”

1. 連夜；2. 決心；3. 病，
4. 山頂；5. 命令；6. 迷，
使於；7. 你真是負情耶；
8. 視為；9. 以為；10. 真；
11. 飯食；12. 仙人；13.
天平；14. 天使；15. 地
的，人間；16. 儀容最美
者；17. 美麗；18. 聲；19.
跑出；20. 主人們；21.
傷；22. 求；23. 買；24. 散
播；25. 食案，飯桌；26.
供備者；27. 懇切；28. 盛
氣；29. 羞怯，驚惶；

¹⁻⁴“Whither are you ²bound?” asked Bellarius, “and What is your name?”

“Fidele is my name,” answered Imogen. “I have a ³kinsman, who ⁴is bound for Italy; he ⁵embarked at Milford-Haven, to whom being going, almost ⁶spent with hunger, I am fallen into this ⁷offence.”

⁸“Prithee, fair youth,” said old Bellarius, “do not think us ⁹churls, nor ¹⁰measure our good minds by this ¹¹rude place we live in. You are well ¹²encountered; it is almost night. You shall have better ¹³cheer before you ¹⁴depart, and thanks to stay and eat it. Boys, did him welcome.”

The gentle youths, her brothers, then welcomed Imogen to their cave with many kind ¹⁵expressions, saying they would love her (or, as they said, HIM) as a brother; and they entered the cave, where (they having killed ¹⁶venison when they were hunting) Imogen ¹⁷delighted them with her neat ¹⁸housewifery, ¹⁹assisting them in preparing their supper: for though it is not the ²⁰custom now for ²¹young women of high birth to ²²understand ²³cookery, it was then, and Imogen ²⁴excelled in this useful art; and, as her brothers prettily expressed it, Fidele cut their ²⁵roots ²⁶in characters, and ²⁷sauced their ²⁸broth, as if ²⁹Juno had been sick, and Fidele were her ³⁰dieter. “And then,” said Polydore to his brother, “how angel-like he sings!”

They also ³¹remarked to each other, that though Fidele smiled so sweetly, yet so sad a ³²melancholy did ³³overcloud his lovely face, as if grief and ³⁴patience had together taken ³⁵possession of him

For these her gentle qualities (or ³⁶perhaps it was their near ³⁷relationship, though they knew it not) Imogen (or, as the boys called her, FIDELE) became the ³⁸doting-piece of her

Bellarius問道，“你此刻往那裏去？你做什麼名字？”

Imogen道，“我的名字叫Eidole，我有個親戚，他到Italy去；他在Milford-Haven上船，已經去了，我呢，因此就避過了這些困境，幾乎要餓得疲乏死了。

老的Bellarius說道，“好少年，我請你不要想着我們是守財奴，也不要拿窺察我們住在這個祖魯的地方來付度我們高尚的心思，你碰得很巧，此刻差不多快夜了。我想在你離開此地以前，必須要你受到我們的款待，你可以在此住一住，吃一些東西。小兒們快歡迎着他呀。”

於是少年們，她自己的弟弟，歡迎着Imogen到他們的洞裏去，表示着款待的形式，說着他們都愛她，（或者他們稱的是他）像兄弟一樣，他們於是跑進山洞，在山洞裏（他們當打獵的時候趕着一只鹿），Imogen使他們很歡喜，用了她的操持家政的本領，幫助着他們預備夜飯；雖然名門的少女是不慣烹調的。但是這個却是Imogen的拿手技術；當她弟弟們很精緻地收拾妥當了以後，Fidels就將他們的柴棍，依法割成小塊，於是再調了些湯，真像Tuno生病，Fidole是她配食物的人了，這檔時候，Polydore向他弟弟說道，“你聽，他唱得真像仙人一般的好聽啊”

他們對於她，都是互相奇怪着，因為雖然Fidole很可愛的笑着，但是她可愛的面上，總是滿佈了悽慘的顏色，似乎含着憂愁與隱痛。

這天性溫柔的（或者是他們天然的感情，雖然他們不知道內中有這一回事）Imogen（或者他們叫她是Fidole）就變作了她的弟弟的寵愛者了。

1. 那裏；2. 往；3. 親戚；
4. 向意大利進發；5. 乘船；6. 疲憊；7. 不幸遭遇；
8. 求救；9. 守錢奴；10. 測度；11. 野地方；12. 遇；13. 歡喜；14. 離開；
15. 表示款待；16. 肥肉；
17. 喜歡；18. 操持內政；
19. 幫助；20. 習慣；21. 名門少女；22. 熟悉；23. 烹飪之法；24. 絕好，00
- 植物之根；25. 有條不紊，適當；26. 調和滋味；
27. 羹湯；28. 女神之名，（相傳為天后 Jupiter 之妻也）；29. 節制飲食者；30. 注意；31. 悽慘；
32. 遮蓋，滿佈；33. 忍耐悲愁之色；34. 侵犯；35. 或者；36. 血統，手足之誼；37. 所寵愛者；

brothers, and she ¹*scarcely* less loved them, thinking that but for the ²*memory* of her dear Posthumus, she could live and ³*die* in the cave with these wild forest youths; and she gladly consented to stay with them, till she was ⁴*enough* ⁵*rested* from the ⁶*fatigue* of travelling to ⁷*pursue* her way to Milford-Haven.

When the venison they had taken was all ⁸*eaten*, and they were going out to hunt for more, Fidele could not ⁹*accompany* them because she was ¹⁰*unwell*. ¹¹*Sorrow*, no doubt, for her husband's cruel ¹²*usage*, as well as the fatigue of wandering in the forest, was the ¹³*cause* of her ¹⁴*illness*.

They then ¹⁵*bid* her ¹⁶*farewell*, and went to their hunt ¹⁷*praising* all the way the noble parts and graceful ¹⁸*demeanour* of the youth Fidele.

Imogen was no sooner left alone than she ¹⁹*recollected* the ²⁰*cordial* Pisanio had given her, and ²¹*drank it off*, and ²²*presently* fell into a sound and ²³*deathlike* ²⁴*sleep*.

When Bellarius and her brothers returned from hunting, Polydore went first into the cave, and supposing her asleep, ²⁵*pulled off* his ²⁶*heavy* ²⁷*shoes*, that he might ²⁸*tread* ²⁹*softly* and not awake her; so did true gentleness spring up in the minds of these princely foresters; but he soon discovered that she could not be ³⁰*awakened* by any ³¹*noise*, and concluded her to be dead, and Polydore ³²*lamented* over her with dear and brotherly ³³*regret*; as if they had never from their infancy been parted.

Bellarius also proposed to carry her out into the forest, and there ³⁴*celebrate* her ³⁵*funeral* with songs and ³⁶*solemn* ³⁷*dirges*, as was then the ³⁸*custom*

Imogen's two brothers then carried her to a ³⁹*shady* ⁴⁰ *covert*, and there laying her gently on the grass, they sang

她呢也是非常的愛着他們，她心裏想情願住在這個山洞裏，和這些林中的少年們共着生死，倘使她不想着她親愛的 Posthumus，此時她很快樂的答應着，就同他們住在一處，等到她因追趕到 Milford Haven 去的疲乏，能夠休息得復原了以後。

當他們得來的鹿肉吃盡以後，他們又出去打獵了，此時 Fidele 不能和他們一同出去，因她的身體有些不爽快。這也用不着疑惑了，她患病的原因，是爲她丈夫的苛刻待遇的愁怨，和在深林中疲困的奔波所構成的。

他們於是同她告別，都出去打獵了，說着許多稱讚 Fidele 行爲高尚和大方的話，

Imogen 獨自被離開不久以後，她同想到了 Pisanio 給她的小藥瓶，因此她也就吃了些，但是她立刻就靜的睡着了像死人一般。

當 Bellarius 和她的弟弟從那個打獵的地方回來，Polydore 就先墮進了山洞，他以爲她是睡熟了，就將自己笨重的鞋子脫了去。然後輕輕的走進去，因爲他不願意驚醒了他，這個真是鄉人式的太子的性情，真真溫順了；但是他不久便發現着她不能被任何聲音所驚醒，結果他們以爲她是死了，於是 Polydore 真是像兄弟一樣的悲傷着，似乎他們從小到現在沒有相離過的样子。

Bellarius 於是也想將她帶至林中舉行葬禮。用悲哀的歌，和懇禱的歌，替她奏着。

當時 Imogen 的兩個弟弟，就將她帶至濃蔭的樹下，很當心地輕輕地放她在草地之上，他們

1. 罕少；2. 記憶；3. 死；4. 足夠；5. 安息；6. 疲乏；7. 續行，進行；8. 吃；9. 同行，同伴；10. 有病，不爽快；11. 憂愁；12. 待過；13. 原因；14. 病；15. 吩咐；16. 再會；17. 稱讚；18. 行爲，舉止；19. 回想；20. 提神藥；21. 服吃；22. 立刻；23. 若死去然；24. 睡然；25. 脫去；26. 重；27. 靴；28. 走；29. 輕；30. 醒；31. 聲音；32. 悲哀；33. 深痛；34. 舉行，儀式；35. 葬禮；36. 悲壯；37. 輓歌；38. 禮節；39. 樹蔭；40. 林中枝葉叢密之處；

¹repose to her ²departed spirit and ³covering her over with ⁴leaves and ⁵flowers Polydore said "While ⁶summer ⁷lasts and I live here, Fidele, I will ⁸daily ⁹strew thy grave. The ¹⁰pale primrose, that flower most like thy face; the ¹¹blue-bell, like thy clear ¹²veins; and the ¹³leaf of ¹⁴eglantine, which is not sweeter than was thy ¹⁵breath; all these will I ¹⁶strew over thee. ¹⁷Yea, and the ¹⁸furred ¹⁹moss in winter, when there are no flowers to cover thy sweet ²⁰cores."

When they had ²¹finished her ²²funeral ²³obsequies they departed very sorrowful.

Imogen had not been long left alone, when, the ²⁴effect of the ²⁵sleeping drug ²⁶going off, she awaked, and ²⁷easily ²⁸shaking off the ²⁹sight covering of leaves and flowers they had thrown over her, she arose, and ³⁰imagining she had been ³¹dreaming, she said, "I thought I was a cave keeper, and cook to ³²honest creature: how came I here ³³covered with flowers?" Not being able to find her way back to the cave, and seeing nothing of her new ³⁴companions, she concluded it was certainly all a dream; and once more Imogen set out on her weary ³⁵pilgrimage, hoping at last she should find her way to Milford-Haven, and thence get a ³⁶passage in some ship bound for Italy; for all her thoughts were still with her husband Posthumus, whom she intended to seek in the disguise of a page.

But great ³⁷events were ³⁸happening at this time, of which Imogen knew nothing; for a war had ³⁹suddenly ⁴⁰broken out between the Roman emperor Augustus Cæsar and Cymbeline, the king of Britain; and a Roman army had ⁴¹landed to ⁴²invade Britain, and was ⁴³advanced into the very forest over which Imogen was ⁴⁴journeying. With this army came Posthumus.

向着她的幽靈，唱着吊慰的歌，將樹葉和鮮花，遮蓋在她的墳上，Polydora說道，“當夏天未盡的時候，倘使我也依舊住在此地，Fidèle，我必定天天來，將鮮花放在你的塚上，這灰色的櫻花，很像着你的桃頭，這些燈籠花，很像你的氣質，薔薇的葉子，再也不能比你的死更加芬芳；一切的鮮花，我都散在你的身上，冬天沒有鮮花散着你的死身，我就拿毛來遮蓋着你的死體。”

當葬事完竣了以後，他們都非常的悲愁淪涕地離開她了。

Imogen 被離開不久之後，這些睡藥的藥性就完了，她也就立刻醒過來了，將輕飄的，蓋在他身上的，花和葉都搖落了以後，她就立了起來幻想着，她似乎在夢裏一樣，她說道，“我記得，我是守山洞的人啊；替君子們燒飯的人呀！如何我到了這個地方來，滿身都蓋着花啊？此時因她不能尋到山洞的路，也不能看見她新得的同伴，所以她決定以前是一場夢了；因此 Imogen 依舊出發她的旅行，她希望着最後能夠尋出一條到 Milford-Haven 的去路，或者可以得到有些向意大利去的船，因為她的思想依舊在 Posthumus 的身上，她想就這樣像童一般的裝扮着，去尋到他。

但是很大的事情，也在此時遇到了，對於這個事情，Imogen 一些也不知道；這就是 Rome 的國王 Augustus 和英國王 Cymbeline 已經快開戰了；羅馬的軍隊已經上了英國的海岸，正向 Imogen 走着的森林裏侵着犯過來，Posthumus 也正從着在這個軍隊開發過來。

1. 安綏，安其靈；2. 離世之魂，幽靈；3. 遮蓋；4. 葉；5. 花；6. 夏天；7. 未盡，存留；8. 每日；9. 散花於汝之塚上；10. 連環花；11. 燈籠花；12. 肢體；13. 葉；14. 薔薇花；15. 氣；16. 散佈；17. 再待；18. 蓋以毛；19. 毛；20. 屍體；21. 完竣；22. 葬禮；23. 喪事；24. 藥力；25. 安眠藥；26. 消滅停止；27. 便易；28. 搖去；29. 輕飄的；30. 幻想；31. 夢；32. 撲實之人；33. 遮蓋；34. 同伴，伴侶；35. 旅行；36. 消息；37. 事情；38. 遭遇；39. 猝然；40. 發生，爆發；41. 上岸；42. 侵犯；43. 進逼；44. 旅行，遊行；

Though Posthumus came over to Britain with the Roman army, he did not mean to fight *on their side* against his own ²*countrymen*, but intended *to join the army* of Britain, and fight ⁴*in the cause of his king* who had banished him.

He still ⁵*believed* Imogen false to him; yet the death of her he had so fondly loved, and by his own orders too (Pisanio having written him a letter to say he had ⁶*obeyed* his ⁷*command*, and that Imogen was dead), ⁸*sat heavy on his heart*, and therefore he returned to Britain, desiring either to be ⁹*slain* in ¹⁰*battle*, or to be put to death by Cymbeline for returning home from banishment.

Imogen, before she reached Milford-Haven, fell into the hands of the Roman army; and her ¹*presence* and ¹*deportment* ¹³*recommending* her, she was made a page to Lucius, the Roman general.

Cymbeline's army now advanced to meet the enemy, and when they entered this forest, Polydore and Cadwal joined the king's army. The young men were ¹*eager* to engage ¹⁵*in acts of valour*, though they little thought they were going to fight for their own royal father: and old Bellarius went with them to the battle. He had long since *repented* of the ¹⁷*injury* he had done to Cymbeline in carrying away his sons; and having been a ¹⁸*warrior* in his youth, he gladly ¹⁹*joined* the army to fight for the king he had so injured.

And now a great battle ²¹*commenced* between the two ²¹*armies*, and the Britons would have been ²²*defeated*, and Cymbeline himself killed, but for the ²³*extraordinary* ²⁴*valour* of Posthumus and Bellarius, and the two sons of Cymbeline. They ²⁵*rescued* the king, and saved his life' and so ²⁶*entirely turned the fortune of the day*, that the Britons ²⁷*gained* the ²⁸*victory*.

雖然Posthumus領了Rome的軍隊來犯 Britain, 他的本意, 並非想附在他們軍隊裏, 來侵犯他自己的國人, 他的意思是想連絡了英國的軍隊爲他自己的國王效勞。這個國王就是將他驅逐的人。

Posthumus此時依舊信着 Imogen 對於他是不忠心的; 雖然, 她的死是很合他的意思, 因爲要殺死她的命令, 是他自己發出的。(當時Pisanio曾經寫封信給 Posthumus, 說他已經服從了Posthumus的吩咐, Imogen已經被殺了) 所以他未免鬱鬱於心, 因此他就決定回到Britain來, 情願在戰場上被機殺或者被 Cymbeline 因他由驅逐的地方逃回來, 而處以死刑。

在Imogen未到Milford Haven已前, 她就被Roman軍隊捉了去 因她的容貌與舉止悅人, 所以就變作了 Lucius, Roman將軍的書童。

Cymbeline 的軍隊, 現在進行上去與敵人接觸了。當他們踏進森林之後, Polydore和Cadwal都來連絡了Cymbeline 的軍隊, 這兩個少年都是非常懇切的想從事英雄事業的, 雖然他們沒有想到這個戰爭是爲着他們自己的父親; 老的Bellarius 也同着他們到戰場上去戰爭, 他已經很久的懊悔着對於 Cymbeline的陰謀, 就是帶走他的兒子的事情; 他因爲從小是個戰士, 所以也很喜歡的加入了戰爭, 爲着他所損害的國王出力。

現在激戰已經在兩軍之中開始了, Brivon的軍隊將要大敗的時候, Cymbeline將要自殺的時候, 但是, 有了Posthumus Bellarius和Cymbelins 的兩個兒子, 拚命的勇戰, 他們纔將國王救出危險, 保全他的性命, 完全將戰爭轉敗爲勝, Britains因此纔得獲着勝仗。

1. 附於被藍; 2. 鄉人, 本國人; 3. 從軍; 4. 從國王之宗旨; 5. 相信; 6. 服從; 7. 命令; 8. 鬱鬱於懷; 9. 殺死; 10. 戰爭; 11. 容貌; 12. 舉止; 13. 若; 14. 懇切; 15. 英雄事業 16. 懊悔; 17. 傷害; 18. 戰士; 19. 聯絡; 20. 開戰; 21. 軍隊; 22. 敗; 23. 非常 24. 勇敢; 25. 救; 26. 將勝敗之機全然轉變; 27. 得到; 28. 勝仗;

When the ¹*battle* was over, Posthumus' who had not found the death he ²*sought* for, ³*surrendered himself up* to one of the ⁴*officers* of Cymbeline, willing to suffer the death which was to be his punishment if he returned from banishment.

Imogen and the master she ⁵*served* ⁶*were taken prisoners*, and brought before Cymbeline, as was also her old enemy Iachimo, who was an officer in the Roman army; and when these prisoners were before the king, Posthumus was brought in to ⁷*receive his* ⁸*sentence of death*; and ⁹*at this strange juncture of time*, Bellarius with Polydore and Cadwal were also brought before Cymbeline, to receive the ¹⁰*rewards* ¹¹*due* to the great services they had by their valour done for the king. Pisanio, being one of the king's attendants' was ¹²*likewise present*.

Therefore there were now standing in the king's presence (but with very ¹³*different* ¹⁴*hopes* and ¹⁵*fears*) Posthumus and Imogen, with her new master the Roman ¹⁶*general*; the faithful servant Pisanio, and the false friend Iachimo; and likewise the two lost sons of Cymbeline, with Bellarius, who had stolen them away.

The Roman general was the first who spoke; the rest stood silent before the king, though there was many a ¹⁷*beating heart* among them.

Imogen saw Posthumus, and knew him, though he was in the ¹⁸*disguise* of a ¹⁹*peasant*; but he did not know her in her male ²⁰*attire*; and she knew Iachimo, and she saw a ring on his finger which she perceived to be her own, but she did not know him as yet to have been ²¹*the author of all her troubles*; and she ²²*stood* before her father ²³*a prisoner of war*.

當戰爭過去以後，Posthumus他依舊未能如他所想的得到死的結果，因此他就自己投到 Cymbeline 的官長那裏，去請願忍受被驅逐人從驅逐地逃回的死罪。

Imogen 和她所服事的軍官，現在都已捉到了，像犯人一般的帶在 Cymbeline 的面前，當時她的仇人 Iachimo，也被捉住，因為他也是 Rome 軍隊的官長；當這些犯人站在國王這裏的時候，Posthumus 也被帶到國王這裏來接受死刑，當在這個奇怪的時候，Bellarius 和 Polydore 與 Cadwal 也都帶到 Cymbeline 的面前來，接受為國王勇敢激戰的大功勞的獎賞，Pisanio 是國王的侍從者中間的一人，當時他也在那裏站着

當 Posthumus 和 Imogen，與她的新主人 Rome 官長；忠心的僕人 Pisanio 與惡狼的 Iachimo；再有 Cymbeline 失落的兒子，和 Bellarius，就是偷孩子的人，他們都立在國王的面前，（但是他們各人的希望心，和各人的恐懼心都是不同的）。

Rome 官長，是第一個說着話，餘者都默默的立在國王之前，雖然他們的心都是忐忑地跳蕩着。

Imogen 見着 Posthumus，雖然 Posthumus 扮着農人的模樣，她知道是他了，但是他却不知道她穿着男人的衣服 她也知道 Iachimo，並且看到有一只戒指在他的指上 這個戒指她看出是她自己的戒指，但是她仍沒有知道 Iachimo 就是搗亂中的人物：此時她呢，也像賊專犯一般的立在她的父親之前。

1 戰爭；2. 找尋；3. 自投於，自請處置於；4. 官；5. 服務；6. 被擒；7. 接受；8. 死刑；9. 當此奇異的時機；10. 報酬；11. 應得，為；12. 亦在；13. 不同；14. 希望；15. 恐懼；16. 軍官；17. 跳盪；18. 裝扮；19. 農夫；20. 衣服；21. 使渠備嘗忠難之主動者；22. 立；23. 賊專犯。

Pisanio knew Imogen, for it was he who had dressed her in the ¹*garb* of a boy. "It is my mistress," thought he; "since she is living, let the time ²*run on* to good or bad." Bellarius knew her too, and softly said to Cadwal, "Is not this boy ³*revived* from death?" — "One sand," replied Cadwal, "does not more ⁴*resemble* another than that sweet ⁵*rosy lad* is like the dead Fidele." "The same dead thing alive," said Polydore. "⁶*Peace, peace,*" said Bellarius; "If it were he, I am sure he would have spoken to us." "But we saw him dead," again ⁷*whispered* Polydore. "Be ⁸*silent,*" replied Bellarius.

Posthumus ⁹*waited* in silence to hear the ¹⁰*welcome* sentence of his own death; and he ¹¹*resolved* not to ¹²*disclose* to the king that he had saved his life in the battle, ¹³*lest* that should move Cymbeline to pardon him.

Lucius, the Roman general, who had taken Imogen under his ⁴*protection* as his ¹⁵*page*, was the first (as has been before said) who spoke to the king. He was a man of ¹⁶*high courage* and ¹⁷*noble dignity*, and this was his speech to the king:—

"I hear you take no ¹⁸*ransom* for your ¹⁹*prisoners*, but ²⁰*Join* them all to death: I am a Roman and with a Roman ²¹*heart* will ²²*suffer* death. But there is one thing for which I would entreat." Then bringing Imogen before the king, he said, "This boy is ²³*a Briton born*. Let him be ²⁴*ransomed*. He is my page. Never master had a page so kind, so ²⁵*duteous*, so ²⁶*diligent* on all ²⁷*occasions*, so true, so ²⁸*nurse-like*. He hath done no Briton wrong, though he hath served a Roman. Save him, if you ²⁹*spare* no one beside."

Pisanio 知道她是 Imogen，因為以前他是替她穿着男子衣服的人，Pisanio 想替，“這個是姑娘啊，她要是真的活着呢！讓時光遭遇到好，還是不好呢？Bellarius 也知道是她，他輕輕的向 Cadwal 道，“是不是這個孩子活轉來了嗎？”Cadwal 答道，“真是一個模樣啊，真像玫瑰花似的，死去的 Fidele 啊。”Polydore 說道，“就是死去的 Fidele 活過來了，”Bellarius 說道，“靜些，靜些，倘使真是他呢，我想他會向我們說話的，Polydore 又向他耳語道，但是我們看他死的啊，”Bellarius 道，“靜一些啊”

Posthumus 很靜的等着受領他自己所歡迎的死刑；但是他決不肯說明他也曾救過國王的性命的事情，因為說了出來就會感動了 Cymbeline 的憐惜之心，要饒恕他的性命了。

Lucius 是 Rome 的軍官，他就是將 Imogen 當作侍者的，將她收在他的保護之下的人。（以前已經說過）他是第一個人向國王說話，他是一個很有勇氣很有高尚資格的人，下面就是他向國王所說的話了：——

“我聽說你是不容犯人們贖罪的，祇願將他們一網打盡的：我是 Rome 人，因為我是 Rome 人有羅馬人的心思，所以就應該受死刑，但是另外再有一些事情，我要請求你的。”於是他將 Imogen 帶到國王的面前來說道，“這個孩子是英國人所生的，讓他可以贖罪罷，他是我的侍者，我從來沒有見過一個主人能夠得到這樣的侍者，像他這樣的和善，盡職，各項事情都很勤謹，誠實，周到的。他對於 Briton 是一些沒有罪，雖然他服務着一個 Rome 的人；倘使你不肯饒恕另外的人，那麼就救了他的命罷。”

1. 衣服；2. 遭遇到，進行；
3. 疑；4. 像；5. 玫瑰似的孩子；6. 肅靜；7. 耳語；
8. 靜些；9. 等候；10. 歡迎；11. 決定；12. 說破；
13. 否則；14. 得護；15. 香薰；16. 非常有勇氣；
17. 高尚的尊嚴；18. 贖罪之物；19. 犯人；20. 治罪，治罰；21. 心情；22. 受；23. 英人；24. 贖罪；
25. 盡職，順從；26. 勤；
27. 事情；28. 殷勤，周到；29. 饒恕；

Cymbeline looked ¹*earnestly* on his daughter Imogen. He knew her not in that disguise; but it seemed that all-powerful Nature spake in his heart, for he said, "I have ²*surely* seen him, his face ³*appears* ⁴*familiar* to me. I know not why or wherefore I say, ⁵*Live*, boy; but I give you your life, and ask of me what boon you will, and I will ⁶*grant* it you. Yea, even though it be the life of the noblest prisoner I have."

"I ⁷*humbly* thank your ⁸*highness*," said Imogen.

What was then called granting ⁹*a boon* was the same as a promise to give any one thing, whatever it might be, that the ¹⁰*person* on whom that ¹¹*favour* was ¹²*conferred* ¹³*chose* to ask for. They all were ¹⁴*attentive* to hear what thing the page would ask for; and Lucius her master said to her, "I do not beg my life, good lad, but I know that is what you will ask for." "No, no, alas!" said Imogen, "I have other work in hand, good master; your life I cannot ask for."

~~This seeming want of ¹⁵*gratitude* in the boy ¹⁶*astonished* the Roman ¹⁷*general*.~~

Imogen then, ¹⁸*fixing* her eye on Iachimo, ¹⁹*demande*d no other boon than this: that Iachimo should be made to ²⁰*confess* whence he had the ring he wore on his finger.

Cymbeline granted her this boon, and ²¹*threatene*d Iachimo with the ²²*torture* if he did not confess how he ²³*cam*e by the ²⁴*diamond* ring on his ²⁵*finger*.

Iachimo then made a full ²⁶*acknowledgment* of all his, ²⁷*villany*, telling, as has been before ²⁸*related*, the ²⁹*whole story* of his ³⁰*wager* with Posthumus, and how he had ³¹*succeede*d in ³²*imposing* upon his ³³*credulity*.

What Posthumus felt at hearing this ³⁴*proof* of the ³⁵*innocence* of his lady cannot be expressed. He ³⁶*instantly* came

Cymbeline 非常注意的着他的女兒 Imgone, 他實在不知道她是假扮着的; 但是似乎有極大力量的天性, 在他的心裏催着, 因此他就道, “我可以決定, 我曾經見着過他的, 他的面部和我很相熟, 我也不知道為何我要說, ‘孩子, 你就活着罷’; 但是我給了你的生命, 你就說, 你再到我賜些什麼恩點給你, 我也就會賜給你的, 就是你要求放釋高倫的犯人, 我也可以允許的。”

Imogen 說, “我非常感激你的王恩。”

國王所謂要他賜什麼給侍者的意思, 就是他情願允許, 不論什麼事情, 侍者所要求的, 他都可以任侍者自由的選擇而加蓋於他。因此他們都很注意着要聽侍者的要求究竟是些什麼東西; 她的主人 Lucius 向她說道, “好孩子, 我不要你求饒性命。因為我曉得, 這是你所想着要說的。” Imogen 說道, “不, Alas! 我另外有些事情呢; 好主人, 你的性命我是不能要求的。”

這個似乎想這個孩子的恩點的 Rome 將軍, 就非常奇怪起來了。

Imogen 於是將眼睛注意着 Iachimo, 她也不要什麼別特的東西。不過要求着要 Iachimo 自己承認, 他戴在指上的戒指, 是從何處得來的,

Cymbeline 就賜了他這個恩點, 於是用着刑俱惡嚇着 Iachimo, 倘使他不說這鑽石戒指是從什麼地方得來的, 那麼必須重罰。

Iachimo 此時完全承認了他的殘忍行爲, 他說着 (像以前已經敘述的話), 和 Posthumus 賭束道的那種事情, 如何他欺騙着人, 如何使人輕信着他的奸計。

當時 Posthumus 聽着了反證她妻子是無罪的事情的時候的悲慘之狀, 真是非筆墨所能描寫出來的了。

1. 真實, 懇切; 2. 決定;
3. 顯現; 4. 熟識; 5. 免汝之死; 6. 恩諾; 7. 謙意;
8. 王恩; 9. 恩賜; 10. 人;
11. 恩點; 12. 賜; 13. 選擇; 14. 注意; 15. 恩點;
16. 奇怪; 17. 軍官; 18. 定, 注視; 19. 要求; 20. 承認; 21. 惘惑; 22. 痛苦; 23. 得; 24. 鑽石; 25. 指; 26. 承認; 27. 殘忍之事; 28. 敘述; 29. 全史;
30. 束道; 31. 成功; 32. 欺騙; 33. 輕信於人; 34. 證明; 35. 無罪; 36. 立刻;

forward, and ¹confessed to Cymbeline the ²cruel sentence which he had ³enjoined Pisanio ⁴to execute upon the ⁵princess; ⁶exclaiming ⁷wildly, "O Imogen, my queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen, Imogen, Imogen!"

Imogen could not see her beloved husband in this distress without discovering herself, to the ⁸unutterable joy of Posthumus, who was thus relieved from a ⁹weight of ¹⁰guilt and ¹¹woe, and ¹²restored to the good graces of the dear lady he had so cruelly ¹³treated.

Cymbeline, almost as much ¹⁴overwhelmed as he with joy, at finding his lost daughter so strangely ¹⁵recovered, received her to her ¹⁶former place in his ¹⁷fatherly affection, and not only gave her husband Posthumus his life, but consented to acknowledge him for his ¹⁸son-in-law.

Bellarius ¹⁹chose this time of joy and reconciliation to make his ²⁰confession. He ²¹presented Polydore and Gabwal to the king, telling him they were his two lost sons, Guiderius and Arviragus.

Cymbeline forgave old Bellarius; for who could think of punishments at a ²²season of such ²³universal happiness? To find his daughter living, and his lost sons, ²⁴in the persons of his young ²⁵deliverers, that he had seen so ²⁶bravely fight ²⁷in his defence, was ²⁸unlooked-for joy indeed!

Imogen was now at leisure to perform good ²⁹services for her ³⁰late master, the Roman general Lucius, whose life the king, her father ³¹readily ³²granted at her ³³request; and by the ³⁴mediation of the same Lucius a ³⁵peace was concluded between the Romans and the Britons, which was kept ³⁶inviolable many years.

他立刻就跪上前去，向Cymbeline承認他以前托 Pisanio 弄死公主的殘忍事情，他又發狂似的喊着，“O Imogen，我的王后，我的性命，我的妻啊！O Imogen，Imogen，Imogen！”

Imogen 此時也忍不住再看她心愛的丈夫，如是的苦惱情形了，所以她不得不將自己的真面目顯示了出來，Posthumus 這樣的解除了很重的罪，這樣的重新得回了他的細淑秀雅的亲愛的妻子，他以前是如此的背刺她，這個時候的歡樂之情，真是快樂到極點了。

Cymbeline，此時真是喜歡得傾倒了，如此奇怪的發現了他的女兒，此刻他待她之情就依他本來父親愛女兒的態度；不但賜給她的丈夫的性命存留着，並且此時也承認他是他的女婿了。

Bellarius 就趁這個快樂的國王和他女兒重新和好的時候，就承認了他的罪。他將 Polydore 和 Cadwal 引給了國王，告訴他，這些孩子就是他失落的孩子，Guiderius 和 Arviragus：

Cymbeline也寬恕了 Bellarius 的罪，因為在這個大快樂的時候，那一個再為想到賞罰的事情上去？國王尋着他的女兒依舊活着，他失落的兩個兒子，就是救他的人，他見着他們戰爭的時候是如此的勇敢，這些事情，真是出於意料之外的快樂了！

Imogen 現在已經有空暇的時候替她的主人，Rome 的將軍 Lucius 說情了，因此，於她請求以後，Lucius 的性命，她的父親也就放釋了他；此後因為有了 Lucius 在兩國中間調定着，結果 Rome 人與 Britain 人，和好了幾年，沒有破裂和平。

1. 承認，自陳；2. 背刺之刑；3. 命令；4. 施行於；5. 公主；6. 喊；7. 狂，厲；8. 不可說，不勝；9. 重，迴歷；10. 罪；11. 悲苦；12. 原歸；13. 待遇；14. 傾倒；15. 復原；16. 往昔之地位；17. 父親之愛情；18. 女婿；19. 遷，趁；20. 承認；21. 指視，呈；22. 時，時期；23. 極樂，普樂；24. 即此二人；25. 救命者；26. 勇敢；27. 為彼防禦；28. 出於意外之樂事；29. 服務之事；30. 新近的主人；31. 立即；32. 允許；33. 請求；34. 和解；35. 太平；36. 不破壞；

Now Cymbeline's wicked queen, through ¹*despair* of
²*bringing her projects to pass*, and touched with ³*remorse* of
⁴*conscience*, ⁵*sickened* and died, having first lived to see her
⁶*foolish* son Cloten ⁷*slain* in a ⁸*quarrel* which he had ⁹*provoked*,
are ¹⁰*events* too ¹¹*tragic* to ¹²*interrupt* this happy ¹³*conclusion*
by more than merely touching upon. It is ¹⁴*sufficient* that
all were made happy who were ¹⁵*deserving*; and even the
¹⁶*treacherous* Iachimo, in ¹⁷*consideration* of his ¹⁸*villany* ¹⁹*having*
missed its final aim, was ²⁰*dismissed* without punishment.

此時 Cymbeline 的惡王后，因為計策已經失敗，着實感觸到悔恨與天良心發現，因此也就得病死了，她在生之時又看見她蠢笨的兒子 Cloten，因他自己和人挑釁相爭致於被殺，這些事情是過於悽慘的在這個很快樂的結果裏遭遇着了，現在一切的事都可以滿意了，應該得到快樂的人們，都得到快樂了；就是狡猾的 Iachimo（就是結果失掉他的奸謀效力的人）也是便宜了他，不加刑罰的趕了出去。

1. 失望；2. 以成其計；3. 悔恨；4. 天真；5. 得病；6. 笨呆；7. 殺死；8. 爭鬥；9. 激怒；10. 事情；11. 悲慘；12. 打斷；13. 結局；14. 足夠；15. 應得；16. 奸刁；17. 思想；18. 惡事，殘忍之事；19. 已失其誘騙之最後目的；20. 驅逐；

KING LEAR

LEAR, king of Britain, had three daughters; Goneril, wife to the duke of Albany; Regan, wife to the duke of Cornwall and Cordelia, a young maid, for whose love the king of France and duke of Burgundy were ¹*joint suitors*, and were at this time making stay ²*for that purpose* in the court of Lear.

The old king, ³*worn out* with age and the ⁴*fatigues* of ⁵*government*, he being more than ⁶*fourscore* years old, ⁷*determined* to take no ⁸*further part* in ⁹*state affairs*, but to leave the ¹⁰*management* to younger ¹¹*strengths* that he might have time to ¹²*prepare* for ¹³*death*, which must at no long ¹⁴*period* ¹⁵*ensue*. With this ¹⁶*intent* he called his three daughters to him, to know from their ¹⁷*own lips* which of them loved him best, that he might part his kingdom among them in such ¹⁸*proportions* as their ¹⁹*affection* for him should seem to ²⁰*deserve*.

Goneril, the eldest, ²¹*declared* that she loved her father ²²*more than words could give out*, that he was ²³*dearer* to her than the light of her own eyes, dearer than ²⁴*life* and ²⁵*liberty*, with a ²⁶*deal* of such ²⁷*professing stuff*, which is easy to ²⁸*counterfeit* where there is no ²⁹*real love*, only a ³⁰*few fine words* ³¹*delivered*, with ³²*confidence* being wanted in that case, The king, delighted to hear from her own mouth this ³³*assurance* of her love, and thinking truly that her heart ³⁴*went with it*, in ³⁵*a fit* of fatherly ³⁶*fondness* ³⁷*bestowed* upon her and her husband one third of his ³⁸*ample kingdom*.

Then ³⁹*calling* to him his second daughter, he demanded what she had to say. Regan, who was made of the same

LEAR 國王

Lear 是 Britain 的國王，他有三個女兒；一個叫 Goneril，是 Albany 公爵的妻子；一個叫 Regan 是 Cornwall 公爵的妻子；一個叫 Cordelia，是一個妙齡少女，因為風意她的嬌柔多姿，France 的國王，和 Burgundy 的公爵，都是聯袂求婚的人，他們爲着求婚的主意，當時都住在 Lear 的宮裏。

這個老國王的年紀，已在八十以上，因為他的年老衰弱，對於政事方面也就沒有趣味了，所以他決定不再在政治舞台上佔據地位了，想將此讓給年少有精神的人去擔任，因此他必須將此事交代明白，預備着死了，死期，他以爲不久就會降臨了。爲了這層意思，他就召他的三個女兒來，要聽聽她們自己口裏說着到底誰愛他比較要懇切些，憑她們的話，他將他的國度讓給她們；依她們各個的情愛，當爲應得多少的標準。

Goneril 是大的女兒，她說，她愛她的父親，是不能用言語來表示的，她愛國王，正像國王的視線裏愛着她一般，她愛父親，有過於愛她自己的生命和自由的地方，她using許多言不應心的話，隨隨便便的裝着假面具，其實她所說的話不過是幾句應時的閒話罷了，對於事實是毫無真愛的，國王却很喜歡的聽着她自己口裏所說正確的情愛，他真的以爲她是心口相附的，因此就依着她父親的情愛，拿國度的三分之一賜給了她與她的丈夫。

於是又叫他的第二個女兒，問她要說些什麼，Regan 也裝着許多假話，說得天花亂墜

1. 聯袂求婚者；2. 爲此之故；3. 衰老，衰耗；4. 勞苦之事；5. 政府；6. 八拾；7. 決意；8. 多一些；9. 政事，國家之事；10. 管理；11. 有精神者，強健者；12. 預備；13. 死；14. 時候；15. 隨止，隨來；16. 主意；17. 自己之嘴脣，真心話；18. 比例；19. 情愛，孝意；20. 應得；21. 宣佈，陳述；22. 有過於言語之所能描述者；23. 愛；24. 生命；25. 自由；26. 許多；27. 口不應心之妄語；28. 假裝；29. 真愛；30. 甜蜜之詞；31. 演述；32. 信任；33. 擔保，表示；34. 相應；35. 一陣，猝發；36. 相愛之情；37. 賜給；38. 大王國；39. 召，喚；

¹*hollow metal* as her sister, was not a ²*whit* behind in her professions, but rather declared that what her sister had spoken ³*came short of* the love which she professed to bear for his ⁴*highness*; ⁵*insomuch* that she found all other ⁶*joys dead*, in ⁷*comparison* with the ⁸*pleasure* which she took in the love of her dear king and father.

Lear ⁹*blessed* himself in having such loving children, as he thought; and could do no less, after the ¹⁰*handsome* ¹¹*assurances* which Regan had made, than ¹²*bestow* a third of his kingdom upon her and her husband, ¹³*equal in size* to that which he had already ¹⁴*given away* to Goneril.

Then ¹⁵*turning* to his youngest daughter Cordelia, whom he called his ¹⁶*joy*, he asked what she had to say, thinking no doubt that she would glad his ears with the same loving speeches which her sisters had ¹⁷*uttered*, or rather that her ¹⁸*expressions* would be so much ¹⁹*stronger* than theirs, as she had always been his *darling*, and *favoured* by him above either of them. But Cordelia, ²⁰*disgusted* with the ²¹*flattery* of her sisters, whose ²²*hearts* she knew ²³*were far from their lips*, and seeing that all their ²⁴*coaxing* ²⁵*speeches* were only *intended* to ²⁶*wheedle* the old king out of his ²⁷*dominions*, that they and their husbands might ²⁸*reign* in his ²⁹*lifetime* made no other reply but this,—that she loved his ³⁰*majesty* ³¹*according* to her duty, ³²*neither more nor less*.

The king, ³³*shocked* with this ³⁴*appearance* of ³⁵*ingratitude* in his ³⁶*favourite* child, ³⁷*desired* her to ³⁸*consider* her words, and to ³⁹*mend* her speech, lest it should ⁴⁰*mar* her fortunes.

Cordelia then told her father, that he was her father, that he had given her ⁴¹*breeding*, and loved her; that she returned those ⁴²*duties back* as was most ⁴³*fit*, and did ⁴⁴*obey* him, love him, and most honour him. But that she could

和她姊妹一般，但是聽所說的話絲毫沒有真心，她所說的愛她父親之情，格外的比較她姊妹所說的更加來得寬厚些，她以為她姊妹所說的話，不足以言愛，所以再用着各樣喜歡的事情做着引證，拿來比較她愛她父親的情愛。

Lear暗地裏自己慶幸着自己，以為他竟有如此可愛的女兒；但是這不過是依他這樣想罷了；所以他等Regan很甜蜜的說完了以後，他也不能少賜給她，於是也將國土的三分之一賜給了她和她的丈夫，像賜給 Goneril的一般大小。

於是他又問到最小的女兒Cordelia了，他叫她是他的娛樂者，他問她要說些什麼話，依國王想，這也沒有什麼疑惑；她要說的，也無非是些悅耳的話，像她的姊妹一般，或者她的愛的表示，格外要比較她姊妹強着些，因為她是他所最寵愛的，待遇她也在她兩姊之上。但是 Cordelia 很恨她姊妹們的諂媚，她知道她們的心遠不如她們的話，她窺出她們的諂媚，不過想誘騙老國王的國度，如此她們和她們的丈夫可以在他生時來管理他的一切，他們也沒有別的酬報，不過是這樣罷了，——所以她想愛國王，須依她的責任，也不過甚其說，也不苛刻。

當時，國王十分發着怒，因他所寵愛的女兒，如此的表示着忘恩負義，所以要她仔細付度付度她所說的話，並且要她彌補着她的話，否則就為損傷着她的運命了。

Cordelia於是告訴她的父親說，他是她的父親，給她養育之恩的，愛護她的；所以她報答他這些愛是最合理的，她是真的服從他和愛他，以及恭敬他。但是她却不能

1. 空中之全類 (比水中之月—可見而不可取)；
2. 毫釐，微末；3. 有遜於；4. 王恩；5. 甚至於，是故；6. 歡樂之事，有善果之事；7. 比較；8. 快樂；9. 慶祝；10. 有神氣的；11. 擔保表示；12. 賜給；13. 大小相等；14. 給，丟給；15. 向，轉向；16. 藉以娛樂青年者，非彼不足為歡者；17. 引用，陳說；18. 表示；19. 更甚；20. 親愛者；21. 寵愛；22. 厭惡；23. 諂媚；24. —25. 心之所思，遠不如口之所說，心不和口；26. 諂媚；27. 言語；28. 用意，設意；29. 誘以甘言；30. 國土；31. 管理，治理；32. 生時；33. 陛下；34. 依；35. 亦不過甚，亦不過奇；36. 震怒；37. 面貌；38. 忘恩負義；39. 寵愛的；40. 願，欲；41. 思量，付度；42. 修補；43. 傷害，損傷；44. 養育之恩；45. 報恩，(直譯—反責任)；46. 應當，理應；47. 服從；

not ¹frank her mouth to such large speeches as her sisters had done, or promise to love nothing else in the world. Why had her sisters husbands, if (as they said) they had no love for anything but their father? if she should ever wed, she was sure the lord to whom she ²gave her hand would want half her love, half of her care and duty; she should never marry like her sisters, to love her father all.

Cordelia, who in ³earnest loved her old father even almost as ⁴extravagantly as her sisters ⁵pretended to do, would have ⁶plainly told him so at any other time, in more daughter-like and *loving terms*; and without these *qualifications*, which did indeed sound a little ⁷ungracious; but after the ⁸crafty ⁹flattering speeches of her sisters, which she had seen ¹⁰draw such ¹¹extravagant rewards, she thought the handsomest thing she could do was to love and be silent. This put her affection out of ¹²suspicion of ¹³mercenary ends, and showed that she loved, but ¹⁴not for gain; and that her professions, the less *ostentatious* they were, had so much the more of truth and ¹⁵sincerity than her sisters'.

This ¹⁶plainness of speech, which Lear called ¹⁷pride, so ¹⁸enraged the old ¹⁹monarch—who ²⁰in his best of times always showed much of ²¹spite and ²²freshness, and in whom the ²³detage incident to old age had so ²⁴clouded over his reason, that he could not ²⁵discern truth from ²⁶flattery, nor a *gay painted speech* from words that came from the heart—that in a fury of ²⁷resentment he ²⁸retracted the third part of his kingdom which yet ²⁹remained, and which he had reserved for Cordelia, and gave it away from her, ³⁰sharing it equally between her two sisters and their husbands, the dukes of Albany and Cornwall; whom he now called to him, and in presence of all his ³¹courtiers ³²bestowing a ³³coronet between them, ³⁴invested

假裝着架子說大話，像她姊妹們一般的做法。或者允許他在世界之上，再也不去愛別的東西了。倘使如她們所說，一切的愛，都給了父親，那麼她們為何要有丈夫呢？倘使她們必須要結婚的，那麼她們以終身委託的丈夫，應當要她們一半的愛，和一半的看顧與責任；所以她永久不願結婚，將他完全的愛，付給她的父親。

Cordelia愛她父親的真情，其實比較她姊妹們的假愛，與裝出來的女兒腔格與親蜜之辭更加要來得懇切，她本想不論在什麼時候可以向她父親如此說明，但是她一些沒有諂媚之氣，似乎真的有些欠禮了。但是在她的姊妹們濫用着諂媚，這些諂媚之辭，她見着她們不過用以誘得這些豐厚的賄報，所以 Cordelia 想最好的事情她所須做的是真愛與靜養。這樣的主張，她就是要讓她的愛跳出金錢主義範圍的嫌疑，表明着她的愛，並不是爲着要得到酬報而然的；故此她表示愛她父親的一切形式，不能像她們的外表動聽，不過真情和真意比她姊妹們的勝得多了。

這些純粹的話，Lear 說他是驕傲之辭，所以就激怒了這個專制王帝，——他在少年之時，時常有鬱憤之氣，此刻他的龍鍾放蕩，又蓋沒了他的聖明之心了，他竟然不能分出真情與諂媚，也不能看出粉飾之詞和出之於心的真情——故此他在甚怒和怨恨之下，立刻取消第三分國土，這是他想保留給 Cordelia 的，現在他不給 Cordelia 了，將撫平分給了 Goneril 與 Regan 和她們的丈夫，就是 Albany 與 Cornwall 的公爵；國王當時就召了他們來，在他請朝臣之前，將他的王冕賜給了他們，

1. 裝，假裝架子；2. 以其終身託之；3. 深切；4. 淫美；5. 假裝；6. 明白；7. 愛辭；8. 形容，聲調；9. 殘忍，不仁；10. 奸刁，狡猾；11. 孤媚；12. 引用；13. 過奢的酬報；14. 猜疑；15. 金錢主義；16. 非爲欲獲；17. 鋪張；18. 諛意，忠心；19. 純正之語；20. 驕傲之辭；21. 觸怒；22. 王帝；23. 年壯力強之日；24. 怒氣，鬱憤；25. 虛莽，00龍鍾，老悖；26. 隨至，屬於；27. 蒙蔽，覆沒；28. 辨視，窺見；29. 媚；30. 粉飾之語；31. 憤恨，憎恨；32. 收問；33. 存留；34. 分派，享受；35. 朝臣；36. 賜與；37. 王冕；38. 授與；

them ¹jointly with all the ²power, ³revenue, and ⁴execution of government, only ⁵retaining to himself the name of king; all the ⁶rest of royalty he ⁷resigned; with this ⁸reservation, that himself with a hundred ⁹knights for his ¹⁰attendants, was to be ¹¹maintained ¹²by monthly course in each of his daughters' ¹³palaces ¹⁴in turn.

So ¹⁵preposterous a disposal of his kingdom, so little ¹⁶guided ¹⁷by reason, and so much ¹⁸by passion, filled all his courtiers with ¹⁹astonishment and sorrow; but none of them ²⁰had the courage to interpose between this ²¹incensed king and his wrath, except the earl of ²²Kent, who was beginning to speak a good word for Cordelia, when the ²³passionate Lear ²⁴on pain of death ²⁵commanded him to ²⁶desist; but the good Kent was not so to be ²⁷repelled. He had been ever loyal to Lear, whom he had honoured as a king, loved as a father, followed as a master; and he had never ²⁸esteemed his life further than as a ²⁹pawn ³⁰to wage against his royal master's enemies, nor feared to lose it when Lear's ³¹safety was the ³²motive, nor now that Lear was most his own enemy, did this faithful servant of the king forget his old ³³principles, but manfully ³⁴opposed Lear, to do Lear good; and was ³⁵unmannerly only because Lear was mad. He had been a most faithful ³⁶counsellor in times past to the king, and he ³⁷besought him now, that he would see with his eyes (as he had done in many ³⁸weighty matters), and ³⁹go by his advice still; and in his best ⁴⁰consideration ⁴¹recall this ⁴²hideous rashness: for he would ⁴³answer with his life, his ⁴⁴judgment that Lear's youngest daughter did not love him least, nor were those ⁴⁵empty-hearted whose low sound ⁴⁶gave no token of ⁴⁷hollowness. When power ⁴⁸bowed to ⁴⁹flattery, honour ⁵⁰was bound to ⁵¹slainness. For Lear's ⁵²threats, what could he

並且授予了一切的權勢，賦稅，政府的行政權，自己只留下了一個國王的空名，一切的尊嚴之職，也都辭了去。此外國王自己，不過保存着一百個武士的侍從，由他的女兒們每月支持糧食，輪流着發給。

國王如是荒唐的分派了他的國度，一些不依着典章，祇是任性辦事，使得滿朝的臣子，都非常的奇怪和悶悶；當時却沒有一個朝臣有勇氣去干預這個喜怒的國王。除出Kent伯爵Cordelia，說着幾句好話，當時忍心的Lear却以死刑懲着Kent，令他不多說；但是這位忠真的Kent，却不因此就不反抗了。他是始終跟從着Lear，尊敬着他像國王一般，愛他像父親一般，服從他像主人一般，他從不重視着自己的命。當他爲着Lear效勞，去反對敵人的時候，但是他也不因恐怕而失去勸諫之責，當Lear貪着安樂，爲造事的原因的時候，但是這樣的行爲，並不是說，Lear此刻是他的仇人了，這個忠心的臣子竟然忘了他的本旨了，但是他不過依着道理去反抗國王，使Lear有所得益罷了：此時因爲Lear像發癡似的，所以將Kent的行爲認爲不當了。在過去的時期裏，他是Lear的忠心諫官，故此他現在也請求Lear，讓他也來觀察一下，（因爲他以前做過很有價值的事情的）讓他依舊供獻一些忠告；他有理的勸告，是要他撤回壞極的命令；他肯以生命做着擔保，依他的判斷，Lear的小女兒愛國王之情並非不深，也並非是她的默默無言，表示着無情，當真理屈服于詭媚之下，可貴的真情就變成慘淡無色了；因爲Lear此時發着怒，所以Kent

1. 協同；2. 權勢；3. 賦稅；4. 行政；5. 保持；6. 其餘尊嚴之職；7. 辭去；8. 保持之職；9. 武兵；10. 侍從者；11. 支持；12. 按月；13. 王宮；14. 輪流；15. 荒唐的處置；16. 留意 審察；17. 依理；18. 任性；19. 驚異；20. 敢干預；21. 動怒，盛怒；22. 英國地名；23. 烈性的；24. 譴以死刑；25. 吩咐，命令；26. 止休；27. 逐退，驅回；28. 尊重，00. 孤注；29. 與之決勝負；30. 平安；31. 主動力，主要之原因；32. 主義；33. 反抗；34. 粗率；35. 諫臣；36. 請求；37. 重大之事；38. 違行，違守；00. 審察思量；39. 撤消，收回；40. 極惡；41. 以性命擔保；42. 判斷力；43. 無情；44. 不顯爲，不表示；45. 不實；46. 屈於，制於；47. 媚；48. 理應施諸坦白；49. 憫憐；

do to him, whose life was already at his ¹*service*? That should not ²*hinder* duty from speaking.

The honest freedom of this good earl of Kent only ³*stirred up* the king's wrath the more, and like a ⁴*frantic* ⁵*patient* who kills his physician, and loves his ⁶*mortal* ⁶*disease*, he banished this true servant, and ⁷*allotted* him but five days to make his ⁸*preparations* for ⁹*departure*; but if on the sixth his ¹⁰*hated* person was found within the ¹¹*realm* of Britain, that moment was to be his death. And Kent ¹²*bade* farewell to the king, and said, that since he chose to show himself in such fashion, it was but banishment to ¹³*stay* there; and before he went, he ¹⁴*recommended* Cordelia to the protection of the gods, the maid who had so ¹⁵*rightly* thought, and so ¹⁶*discreetly* spoken; and only wished that her sisters' large speeches might be ¹⁷*answered with* deeds of love; and then he went, as he said, ¹⁸*to shape his old course* to a new country.

The king of France and duke of Burgundy were now called in to hear the ¹⁹*determination* of Lear about his youngest daughter, and to know ²⁰*whether* they would ²¹*persist* in their ²²*courtship* to Cordelia, now that she was under her father's displeasure, and had no fortune but her own person to recommend her: and the duke of Burgundy ²³*declined* the ²⁴*match*, and would not take her to wife upon such ²⁵*conditions*; but the king of France, ²⁶*understanding* what the ²⁷*nature* of the ²⁸*fault* had been which had lost her the love of her father, that it was only a ²⁹*tardiness* of speech, and the not being able to ³⁰*frame* her tongue to ³¹*fiattery* like her sisters, took this young maid by the hand, and saying that her ³²*virtues* were a ³³*dowry* above a kingdom, bade Cordelia to take farewell of her sisters and of her father, though he had been unkind, and she should go with him, and be queen of him and of

對於Lear怎樣辦呢，Kent的性命早已預備着與職務相拚了；他決不爲着怕死，就放棄了他的責任，

伯爵的忠正相諫，反而更激起了Lear的怒氣，似乎像一個發狂的病人去殺了一個替他醫病的醫生，反而歡迎着他所患的致死之病，他就驅逐了忠正的臣子，祇限他在五日之內，準備離開本國，倘使在第六日，國王所恨的人再在Britain境界之內發見，這個時候就要將他處死，當時Kent就向國王道別，並且說道，他任意讓他自己表現在這種情形之下，致使他受到驅逐，住往別處去，在他未走之前，他禱告上帝，將Cordelia放在他的保護之下，因為這個姑娘的思想是真正而的，所說的話是如此的有見識，他也祇希望她的姊妹們所說的大話，能夠與愛的事實相符，於是他就出發離開本國，依Kent說，他不過是到別的國度裏去施行他的故道而已。

France國王，和Burgundy公爵，現在都被召來聽候Lear對於他小女兒的處置了，國王要知道他們兩人是否對於Cordelia依舊堅持着求婚之心，她現在已經失落了她的父親的歡心，她也沒有遺產，祇留着空身引以自奉；Burgundy公爵在這種情形之下就放棄爭奪；他不願娶她爲妻了；但是France國王，却恨明白她失歡於父親的真相，這種過失不過是爲着言語遲鈍與不能裝着架子像她姊妹一般的諂媚所致的，故此France國王情願娶她爲妻，說道，她的德性，遠勝於以國土作爲牲畜，當時就請Cordelia和她姊妹們與父親道別，雖然國王待她是非常苛刻；於是她就和他去了，做着他的王后，也可以說是

1.事務；2.藏匿；3.挑惹，激動；4.癩癩，猖狂；5.病人；6.致命之病；7.分派；8.準備；9.離別；10.恨；11.國度，國界；12.道，吩咐；13.等，住；14.保眷，祝託；15.真誠，對；16.明達有識；17.符以，副以；18.行他的故道；19.決意；20.抑；21.堅持；22.求愛；23.放棄；24.競爭，婚姻之事；25.情形；26.深明；27.實情；28.罪過；29.遲鈍；30.裝架子；31.諂媚；32.德性；33.牲畜；

fair France, and regain over fairer ¹possessions than her sisters: and he called the duke of Burgundy in ²contempt a ³waterish duke, because his love for this ⁴young maid had in a moment ⁵run all away like water.

Then Cordelia with ⁶weeping eyes ⁷took leave of her sisters, and ⁸besought them to love their father well, and ⁹make good their ¹⁰professions: and they ¹¹sullenly told her not to ¹²prescribe to them, for they knew their duty; but to ¹³strive to ¹⁴content her husband, who had taken her (as they ¹⁵tauntingly expressed it) as ¹⁶Fortune's alms. And Cordelia with a ¹⁷heavy heart departed, for she knew the ¹⁸cunning of her sisters, and she wished her father in better ¹⁹hands than she was about to leave him in.

Cordelia was no sooner gone, than the ²⁰devilish ²¹dispositions of her sisters began to show themselves in their ²²true colours. Even before the ²³expiration of the first month, which Lear was to spend by ²⁴agreement with his eldest daughter Goneril, the old king began to find out ²⁵the difference between promises and performances. This ²⁶wretch having got from her father all that he had to ²⁷bestow, even to the giving away of the ²⁸crown from off his head, began to ²⁹grudge even those small ³⁰remnants of ³¹royalty which the old man had ³²reserved to himself, to please his ³³fancy ³⁴with the idea of being still a king. She could not bear to see him and his hundred knights. Every time she met her father, she ³⁵put on a frowning countenance; and when the old man wanted to speak with her, she would ³⁶feign sickness, or anything ³⁷to get rid of the ³⁸sight of him; for it was ³⁹plain that she ⁴⁰esteemed his old age a useless burden, and his ⁴¹attendants an ⁴²unnecessary ⁴³expense: not only she herself ⁴⁴slackened in her ⁴⁵expressions of duty to the king: but by her ⁴⁶example, and (it is to be feared) not with-

France 的王后，所站的地位，比她的姊妹們要強得多哩；France 國王輕視着 Burgundy 的公爵，叫着他浮薄的公爵，因他愛少女之情，像流水一般的都流去了。

於是 Cordelia 含着淚分別她的姊妹們，請求她們待着父親真心好些，對於她們所說的話，也要好好的依着去做；她們却悻悻的說着用不到她預先吩咐，他們也知道她們的責任；其實她們極力的滿足她們丈夫的慾望，她們的丈夫（依他們荒唐的說着）將她們當作財神菩薩的接濟品。Cordelia 帶着很大的心事，離開了他們，因為她知道她姊妹們的刁滑，她希望她父親將來的運命能夠比較她此時離開他的情形要勝着些。

Cordelia 去家不久之後，她姊妹們惡狠的性情，也就顯露她們自己的真相來了，就是在第一個月到期之前，國王以前和她們約好的，第一個月在 Goneril 處住着；就覺得她言行不能相符了，這個刁滑人已經得到了她父親一切的財物，他甚至將他的王冕都放棄了，這個壞東西，却開始妒忌着國王留着的幾個武士了，這些武士是老人自己保存下來想娛樂他的幻想，以為他自己現在依舊是國王哩，她却十分不喜歡看着國王，和他的一百個武士，不論何時她遇見了她的父親，就裝出不樂的面貌，有時這老人要和她說話，她就假裝有病，或者用別的方法來免除會見他，這個她很明白的度量這個老年人是一種無用的負擔了，他的能從是一種不須的浪費；此時不祇他自己懈怠着對於國王應有的責任，並且因為存了她的榜樣（這個恐怕）

1. 權勢；2. 輕視，藐視；
3. 浮薄；4. 少婦；5. 如水流去；6. 泣；7. 分離；
8. 請求；9. 喜為，遵守；
10. 承認之事；11. 悻悻；
12. 命令，指使；13. 奮力；14. 滿足；15. 讚美，囑罵；16. 財神之接濟品；17. 極大的心事；18. 狡猾；19. 臣僕；20. 兒孫如惡鬼；21. 性情；
22. 羞面目；23. 到期；
24. 合同；25. 言行不相符；26. 惡人；27. 賄賂；
28. 王冕；29. 怨恨；30. 殘遺；31. 尊嚴；32. 保持；33. 幻想；34. 意謂；
35. 裝作癡癡；36. 假病；
37. 除免；38. 境象；39. 明顯；40. 浩長；41. 負擔；42. 侍從；43. 不須；
44. 耗費；45. 懈弛；46. 表白；47. 榜樣；

out her ¹private instructions, her very servants ³affected to treat him with ⁴neglect, and would either ⁵refuse to obey his orders, or still more ⁶contemptuously ⁷pretend not to hear them. Lear could not but ⁸perceive this ⁹alteration in the ¹⁰behaviour of his daughter, but he ¹¹shut his eyes against it as long as he could, as people commonly are unwilling to believe the ¹²unpleasant ¹³consequences which their own ¹⁴mistakes and ¹⁵obstinacy have ¹⁶brought upon them.

True love and ¹⁷fidelity are no more to be ¹⁸estranged by ILL, than ¹⁹falsehood and ²⁰hollow-heartedness can be ²¹conciliated by GOOD, ²²usage. This eminently appears in the ²³instance of the good earl of Kent, who, though banished by Lear, and his life made ²⁴forfeit if he were found in Britain, chose to stay and ²⁵abide all ²⁶consequence, as long as there was a chance of his being useful to the king his master. See ²⁷to what mean ²⁸shifts and ²⁹disguises poor ³⁰loyalty is forced to ³¹submit sometimes; yet it ³²counts nothing base or ³³unworthy, so as it can but do ³⁴service where it ³⁵owes on obligation! In the ³⁶disguise of a ³⁷serving man all his ³⁸greatness and ³⁹pomp ⁴⁰laid aside, this good earl ⁴¹proffered his ⁴²services to the king, who, not knowing him to be Kent in that disguise, but pleased with a certain plainness, or rather ⁴³bluntness in his answers, which the ⁴⁴earl put on (so different from that ⁴⁵smooth ⁴⁶oily flattery which he had so much reason ⁴⁷to be sick of, having found the effects ⁴⁸not answerable in his daughter), ⁴⁹a bargain was quickly struck, and Lear took Kent into his service by the name of Caius, as he called himself, never ⁵⁰suspecting him to be his once great ⁵¹favourite, the high and ⁵²mighty earl of Kent.

This Caius ⁵³quickly found means to show his fidelity and love to his royal master: for Goneril's ⁵⁴steward that same

或者是她私下命令他的庸僕們也故意的冷談着他，不聽他的命令，更加故意裝着，沒有聽得他所說的話一般，Lear此時也不能爲力，祇可看着他的女兒大變的行爲，也惟有盡力閉着眼睛以求不見，大凡普通的人；都不願意信着他們自己的錯誤與頑固所鑄成的事情，竟然有如是的結果的。

真的愛情，真的忠心，決不爲惡環境所離間，不像奸計和偽情，可被好環境所感化。這件事情，可以很明顯地拿Kent伯爵來做着證據，他雖然被Lear驅逐了，當時命令着備使他仍住在Britain他方，他的性命就要失落，但是他却想盡千方百計，等在那裏，候着他的國王或者有用他的地方，諸位看着Kent 何等的用了低微的計策，被時勢所迫也就改扮着他的尊嚴，但是這個並非是卑鄙和不堪，盡其力之所能，依着他的責任去做！他假扮了一個僕人，將一切的尊嚴身格丟在一邊不去管他；這個好伯爵盡責於國王，因他如此扮着，國王却看不出他是Kent，却喜歡着他的坦白無私，或者在他的問答之間，更加裝着蠢笨的樣子，他如此的裝着蠢笨（與流利的諛媚的情形完全不同，諛媚是伯爵所最痛恨的，因爲他已經發現他的女兒的諛媚完全不能與事實相符）於是生意也就成功了，Lear 就將Kent當爲自己的庸僕，名爲Caius，國王自己叫他的時候，萬萬想不到他就是他當年的寵臣，高尚和萬能的伯爵，Kent。

Caius不久就找到機會，在國王之前 顯出他的忠心和情愛；因爲有一個Generil的管家人，在這天

1. 私；2. 指破；3. 習染；4. 輕視，侮慢；5. 反對；6. 侮慢；7. 假作；8. 見；9. 變更；10. 行爲；11. 裝作不見；12. 不樂，不其；13. 結果；14. 錯誤，過失；15. 固執；16. 使之受；17. 忠心；18. 離開；19. 奸詐；20. 假心腸；21. 和解；22. 待遇；23. 例證；24. 罰；25. 等候；26. 事務，結局；27. Tosubmit 甘受；28. 詭計；29. 假裝；30. 尊貴；31. 疑；32. 以爲，視爲；33. 無價值；34. 本務；35. 應得效勞；36. 假裝；37. 庸人；38. 尊嚴；39. 漂亮，詩氣；40. 不願，擱置一邊；41. 貢獻；42. 服務；43. 遲鈍；44. 伯爵；45. 平滑；46. 油滑；47. 厭惡；48. 無經驗，不符合；49. 立即成交；50. 猜想；51. 寵愛者；52. 有愛的；53. 決；54. 管家，僕人；

day ¹behaving in a ²disrespectful manner to Lear, and giving him ³saucy ⁴looks and ⁵language, as no doubt he was ⁶secretly ⁷encouraged to do by his mistress, Caius not ⁸enduring to hear so ⁹open an ¹⁰affront put upon his ¹¹majesty, made no more ado but presently ¹²tripped up his heels, and laid the ¹³unman-nerly ¹⁴slace in the ¹⁵kennel; for which friendly service Lear became more and more ¹⁶attached to him.

Nor was Kent the only friend Lear had. ¹⁷In his degree, and ¹⁸as far as so ¹⁹insignificant a ²⁰personage could ²¹show his love, the poor ²²fool, or ²³jester, that had been of his palace while Lear had a palace, as it was the ²⁴custom of kings and great ²⁵personages at that time to keep a ²⁶fool (as he was called) to make them ²⁷sport after ²⁸serious business: this poor fool ²⁹clung to Lear after he had given away his crown, and by his witty sayings would ³⁰keep up his good ³¹humour, though he could not ³²refrain sometimes from ³³jeering at his master for his ³⁴imprudence in ³⁵uncrowning himself, and giving all away to his daughters; at which time, as he ³⁶rhymingly expressed it, these daughters.

For ³⁷sudden joy did weep
 And he for sorrow sung,
 That such a king should play ³⁸so-peep,
 And go the fools among.

And in such wild ³⁹sayings, and ⁴⁰scraps of ⁴¹songs, of which he had ⁴²plenty, this pleasant honest fool ⁴³poured out his heart even in the presence of Goneril herself, in many a bitter ⁴⁴taunt and jest which ⁴⁵cut to the quick: such as ⁴⁶comparing the king to the ⁴⁷hedge-sparrow, who feeds the young of the ⁴⁸cuckoo ⁴⁹till they grow old enough, and then has its head bit off for its ⁵⁰pains; and saying, that an ⁵¹ass may know when the ⁵²cart ⁵³draws the ⁵⁴horse (meaning that Lear's daughters, that ought

拿着侮慢的行爲，對待着Lear，又以凶惡的臉和言語對付着國王，這個是無疑的，一定是他的女主人秘密指使好的，Gaius却看不過這種公然侮慢國王的尊嚴的行爲，他就不加思索的將這人，立刻絆了一跤，將這沒規矩的人，塞在狗欄之內；因爲這次的友誼行爲，就引起了Lear同他漸漸的親近了起來。

此刻不但Kent是Lear的朋友，他處於這種階級之中，但是惟其如此的裝着低微，纔得顯示他的情愛，裝着蠢夫，或者是笑匠，使Lear歡樂着，這種謔樂，當Lear有王宮的時候；在他的宮殿之中都有過的，在當時，這些事情都是王帝與貴族們的一種習慣，當他們公餘之後，將這種笑匠，引以爲謔樂：這個可憐的蠢夫，在他將王冕丟棄之後，他却始終依戀着Lear，因爲有他在其中打趣着，有時尙可引起他的一線興趣，雖然有的時候，他也不免要打趣他的主人如此的荒唐，將王冕放棄，將一切都給了他的女兒，在這個當兒，他用着有韻的話來譏諷着這些女兒，

要一時快樂，終歸於哭泣了。

因此他唱着悲愁之調，

將這尊嚴的國王拉來捉野貓，

他在歌子中亂跑。

這些諷刺的笑罵，和瑣碎的詩歌，再有相類的詩歌，他有着很多哩，這個滑稽忠心的蠢夫直從他的心裏排洩了出來，他就是在Goneril的面前，也是這樣道着，這許多深痛的謔諷和笑罵，都是直刺到了她的心坎；他將國王比作傍籬之鳥，他將這只小鳥撫養着，直到他們長成以後，小鳥却將他的頭咬去了；他又說道，驢子或者也會知道的，馬車拉着馬走了，倒行逆施（這就是說Lear的女兒，應該

1. 作，犯；2. 侮慢；3. 粗暴，目中無主；4. 動作，視爲；5. 言語；6. 暗地裏，秘密的；7. 被鼓激；8. 忍耐；9. 顛然；10. 陵辱；11. 辱罵；12. 絆之使跌；13. 無規矩；14. 庸僕；15. 狗窠；16. 親近；17. 以彼之階級；18. 至於；19. 微末；20. 人物；21. 表示；22. 弄臣；23. 說笑者，小丑；24. 習慣，風俗；25. 人物；26. 蠢夫；27. 嬉戲；28. 正事；29. 依戀；30. 鼓動，維持；31. 性情；32. 禁止；33. 戲；34. 不謹慎；35. 丟棄，王冕；36. 有音韻；37. 一時；38. 捉野貓，捉迷藏；39. 話；40. 片，節；41. 歌；42. 許多；43. 描出，陳出；44. 謔罵；45. 深刺其心；46. 比較；47. 籬雀，棲籬之小鳥；48. 社鷄；49. 等待；50. 幸告；51. 車，0. 驢子；52. 拖；53. 馬；

to go ¹behind, now ²ranked before their father); and that Lear was no longer Lear, but the ³shadow of Lear: for which ⁴free speeches he was once or twice ⁵threatened to be ⁶whipped.

The ⁷coolness and ⁸falling off of ⁹respect which Lear had begun to ¹⁰perceive, were not all which this foolish fond father was to suffer from his unworthy daughter: she now plainly told him that his staying in her palace was ¹¹inconvenient so long as he ¹²insisted upon ¹³keeping up ¹⁴an establishment of a hundred knights; that this ¹⁵establishment was ¹⁶useless and ¹⁷expensive, and only served to ¹⁸fill her court with ¹⁹riot and feasting; and she prayed him that he would ²⁰lessen their number, and ²¹keep none but old men about him, such ²²as himself, and ²³fitting his age.

Lear at first could not believe his eyes or ears, nor that it was his daughter who spoke so ²⁴unkindly. He could not believe that she who had ²⁵received a crown from him could ²⁶seek to cut off his train, and ²⁷grudge him the respect due to his old age. But she ²⁸persisting in her ²⁹undutiful demand, the old man's rage was so ³⁰excited, that he called her a ³¹detested kite, and said that she spoke an ³²untruth; and so indeed she did, for the hundred knights were all man of ³³choice behaviour and ³⁴sobriety of manners, ³⁵skilled in all ³⁶particulars of duty, and not given to rioting or feasting, as she said. And he bid his ³⁷horses to be prepared, for he would go to his other daughter, Regan, he and his hundred knights; and he spoke of ³⁸ingratitude, and said it was a ³⁹marble-hearted ⁴⁰devil, and showed more ⁴¹hideous in a child than the ⁴²sea monster. And he ⁴³curst his eldest daughter Goneril so as was ⁴⁴terrible to hear; praying that she might never have a child, or if she had, that it ⁴⁵might live to return that ⁴⁶scorn and ⁴⁷contempt upon her which she had shown to him; that

走在她父親之後，現在却走到她們父親的前面來了；Lear 現在已不像以前的Lear了，現在不過留着Lear 的影子了：因為他說了這些狂話，所以他已經受着一兩次的恐嚇，要鞭打他。

冷淡和苛刻的待遇，Lear 也漸漸的看出來了，但是這個笨父親在他無價值的女兒那裏所忍受的痛苦，將不祇這些了；她現在竟然明明白白的向國王直說了，他堅持着一百個武士，住在這裏，是非常不方便的；因為這種組織是無用的，並且費用很大；他們祇在宮裏充滿了喧噪和狂宴；所以他請國王要減少人數，祇許留着一個老年人侍候着他，須要像他一樣的年紀纔配稱他的年紀，

Lear 起初不信他的眼睛所看到的，和耳朵所聽到的，他也不信他的女兒竟會說這些不仁慈的話。他也不信曾經受過他的王冕的女兒，竟然要剝奪他的侍從，不給他一些年老的面子。但是她始終堅持着無理的要求，因此老人非常的被觸怒了，故此他說她是可惡的惡鳥，說她是說謊的，這一百個武士，都是品行優美，態度尊嚴的，對於各種職務，都有特別的技能，從不喧噪和狂宴，並非像她所說的那般惡劣。因此他吩咐將馬預備着，他想同他的武士等，到第二個女兒 Regan 那裏去了，他就說了些資氣的話，說他真是鐵石心腸的冤鬼，他表示憎恨他的女兒，比恨着溝怪還要利害呢。他照着 Goneril 的話真是聽了會令人寒心，他希望她永遠不要生個孩子，倘使要生了孩子，這個孩子生着也要回報她這種殘刻和輕視，使她受着像她待他一樣的苦楚；

1. 後；2. 在，站在；3. 影子；4. 無稽之言；5. 憫憐；6. 鞭；7. 冷淡；8. 哀誠；9. 敬重；10. 窺出；11. 不傾；12. 堅持；13. 保存；14. 組織體；15. 指武士；16. 無用；17. 充滿；18. 喧鬧；19. 費用大；20. 減少；21. 一個也不要；22. 合於；23. 虐；24. 受到；25. 竟想減少他的侍從；26. 不願與；27. 堅持；28. 無理，不盡職；29. 激怒；30. 輕躁的人，惡鳥；31. 無信；32. 優美的行為；33. 肅靜之態度；34. 有技能；35. 特別；36. 縱恣於；37. 馬；38. 忘恩負義；39. 鐵石心腸；40. 鬼；41. 可惡；42. 溝怪；43. 咒罵；44. 寒心，可怕；45. 必有因果之報；46. 謾罵；47. 輕視；

she might feel how ¹*sharper* than a ²*serpent's tooth* it was to have a ³*thankless* child. And Goneril's husband, the duke of Albany, ⁴*beginning* to ⁵*excuse* himself for any share which Lear might ⁶*suppose* he had in the unkindness, Lear would not ⁷*hear him out*, but in a rage ordered his horses to be ⁸*saddled*, and set out with his followers for the ⁹*abode* of Regan, his other daughter. And Lear thought to himself how small the ¹⁰*fault*, of Cordelia (if it was a fault) now ¹¹*appeared*, in ¹²*comparison* with her sister's, and he ¹³*wept*; and then he was ¹⁴*ashamed* that such a creature as Goneril should have so much power over his ¹⁵*manhood* as to make him weep.

Regan and her husband were keeping their court in great ¹⁶*pomp* and state at their palace; and Lear ¹⁷*despatched* his servant Caius with letters to his daughter, that she might be ¹⁸*prepared* for his ¹⁹*reception*, while he and his train followed after. But it seems that Goneril had been ²⁰*before-hand* with him, sending letters also to Regan, ²¹*accusing* her father of ²²*waywardness* and ill ²³*humours*, and ²⁴*advising* her not to receive so ²⁵*great a train* as he was bringing with him. This ²⁵*messenger* arrived at the same time with Caius, and Caius and he ²⁷*met*: and who should it be ²⁸ but Caius's old enemy the ²⁸*steward*, whom he had formerly ²³*tripped up* by the ³⁰*heels* for his ³¹*saucy* ³²*behaviour* to Lear. Caius not liking the fellow's look, and ³³*suspecting* what he came for, began to ³⁴*revile* him, and ³⁵*challenged* him to fight, which the fellow ³⁵*refusing*, Caius, ³⁷*in a fit of honest passion*, ³⁷*beat him soundly*, as such a mischief-maker and carrier of ³⁹*wicked* ⁴⁰*messages* deserved; which coming to the ears of Regan and her husband, they ordered Caius to be put in the ⁴¹*stocks*, though he was a messenger from the king her father, and in that

那時她也要嘗到生了瞎子是何等的傷心痛恨的滋味了，比毒蛇的尖齒還要兇利，Albany公爵Goneril的丈夫，當時他自己辨明着沒有參加這些苛刻的行爲，這個事情他想着Lear必定猜疑他的，Lear也不要聽完他的話，祇是很發怒的吩咐着，快些將馬鞍裝好，就和從者要出發，住至另外一個女兒Regan處去了，當時Lear自己想着Cordelia的過失（倘使算他是一種過失）若與她的姊姊比較起來，是何等的微細，因此他就哭了，同時又是羞漸着，因為這樣一個Goneril竟會有權勢將他的英雄氣概壓倒，使他至於哭泣。

Regan與他的丈夫，裝修着他們的宮殿，是非常的華麗與莊嚴；Lear遣着Caius僕人，將一封信送給他的女兒，要她預備着歡迎，他和他的從者即時可以到，但是這個却似乎Goneril於事前與Lear相約的一般，她也在這個時候送一封信給Regan，控告着她父親性情的剛愎，惡劣，勸她不要容納他所帶的大隊的侍從，這個信差與Caius同時到了那裏，並且Caius與他也遇到了：這個送信的人就是Caius的老仇人，管家的，此人就是Caius以前將他絆跌，因為他對於Lear有凶惡的行爲；Caius非常不喜歡看見他，並且猜疑着他這次來的原由，因此他就開始罵他，要向他挑戰，但是他却反對着這個；此時Caius被感於一陣忠義英雄之氣，就將那人痛打了一頓，這個也是惡作劇的人和帶惡信的人所應受的果報；但是這個消息却傳到了Regan與她的丈夫的耳朵裏去了，因此他們就吩咐將他上了械足的刑具，雖然他是他父親的使者，

1.尖銳；2.毒蛇的牙齒；3.辜惰的；4.開始；5.寬恕；6.猜想；7.聽畢其說；8.馬鞍；9.居住；10.過失；11.顯露；12.比較；13.泣；14.難為情，羞慚；15.剛毅；16.榮耀；17.遣；18.預備；19.接待；20.預先；21.告發；22.剛愎，任性；23.性情；24.勸告；25.大隊侍從；26.信差；27.遇到；28.管束；29.絆跌；30.脚；31.褻稱；32.行爲；33.猜想；34.詬罵，辱罵；35.挑戰；36.拒絕；37.血性勃發；38.將彼痛打；39.惡劣；40.信息；41.械足之刑具；

¹character ²demandcd the highest respect: so that the first thing the king saw when he entered the ³castle, was his faithful servant Caius sitting in that ⁴disgraceful ⁵situation.

This was but a bad ⁶omen of the ⁷reception which he was to expect; but a worse followed, when, upon ⁸inquiry for his daughter and her husband, he was told they were weary with ⁹travelling all night, and could not see him; and when ¹⁰lastly, upon his ¹¹insisting in a ¹²positive and angry manner to see them, they came to ¹³greet him, whom should he see in their company but the hated Goneril, who had come to tell her own story, and set her sister against the king her father!

This ¹⁴sight much moved the old man, and still more to see Regan take her by the hand; and he asked Goneril if she was not ashamed to look upon his old white ¹⁵beard. And Regan advised him to go home again with Goneril, and live with her ¹⁶peaceably, ¹⁷dismissing half of his attendants, and to ask her ¹⁸forgiveness; for he was old and wanted ¹⁹discretion and must be ruled and led by persons that had more discretion than himself, And Lear showed how ²⁰preposterous. that would sound, if he were to go down on his ²¹knees, and beg of his own daughter for food and ²²raiment, and he ²³argued against such an ²⁴unnatural ²⁵dependence, ²⁶declaring his resolution never to return with her, but to stay where he was with Regan, he and his hundred knights; for he said that she had not forgot the half of the kingdom which he had ²⁷endowed her with, and that her eyes were not ²⁸fierce like Goneril's but ²⁹mild and kind. And he said that rather than return to Goneril, with half his train cut off, he would go over to France, and beg a ³⁰wretched pension of the king there, who had married his youngest daughter without a ³¹portion.

依理論這樣的一個人須接受恭敬的待遇：所以當國王進城時第一樣所見到的，就是他忠心的僕人 Caius 處於這個侮辱的地位。

這些事情，不過是國王所希望得到他們接待的預兆而已；不好的事情正在後邊呢！當國王問起他的女兒和女婿的時候，他就聽到說他們因為一夜走乏了，所以不能接見國王，最後國王堅持着，繼而發着怒，定要見她們，他的女兒們纔出來接見他，但是這可恨的 Goneril 也在他們的隊裏，她來將她自己的事情，告訴着他們，令她的妹妹反抗着國王，他們的父親！

這個景象，當時就非常感動了這個老人，他又見着 Regan 牽着她的手；他於是對 Goneril 說道，是否她不以再見國王的白髮為恥。當時 Regan 勸着國王仍舊同 Goneril 回到她的家裏去，和她平平穩穩的住着，將他一半的武士除了去，向她請求寬恕，因為他老了，糊塗了，缺少明斷力了，須要比他聰明的人來指導着他。Lear 以為這種事情，是何等的逆於天理，倘使要他跪下去，向他的女兒求食求衣，他因此就反對這種不自然的依靠，他說，他決定同她回去了，要同他的一百個武士住在 Rogan 的地方，他又說，倘使 Rogan 未曾將他給她的半個國度的情份忘却，或者她的眼睛不像她姊妹的那般凶惡，能夠寬厚與和善。他又說，倘使一定要他同着 Goneril 同去，將他的待從減去一半，那麼他寧可到 France 去請求國王給他一些養老金，這個國王就是他的女兒嫁給他的時候，一些沒有狂蠢的人。

1. 地位，身分；2. 應得；3. 堡壘；4. 陵辱；5. 處境；6. 預兆；7. 迎接，容納；8. 詢問；9. 遊行；10. 最後；11. 堅持；12. 嚴切；13. 歡迎，接見；14. 景象；15. 蒙；16. 和平；17. 退去，撤銷；18. 寬恕；19. 指說，聽憑判決；20. 荒謬，逆理；21. 膝；22. 草耳之具，衣服；23. 厭斥；24. 逆理，不自然；25. 倚靠；26. 宣告；27. 賙給，供給；28. 狂暴；29. 溫柔；30. 菲薄的養老金；31. 狂蠢；

But he was mistaken in ¹*expecting* kinder ²*treatment* of Regan than he had ³*experienced* from her sister Goneril. As if willing to ⁴*outdo* her sister in ⁵*unfilial* ⁶*behaviour*, she ⁷*declared* that she thought fifty knights too many to wait upon him: that five-and-twenty were enough. Then Lear, ⁷*nigh* ⁸*heart-broken*, turned to Goneril, and said that he would go back with her, for her fifty doubled five-and-twenty, and so her love was twice as much as Regan's. But Goneril ⁹*excused* herself, and said, what need of so many as five-and-twenty? or even ten? or five? when he might be waited upon by her servants, or her sister's servants? So these two wicked daughters, as if they ¹⁰*strove to exceed each other in cruelty* to their old father, who had been so good to them, by little and little would have ¹¹*abated* him of all his train, all ¹²*respect* (little ¹³*enough* for him that once commanded a kingdom), which was left him to show that he had once been a king! Not that a ¹⁴*splendid* ¹⁵*train* is ¹⁶*essential* to happiness, but from a king to a beggar is a hard change, from ¹⁷*commanding* ¹⁸*millions* to be without one attendant; and it was the ¹⁹*ingratitude* in his daughters' denying it, more than what he would suffer by the want of it, which ²⁰*pierced* this poor king to the heart: ²¹*inasmuch*, that with this ²²*double* ²³*ill-usage*, and ²⁴*vexation* for having so foolishly given away a kingdom, his wits began to be ²⁵*unsettled*; and while he said he knew not what, he vowed ²⁵*revenge* against those unnatural ²⁷*hags*, and to make ²⁸*examples* of them that should be a ²⁹*terror* to the earth!

While he was thus ³⁰*idly* ³¹*threatening* what his weak arm could never ³²*execute*, night came on, and a ³³*loud storm* of ³⁴*thunder* and ³⁵*lightning* with rain; and his daughters still

但是他希望在Regan這裏得到比較在她姊姊之處，已經受過的待遇，要比較好些的思想是一種錯誤，Regan似乎想勝過她姊姊的不孝行爲，她就說道，五十個武士覺得太多，二十五個已經夠了。於是Lear傷心地嘆着氣，向Goneril說道，他願意同她回去了，因為五十個尚是二十五個的一倍，可見Goneril的孝愛之心，再比Regan的要多着一倍哩，Goneril於是又自己任意地卸去她自己的責任了，說道，國王要五十或二十五個武士來有什麼用處啊？就是十個也有什麼用處啊？五個也有什麼用處？就是要她的庸僕，或是她妹妹的庸僕來侍候，也有什麼用處啊？於是這兩個惡劣的女兒，似乎在那裏鬥着虐待她們父親的方法，但是他以前這樣寬厚的待着她們，她們此時一些一些的被將下來，就減到一個侍從都沒有了，一切的禮節，所以纔肯想去孝敬她們的父親，再因為他以前是個國王的緣故哩，（曾經治理國家的人，以這樣一切的禮節待過他，真是小極了！）雖然莊嚴的衛隊並非是必要的，但是由國王而立刻變爲乞丐，由萬人之首一變而爲一無侍從的人；真是極變了；女兒們這樣的拒絕他，真是忘恩負義，拒絕的條件，比較國王所忍心要求的條件更要多着，這些事情真是直刺了國王的心坎；國王如此的受到虐待，煩擾着他自己如此呆笨的將國度放棄，因此他的神志也就昏亂了，當他說着他不知如何辦法的時候，他說着誓必復仇的話，要抗拒這些天地間的悍婦，如此也可以做個榜樣給他們看看，這些事情天地也會嚇怕的。

他無聊地徒然的恐嚇着他們，這些事情，都非他薄弱的力量所能實行，此時天也快黑了，忽然起了極大的雷雨和閃光，但是他們依舊堅持着

1. 希望；2. 待遇，款待；
3. 經歷，身受；4. 勝過；
5. 不孝；6. 行爲，性情；
7. 嘆氣；8. 心腸斷碎；9. 寬恕；10. 互相爭奪虐待的上風地位；11. 減少；
12. 尊敬；13. 足夠；14. 奢華；15. 侍從；16. 重要；17. 率領，命令；18. 幾萬士卒；19. 忘恩負義；20. 刺，深刺；21. 甚至；22. 兩倍；23. 虐待；
24. 煩惱；25. 飄盪，不定；26. 復仇；27. 悍婦；
28. 例，榜樣；29. 嚇，驚惶；30. 徒然，不中用；
31. 桐蔭；32. 實行，施行；33. 凶猛之風雨；34. 雷聲；35. 閃電；

¹*persisting* in their ²*resolution* not to ³*admit* his ⁴*followers*, he called for his horses, and chose rather to ⁵*encounter* the ⁶*utmost fury* of the storm ⁷*abroad*, than ⁸*stay* under the same ⁹*roof* with these ¹⁰*ungrateful* daughters: and they, saying that the injuries which wilful men ¹¹*procure* to themselves are their ¹²*just punishment*, suffered him to go in that ¹³*condition* and ¹⁴*shut their doors upon* him.

The winds were high, and the ¹⁵*rain* and storm ¹⁶*increased*, when the old man ¹⁷*sallied forth* to combat with the ¹⁸*elements*, less ¹⁹*sharp* than his daughters' ²⁰*unkindness*. For many miles about there was ²¹*scarce* a ²²*bush*; and there upon a ²³*heath*, ²⁴*exposed* to the ²⁵*fury* of the storm in a ²⁶*dark* night, did king Lear ²⁷*wander* out, and ²⁸*defy* the winds and the thunder; and he bid the winds to blow the earth into the sea or ²⁹*swell* the ³⁰*waves* of the sea till they ³¹*drowned* the earth, that no token might ³²*remain* of any such ungrateful ³³*animal* as man. The old king was now left with no other ³⁴*companion* than the poor fool, who still ³⁵*abided with* him, with his merry ³⁶*conceits* ³⁷*striving* to ³⁸*outjest* ³⁹*misfortune*, saying it was but a ⁴⁰*naughty* night to ⁴¹*swim* in, and truly the king had better go in and ask his daughter's ⁴²*blessing*:—

But he that has a little ⁴³*tiny* wit,
 With ⁴⁴*heigh ho*, the wind and the rain!
 Must make ⁴⁵*content* with his fortunes fit,
 Though the ⁴⁶*rain* it ⁴⁷*raineth* every day:
 and ⁴⁸*susuring* it was a brave night to cool a lady's ⁴⁹*pride*.

Thus poorly ⁵⁰*accompanied*, this once great ⁵¹*monarch* was found by his ever-faithful servant the good earl of Kent, now ⁵²*transformed* to Caius, who ever followed ⁵³*close* at his side, though the king did not know him to be the ⁵⁴*earl*: and

決定不容納他的侍從的進來，此時國王就命將馬牽來，他寧可出去，與狂風怒雷相衝，不願與這些忘恩負義不孝的女兒住在一個屋頂之下：她們却說道，這些不幸的事情，都是這個固執的老人自己造成的，這樣才是公正的責罰哩；因此竟讓國王在這種情形之中受苦，她們在國王之後將門就關上了。

當狂風怒號，雷雨交加的時候，這個年邁的老人，刻刻與風雨相衝，在他以為這種倒不像他女兒的那般苛虐尖銳走了幾里的路，沒遇到一處稀稀的矮林；在黑暗之夜，荒蕪之上，國王暴露於狂風怒雷之下，荒草野林之中，與雷雨繼續的搏着；他懇求着風雨將地吹入海洋之中，或大滾充滿在地球之上，將忘恩負義的人面獸完全雨斃，不要示惠，此時老王一個侍從也沒有了，只有笨僕個人追隨着他，他依舊緊緊地跟隨着國王，仍舊以極奇的話，替國王不幸的遭遇排遣尋樂，他說在這個風雨之夜中游泳似乎沒有什麼趣味，最好國王還是跑進去請求着他女兒的寬恕：——

因他頭腦不清，
致有臨着風雨嘆氣！
他須知道命運是應該如此，
雖是雨水繼續着滴瀝。

並且誓着這樣的雷雨之夜，也足以寒悍婦之心了，

如此悽慘孤伴，這個曾做國王的人，被惡心的庸僕找到了，僕人就是好伯爵 Kent，他此時已經變成 Caius 了，他是始終的跟隨在國王之旁，雖然他不知道他是伯爵：

1. 堅持；2. 決意；3. 允許，許入；4. 侍從者；5. 格鬥，相衝；6. 非常凶猛；7. 門外；8. 站立；9. 屋頂；10. 負荷；11. 取得，致使；12. 公正的責罰；13. 情形；14. 閉門拒之；15. 雨；16. 加極；17. 衝出，突出；18. 風雨，（直譯原質）；19. 不孝，惡狠；20. 兇惡，尖利；21. 稀少；22. 矮樹林；23. 野草叢生之地；24. 暴露；25. 狂怒；26. 黑曠；27. 遊行；28. 挑戰，激戰；29. 膨脹；30. 溼；31. 雨斃；32. 存留；33. 畜生；34. 相伴之人；35. 緊依，相隨；36. 奇思；37. 力爭，相持；38. 解嘲，以謔語排遣；39. 不幸；40. 煩悶；41. 游；42. 視聽，求懇；43. 編織；44. 嗷歎之聲；45. 知足；46. 雨；47. raineth = rains. 48. 誓；49. 矮樁；50. 相伴；51. 天帝；52. 變成；53. 緊依；54. 伯爵；

he, said, "Alas! sir, are you here? creatures that love night, love not such nights as these. This ¹dreadful storm has driven the beasts to their ²hiding places. Man's nature cannot ³endure the ⁴affliction or the fear." And Lear ⁵rebuked him and said, these ⁶lesser ⁷evils were not felt, where a greater ⁸malady was fixed. When the mind is ⁹at ease, the body has ¹⁰leisure to be ¹¹delicate, but the ¹²tempest in his mind did take all feeling else from his ¹³senses, but of that which beat at his heart. And he spoke of ¹⁴filial ingratitude, and said it was ¹⁵all one as if the ¹⁶mouth should tear the hand for ¹⁷lifting food to it; for parents were hands and food and everything to children.

But the good Caius still ¹⁸persisting in his ¹⁹entreaties that the king would not ²⁰stay out in the ²¹open air, at last ²²persuaded him to enter a little ²³wretched ²⁴hovel which ²⁵stood upon the heath, where the fool first entering, ²⁶suddenly ran back ²⁷terrified, saying that he had seen a spirit. But upon ²⁸examination this spirit proved to be nothing more than a poor ²⁹Bedlam beggar, who had crept into this ³⁰deserted ³¹hovel for ³²shelter, and with his talk about devils ³³frighted the fool, one of those poor ³⁴humatics who are either mad, or feign to be so, the better to ³⁵extort ³⁶charity from the ³⁷compassionate country people, who go about the country, ³⁸calling themselves poor Tom and poor Turlygood, saying, "Who gives anything to poor Tom?" ³⁹sticking ⁴⁰pins and ⁴¹nails and ⁴²strigs of ⁴³rosemary into their arms to make them ⁴⁴bleed; and with such ⁴⁵horrible actions, partly by prayers, and partly with ⁴⁶horatic ⁴⁷curses, they move or ⁴⁸terrify the ⁴⁹ignorant ⁵⁰country-folks into giving them alms. This poor ⁵¹fellow was such a one; and the king seeing him in so ⁵²wretched a ⁵³pight, with

伯爵道：“啊！主人，你在這裏呀？人們雖然喜歡清夜，却不戀着這微風雨之夜。這可怕的風雨將野獸都趕入了他們所居的窩裏去了，人的天性自然也怪難忍受這些痛苦了。” Lear 就囑止了他，說道這些小苦到也不覺着苦，那裏才有極大的痛苦哩，當心定之時，他的身體就要嬌怯起來了，但是他心中的怒氣却將他一切的念頭都驅開了，祇剩着一些痛心之事，於是他又說着些不孝的事情，他的女兒們辜負親恩，好像因為手要給牠吃，將手撕了去一般；因為父母差不多是孩子的手，是孩子的食物，以及孩子的一切。

但是這個好的 Caius，仍舊堅持着請求國王不要等在露天之下，最後，他勸國王到矮樹那邊的壞草棚棚裏去躲躲，那個地方 Caius 就先跑了進去，但是立刻很恐懼的跑了回來，說着他見了鬼了，但是視察以後，這個鬼並非是別的東西，是個瘋狂的乞丐，他也是爬進來躲雨的；他像鬼那樣的說着，就嚇呆了這個蠢人了。其中有個瘋人，他是真的瘋了，或者是假裝的，他極善於搶奪憐惜他的鄉人的慈悲之心；他在村中遊東遊西，他們自己叫着自已，可憐的 Tom，可憐的 Turlygood；說着“誰給些東西給可憐 Tom 啊？”拿着針，刺，釘，刺入他的肩膀，使他出血，這種可怕的行爲，一半是由於行乞的緣故，一半是由於瘋病的緣故，他們所以如此，僅用以感動和恐嚇着這些無知的村夫，賜給些賤濟與他們。這個人是如此的一個可憐之人，國王看着他處於如此困苦的環境之中，

1. 可怕；5. 躲藏之處；
3. 忍耐；4. 痛苦；5 呵止，責讓；6. 少些；7. 惡劣事情；8. 疾苦；9. 安然；10. 暇；11. 嬌怯；12. 風雨；13. 意思；14. 辜負親恩；15. 一樣；16. 口；17. 舉；18. 堅持；19. 懇求；20. 站立；21. 空野；22. 勸；23. 破壞；24. 棚舍，草舍；25. 築在；26. 忽然；27. 恐嚇；28. 查察；29. 瘋人院中之乞丐；30. 荒蕪；31. 草棚；32. 躲藏，遮蓋；33. 驚嚇；34. 瘋漢；35. 強取；36. 布施之物，37. 哀憐者；38. 叫；39. 刺；40. 針；41. 釘；42. 無頭釘；43. 迷迭香；44. 出血；45. 可怕；46. 瘋狂，神經病的；47. 苦楚；48. 可怕；49. 惡毒；50. 鄉人；51. 人；52. 凋零；53. 光景，坑泉；

nothing but a ¹blanket about his ²loins to cover his ³nakedness, could not be ⁴persuaded but that the fellow was some father who had given all away to his daughters, and ⁵brought himself to that pass: for nothing he thought could bring a man to such ⁶wretchedness but the having unkind daughters.

And from this and many such wild speeches which he ⁷uttered the good Caius plainly ⁸perceived that he was not in his ⁹perfect mind but that his daughters' ill usage had really made him ¹⁰go mad. And now the ¹¹loyalty of this ¹²worthy earl of Kent showed itself in more ¹³essential services than he had hitherto found ¹⁴opportunity to ¹⁵perform. For with the ¹⁶assistance of some of the king's attendants who ¹⁷remained loyal, he had the person of his royal master ¹⁸removed at daybreak to the ¹⁹castle of ²⁰Dover where his own friends and ²¹influence, as earl of Kent, ²²chiefly lay; and himself ²³embarking for France, ²⁴hastened to the court of Cordelia, and did there in such ²⁵moving terms represent the ²⁶pitiful condition of her royal father, and ²⁷set out in such ²⁸lively colours the ²⁹inhumanity of her sister, that this good and loving child with many tears ³⁰besought the king her husband that he would give her leave to ³¹embark for England, with a ³²sufficient power to ³³subdue these cruel daughters and their husbands, and ³⁴restore the old king her father to his ³⁵throne; which being ³⁶granted, she set forth, and with a royal army landed at Dover.

Lear having by some chance ³⁷escaped from the ³⁸guardians which the good earl of Kent had ³⁹put over him to ⁴⁰take care of him in his ⁴¹lunacy, was found by some of Cordelia's train, wandering about the ⁴²fields near Dover, in a pitiable condition, ⁴³stark mad, and singing aloud to himself, with a crown upon his head which he had made of ⁴⁴straw, and

身上一些也沒有什麼，祇有一張毛毯圍在腰間，遮蓋着他的赤露，國王就決定他是人家的父親，將他的一切，都給了他的女兒，所以就使他變成這個樸樸；國王想着此外決定沒有別的事情可以使人們至於這般的田地，除非他有了可惡的女兒。

從他喊着的多在話上觀察，Caius 就看出他心神不定了，確實因他女兒的虐待，有以使他發瘋了。此時這個尊嚴而有價值的伯爵就顯露些更加緊要些的事務，這個比較在此找尋着機會去做成的要好些。因為伯爵有了國王的幾個有勢力的臣子的幫助，他就將國王在天光之時，遷移到了 Dover 堡壘地方去，那個地方伯爵的朋友和伯爵的勢力都是存留着；他自己就立刻上船到 France 去，很急忙的進了 Cordelia 的宮闈，用着悽愴之辭，陳明着她父親所處的可憐環境，並且栩栩欲活的敘述着她的姊妹們毫無人道的行爲，於是這孝順的可愛的孩子，就請求着國王，就是她的丈夫，允許她離此到 England 去一次，並且要持着足以克服這些暴虐女兒和她們丈夫的勢力的實力，去將國王的王位，恢復給她父親；這個提議，她丈夫允許了，她於是立刻出發，領了勇壯的軍隊，就在 Dover 上岸。

Lear 當時，候着一個機會，從伯爵 Kent 使命侍候國王痼病的衛隊那裏逃了出來，事後幸被 Cordelia 的從人所找到了，他正在靠近 Dover 的田裏狂遊着，這個情形甚是可憐，他完全發瘋了，高聲唱着歌，頭上戴了一只，他自己用草，

1. 毛毯；2. 獅；3. 赤裸；4. 勸服；5. 將其身體至於此如；6. 凋殘；7. 喊；8. 窺出；9. 完好；10. 成癡，變狂；11. 尊嚴；12. 忠誠；13. 重要；14. 機會；15. 作成；16. 幫助；17. 存留；18. 領走；19. 堡壘；20. 海口名；21. 勢力；22. 完全；23. 起程，出發（由水路出發）；24. 急至；25. 敘述；26. 可憐的地位；27. 數陳；28. 栩栩欲活之情狀；29. 無人道；30. 求；31. 乘船出發；32. 足夠；33. 克服；34. 歸還；35. 王位；36. 允許；37. 逃走；38. 侍衛者；39. 淚以看管；40. 看護；41. 瘋狂；42. 田野；43. 全然；44. 草；

¹*nettles*, and other wild *weeds* that he had picked up in the ³*corn-fields*. By the advice of the physicians, Cordelia, though earnestly ⁴*desirous* of seeing her father, was ⁵*prevailed* upon ⁶*to put off* the meeting, till by sleep and ⁷*the operation of herb* which they gave him, he should be ⁸*restored* to greater ⁹*composure*. By the ¹⁰*aid* of these ¹¹*skilful* physicians, to whom Cordelia ¹²*promised* all her gold and jewels for the ¹³*recovery* of the old king, Lear was soon in a condition to see his daughter,

A ¹⁴*tender* sight it was to see the meethog between this father and daughter; to see the ¹⁵*struggles* between the joy of this poor old king at beholding again his once darling child, and the shame at receiving such filial kindness from her whom he had ¹⁶*cast off* for so small a ¹⁷*fault* in his displeasure; both these passions struggling with the remains of his ¹⁸*malady*, which in his ¹⁹*half-razed brain* sometime made him that he ²⁰*scarce* remembered which he was, or who it was that so kindly ²¹*kissed* him and ²²*spoke* to him: and then he would beg the standers-by not to laugh at him if he were mistaken in thinking this lady to be his daughter Cordelia! And then to see him fall on his kness to beg pardon of his child; and she, good lady, kneeling all the while to ask a blessing of him, and telling him that it did not ²³*become* him to ²⁴*kneel*, but it was her duty, for she was his child his ²⁵*true* and very child Cordelia! and she ²⁶*kissed* him (as she said) to kiss away all her sisters' unkindness, and said that they might be ashamed of themselves, to turn their old kind father with his white ²⁷*beard* out into the ²⁸*cold air*, when her enemy's dog, though it had bit her (as she preffily expressed it), should have stayed by her fire such a night as that, and ²⁹*warmed* himself. And she told her father how she had come

葶藶以及各種野草，在田裏拾來做成的帽子。Cardelia雖然堅持着，懇切地要見國王，但是此時有了醫生的忠告，她須暫時延擱會見之期，須等國王睡一會以後，讓醫生給他吃的藥得力以後，他就會恢復他的安靜的度態。得到了良醫的珍治，醫生Cardelia允許着酬報他金銀珠寶，倘使他能夠將國王的病看得復原，因此Lear不久就恢復了本相，得見他的女兒了。

目覩他們父女相見的時候，真是一幕慘絕的境像，他於此時真是悲喜交加，喜的是，重見他的愛女，悲的是，羞於接受她的奉頌，她國王因為着她一些小過失，就將她任意丟棄；此時這種刺激，與他未痊的病症，在他的心裏忐忑不定的鬥着，就使他半昏迷的腦筋記不清楚，他現在究竟在什麼地方了，也不知道此時溫順地吻着他的，向着他安慰的人是誰，他於是請求他們不要笑他，倘使他認錯了這個女子以為是他的女兒Cordelia！於是他就跪了下去，請求他孩子的寬恕；此時這溫順的女子，也立刻跪了下來，請他寬恕着她，且說着這些事情不應當使他跪下去的，因為這是她的責任，因為她是他的女兒，是他眞眞的女兒，Cordelia！她就吻着他（依她說）將她姊妹們的一切苛待，都由這一吻驅除了，她說，她們一定都很羞愧，因她們使她們的好父親，長了這區長的弱點，暴露在狂雷暴雨之下，她的仇人般的狂狗，雖然他們曾經咬過她的，（她是這樣很有趣的講着）也須站在她的怒火之旁，像這樣的夜間，消消國王的怒氣，於是她告訴他的父親，

1. 葶藶；2. 細草；3. 稻田；4. 欲；5. 阻止；6. 延擱；7. 藥力；8. 恢復；9. 安靜態度；10. 幫助；11. 有技能的；12. 允許；13. 復原；14. 令人傷感；15. 爭執；16. 丟去；17. 過去；18. 病症；19. 昏迷；20. 罕少；21. 吻；22. 說；23. 合宜；24. 跪；25. 奉；26. 吻；27. 鬚；28. 冷淡；29. 暖熱；

from France with ¹*purpose* to bring him assistance; and he said that she must forget and forgive, for he was old and foolish, and did not know what he did; ²*but that* to be sure she had ³*great cause* not to love him, but her sisters had none. And Cordelia said that she had no cause, no more than they had

So we will leave this old king in the ⁴*protection* of this ⁵*dutiful* and loving child, where, by the help of sleep and ⁶*medicine*, she and her physicians at length ⁷*succeeded* in ⁸*winding up* the ⁹*untuned* and ¹⁰*jarring senses* which the cruelty of his other daughters had so ¹¹*violently* ¹²*shaken*. Let us return to say a word or two about those cruel daughters.

These ¹³*monsters* of ingratitude, who had been so false to their old father, could not be expected to prove more faithful to their own husbands. They soon grew ¹⁴*tired* of paying even the ¹⁵*appearance* of duty and ¹⁶*affection*, and ¹⁷*in an open way* showed they had ¹⁸*fixed* their loves upon another. It happened that the ¹⁹*object* of their ²⁰*guilty* loves was the same. It was Edmund ²¹*a natural son* of the late earl of Gloucester, who by his ²²*treacheries* had succeeded in ²³*disinheriting* his brother Edgar, the lawful heir, from his ²⁴*carldom*, and by his wicked ²⁵*practices* was now earl himself; a wicked man, and a fit object for the love of such wicked ²⁶*creatures* as Goneril and Regan. It ²⁷*falling out* about this time that the duke of Cornwall, Regan's husband, died, ; Regan immediately declared her intention of wedding this earl of Gloucester, which ²⁸*raising* the ²⁹*jealousy* of her sister, to whom as well as to Regan this wicked earl had ³⁰*at sundry times* professed love, Goneril found means ³¹*to make away with* her sister by poison; but being ³²*detested* in her ³³*practices*, and ³⁴*imprisoned* by her husband, the duke of Albany, for this

她從Frances來的用意是幫助他；國王又說要她忘記以前待她的苛刻，寬恕他老了，呆滯得很，沒有知道他自己所作的事情，又說，祇有她可以有不孝順他的理由，但是她的姊妹們，却沒有這些原因去不孝他。Cordelia說，她也沒有可以不愛她父親的理由，不能比她們較勝些。

此刻暫且讓我們將這個國王放在這個盛職的，可愛的孩子之下；那時有了藥的効力和安眠的効力，她和醫生纔得將他煩惱和麻煩的神經恢復了過來，這些事情都是他另外的女兒所鑄成的。現在讓我們再說兩句關於暴虐女兒的事情罷。

這些忘恩負義的妖魔鬼，對於老年父親如是的虐待，但是也不能企望她們對於丈夫們實行忠心一些。此時她們對於丈夫的外表愛情與責任，已經也不能應付了，很明顯的表示着，她們此時的愛情已經鍾於別個男子了。但是事也最湊巧，她們兩人所錯愛的人是同一個人。這個人就是 Edmund，是死去的Gloucester伯爵的私生子，他用了好計，就居然成功不讓他應受承繼的哥哥接位，他用盡了各種奸計，使他自己變成了公爵；這個惡人真配着做惡 Goneril和Regan的愛人，正在這個時候，適然Cornwall的公爵，Regan的丈夫死了，Regan就立刻宣佈她的意思，要和 Gloucester的伯爵結婚，這樣一來，却就觸起了她姊妹的妒忌之心，她，因為這個壞伯爵向她所說的愛，和他向 Regan所說的愛完全一樣，故此Goneril就想法子，將她的妹妹用藥毒死，但是就殺她的丈夫，就是 Albany 的公爵查悉了，就將她下獄，因為這個事實，

1. 主意；2. 獨是，不過；3. 大原因；4. 保護；5. 盡職；6. 藥；7. 成功；8. 準絃，療治；9. 不能成聲；10. 聒耳；11. 凶猛，極大；12. 破裂；13. 妖魔鬼；14. 疲乏；15. 外表；16. 愛情；17. 毫不穩諱；18. 定，給；19. 結果；20. 罪過；21. 私生子；22. 奸計；23. 趕走，不承繼；24. 伯爵之領土；25. 計畫；26. 人；27. 適值；28. 立刻，即；29. 觸起；30. 妒忌；31. 時常；32. 查出；33. 殺害，滅除；34. 計畫；35. 下獄；

deed, and for her guilty passion for the earl which had come to his ears, she, in a fit of ¹*disappointed* love and rage, shortly ²*put an end to* her own life. Thus the ³*justice* of Heaven at last ⁴*overtook* these *wicked* ⁵daughters.

While the eyes of all men were upon this event, ⁶*admiring* the justice ⁷*displayed* in their ⁸*deserved* deaths, the same eyes were suddenly ⁹*taken off* from this ¹⁰*sight* to ¹¹*admire* at the ¹²*mysterious* ways of the same power in the ¹³*melancholy fate* of the young and virtuous daughter, the lady Cordelia, whose ¹⁴*good deeds* did seem to ¹⁵*deserve* a more ¹⁶*fortunate* conclusion: but it is an ¹⁷*awful truth*, that innocence and piety are not always successful in this world. The forces which Goneril and Regan had sent out under the command of the bad earl of Gloucester were ¹⁸*victorious*, and Cordelia, by the ¹⁹*practices* of this wicked earl, who did not like that any should stand between him and the ²⁰*throne*, ended her life in prison. Thus, Heaven took this innocent lady to itself in her young years, after showing her to the world an ²¹*illustrious* example of ²²*filial duty*. Lear did not long ²³*survive* this kind child.

Before he died, the good earl of Kent, who had still attended his old master's steps from the first of his daughters' ill usage to this sad ²⁴*period* of his ²⁵*decay*, tried to make him understand that it was he who had followed him under the name of Caius; but Lear's ²⁶*care-crased* ²⁷*brain* at that time could not ²⁸*comprehend* how that could be, or how Kent and Caius could be the same person: so Kent thought it ²⁹*useless* to ³⁰*trouble* him with ³¹*explanations* at such a time; and Lear soon after ³²*expiring*, this faithful servant to the king, between ³³*rage* and ³⁴*grief* for his old master's ³⁵*excessions*, soon followed him to the ³⁶*grave*.

她對於伯爵的劣跡，被公爵也知道了，此時Goneril因為失望於愛和發怒，不久就斷送了她自己的性命，這個也是上天的公判，使在這些惡女兒的身上。

對於這種事情，一切人的目光，多喜歡去看她們的應得之死的公正判斷，但是同一只眼睛，奇怪地看到了這個不可思議的變幻，他們的喜歡就消滅了；在同一個力量之下這個可愛的，有德性的小女兒，也遭遇了淒慘的不幸。他們以為她的一身佳跡，似乎足以得到好的結果；但是這是一個可惡的事實，天下的好人與慈悲的人總不能都得善果的。Goneril和Regan所遣出去的軍隊，都是在壞伯爵Gloucester的指揮之下，他們竟然得勝了，Gordelia被惡伯爵用了手術，將她囚死在監獄裏面，因為他不願再有人立於他和王位之上了。如此也算是上天讓她顯示了一個孝順應盡的責任的佳例給世人觀看以後，也就將她帶回原處，恢復了她的本相；在這個女兒死去以後，Lear也不久就死去了。

在Lear未死之前，這個好伯爵 Kent依舊跟從着他的主人，自從在他兇暴女兒虐待他的時候起，直到現在悲傷零落的時期，他現在告訴國王，一向跟從他的人就是他，更名着Caius，但是Lear在憂鬱成癡的腦筋之中，以為這個如何能夠辦得到，如何Kent和Caius是一個人啊；因此Kent想，在這個時候，也用不到一定要說明這個真相，去煩擾着他；但是在Lear氣絕之後，這個忠心的Kent因為年紀大了，加以過於悲傷着主人的苦惱遭遇，也就跟着國王至地下去長眠了。

1. 失望；2. 結果，斷送；3. 公正；4. 降於；5. 惡劣；6. 羨慕；7. 顯示；8. 應得；9. 取去；10. 境界；11. 嘆賞，驚異；12. 奇幻；13. 悲慘命運；14. 好事情；15. 應得；16. 好命運；17. 可怕之事實；18. 勝利；19. 計策，手術；20. 王位；21. 顯示；22. 孝順之事；23. 獨生，後死；24. 時期；25. 廢敗；26. 憂鬱成癡；27. 腦經；28. 理會；29. 不須；30. 煩擾；31. 表白，說明；32. 消滅；33. 年齡；34. 憂鬱；35. 煩擾；36. 坟墓；

How the judgment of Heaven ¹overtook the bad earl of Gloucester, whose ²treasons were discovered, and himself ³slain in single ⁴combat with his ⁵brother, the ⁶lawful earl; and how Goneril's husband, the duke of Albany, who was innocent of the death of Cordelia, and had never ⁷encouraged his lady in her ⁸wicked ⁹proceedings against her father, ¹⁰ascended the throne of Britain after the death of Lear, is needless here to ¹¹narrate; Lear and his Three Daughters being dead, whose ¹²adventures alone ¹³concern our story.

上天施在 Gloucester 壞伯爵的身上的判斷是，使他的陰謀，完全暴露，被他的哥哥（就是真的伯爵）在小戰爭之中殺死；至於 Goneril 的丈夫，Albany 的公爵，他對於 Cordelia 的死，是不知道的，並且以前也沒有助着他的妻子，背棄她的父親，所以在 Lear 死去以後，他就升做了 Britain 的國王，這些也不必多述了；因為祇有 Lear 和他三個女兒的事情，是有關於吾們的故事。

1. 襲擊；2. 奸事情；3. 殺；4. 戰；5. 哥哥；6. 真的伯爵；7. 激厲；8. 惡劣；9. 進行之事；10. 昇；11. 詛述；12. 事實；13. 關係；

MACBETH

WHEN Duncan the Meek ¹*reigend* king of Scotland, there lived a great ²*thane*, or lord, called Macbeth. This Macbeth was a near ³*kinsman* to the king, and in great ⁴*esteem* at court for his ⁵*valour* and ⁶*conduct* in the ⁷*wars*; an example of which he had ⁸*lately* given, in ⁹*defeating* a ¹⁰*rebel* army ¹¹*assisted* by the ¹²*troops* of ¹³*Norway* in ¹⁴*terrible* numbers.

The two Scottish ¹⁵*generals*, Macbeth and Banquo, ¹⁶*returning* ¹⁷*victorious* from this great ¹⁸*battle*, their way ¹⁹*lay* over a ²⁰*blasted* heath, where they were ²¹*stopped* by the ²²*strange* ²³*appearance* of three ²⁴*figures* like women, ²⁵*except* that they had beards, and their ²⁶*withered* ²⁷*skins* and wild attire made them look not like any earthly creatures. Macbeth first ²⁸*addressed* them, when they, seemingly ²⁹*offended*, laid each one her ³⁰*choppy* ³¹*finger* upon her ³²*skinny* *lips*, in token of silence; and the first of them ³³*saluted* Macbeth with the ³⁴*title* of thane of Glamis. The general was not a little ³⁵*startled* to find himself known by such creatures; but how much more, when the second of them followed up that ³⁶*salute* by giving him the ³⁷*title* of thane of Cawdor, to which ³⁸*honour* he had no ³⁹*pretensions*; and again the third bid him “⁴⁰*All hail! king that shalt be hereafter!*” Such a ⁴¹*prophetic* greeting might well ⁴²*amaze* him, who knew that while the king’s sons lived he could not hope to ⁴³*succeed* to the ⁴⁴*throne*. Then turning to Banquo, they ⁴⁵*pronounced* him, in a sort of ⁴⁶*riddling* terms, to be LESSER THAN MACBETH AND GREATER! NOT SO HAPPY, BUT MUCH HAPPIER! and ⁴⁷*prophesied* that though he should never ⁴⁸*reign*, yet his sons after him should be kings in

Macbeth

當 Duncan the Meek 國王治理Scotland的時候，有一個大地主，或者說是貴族，名 Macbeth，他是國王的近親，他的戰術和勇氣，在朝庭之中是備受敬重的；他新近又顯示着他的本領，因為他戰敗了由 Norway 幫助着大批軍隊的反叛軍隊。

兩個Scotland的軍官一個是 Macbeth，一個是 Banquo，都從着大戰的戰勝聲中凱旋回鄉，他們歸來的路，是橫貫着零落的矮樹林，在那個地方，他們却被三個似泥塑着的奇怪女人塞住了去路，她們有長的鬚，枯癯翹着的皮，穿着寬大不堪的衣冠，使他們看上去，真不像是個人，Macbeth 就先向她們說話，當她們似乎反對他們經過此路機子的時候，她們每個人，都將有裂縫的指頭，放在嘴唇之上，靜悄悄前；但是她們之中第一個稱呼着 Macbeth 是 Glamis 的大地主，當時這個將軍非同小可的十分驚嚇起來了，因為他如何會被她知道了；但是更加奇怪了，第二個繼起稱作他是 Cowdor 的大地主，對於這個尊稱，並非是他所想要的；第三個又說道，“萬福！從此就是國王了！”這些恭賀他的預言，非常的使他駭異，因為他自己知道，國王的兒子在世的時候，他是沒有希望去承繼王冕位。於是她們掉頭向着 Banquo 說道，如同是一種迷語的言辭，“雖然比 Macbeth 小些，但是總究要高着些！雖然不十分快樂，其實極快樂的！”又預言道，“雖然他不能治理國度，但是他的兒子必定是Scotland的國王。”

1. 管理；2. 貴族；3. 親戚；4. 敬重，尊敬；5. 勇氣；6. 計略；7. 戰爭；8. 新近；9. 打敗；10. 反判；11. 幫助；12. 軍隊；13. 國名；14. 多；15. 將軍；16. 同；17. 戰勝；18. 戰爭；19. 涉，歷；20. 凋零；21. 使止；22. 奇異；23. 現象；24. 塑像；25. 除去；26. 枯癯；27. 皮；28. 說；29. 反抗；30. 多裂縫；31. 指；32. 無肉的嘴唇；33. 稱呼；34. 銜名；35. 驚慌；36. 稱呼；37. 命銜；38. 尊敬；39. 要求，覬覦；40. 萬福；41. 預言的；42. 奇怪；43. 成功；44. 王位；45. 說子；46. 謎語；47. 預示；48. 治理；

Scotland. They then ¹turned into air, and ²vanished: by which the generals knew them to be the ³weird sisters, or ⁴witches.

While they stood ⁵pondering on the ⁶strangeness of this ⁷adventure, there arrived certain ⁸messengers from the king, who were ⁹empowered by him to ¹⁰confer upon Macbeth the ¹¹dignity of thane of Cawdor: an event so ¹²miraculously ¹³corresponding with the prediction of the witches astonished Macbeth, and he stood ¹⁴wrapped in amazement, unable to make reply to the messengers; and in that ¹⁵point of time ¹⁶swelling hopes ¹⁷arose in his ¹⁸mind that the prediction of the third witch might ¹⁹in like manner have its ²⁰accomplishment, and that he should one day ²¹reign king in Scotland.

Turning to Banquo, he said, "Do you not hope that your children shall be kings, when what the ²²witches promised to me has so ²³wonderfully ²⁴come to pass?" "That hope," answered the general, "might ²⁵enkindle you ²⁶to aim at the ²⁷throne; but oftentimes these ²⁸ministers of darkness tell us truths in little things, to ²⁹betray us into ³⁰deeds of greatest consequence."

But the ³¹wicked ³²suggestions of the witches had ³³snuck too deep into the mind of Macbeth to ³⁴allow him ³⁵to attend to the ³⁶warnings, of the good Banquo. From that time he ³⁷bent all his thoughts how to ³⁸compass the throne of Scotland.

Macbeth had a wife, to whom he ³⁹communicated the strange ⁴⁰prediction of the ⁴¹weird sisters, and its ⁴²partial accomplishment. She was a bad, ⁴³ambitious woman, and so as her husband and herself could ⁴⁴arrive at ⁴⁵greatness, she cared not much by what means. She ⁴⁶spurred on the ⁴⁷reluctant ⁴⁸purpose of Macbeth, who felt ⁴⁹compunction at the thoughts of blood, and did not ⁵⁰cease to ⁵¹represent the ⁵²murder of the king

於是她們立時變爲空氣，看不見了：如此一來，他們纔知道，她們是預言之神，或是女巫了。

當他們兩人站着思量這個怪異的經過情形的時候，就有了一個從國王處來的信息，國王由他擴充着威力，所以賜給Macbeth接受Cawdor地方的權力和尊榮：事情是這樣的希奇古怪，竟然符合了女巫的預言，就使Macbeth驚奇不止了，他因爲一時的在那裏怪想，竟然不能回答來使的話了；在這個時候，他的雄心因此就勃發起來了，對於第三個女巫的預言，他以為必定也有效力的了，他似乎總有一日可以做Scotland的國王了。

他就回頭向Banquo道，“你希望不希望你的兒子做國王，這女巫向我說的話，如是奇怪的應驗了？”將軍答道，“這個希望，必定使你注意於王位了；但是這些幽冥不可思議的司事者，往往於小事預示真情，大事情也未必盡實。”

但是這些女巫可惡的預言，很深的印在Macbeth的心中，不使他對於Banquo的警告，十分的注意着。從此時起，Macbeth時時打算着，如何可以謀得Scotland的王位了。

Macbeth有個妻子，他將巫女的奇怪預言，和一部份已經應驗的預言，都告訴了她。她是個惡劣的野心女子，她想她與她的丈夫將要達到極貴的地位了，因此對於一切的事情都不顧忌了。她鼓勵着Macbeth未定的意思；Macbeth心中覺着去行刺國王，於良心上有所不安，但是他依舊不丟棄行刺國王

1. 變爲；2. 消滅；3. 女巫；4. 巫女，衛女；5. 付思；6. 奇異之事；7. 奇怪情形；8. 信差；9. 使有力，感動；10. 賜以，賞賜；11. 尊貴；12. 奇怪，神妙；13. 相符合；14. 預言；15. 至爲驚異；16. 正在其時；17. 得隨望之念，野心；18. 起；19. 同樣；20. 成功；21. 治理；22. 女巫；23. 神祕；24. 實現；25. 煽動；26. 注意；27. 王位；28. 幽靈之神；29. 演說；30. 重大之事；31. 可惡；32. 提議；33. 沉；34. 允許；35. 留意於；36. 警告；37. 專心；38. 謀取；39. 告知；40. 預言；41. 妖妄；42. 部份的；43. 野心的，奢望的；44. 至；45. 至尊；46. 鞭撻，轟擊；47. 猶豫；48. 意；49. 一念悔恨之心；50. 停止；51. 使再現於心；52. 謀殺；

as a step ¹*absolutely necessary* to the ²*fulfilment* of the ³*flattering* ⁴*prophecy*.

It happened at this time that the king, who out of his royal ⁵*condescension* would oftentimes visit his ⁶*principal nobility* ⁷*upon gracious terms*, came to Macbeth's house, ⁸*attended* by his two sons, Malcolm and Donalbain, and a ⁹*numerous* ¹⁰*train* of ¹¹*thanes* and attendants, the more to honour Macbeth for the ¹²*triumphal* success of his wars.

The ¹³*castle* of Macbeth was pleasantly ¹⁴*situated*, and the air about it was sweet and ¹⁵*wholesome*, which ¹⁶*appeared* by the ¹⁷*nests* which the ¹⁸*martlet*, or ¹⁹*swallow*, had ²⁰*built* under all the ²¹*jutting* ²²*friezes* and ²³*buttresses* of the ²⁴*building*, wherever it found a place of advantage; for where those birds most breed and ²⁵*haunt*, the air is ²⁶*observed* to be ²⁷*delicate*. The king ²⁸*entered* ²⁹*well pleased* with the place, and not less so with the ³⁰*attentions* and ³¹*respect* of his honoured ³²*hostess*. lady Macbeth, who had ³³*the art of covering treacherous purposes with smiles*; and could look like the ³⁴*innocent* ³⁵*flower*, while she was indeed the ³⁶*serpent* under it.

The king being tired with his journey, went early to bed, and in his ³⁷*state-room* two ³⁸*grooms* of his chamber (as was the ³⁹*custom*) ⁴⁰*slept* ⁴¹*beside* him. He had been ⁴²*unusually pleased* with his ⁴³*reception*, and had made presents before he ⁴⁴*retired* to his principal officers; and ⁴⁵*among the rest*, had sent a rich ⁴⁶*diamond* to lady Macbeth, greeting her by the name of his most kind ⁴⁷*hostess*.

Now was the middle of night, when over half the world nature seems dead, and wicked dreams abuse men's minds ⁴⁸*asleep*, and none but that wolf and the ⁴⁹*murderer* is ⁵⁰*abroad*. This was the time when lady Macbeth. ⁵¹*waked* to ⁵²*plot* the ⁵³*murder* of the king. She would not have ⁵⁴*undertaken* a deed

是爲成功圖媚預言的第一步思想。

在這些時候，國王時常以尊降卑地，很歡恭的到他所敬重的Macbeth家中去，當時有他的兒子，一個叫 Malcolm，一個叫 Donalbain，再有許多貴族，與侍從的人，隨從着他，國王因爲Macbeth打了勝仗，所以越發的敬重他了。

Macbeth 的堡壘，是坐落在很清靜的地方，四周的空氣都十分新鮮，合於衛生，壁上都是燕子窩，這些巢都是築在凸出的小壁之上，和扶壁之上。凡適合於營巢的地方，都建築着鳥巢；因爲鳥所寄居的地方，空氣都是很好的，國王進了這個幽靜之處，心中極爲快樂，他的快樂之意，也不減於敬重Macbeth夫人之意，但是她却笑裏藏着狡猾，她的外表真像一朵可愛的鮮花，其實她是毒蛇隱藏在花的下面。

國王因爲遊行得很疲乏，很早去睡了，在他的華麗莊嚴的寢室之中，再有兩個侍僕。睡在他的旁邊，（這是一種規矩）。國王對於他的款待，是適當的快樂；他於未睡之前，就送着禮物給他的寵臣；另外又送一只很有價值的織成給着Macbeth的妻子，用以敬敬着他最寬厚的女主人。

此時已經深夜了，差不多世界上半的人已經似乎死去的一般，可惡的夢擾亂了人們的安睡，祇有豺狼和刺客，依舊在外面忙著。在這個時候，正是Macbeth夫人醒過來計劃行刺國王的妙策的時候。本來她也不願擔任這些大事務，

1. 完全；2. 成功；3. 謠媚；4. 預言；5. 降尊，屈節；6. 重要，寵愛；7. 以寬厚之辭；8. 侍從，追從；9. 許多；10. 隊；11. 貴族；12. 優勝的；13. 堡壘；14. 坐落；15. 合於衛生；16. 現露；17. 巢；18. 家燕；19. 燕；20. 建設；21. 阻隔；22. 小壁；23. 扶壁；24. 房屋；25. 常到之處；26. 觀察；27. 優雅；28. 進；29. 樂，喜歡；30. 注意；31. 恭敬；32. 主婦；33. 笑裏藏着奸計；34. 天眞闊達；35. 花；36. 毒蛇；37. 裝飾華麗之室；38. 僕人；39. 習慣；40. 睡；41. 旁邊；42. 自然，適意；43. 接待；44. 睡，休息；45. 此外復；46. 鑽石；47. 主婦；48. 熟睡；49. 刺客；50. 外；51. 醒；52. 計謀；53. 刺；54. 擔任；

so ¹abhorrent to ²her sex, but that she feared her husband's ³nature, that it was too ⁴full of the ⁵milk of human kindness, to do a ⁶contrived ⁷murder. She knew him to be ⁸ambitious, but ⁹withal to be ¹⁰scrupulous, and not yet prepared for *that* ¹¹height of crime which commonly in the end ¹²accompanies ¹³inordinate ¹⁴ambition. She had won him to ¹⁵consent to the murder, but she ¹⁶doubted his ¹⁷resolution; and she feared that the natural ¹⁸clemency of his disposition (more humane than her own) would come between, and ¹⁹defeat the purpose. So with her own hands armed with a dagger, she ²⁰approached the king's bed; having taken care to ²¹ply the ²²grooms of his chamber so with wine, that they slept ²³intoxicated, and careless of their ²⁴charge. There lay Duncan in a sound sleep after the ²⁵fatigues of his journey, and as she ²⁶viewed him earnestly, there was something in his face, as he slept, which resembled her own father; and she had not the courage to ²⁷proceed.

She ²⁸returned to ²⁹confer with her husband. His resolution had begun to ³⁰stagger. He ³¹considered that there were strong reasons against the deed. In the first place, he was not only a subject, but a near ³²kinsman to the king; and he had been his host and ³³entertainer that day, whose duty, by the laws of ³⁴hospitality, it was to ³⁵shut the door against his ³⁶murderers, not bear the knife himself. Then he considered how just and ³⁷merciful a king this Duncan had been, how ³⁸dear of ³⁹offence to his subjects, how loving to his nobility and in ⁴⁰particular to him; that such kings are the ⁴¹peculiar care of Heaven, and their subjects doubly bound to ⁴²revenge their deaths. Besides, by the favours of the king, Macbeth ⁴³stood high in the opinion of all ⁴⁴sorts of men, and how would

因爲這個事情是有辱於她們女流之輩的，但是她恐怕她丈夫的思想太充滿了人情義氣，所以她就設法去行刺了。她知道他有野心；而同時又疑惑不決，並且尚未準備着去冒這個大不諱的罪惡；犯這種事情的原因，總是由於奢慾過度的緣故。她現在已經得到他行刺的同意，但是她依舊懷疑着他的決心，又恐怕他的好性情（比她自己要好些）在殺與不殺中間轉旋，致於取消他的本意，所以她自己擱了刺刀，走近國王的臥牀，因爲她預先將兩個侍僕，在他房裏強灌他們喝酒，所以他們都很醉的睡着了，放棄了他們的責任。此時因爲Duncan 遊行得疲乏了，所以很熟的睡着在那裏，她很留意的察看了一番，當他睡着的時候，他的面貌似乎很像她的父親；因此她又不敢進行她的事情了。

因此她就回去和她丈夫去商議。他的決心此時又搖動起來了。他想有很多的理由可以駁斥這樁事情。第一個理由，他自己並不是個普通的人民，是個國王的近親；他是國王到他家來的主人，是這天款待他的人。他的責任，依應關係列說起來，理應關着門，防着刺客，他自己也不能拿一柄刀。他又想國王Duncan 是何等的寬厚，對於人民是何等的聖明，對於官僚是何等的愛護，並且待他呢，又是特別的寬厚，這樣的國王，就是天也格外的保護着他，人民決定要爲他的被害來復仇，並且他得到了國王的寵愛，Macbeth 纔得爲衆人所敬重，如何

1. 憎惡；2. 女流；3. 天性；4. 充滿；5. 善；6. 設計；7. 刺客；8. 奢慾，野心；9. 同時，又；10. 個疑；11. 如是之巨罪；12. 潤跡，伴，包含；13. 無度；14. 野心；15. 允許；16. 懷疑；17. 決心；18. 和氣；19. 敗去，消滅；20. 走近；21. 強以；22. 惡僕；23. 辭；24. 責任；25. 困乏；26. 觀察；27. 進行；28. 回去；29. 商議；30. 搖撼；31. 想；32. 親戚；33. 款待；34. 好客，應酬；35. 關；36. 刺客；37. 仁慈；38. 全無，免；39. 罪，咎；40. 特別；41. 格外；42. 報仇；43. 立於被敬重的地位；44. 稱；

these honours be ¹*stained* by the reputation of so ²*foul* a murder!

In these ³*conflicts* of the mind lady Macbeth found her husband ⁴*inclining* to the better part, and resolving to ⁵*proceed* no further. But she being a woman not easily ⁶*shaken* from her ⁷*evil purpose*, began to ⁸*pour in* at his ears words which ⁹*infused* a ¹⁰*portion* of her own ¹¹*spirit* into his mind, ¹²*assigning* reason upon reason why he should not ¹³*shrink* from what he had ¹⁴*undertaken*; how easy the deed was; how soon it would be over; and how the action of one short night would give to all their nights and days ¹⁵*to come* ¹⁶*sovereign* ¹⁷*sway* and royalty! Then she threw ¹⁸*contempt* on his change of ¹⁹*purpose*, and ²⁰*accused* him of ²¹*fickleness* and ²²*cowardice*; and ²³*declared* that she had given ²⁴*suck*, and knew how tender it was to love the babe that milked her; but she would, while it was smiling ²⁵*in her face*, have ²⁶*plucked* it from her breast, and ²⁷*dashed* its brains out, if she had so ²⁸*sworn* to do it, as he had sworn to ²⁹*perform* that murder. Then she added, how ³⁰*practicable* it was to lay the ³¹*guilt* of the deed upon the ³²*drunken* ³³*sleepy* ³⁴*grooms*. And with the ³⁵*valour* of her ³⁶*tongue* she so ³⁷*chastised* his ³⁸*suggish* resolutions, that he once more ³⁹*summoned up* ⁴⁰*courage* to the ⁴¹*bloody* business.

So, taking the dagger in his hand, he ⁴²*softly stole* in the dark to the room where Duncan lay; and as he went, he thought he saw another ⁴³*dagger* in the air, with the ⁴⁴*handle* ⁴⁵*towards* him, and on the ⁴⁶*blade* and at the ⁴⁷*point* of it ⁴⁸*drops* of ⁴⁹*blood*; but when he ⁵⁰*tried* to ⁵¹*grasp* at it, it was nothing but air, a mere ⁵²*phantasm* ⁵³*proceeding* from his own hot and ⁵⁴*oppressed* brain and the ⁵⁵*business* he had in hand.

Getting ⁵⁶*rid* of this fear, he entered the king's room, whom he ⁵⁷*despatched* with one ⁵⁸*stroke* of his dagger. Just as

可以將光明的尊嚴，被惡劣的行列名譽所染污！

在這種思想的衝突情形之下，Macbeth 的妻子觀察出她丈夫的意志已經傾向着好的方面去了，他決定不再去進行這樁事情了。但是因為她是個女人，所以她的惡意旨不十分易於搖動，她就滔滔不絕的在他耳邊說着，遲延她自己的意志到他的心裏去。舉着一條一條的理由，如何他不能縮回他所負的責任；如何事情是容易作爲；如何可以立刻就成功；如何一個趨花裏的動作，可以得到他們以後日夜享受治理之權與國王的尊嚴！於是她又輕侮他意思不定，又證實他沒有主見，膽小；她又道，她也曾經向着孩子哺過乳的，她也知道愛他的孩子是應該何等的親愛，因為她哺育他的；但是，雖然，當面是極着笑臉，她能夠將他，在胸懷裏丟他出去，將他的腮幫擰出來，倘使她在誓必爲之的時候；像他誓要完成行列的事情一般。她又說道，這是何等的容易，將這些事情的罪惡都推在醉睡的僕人身上。此時，她尖銳的舌頭，如此糾正着 Macbeth 卑鄙的決心，他又重新鼓起了他殘忍的事情的勇氣了。

於是他手裏拿着刺刀，輕輕地溜進了 Duncan 睡的暗房；當他進去的時候，他以為在空中看見，另外有一把刺刀，手握着一些一些的近着他過來，在這刀的刀頭上，滴着鮮血，但是當他想去捏住他的時候，一些也沒有什麼了，是空的，這不過是他腦海中的刺激與壓迫所造成的幻想，這些事情也正是他想實行的。

將惡毒之心去除了以後，他就跑進國王的房內，用他的匕首，就將國王恣戮了一下。

1. 染污；2. 惡劣；3. 衝突；4. 向，志於；5. 進行；6. 搖動；7. 惡意；8. 滔滔言之；9. 證入；10. 一部份；11. 精神；12. 條舉；13. 縮回；14. 擔任；15. 將來；16. 主權；17. 治理權；18. 輕侮；19. 主意；20. 證實；21. 無主見；22. 膽小；23. 宣佈；24. 哺乳；25. 當面；26. 丟；27. 擰；28. 誓；29. 完成；30. 容易；31. 罪；32. 醉；33. 熟睡的；34. 僕人；35. 勇氣；36. 舌；37. 糾正；38. 卑鄙；39. 喚起；40. 勇氣；41. 慘；42. 偷；43. 刺刀；44. 一柄刀；45. 向；46. 刀口；47. 刀頭；48. 滴；49. 血；50. 試驗；51. 捏住；52. 幻境；53. 進行，造成；54. 刺激；55. 事情；56. 除去；57. 殺戮；58. 戮；

he had done the ¹murder, one of the ²grooms, who ³slept in the chamber, ⁴laughed in his sleep. and the other cried, "Murder," which woke them both; but they said a short prayer; one of them said, "God ⁵bless us!" and the other answered "⁶Amen;" and ⁷addressed themselves to sleep again. Macbeth, who stood ⁸listening to them ⁹tried to say, "Amen," when the fellow said, "God bless us!" but, though he had most need of a ¹⁰blessing, the word ¹¹stuck in his ¹²throat, and he could not ¹³pronounce it.

Again he thought he heard a ¹⁴voice which cried, "Sleep no more: Macbeth doth murder sleep, the ¹⁵innocent sleep, that ¹⁶nourishes life" Still it cried, "Sleep no more," to all the house. ¹⁷"Glamis hath murdered sleep, and therefore Caydor shall sleep no more, Macbeth shall sleep no more."

With such ¹⁸horrible ¹⁹imagination Macbeth returned to his listening wife, who began to think he had ²⁰failed of his ²¹purpose, and that the deed was somehow ²²frustrated. He came in so ²³distracted a state, that she ²⁴reproached him with his want of ²⁵firmness, and sent him to wash his hands of the blood which ²⁶stained them, while she took his dagger, with purpose to ²⁷stain the ²⁸cheeks of the grooms with ²⁹blood, to make it seem their ³⁰guilt.

Morning came, and with it the discovery of the murder which could not be ³¹concealed; and though Macbeth and his lady made great show ³²of grief, and the ³³proofs against the grooms (the dagger being ³⁴produced against them and their faces ³⁵smear'd with blood) were ³⁵sufficiently strong, yet the entire ³⁷suspicion fell upon Macbeth, whose ³⁸inducements to such a deed were so much more ³⁹forcible than such poor ⁴⁰silly grooms could be supposed to have; and Duncan's two sons fled. Malcolm, the eldest, ⁴¹sought for ⁴²refuge in the English

剛巧在他行刺以後，有一個睡在房間裏的僕人，在夢裏笑將起來，同時另外的一個僕人喊道，“刺客”，這樣一來，兩人都驚醒了；但是他們做了一個小禱告；一個人說道，“上帝祝福我們！”另外一人說道，“心願如此”。於是兩人又安然如故的睡熟了。Macbeth 聽他們說着，當內中一人說了“上帝祝福我們！”的時候，他也想說，“心願如此”，雖然他十分想着上帝的祝福，但是字塞住在喉嚨口，不能說出來。

當時他的心裏想着，他又聽見一種聲音，喊起來了，“不要再睡了：Macbeth 刺殺了睡着的人了，無罪的人了，這個可貴的生命了。”依舊繼續的喊着，“不要再睡了，”向着全房間裏的人。“Glamis 已經刺死了睡着的人了，所以 Cowdor 不要再睡了，Macbeth 不要再睡了。”

因為這些可怕的幻想，Macbeth 就回到他聽候着消息的妻子那裏，她想他失敗着依他自己的主意去行事了，這個事情似乎要就誤了。他進來的時候，神志是如此的昏迷，她就走近他，安慰他的神思，請他洗去染在手上的鮮血，當她接他的刺刀的時候，她就拿定主意將刀上的血漬，染在僕人的額上，造成似乎是他們的罪孽。

早晨到了，在早上，行刺的事情也發現了，這個事情也不能瞞藏起來了；雖然 Macbeth 與他的妻子，是如此的表示悲愁，雖然說着僕人行刺的理由也很充足，（因為刺刀是在他們那裏搜出來的，面上還沾染了血漬）但是疑心都在 Macbeth 的身上，推想此事的緣故，懷疑在他的身上的疑心，勝過於着落在這案的僕人身上；因此 Duncan 的兩個兒子逃走了。Malcolm，是大的兒子，到英國朝庭裏去懇求報仇；

1. 刺客；2. 僕；3. 睡；4. 笑；5. 祝福；6. 願如此，（祈禱辭）；7. 安然而臥；8. 聽；9. 試；10. 祝福；11. 擱淺；12. 喉；13. 說出；14. 聲音；15. 無罪；16. 可貴；17. 人名；18. 可怖的；19. 幻想；20. 失敗；21. 意思；22. 就誤；23. 傷神；24. 走近；25. 安靜；26. 染；27. 染污；28. 煩；29. 血；30. 罪孽；31. 藏竊；32. 憂愁；33. 證明；34. 交出，查出；35. 足夠；36. 玷染；37. 疑心；38. 緣故，引端；39. 有力；40. 笨；41. 請求；42. 復仇；

court; and the youngest, Donalbain, made his ¹*escape* to Ireland.

The king's sons, who should have ²*succeeded* him, having thus ³*vacated* the throne, Macbeth as next heir was crowned king, and thus the ⁴*prediction* of the weird sisters was ⁵*literally* ⁶*accomplished*.

Though placed so high, Macbeth and his queen could not forget the ⁷*prophecy* of the ⁸*weird* sisters, that, though Macbeth should be king, yet not his children, but the children of Banquo, should be kings after him. The thought of this, and that they had ⁹*defiled* their hands with ¹⁰*blood*, and done so great ¹¹*crimes*, only to place the ¹²*posterity* of Banquo upon the throne, so ¹³*rankled* within them, that they determined to put to death both Banquo and his son, ¹⁴*to make void* the predictions of the weird sisters, which in their own ¹⁵*case* had been so ¹⁶*remarkably brought to pass*.

For this ¹⁷*purpose* they made a great ¹⁸*supper*, to witch they ¹⁹*invited* all the chief ²⁰*thanes*; and, among the rest, with marks of ²¹*particular* ²²*respect*, Banquo and his son Fleance were invited. The way by which Banquo was to pass to the palace at night was beset by ²³*murderers* ²⁴*appointed* by Macbeth, who ²⁵*stabbed* Banquo; but in the ²⁶*scuffle* Fleance ²⁷*escaped*. From that Fleance ²⁸*descended* a race of ²⁹*monarchs* who ³⁰*afterwards* filled the Scottish throne, ³¹*ending* with James the Sixth of Scotland and the First of England, under whom the two ³²*crowns* of England and Scotland were ³³*united*.

At supper, the queen, whose manners were in the ³⁴*highest* degree ³⁵*affable* and royal, played the ³⁶*hostess* with a ³⁷*gracefulness* and attention which ³⁸*conciliated* every one present, and Macbeth ³⁹*discoursed* freely with his ⁴⁰*thanes* and

小的兒子, Donalbain逃到Ireland去了。

國王的兒子, 他們是應該繼承王位的人, 現在如此的將王位空虛着, Macbeth 就是第二個被封王帝的人了, 如是一變, 這般女巫的預言也就居然的成功了。

位置已經如此的高顯了, Macbeth 與他的王后依舊不能忘懷於女巫的預言, 因為, 雖然 Macbeth 已為國王了, 他的兒子却不能承繼王位, 祇有 Banquo 的兒子, 在 Macbeth 之後, 必為 Scotland 的國王。因為這個意思, 他們的手又染污了血漬, 又犯了極大的罪孽, 因為 Banquo 的後裔會佔據王位的, 他們心裏就耿耿不安, 故此決定將 Banquo 與他的兒子, 置於死地, 俾使女巫的預言, 可以避免, 這些關於他們自己的預言, 都已極奇的應驗了。

因為這個主意, 他們就設了一個極大的晚宴, 請着許多的貴族, 在諸貴族之中, Banquo 與他的兒子也被邀請, 表示着格外的敬重。這個方法就是, 當 Banquo 經過宮中的時候, 就被許多 Macbeth 所指使的刺客包圍了起來, 刺客就將 Banquo 刺死; 但是在混戰之中, Fleance 却逃走了。以後自從 Fleance 傳下有系統的王位以後, 他們都承繼着 Scotland 的王位, 直到 Scotland 的 James the Sixth, 和 England 的 James the First 為止, 在他們治理的時候, England 與 Scotland 的國王都是聯絡起來的。(這是後話)。

晚宴之時, 王后的舉止是非常的高雅, 和露可親而極隆重, 拿着從容和鄭重的態度, 執着主婦之禮, 在宴會裏的人, 都是和露相待, Macbeth 自己也很不拍露節的向大地主和貴族們談着話,

1. 逃走; 2. 繼繼; 3. 空虛; 4. 預言; 5. 居然; 6. 成功; 7. 預言; 8. 惡劣; 9. 沾污; 10. 血; 11. 罪; 12. 後裔; 13. 耿耿不安; 14. 破除; 15. 情形; 16. 奇怪的應驗了; 17. 主意; 18. 晚宴; 19. 請; 20. 貴族; 21. 格外, 特別; 22. 敬重; 23. 刺客; 24. 委派; 25. 刺; 26. 混戰; 27. 逃走; 28. 傳下; 29. 專制王帝; 30. 以後; 31. 完, 終於; 32. 王冕; 33. 結合, 聯合; 34. 高; 35. 和露可親; 36. 主婦; 37. 鄭重態度; 38. 款待, 應付; 39. 談話; 40. 貴族;

nobles, saying, that all that was honourable in the country was under his ¹*roof*, if he had but his good friend Banquo present whom yet he hoped he should rather have to ²*chide* for ³*neglect*, than to ⁴*lament* for any ⁵*mischance*. Just at these words the ⁶*ghost* of Banquo, whom he had ⁷*caused* to be murdered, entered the room and placed himself on the ⁸*chair* which Macbeth was about to ⁹*occupy*. Though Macbeth was a ¹⁰*bold* man, and one that could have faced the ¹¹*devil* without ¹²*trembling*, at this ¹³*horrible* sight his ¹⁴*cheeks* turned white with fear, and he ¹⁵*stood* quite ¹⁶*unmanned* with his eyes fixed upon the ghost. His queen and all the nobles, who saw nothing, but ¹⁷*perceived* him ¹⁸*gazing* (as they thought) upon an empty chair, took it for ¹⁹*a fit of distraction*; and she ²⁰*reproached* him, ²¹*whispering* that it was but the same ²²*fancy* which made him see the dagger in the air, when he was about to kill Duncan. But Macbeth continued to see the ghost, and gave no heed to all they could say, while he addressed it with ²³*distracted* words, yet so ²⁴*significant*, that his queen, fearing the dreadful ²⁵*secret* would be ²⁶*disclosed*, in great ²⁷*haste* ²⁸*dismissed* the guests, ²⁹*excusing* the ³⁰*infirmity* of Macbeth as a ³¹*disorder* he was often ³²*troubled* with.

To such dreadful ³³*fancies* Macbeth was ³⁴*subject*. His queen and he had their ³⁵*sleeps* ³⁶*afflicted* with ³⁷*terrible* dreams, and the ³⁸*blood* of Banquo ³⁹*troubled* them not more than the escape of Fleance, whom now they looked upon as father to a ⁴⁰*line* of kings who should keep their ⁴¹*posterity* out of the ⁴²*throne*. With these ⁴³*miserable* thoughts they found no ⁴⁴*peace*, and Macbeth ⁴⁵*determined* once more to seek out the weird sisters, and know from them the ⁴⁶*worst*.

He sought them in a cave upon the heath, where they, who knew by ⁴⁷*foresight* of his ⁴⁸*coming*, were engaged in

他說，全國的貴族，都聚在他的屋頂之下了，倘使他的好友 Banquo 也肯光臨；對於 Banquo，Macbeth 須裝着責讓他不到的樣子，更甚於去悲嘆他的遭遇不幸。正在說話的時候，他使命着將他刺死的 Banquo 的靈魂跑進房間了，將自己坐在 Macbeth 將要去坐的椅子上，雖然 Macbeth 是勇敢的人，但是誰能對着鬼而不懼，在這個可怕的境象之下。他的兩頰就嚇得變成白了，他立着一些也沒有丈夫之氣了，將眼睛望住了鬼。此時他的王后，和一切的貴族，都不見有什麼東西，但見他的眼睛注視在空椅子上，都以為他是一陣昏迷；於是她走近他，向他耳語道，這是一幕同樣的幻像，當他將行刺 Duncan 的時候，使他看見空中的刺刀一般，但是 Macbeth 依舊看着這個鬼，一些不注意他們所說的話，當時他自己說着昏迷的話，但是很有寓意，因此王后恐怕將這個可怕的神密敗露出來，就很急忙的將賓客攔退，請他們原諒 Macbeth 的衰弱病症，這個病是時常來擾亂他的。

對於這種幻像 Macbeth 是難免的。他的王后與他時常受着惡夢的痛苦，但是 Banquo 的靈魂來擾亂他們，並不比逃走的 Fleance 更加來得兇猛，他們此時看着 Fleance 像諸王之父一般，因為他是能夠將他們的後嗣退位的。因為只些卑鄙的思想，他們就沒有度過安逸的時候，Macbeth 又決意要去尋找這巫女，去探聽這些不好的消息。

他就是一個火爐洞裏面找到她們了，在那個地方，她們，就是預知人家將來的她們，正在

1. 屋頂；2. 責讓；3. 忽略；4. 悲傷；5. 遭災；6. 鬼；7. 指使；8. 椅子；9. 佔居；10. 勇敢；11. 鬼；12. 恐怖；13. 可怕；14. 頰；15. 立；16. 無丈夫之氣；17. 看見；18. 注視；19. 一陣昏迷；20. 近；21. 耳語；22. 幻相；23. 昏亂；24. 深有寓意；25. 秘密；26. 敗露；27. 急；28. 退去；29. 原諒；30. 孱弱；31. 疾病；32. 煩擾；33. 幻境；34. 難免；35. 睡；36. 痛苦；37. 可怕；38. 血；39. 煩惱；40. 正系；41. 後裔，子孫；42. 王位；43. 卑鄙；44. 安靜；45. 決定；46. 更壞之事；47. 預知，預見；48. 來日，將來的命運；

preparing their ¹dreadful ²charms, by which they ³conjured up infernal spirits to ⁴reveal to them ⁵futurity. Their ⁶horrid ingredients were ⁷toads, ⁸bats, and ⁹serpents, the eye of a ¹⁰newt, and the ¹¹tongue of a dog, the leg of a ¹²lizard, and the wing of the ¹³night-owl, the ¹⁴scale of a ¹⁵dragon, the tooth of a wolf, the ¹⁶maw of the ¹⁷ravenous ¹⁸salt-sea ¹⁹shark, the ²⁰mummy of a ²¹witch; the root of the ²²poisonous ²³hemlock (this to have effect must be ²⁴digged in the dark), the ²⁵gall of a ²⁶goat, and the ²⁷liver of a Jew, with ²⁸slips of the ²⁹yew tree that ³⁰roots itself in ³¹graves, and the ³²finger of a dead child: all these were set on to ³³boil in a great ³⁴kettle, or ³⁵cauldron, which, as fast as it ³⁶grew too hot, was ³⁷cooled with a ³⁸baboon's ³⁹blood: to these they ⁴⁰poured in the blood of a ⁴¹sow that had ⁴²eaten her young, and they threw into the ⁴³flame the ⁴⁴grease that had ⁴⁵sweaten from a murderer's ⁴⁶gibbet. By these ⁴⁷charms they bound the ⁴⁸infernal spirits to answer their ⁴⁹questions.

It was ⁵⁰demanded of Macbeth, whether he would have his doubts ⁵¹resolved by them, or by their masters, the spirits. He, nothing ⁵²daunted by the dreadful ⁵³ceremonies which he saw, ⁵⁴boldly answered, "Where are they? let me see them." And they called the spirits, which were three. And the first ⁵⁵arose in the ⁵⁶likeness of an ⁵⁷armed head, and he called Macbeth by name, and ⁵⁸bid him ⁵⁹beware of the ⁶⁰thane of Fife; for which ⁶¹caution Macbeth thanked him, for Macbeth had ⁶²entertained a ⁶³jealousy of Macduff, the thane of Fife.

And the second spirit ⁶⁴arose in the ⁶⁵likeness of a ⁶⁶bloody child, and he called Macbeth by name, and bid him have no fear, but laugh to ⁶⁷scorn the power of man, for none of woman born should have power to hurt him; and he ⁶⁸advised him to be bloody, bold, and ⁶⁹resolute: "Then live, Macduff!" cried the king: "What need I fear of thee? but

預備可怕的符咒，用着這些符咒，他們就可以召請陰遣的鬼來，告訴她們將來的事情。他們造符的可怕原質是，蟪蛄，蝸蟻，毒蛇，壁虎的眼睛，狗的舌頭，蜥蜴的腳，夜鷹的翅膀，龍的鱗甲，狼的齒，鹽海裏的鯊魚的肚子，用香料所保存的巫士的屍體，傘形花毒藥草的根，（這個東西須在暗裏掘得的，方可有效），山羊的膽，猶太人的肝，水松的枝條，（牠的根須生在坟墓裏），死小孩子的指頭：一切都置在大鍋子裏燒沸，當燒得太燙了，就拿狗頭猴的血來澆冷：他們再以曾經嚐過他自己的孩子的牝豕的血澆流進去，再用絞殺刺客的架上刮下來的血澆在焰火裏。用了這種符，她們可以使陰遣的鬼回答她們的問題，

此時她們就問着 Macbeth 的疑慮，要她們來替他決定呢，還是要她們的主人來替他決定，主人就是鬼。他倒一些不被所見的，可怕的，嚴重的禮節所嚇退，很勇敢的答道，“他們在那裏？讓我看看他們。”於是她們叫了三個鬼出來。第一個起來，頭上似乎武裝着的，他叫着 Macbeth 的名字，吩咐他留心着 Fife 地主；他的好意，Macbeth 就感謝了他；因為 Macbeth 對於 Macduff，就是 Fife 地主，是善若妒忌之心的。

第二個鬼起來是一個血淋淋的孩子，也叫着 Macbeth 的名字，吩咐他不要恐怖，總管譏笑着他人的無勢力與薄弱，因為沒有一個婦人所生的人可以來傷害他；他忠告他要殘忍，勇敢，剛毅。國王於是喊道，“Macduff 那麼你活着罷！我何意要怕你？”

1. 可怖；2. 符咒；3. 以符咒召請；4. 示；5. 將來；6. 可怕的造符原質；7. 蟪蛄；8. 蝸蟻；9. 毒蛇；10. 壁虎；11. 舌；12. 蜥蜴；13. 夜鷹；14. 鱗；15. 龍；16. 肚子；17. 強搶的；18. 鹽海；19. 鯊魚；20. 屍；21. 女巫；22. 毒；23. 傘形花之毒藥草；24. 掘；25. 膽；26. 山羊；27. 肝；28. 枝條；29. 水松；30. 根；31. 坟墓；32. 指頭；33. 燒沸；34. 鍋子；35. 澆；36. 燒得過熱；37. 使冷；38. 拂；39. 血；40. 噴；41. 牝豕；42. 吃；43. 火；44. 脂膏；45. 刮取；46. 絞人架；47. 符咒；48. 陰遣；49. 問題；50. 要求；51. 決定，解決；52. 嚇退；53. 禮節；54. 勇敢；55. 起來；56. 像；57. 衣裳；58. 吩咐；59. 留心；60. 貴族；61. 注意；62. 發意；63. 妒忌；64. 起；65. 強；66. 血肉模糊；67. 譏諷；68. 警告；69. 稱呼；

yet I will make ¹*assurance* ²*doubly* sure, Thou shalt not live; that I may tell ³*pale-hearted* Fear it lies, and sleep in ⁴*spite* of ⁵*thunder*."

That spirit being dismissed, a third arose in the form of a child ⁶*crowned*, with a tree in his hand. He called Macbeth by name, and comforted him against ⁷*conspiracies*, saying, that he should never be ⁸*vanquished*, until the wood of Birnam to Dunsinane Hill should come against him. "Sweet ⁹*bodements!* good!" cried Macbeth; "who can ¹⁰*unfix* the forest, and move it from its ¹¹*earth-bound* roots? I see I shall live the usual period of man's life, and not be ¹²*cat off* by a ¹³*violent death*. But my heart ¹⁴*throbs* to know one thing. Tell me, if your art can tell so much, if Banquo's ¹⁵*issue* shall ever ¹⁶*reign* in this kingdom?" Here the ¹⁷*cauldron* ¹⁸*sank* into the ground, and a noise of ¹⁹*music* was ²⁰*heard*, and eight ²¹*shadows*, like kings, passed by Macbeth, and Banquo last, who ²²*bore* a glass which ²³*showed* the figures of many more, and Banquo all bloody smiled upon Macbeth, and ²⁴*pointed* to them; by which Macbeth knew that these were the ²⁵*posterity* of Banquo, who should reign after him in Scotland; and the ²⁶*witches*, with a sound of soft ²⁷*music*, and with ²⁸*dancing*, making a show of duty and ²⁹*welcome* to Macbeth, ³⁰*vanished*. And from this time the thoughts of Macbeth were all ³¹*bloody* and ³²*dreadful*.

The first thing he heard when he got out of the witches' cave, was that Macduff, thane of Fife, had fled to England, to join the army which was forming against him under Malcolm, the eldest son of the late king, with intent to ³³*displace* Macbeth, and set Malcolm, the right heir, upon the throne. Macbeth, stung with rage, ³⁴*set upon* the ³⁵*castle* of Macduff, and put his wife and children, whom the thane

但是我加倍的擔保着決定。你還是不要活着罷；我可以說，寒心的恐怖，就是留住心裏，如壓於極雷之下一般！

這個鬼被退去之後，第三個起來了一個小孩，裝着王冕，手裏拿着一棵樹。他叫着Macbeth的名字，勸他反對陰謀的黨羽，又說着他決不會被人制勝，直到Birnam森林到Dunsinane Hill來攻打他的時候。因此Macbeth喊道，“甜蜜的預兆！好！誰能拔動森林，動他生在地裏的根？我知道了，我可以活着像常人一般了，決不致於橫遭慘死了。但是我的心忡忡着要知道一樣事情。請你告訴我，倘使你能夠告訴我，是否Banquo的子孫將永久治理着國度？”此時鬼就沉到了地下去了，同時聽得有一種音樂之聲，又有八個，像國王樣子的影子，在Macbeth面前經過，Banquo是末一個，他拿着一面鏡子，現着許多的圖，Banquo又向着Macbeth慘笑，指點圖給他看；在這些圖裏Macbeth知道這些都是Banquo的子孫，他們在他之後，都是治理Scotland的人；這些女巫，趁着幽揚的音樂之聲，跳着舞，表示着歡迎Macbeth，事後也就消滅了。在這個時候，Macbeth的思想充滿了悽慘和恐懼。

當Macbeth跑出巫女的洞的時候，他聽到第一樣事情是Macduff, Fife的地主，逃到了England去聯絡了軍隊來攻打他，軍隊由Malcolm率領着，他就是前任國王的長子；Macduff的用意是來撤除Macbeth，扶立正嗣子Malcolm於王位。Macbeth於一怒之下，就圍攻着Macduff的堡壘，將他所留在的妻子兒女，

1.擔保；2.兩倍；3.寒心；
4.橫逆；5.雷；6.加冕；
7.陰謀之黨；8.克服；9.
陰兆；10.移動；11.生在地內的；12.斬；13.橫遭之死；14.跳盪；15.子孫；16.治理；17.鬼怪；18.沉下，不見；19.音樂；20.聽見；21.影子；22.拿着；23.表現，指示；24.指出；25.子孫；26.女巫；27.幽揚的音樂；28.跳舞；29.歡迎；30.消滅，不見；31.悽慘；32.可怕；33.撤除；34.撲攻，圍攻；35.堡壘；

had left behind, to the sword, and ¹extended the ²slaughter to all who ³claimed the least ⁴relationship to Macduff.

These and such-like deeds ⁵alienated the minds of all his chief ⁶nobility from him: Such as could, fled to join with Malcolm and Macduff, who were now ⁷approaching with a powerful army, which they had ⁸raised in England; and the rest ⁹secretly wished success to their arms, though for fear of Macbeth they could ¹⁰take no active part. His ¹¹recruits went on ¹²slowly. Everybody hated the ¹³tyrant; ¹⁴nobody loved or ¹⁵honoured him; but all ¹⁶suspected him, and he began to ¹⁷envy the ¹⁸condition of Duncan, whom he had ¹⁹murdered, who ²⁰slept soundly in his grave, against whom ²¹treason had done its worst: steel nor poison, ²²domestic ²³malice nor foreign ²⁴envies, could hurt him any longer.

While these things were acting, the queen, who had been the sole partner in his ²⁵wickedness, in whose ²⁶bosom he could sometimes seek a ²⁷momentary ²⁸repose from those ²⁹terrible dreams which ³⁰afflicted them both ³¹nightly, died, it is ³²supposed, by her own hands, unable to bear the remorse of guilt, and ³³public hate; by which event he was left alone, without a soul to love or care for him, or a friend to whom he could ³⁴confide his ³⁵wicked ³⁶purposes.

He grew ³⁷careless of life, and wished for death; but the near ³⁸approach of Malcolm's army ³⁹roused in him what remained of his ⁴⁰ancient courage, and he ⁴¹determined to die (as he expressed it), "with ⁴²armour on his ⁴³back." Besides this, the ⁴⁴hollow promises of the ⁴⁵witches had filled him with a ⁴⁶false ⁴⁷confidence, and he remembered the sayings of the spirits, that none of woman born was to hurt him, and that he was never to be ⁴⁸vanquished till ⁴⁹Birnam wood should come to Dunsinane, which he thought could never be. ⁵⁰

鄰殺在他的利劍之下；擴充殘殺的範圍，他就將與Maednff有親戚關係的人都殺了。

因為這個行爲和類此的行爲，他就失去了一切重要貴族的服從心。因此，這是可能的了，有些貴族都逃走去投降Malcolm與Maednff了，他們正率領着從England出發的軍隊，一些一些的行近過來；餘下的貴族們，都很秘密的聯絡着他們的軍隊，雖然他們因為怕着Macbeth，不敢立於激烈的地位。他新募的軍隊，不能很快的聚集起來。個個人都懼怕着這個專制君王；沒有一個人愛着他，或是尊敬他，但是個個人都懷疑着他，因此他現在却又妒忌着Duncan的環境了，Duncan是他已經刺死了的，他現在安然無事的睡在坟墓之中，因為他對於他的奸謀已做了極的極項了：所以干戈，毒藥，內亂，外患，現在都不能加害於他了。

當這些事情相繼而起的時候，王后死了，她是在他的惡行爲之中是惟一的同謀人，從那些可怕的夢裏，這些夢夜夜使他們兩人受着痛苦，Macbeth在她的胸懷裏，時時可以看出她的悔恨之意；她的死是自殺的，這也因為她忍不下悔恨罪孽之情與公眾痛惡之情的緣故；因為遇到了這個事情，他就弑刺了一人，現在沒有一個人去愛他，也沒有人看護他，也沒有一個朋友，他可以委任他的惡意。

他此時也不管生命危險了，有心想死了；但是因為Malcolm's的軍隊已經逼近，就激起了他固有的勇氣，他決定願死於戎裝之下（依他這樣的表示着）。此外他心中偷偷充滿了女巫的空洞的慰藉的信任心，又記着鬼怪所說的話，沒有一個婦人所生的，可以來傷害他，他不曾被人割斷，直到Birnam森林到Dunsinane Hill來攻打他。這些事情他想是萬萬不能的，所以

1. 橫延；2. 殺戮；3. 有得有；4. 威迫；5. 失落；6. 貴族；7. 進近，逼近；8. 起；9. 秘密的；10. 不能立於主動的地位；11. 招募新軍；12. 慢；13. 專制君王；14. 沒有一個人；15. 尊敬；16. 疑慮；17. 妒忌；18. 襲擊；19. 刺；20. 睡；21. 奸情；22. 內；23. 惡意，惡事；24. 起兵，亂；25. 奸惡；26. 胸懷；27. 每刻；28. 悔恨；29. 恐怖；30. 痛苦；31. 每夜；32. 猜想；33. 公怒，衆怒；34. 信託；35. 惡劣；36. 意思；37. 大意，不留意；38. 接近；39. 起；40. 本來的勇氣；41. 決定；42. 盛甲；43. 背；44. 空洞，不實；45. 女巫；46. 假，偽；47. 信任；48. 克取，勝；49. 地名；

he ¹shut himself up in his ²castle, whose ³impregnable ⁴strength was such as ⁵defied a ⁶siege: here he ⁷sullenly waited the ⁸approach of Malcolm. When, upon a day, there came a messenger to him, pale and ⁹shaking with fear, almost unable to ¹⁰report that which he had seen; for he ¹¹averred, that as he stood upon his ¹²watch on the ¹³hill, he looked towards Birnam, and to his thinking the wood began to move! "Liar and slave!" cried Macbeth; "if thou ¹⁴spakest false, thou shalt hang alive upon the next tree, till ¹⁵famine end thee. If thy tale be true, I care not if thou dost as much by me;" for Macbeth now began to faint in resolution, and to ¹⁶doubt the ¹⁷equivocal speeches of the spirits. He was not to fear till Birnam wood should come to Dunsinane; and now a wood did move! "However," said he, "if this which he ¹⁸avouches be true, let us arm and out. There is no flying hence, nor staying here. I begin to be weary of the sun, and wish my life at an end." With these ¹⁹desperate speeches he ²⁰sallied forth upon the ²¹besiegers, who had now come up to the castle.

The strange ²²appearance, which had given the messenger an ²³idea of a wood moving is easily ²⁴solved. When the ²⁵besieging army marched through the wood of Birnam, Malcolm, like a skilful general, ²⁶instructed his ²⁷soldiers to hew down every one a bough and bear it before him, by way of ²⁸concealing the true numbers of his host. This marching of the ²⁹soldiers with boughs had at a ³⁰distance the ³¹appearance which had ³²frightened the messenger. Thus were the words of the spirit brought to pass, in a sense different from that in which Macbeth had understood them, and one great hold of his confidence was gone.

他就跑上了他的堡壘，他的堅不可入的勢力，像沒着圍攻的軍隊：他就在這裏，惱怒地等候着 Malcolm 的到來。有一天，有一個探子來，嚇得面色都灰白了，戰慄了，他幾何不能將所見的事情報告出來；因為當他立在上山看守的時候，他見着他們向着 Birnam 進發，依他心中想，樹林在搬動了！“說謊人，賤僕”，Macbeth 喊着；“倘使你說謊，就將你活吊在樹上，直到餓死你。倘使你的報告是真的，那麼我也沒有什麼，你就和我一樣的過着。” Macbeth 此時已沒有決斷心了，懷疑着鬼的雙關預言。他不必恐怕，除非 Birnam 森林向 Dunsinane 來了；現在樹林真的動了！他說道，“何論如何，倘使他說的，是真的，那麼我就武裝着出去應戰。在那裏也不能騰飛了，在這裏也不能久守了。我在太陽之下，也活得厭了，我情願性命終止了。”他說着這些悽慘傷禿的話，就直衝到圍攻的軍隊裏來，他們正向着堡壘進行。

這奇怪的現象，使探子以為森林搬動了，現可以很容易的解決了。當來圍攻的軍隊經過 Birnam 森林進行的時候，Malcolm，像有智的將軍一般，命令每個兵士，砍着樹枝，拿在他們的前面，用這個方法，懸蔽他們真的兵士。進行着的兵士，拿着樹枝，遠處看上去，使探子驚嚇得不堪了。如此鬼說的話，也就應驗了，不過他的意思與 Macbeth 所知道的意見是不同的，此時他心中最大的一個信任心又去了。

1. 闖入；2. 堡壘；3. 堅不可入；4. 勢力；5. 藐視；6. 圍攻；7. 惱怒愁悶；8. 接近；9. 顛動；10. 報告；11. 斷定；12. 看守；13. 山；14. 說；15. 饑餓死；16. 疑惑；17. 雙關語；18. 置實；19. 悽慘傷禿；20. 圍攻；21. 圍攻者；22. 現象；23. 意思；24. 解決；25. 圍攻；26. 指令；27. 兵士；28. 懸蔽；29. 兵士；30. 距離；31. 現象，情形；32. 驚嚇；

And now a ¹severe ²skirmishing took place, in which Macbeth, though ³fully ⁴supported by those who called themselves his friends, but in ⁵reality ⁶hated the ⁷tyrant and ⁸inclined to the party of Malcolm and Macduff, yet fought with the ⁹extreme of rage and valour, ¹⁰cutting to pieces all who were opposed to him, till he came to where Macduff was fighting. Seeing Macduff, and remembering the ¹¹caution of the spirit who had ¹²counselled him to ¹³avoid Macduff above all men, he would have turned, but Macduff, who had been seeking him through the whole fight, ¹⁴opposed his ¹⁵turning, and a ¹⁶fierce ¹⁷contest ¹⁸ensued; Macduff giving him many ¹⁹foul reproaches for the murder of his wife and children. Macbeth, whose soul was charged enough with blood of that ²⁰family already, would still have ²¹declined the ²²combat; but Macduff still urged him to it, calling him tyrant, murderer, ²³hell-hound, and ²⁴villain.

Then Macbeth remembered the words of the spirit, how none of woman born should hurt him; and smiling ²⁵confidently he said to Macduff, "Thou lovest thy ²⁶labour, Macduff. As easily thou ²⁷mayest ²⁸impress the air with thy sword, as make me ²⁹vulnerable. I bear a ³⁰charmed life which must not yield to one of woman ³¹born.

"³²Despair thy ³³charm," said Macduff, "and let that ³⁴lying spirit whom thou hast served, tell thee, that Macduff was never born of woman, never as the ordinary manner of men is to be born, but ³⁵was untimely taken from his mother."

"³⁶Accursed be the tongue which tells me so," said the ³⁷trembling Macbeth, who felt his last hold of confidence give way; "and let never man in future believe the lying ³⁸equivocations of witches and ³⁹juggling spirits, who ⁴⁰deceive us in words which have double ⁴¹senses, and while they keep

現在一個小戰爭很激烈的開始了，在這個戰爭裏，Macbeth，雖然有自命他們是他的朋友的人，很淺就的幫助着他，其實極恨着這個專制皇帝，都傾向着Malcolm與Macduff 的一方面，所以雖然他非常激烈與勇敢的打着，終歸打得零零落落，打得一切都攻擊他了，直至他到了Macduff在打的地方。他見了Macduff，就記起，鬼命他注意，勸他避免的話，因此他就想轉了回去，但是Macduff已經在戰場之上尋遍了他，就過來擋住他的去路，如此惡戰就開始了；Macduff痛責着他謀死他的妻子兒女的事情。Macbeth他的性命十分可以與他的全家的慘死相抵了，但是他依舊想逃避；但是Macduff依舊逼緊着他要戰，罵他是專制暴君，刺客，地獄裏的狗，殘忍鬼。

於是Macbeth又記起鬼的話來了，如何沒有一個女人所生的孩子，可以傷害他；所以他就安然的笑着向Macduff說，“Macduff你是沒有能力的。雖然你可以使我沒有勇氣，像用你的劍靈逼空氣一樣的容易。但是我有幻術的生命，這個生命永不讓女人所生的人傷害的。”

“你這幻術失望了，”Macduff說道，“讓這個，你所信仰的死鬼告訴你罷，Macduff不是女人所生的，也不同着人生的時候的一種普通情形，但是由小產而生的。”

“巫女所告訴我的話，都須被咒罵，”躊躇的Macbeth這樣的說着，他最後所拿着的信心也去了；讓一切的人，都不要信那女巫與惡人的鬼話，對於人們的命運所說的欺騙的雙關語，他們欺騙着我們的話，都含着兩種意思，但是他們將

1. 激烈；2. 小戰開始；3. 聊為，微；4. 支持，助；5. 直情；6. 恨；7. 專制皇帝；8. 向；9. 極點；10. 斬；11. 注意；12. 勸；13. 避除；14. 反對；15. 回去；16. 兇猛；17. 戰爭；18. 開始；19. 痛責；20. 家庭；21. 敗；22. 戰爭；23. 陰差，惡狗；24. 殘忍者；25. 信任；26. 力量；27. 可以；28. 壓迫；29. 可傷害；30. 幻術的；31. 生產；32. 失敗，無用；33. 幻術；34. 陰道之鬼；35. 由小產而生的；36. 兇惡；37. 欺騙；38. 雙關語；39. 吵鬧，多言；40. 欺騙；41. 意義；

their ¹*promise* ²*literally*, ³*disappoint* our hopes with a ⁴*different* meaning. I will not fight with thee."

"Then live!" said the ⁵*scornful* Macduff: "we will have a show of thee, as men show monsters, and a ⁶*painted* ⁷*board*, on which shall be written, 'Here men may see the tyrant!'"

"Never," said Macbeth, whose courage returned with despair; "I will not live to kiss the ground before young Malcolm's feet, and to be ⁸*baited* with the ⁹*curses* of the ¹⁰*rabbie*. Though Birnam wood be come to Dunsinane, and thou opposed to me, who was never born of woman, yet will I try the last." With these ¹¹*frantic* words he ¹²*threw* himself upon Macduff, who, after a ¹³*severe* struggle, in the end ¹⁴*overcame* him, and cutting off his head, made a present of it to the young and lawful king, Malcolm; who ¹⁵*took upon* him the ¹⁶*government* which, by the ¹⁷*machinations* of the ¹⁸*usurper*, he had so long been ¹⁹*deprived* of, and ²⁰*ascended* the throne of Duncan the Meek, amid the ²¹*acclamations* of the nobles and the people.

性的意義保守得很玄深，將不同的意義使吾們失望。我不和你打了。”

“那麼你活着罷！”這鐵笑的Macduff說着，“我們希望看你的一幕表現，像妖怪做給人看的一般，再有一塊畫着像的板，在這塊板上須寫着，「此處，不論何人都可以看看這個專制的暴君！」”

“我決不這樣，”Macbeth說着，他在失望之中又恢復了他的勇氣；“我活着決不跪在Malcolm的腳跟之前，也決不被欺人的胡說所誘惑。雖然Birnam的森林已經向Dunsinane來了，你也來反攻我了，你不是女人所生的，但是我須再用着最後的一試。”說了這些發狂的話，他就將他自己衝到Macduff那邊去了，打了幾個回合，Macduff就勝了，將他的頭獻給了年少正明的國王，Malcolm，他此時就自取了政治地位，這個地位就是Macbeth用了奸謀，被他很久寄佔着的，在貴族與民衆的歡呼聲中，Malcolm就昇佔了Duncan the Meek的王位。

1. 允許； 2. 玄深； 3. 失望； 4. 不同； 5. 譏笑； 6. 油漆的； 7. 板； 8. 誘，既； 9. 兇罵； 10. 胡說； 11. 癡狂； 12. 衝； 13. 激烈； 14. 戰勝； 15. 取而有之，自取； 16. 政府； 17. 詭計； 18. 陰謀； 19. 奪取； 20. 昇； 21. 歡呼；

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

BERTRAM, count of Rousillon, had newly come to his title and ¹*estate* by the death of his father. The king of France loved the father of Bertram, and when he heard of his death, he ²*sent for* his son to come ³*immediately* to his royal court in Paris, ⁴*intending*, for the friendship he bore the late count, to ⁵*grace* young Bertram with his ⁶*especial* favour and ⁷*protection*.

Bertram was living with his mother, the ⁸*widowed* ⁹*countess*, when Lafeu, an old lord of the French court, came to ¹⁰*conduct* him to the king. The king of France was ¹¹*an absolute monarch*, and the ¹²*invitation* to court was in the form of a royal ¹³*mandate*, or ¹⁴*positive* command, which no ¹⁵*subject*, of what high ¹⁶*dignity* soever, might ¹⁷*disobey*; therefore though the countess, in parting with this dear son, seemed a second time to ¹⁸*bury* her husband, whose loss she had so lately ¹⁹*mourned*, yet she dared not to keep him a single day, but gave instant orders for his ²⁰*departure*. Lafeu, who came to ²¹*fetch* him, tried to ²²*comfort* the countess for the loss of her late lord, and her son's ²³*sudden* absence; and he said, in a courtier's flattering manner, that the king was so kind a prince, she would find in his ²⁴*majesty* a husband, and that he would be a father to her son; meaning only, that the good king would ²⁵*befriend* the fortunes of Bertram. Lafeu told the countess that the king had fallen into a sad ²⁶*malady* which was ²⁷*pronounced* by his ²⁸*physicians* to be ²⁹*incurable*. The lady ³⁰*expressed* great sorrow on hearing this ³¹*account* of the king's ³²*ill* health, and said, she

一切好結果也好

Bertram, 是Rousillon的伯爵, 他新近纔得到伯爵的爵名與財產, 因為他的父親死了. France的國王很愛着Bertram的父親, 所以當他聽得他的死耗以後, 國王就立刻召他的兒子, 到Paris宮裏來, 因為友誼的關係, 很有意要提拔年少的Bertram, 加以特別的恩點與保衛.

當Bertram 正同他的母親住着的時候, 她是已寡的伯爵夫人 French朝中的老朝臣, Lafou 就來領他到國王那邊去了. France的國王, 是個專制的君王, 凡被請入朝中的人, 須有官樣的命令, 或嚴切的命令, 這個命令不論那一個貴族的官員, 都不敢不服從的; 所以伯爵夫人, 雖然與她親愛的兒子暫別, 似乎, 又死了第二個丈夫一般, 她丈夫的死, 實在使她非常的悲愁, 但是她却不敢耽誤他一天. 因此祇不過吩咐了幾句離別的話. Lafou, 就是來帶他去的人, 安慰着伯爵夫人, 因為她丈夫新近死去了, 她的兒子又突然的要離開她了; 所以他用着朝臣認錯式的樣子, 說道, 國王是一個很好的君王, 她可以在他的恩點之下, 再得一個丈夫, 他可以作她兒子的父親, 這個意思, 就是國王會庇護着Bertram的. Lafou 又告訴伯爵夫人, 國王生着一種愁悶不堪的病, 醫生說, 這個病是不能治的. 聽得了國王有病, 夫人就表示極憂傷的樣子, 說道, 她

1. 遺產; 2. 遣使往召; 3. 立刻; 4. 有意; 5. 提拔, 恩賜; 6. 格外, 特別; 7. 庇護; 8. 寡婦; 9. 伯爵夫人; 10. 領導; 11. 專制皇帝; 12. 召入; 13. 命令; 14. 嚴切; 15. 臣; 16. 貴族, 品位; 17. 違反, 不服從; 18. 葬; 19. 悲傷; 20. 離別; 21. 帶; 22. 安慰; 23. 突然; 24. 威嚴; 25. 照顧; 26. 病症; 27. 宣佈; 28. 醫生; 29. 不治; 30. 表示; 31. 敘述; 32. 病, 不康健;

wished the father of Helena (a young gentlewoman who was present in ¹*attendance* upon her) were living, for that she ²*doubted* not he could have ³*cured* his majesty of his ⁴*disease*. And she told Lafeu something of the history of Helena, saying she was the only daughter of the ⁵*famous* ⁶*physician* Gerard de Narbon, and that he had ⁷*recommended* his daughter to her care when he was dying, so that since his death she had taken Helena under her protection; then the countess ⁸*praised* the ⁹*virtuous* ¹⁰*disposition* and ¹¹*excellent* ¹²*qualities* of Helena, saying she ¹³*inherited* these virtues from her worthy father. While she was speaking, Helena wept in sad and ¹⁴*mournful* silence, which made the countess gently ¹⁵*reprove* her for too much ¹⁶*grieving* for her father's death.

Bertram now bade his mother ¹⁷*farewell*. The countess parted with this dear son with tears and many ¹⁸*blessings*, and ¹⁹*commended* him to the care of Lafeu, saying, "Good, my lord, ²⁰*advise* him, for he is an ²¹*unseasoned* courtier."

Bertram's last words were spoken to Helena, but they were words of mere ²²*civility*, wishing her happiness; and he ²³*concluded* his short ²⁴*farewell* to her with saying, "Be ²⁵*comfortable* to my mother, your mistress, and ²⁶*make much* of her."

Helena had long loved Bertram, and when she ²⁷*wept* in sad and mournful silence, the ²⁸*tears* she shed were not for Gerard de Narbon. Helena loved her father, but in the present feeling of a deeper love, the object of which she was about to lose, she had forgotten the very form and ²⁹*features* of her dead father, her ³⁰*imagination* presenting no ³¹*image* to her mind but Bertram's.

希望Helena的父親活着，(Helena是一個年少的姑娘，她現在是她的侍者)，因為夫人想着非他不足以治王上的病了。於是她略將Helena的歷史說與Lafeu聽了，說道，她是名醫Gerard de Narbon的獨養女兒，當他死的時候，他將他的女兒荐在她的保護之下，所以自他死後，她就將Helena收在她的保管之下；於是夫人又稱贊她的嫺淑性情，高尚品格，又說她承繼着她有價值父親的德性。當夫人說的時候，Helena很悲愁傷心的隱泣着，這個，夫人可以反證她對於她父親的死，顯見十分的悲傷了。

Bertram此時就與他母親道別，伯爵夫人於分別的時候懷着淚，祝福着她親愛的兒子；吩咐他須聽從Lafeu的指教，說道，“寬厚一些，大臣，別勸他，因為他是一個沒有阻礙的朝臣。”

Bertram最後的話，是向着Helena說的，但是他們所說的，不過是一種通俗儀禮的話，希望她快樂些；他最後和她說道，“安慰着我的母親，你的主婦，格外的敬重她些。”

Helena很久的深愛着 Bertram，她很悲愁傷心的隱泣，她的流淚，其實不是會着 Gerard de Narbon，是會着 Bertram的別離。Helena 雖然愛她的父親，但此時正情深於愛，惟一的愛的目的，此時將失去的，祇有她幻想中的 Bertram的肖像，至於她父親的像與容貌，她早已忘記了。

1. 服侍；2. 疑惑；3. 治愈；4. 病；5. 著名；6. 醫生；7. 託；8. 稱讚；9. 嫺淑；10. 性情；11. 超羣；12. 性質；13. 承繼；14. 悲傷；15. 重證；16. 憂愁；17. 辭別；18. 祝辭；19. 吩咐；20. 忠告；21. 無困難；22. 私事；23. 縛結；24. 辭別；25. 安慰；26. 敬重，優待；27. 泣；28. 淚；29. 形容，相貌；30. 幻想；31. 肖像；

Helena had long loved Bertram, yet she always ¹remembered that he was the count of Rousillon, ²descended from the most ancient family in France. She of ³humbler birth. Her ⁴parents of no ⁵note at all. His ⁶ancestors all noble. And therefore she looked up to the high-born Bertram as to her master and to her dear lord, and ⁷dared not form any wish but to live his ⁸servant, and so living to die his ⁹vassal. So great the ¹⁰distance ¹¹seemed to her ¹²between his ¹³height of ¹⁴dignity and her ¹⁵lowly fortunes, that she would say, ¹⁶"It were all one that I should love a ¹⁷bright ¹⁸particular star, and think to wed it, Bertram is so far above me."

Bertram's ¹⁹absence ²⁰filled her eyes with tears and her heart with sorrow; for though she loved without hope, yet is was a ²¹pretty ²²comfort to her to see him every hour, and Helena would sit and look upon his dark eye, his ²³arched ²⁴brow, and the ²⁵curls! of his fine hair, till she seemed to draw his ²⁶portrait on the ²⁷tablet of her heart, that heart too ²⁸capable of ²⁹retaining the ³⁰memory of every line in the ³¹features of that loved face.

Gerard de Narbon, when he died, left her no other ³²portion than some ³³prescriptions of rare and ³⁴well-proved ³⁵virtue, which by ³⁶deep study and long ³⁷experience in ³⁸medicine he had ³⁹collected as ⁴⁰sovereign and almost ⁴¹infallible ⁴²remedies. Among the ⁴³rest, there was one ⁴⁴set down as an ⁴⁵approved ⁴⁶medicine for the disease under which Lafeu said the king at that time ⁴⁷languished: and when Helena heard of the king's ⁴⁸complaint, she, who till now had been so ⁴⁹humble and so hopeless, formed an ⁵⁰ambitious ⁵¹project in her mind to go herself to Paris, and ⁵²undertake the cure of the king. But though Helena was the ⁵³possessor of this choice ⁵⁴prescription, it was unlikely, as the king as well as his physicians was of

Helena久已心愛着 Bertram，雖然她時常想到他是 Rousillon的伯爵，France最有勢力的貴族傳下來的人。她是出身低微，她的祖上是沒有聲望，他的祖上都是貴族。所以她眼光中看着身份高尙的 Bertram 不過是她的主人，是她親愛的主人；因此不敢有什麼奢望，不過活着做他的庸人，死也做他的奴僕。似乎有相差着很遠的距離在他的高貴與她的低微之中，因此她就說，“這個真似乎是一樣的事情了，我愛着一個特別光亮的星，想和他結婚，Bertram是如此的高出於我啊。”

Bertram的離別，就使她滿目的眼淚，混心的憂愁；因為她愛他，雖然沒有希望，但是她每小時看着他，已經很可以安慰她的心了，Helena坐着，看着他烏黑的眼睛，伶俐的眉毛，捲着的光滑的頭髮，直等她似乎在她的心版上，描着他的肖像，這顆心記滿了他可愛的面貌上各樣的東西。

當Gerard de Narbon 死的時候，家產一些沒有傳給她，祇有幾張罕世而極有功效的藥方，這種醫方，從學術的研究和長時間經驗，他纔得集為良方，幾乎是一種百發百中的良藥。在諸藥之中，有一種藥可以斷定是適合於這種病症。這種病是Lafu所說的，使國王致於衰頹的；當Helena聞到了國王的這種病，雖然她此時依舊是如此的微弱，如此的沒有希望，她腦海裏却幻想着一個心願，她想自己到Paris去，擔任醫治國王的責任。但是，雖然Helena是有道良方的人，但是這個不是容易的事情，即使她真的去診治了，國王，就是醫生，也未必

1. 犯着；2. 傳留；3. 出身微賤；4. 雙親；5. 聲望；6. 祖上；7. 致；8. 庸人；9. 奴僕；10. 距離；11. 似乎；12. 在其中；13. 高貴；14. 貴顯；15. 卑賤；16. 無殊，等於；17. 明亮；18. 特別，超羣；19. 遠離，不在；20. 禿禿；21. 十分；22. 安慰；23. 伶俐；24. 眉；25. 捲髮；26. 照像；27. 日記簿；28. 能夠；29. 存留；30. 記憶力；31. 面貌；32. 樁柩，產業；33. 藥方；34. 非常有證明的；35. 功效；36. 深學；37. 基業；38. 藥；39. 聚集；40. 藥中之王；41. 覆斃；42. 藥；43. 其餘；44. 定為；45. 推定，推許；46. 藥；47. 衰頹；48. 疾病；49. 低微；50. 奢望的，有雄心的；51. 計畫；52. 擔任；53. 所有人；54. 藥方；

¹opinion that his ²disease was ³incurable, that they would ⁴give credit to a poor unlearned ⁶virgin, if she should offer to perform a cure. The firm hopes that Helena had of ⁶succeeding, if she might be ⁷permitted to make the ⁸trial, seemed more than even her father's skill ⁹warranted, though he was the most famous physician of his time; for she felt a strong faith that this good ¹⁰medicine was ¹¹sanctified by all the luckiest stars in ¹¹heaven to be the ¹²legacy that should ¹³advance her fortune, even to the high dignity of being count Rousillon's wife.

Bertram had not been long gone, when the countess was ¹⁴informed by her ¹⁵steward, that he had ¹⁶overheard Helena talking to herself, and that he ¹⁷understood from some words she ¹⁸uttered, she was in love with Bertram, and thought of following him to Paris. The countess ¹⁹dismissed the steward with ²⁰thanks, and desired him to tell Helena she wished to speak with her. What she had just heard of Helena ²¹brought the ²²remembrance of days long past into the mind of the countess; those days ²³probably when her love for Bertram's father first began; and she said to herself "Even so it was with me when I was young. Love is a ²⁴thing that belongs to the rose of youth; for in the season of youth, if ever we are nature's children, these ²⁵faults are ours, though then we think not they are faults." While the countess was thus ²⁶meditating on the loving ²⁷errors of her own youth, Helena entered, and she said to her, "Helena, you know I am a mother to you." Helena replied, "You are my ²⁸honourable ²⁹mistress." "You are my daughter," said the countess again: "I say I am your mother. Why do you ³⁰start and look ³¹pale at my words?" With looks of ³¹alarm and ³²confused thoughts, fearing the countess ³³suspected her love, Helean

能夠信任這個無知不學的少女，因為這個病，國王以為，醫生也以為不可救治的了，這個，Helena想進行着的，倘使她真的被允許去試一試的，那麼她信任她的藥似乎比較信任她父親的學術還要格外來得可靠，雖然他在生之時，真是有名的良醫，這是因為她十分的信任着，這個良藥是上天的幸運之神留下來當作她的遺產，這個必定可以增進她的命運，或者因此可以作為伯爵之妻哩。

Bertram去了不久以後，有個管家的來告訴伯爵夫人，說着他聽得Helena自言自語的在那裏說，他懂得她說的有幾句話，她是愛着Bertram，她想跟他到Paris去。夫人感謝着管家的，攔退了他，命他去通知Helena，說她要和她說話。夫人聽到了說Helena的話，就引起夫人記起她自己以前的日子；這些日子，或者就是夫人起初愛Bertram的父親的時候的日子；因此她自己向自己道，“就自當我小的時候，也是如此。年少之時的愛，真是像玫瑰的刺一般；在年輕的時候，即使我們是天真爛漫的孩子，這種過失是我們的，雖然吾們想，這個並不是過失。”當夫人正在默想年輕時的光景，對於愛的錯誤的時候，Helena進來了，她向她說道，“Helena你知道，我是你的母親。”Helena答道，“你是我的主婦。”夫人又說道，“你是我的女兒，我說我是你的母親。為何你對於我的話，這樣恐慌，面色都灰白了啊？”Helena的面色真的非常驚惶，思想非常錯亂，恐怕夫人疑心着她的愛，她依舊答道，

1. 意謂；2. 病症；3. 不治；4. 信；5. 未嫁之女；6. 成功；7. 允許；8. 試驗；9. 保定；10. 藥；11. 天；12. 遺產；13. 發起；14. 告訴；15. 管家者；16. 聽；17. 明白，曉得；18. 說出；19. 起；20. 斷；21. 痛發；22. 記憶；23. 不能；24. 刺；25. 過失；26. 默想；27. 錯誤；28. 可敬的；29. 主婦；30. 恐慌；31. 驚惶；32. 錯亂；33. 灰白；34. 懷疑；

still ¹replied, "Pardon me, madam, you are not my mother, the count Rousillon cannot be my brother, nor I your daughter." "Yet, Helena," said the countess, "you might be my ²daughter-in-law; and I am afraid that is what you mean to be, the words MOTHER and DAUGHTER so ³disturb you. Helena, do you love my son?" "Good ⁴madam, pardon me," said the ⁵affrighted Helena. Again the countess repeated her question, "Do you love my son?" "Do not you love him, madam?" said Helena. The countess replied, "Give me not this ⁶evasive answer, Helena. Come, come, ⁷disclose the state of your ⁸affections, for your love has ⁹to the full appeared." Helena on her knees now owned her love, and with ¹⁰shame and ¹¹terror ¹²implored the pardon of her noble ¹³mistress; and with words ¹⁴expressive of the sense she had of the ¹⁵inequality between their ¹⁶fortunes, she ¹⁷protested Bertram did not know she loved him, ¹⁸comparing her ¹⁹humble ²⁰un aspiring love to a poor Indian, who ²¹adores the sun that looks upon his ²²worshipper, but knows of him no more. The countess asked Helena if she had not lately an ²³intent to go to Paris? Helena owned the ²⁴design she had ²⁵formed in her mind, when she heard Lafeu speak of the king's illness. "This was your ²⁶ motive for wishing to go to Paris," said the countess, "was it? Speak truly." Helena honestly answered, "My lord your son made me to think of this; else Paris, and the medicine, and the king, had from the ²⁷conversation of my thoughts been ²⁸absent ²⁹then." The countess heard the whole of this ³⁰confession without saying a word either of ³¹approval or of ³²blame, but she ³³strictly questioned Helena as to the ³⁴probability of the medicine being useful to the king. She found that it was the most ³⁵prized by Gerard de Narbon of all he ³⁶possessed, and that he had given it to

“太太，請你寬恕我，你不是我的母親；Fousillon伯爵也不是我的哥哥，我也不是你的女兒。”夫人道，“但是Helena，你必定是我的媳婦；我恐怕，這個是你心裏以爲母親和女兒擾亂了你的心思了。Helena，你愛我的兒子嗎？”“好太太，寬恕我，”驚惶的Helena說着。夫人又重問道，“你愛我的兒子嗎？”“你愛他不愛他，太太？”Helena說着。夫人答道，“Helena不要拿遁飾之詞來答覆我。來，來，將你的愛情講給我聽，因爲你的愛已經完全暴露了。”Helena就跪下去，將她的愛說了出來，又羞又懼的請求着她主婦寬恕；她用話來說明他們的地位貴賤不相配的意思，她承認Bertram不知道她愛着他的事情，又比較她低微的愛，像可憐的Indin一樣的沒有希望，Indin崇拜着太陽，太陽却看他不過是一個信仰者，別的也沒有什麼了。夫人又問他是不是想到Paris去？Helena就將，當她聽得Lafeu說着國王有病的時候，她心裏所想的意思，講了出來。夫人道，“這個就是你想到了Paris去的動機，是不是？說真話。”Helena很正實的答道，“我的主人，你的兒子使我這樣想着的；否則，Paris，藥，國王使着我心神不定，”夫人聽了這個完全的口供，不說贊成，也不責備，但是她却很正直的問着Helena，藥對於國王究竟有無功效。夫人本也知道，這個藥是在Gerard de Narbon所有的諸藥之中，所最稱讚的，他將

1. 答；2. 媳婦；3. 擾亂；4. 太太；5. 驚惶；6. 遁辭；7. 說明，表明；8. 愛情；9. 完全，極點；10. 差法；11. 恐怖；12. 請求；13. 主婦；14. 說明；15. 不合，不配；16. 命運，身份；17. 承認；18. 比較；19. 低微；20. 無奢望；21. 崇拜；22. 崇拜者；23. 有意；24. 計謀；25. 幻想；26. 原因；27. 態度；28. 忽略，心不在意；29. 承認；30. 贊同；31. 責備；32. 正直；33. 可能性；34. 讚賞；35. 有；

his daughter on his ¹*deathbed*; and ²*remembering* the solemn promise she had made at that ³*awful hour* in ⁴*regard* to this young maid, whose ⁵*destiny*, and the life of the king himself, seemed to depend on the ⁶*execution* of a ⁷*project* (which ⁸*though* ⁹*conceived* by the fond ¹⁰*suggestions* of a loving maiden's thoughts, the countess knew not but it might be the unseen workings of ¹¹*Providence* to bring to pass the ¹²*recovery* of the king, and to lay the ¹³*foundation* of the future fortunes of Gerard de Narbon's daughter), ¹⁴*free leave* she gave to Helena ¹⁵*to pursue her own way*, and ¹⁶*generously* ¹⁷*furnished* her with ¹⁸*ample means* and ¹⁹*suitable* ²⁰*attendants*; and Helena ²¹*set out* for Paris with the ²¹ *blessings* of the countess, and her kindest wishes for her success.

Helena ²³*arrived* at Paris, and by the ²⁴*assistance* of her friend the old lord Lafau, she ²⁵*obtained* an ²⁶*audience* of the king. She had still many ²⁷*difficulties* to ²⁸*encounter*, for the king was not ²⁹*easily* ³⁰*prevailed* on to try the medicine offered him by this fair young doctor. But she told him she was Gerard de Narbon's daughter (with whose fame the king was well ³¹*acquainted*), and she offered the precious medicine as the ³²*darling* ³³*treasure* which ³⁴*contained* the ³⁵*essence* of all her father's long ³⁶*experience* and ³⁷*skill*, and she ³⁸*boldly* ³⁹*engaged* to *forfeit* her life, if it failed to ⁴⁰*restore* his majesty to ⁴¹*perfect* ⁴²*health* in the ⁴³*space* of two days. The king at length consented to try it, and in two day's time Helena was to lose her life if the king did not recover; but if she ⁴⁴*succeeded*, he ⁴⁵*promised* to give her the ⁴⁶*choice* of any man ⁴⁷*throughout* all France (the princes only ⁴⁸*excepted*) whom she could like for a husband; the choice of a husband being the fee Helena ⁴⁹*demand*ed if she cured the king of his ⁵⁰*disease*.

這個藥在死牀上給了他的女兒，她又回想到在那個可怕的時候，她也曾允許着關心這個少女，此時她的命運，與國王的生命，似乎須依着這個計謀為轉移了（這個計謀雖然是一個可愛的少女意思中所提起的，但是夫人也不知道什麼，不過以為要國王的病能夠實現復原，和Gerard de Narbon的女兒造成將來寶貴的基楚，這個是一樁聽天由命，不知結果如何的事）但是因此她竟很寬厚的允許着Helena自己去獨斷獨行，她很仁慈的替她設備了重金，和相當的侍僕；於是Helena 帶着夫人恩賜的一切，和着她望她成功的慈祥厚望，一起出發到Paris去了。

Helena到了Paris，得到她的朋友，Lafon老朝臣的幫助，她纔得朝見了國王。但是她依舊有許多困難的地方去進行此事，因為國王是不能很容易的實行將年輕醫王所供獻的藥去試服。但是她告訴他，她是 Gerard de Narbon的女兒（Gerard de Narbon 的名醫國王是很相熟的）她將寶貴的藥獻給了他，像寶貴的庫一般，其中包括着她父親的經驗，和學術的精華，她很勇敢的願意以生命為質，倘使國王在兩天之內不能完全恢復健康。最後，國王允許着試服；倘使國王不能復原，Helena 在兩天之內要失去生命；倘使她成了功，他允許她在全 France中，任她之所喜選擇一個丈夫（王太子不在其內）；選擇丈夫的酬報正合了Helena所要求的報酬，倘使她治好了國王的疾病。

1. 臨死所臥之牀；2. 記得；3. 臨死之時，可怕之時；4. 關心；5. 命，數；6. 實行；7. 計謀；8. 雖然；9. 發生；10. 提議；11. 天運，倖倖；12. 復原；13. 基楚；14. 寬厚之允許；15. 任意為之；16. 寬厚；17. 補置；18. 厚資；19. 適當；20. 侍從者；21. 出發；22. 視察；23. 到；24. 幫助；25. 得到；26. 進謁者，聽命者；27. 困難；28. 面遇；29. 容易；30. 實施；31. 相熟；32. 貴重；33. 寶庫；34. 包含；35. 精華；36. 經驗；37. 手術；38. 勇敢；39. 以生命為質；40. 復原；41. 完全；42. 健康；43. 時期；44. 成功；45. 允計；46. 選擇；47. 遍；48. 除出；49. 要求；50. 病；

Helena did not ¹*deceive* herself in the hope she ²*conceived* of the ³*efficacy* of her father's ⁴*medicine*. Before two days were at an end, the king was restored to perfect health, and he ⁵*assembled* all the young noblemen of his court together, in order to ⁶*confer* the ⁷*promised* reward of a husband upon his fair physician; and he desired Helena to look round on this youthful ⁸*parcel* of noble ⁹*bachelors*, and choose her husband. Helena was not slow to make her choice, for among these young lords she saw the count Rousillon, and turning to Bertram, she said, "This is the man. I dare not say, my lord, I take you, but I give me and my ¹⁰*service* ever whilst I live into your ¹¹*guiding* power." "Why, then," said the king, "young Bertram, take her; she is your wife." Bertram did not ¹²*hesitate* to ¹³*declare* his ¹⁴*dislike* to this present of the king's of the ¹⁵*self-offered* Helena, who, he said, was a poor physician's daughter, bred at his father's charge' and now living a ¹⁶*dependent* on his mother's ¹⁷*bounty*. Helena heard him speak these words of ¹⁸*rejection* and of ¹⁹*scorn*, and she said to the king, "That you are well, my lord, I am glad. Let the rest go." But the king would not ²⁰*suffer* his royal command to be so ²¹*slighted*; for the power of ²²*bestowing* their nobles in marriage was one of the many ²³*privileges* of the kings of France; and that same day Bertram was married to Helena, a forced and ²⁴*uneasy* marriage to Bertram, and of no ²⁵*promising* hope to the poor lady, who, though she ²⁶*gained* the noble husband she had ²⁷*hazarded* her life to obtain, seemed to have won but a ²⁸*splendid* ²⁹*blank*, her husband's love not being ³⁰*gift* in the power of the king of France to ³¹*bestow*.

Helena was no sooner married, than she was desired by Bertram to ³²*apply* to the king for him for ³³*leave of absence*

Helena 信任她父親的藥的功効，並沒有使她的希望失望。在兩天未完以前，國王就恢復了他的健康，因此他就聚集了他朝中的愛族少年們，用以恩賜他所允許美醫醫生選擇丈夫的酬報；他請 Helena 選看着許多貴族的未婚少年，選擇她的丈夫。Helena 於選擇之事，却不加忸怩，因為少年之中 Rousillon 伯爵也是一份子，於是她轉向着 Bertram 說道，“就是這個人，我不敢說，主人，我就選擇你，但是當我有生之時，我將我與我的責任，都放在你的指揮勢力之下，”“如何，那麼，”國王道着，“年輕的 Bertram，你就娶她，她是你的妻子了。”Bertram 却不加躊躇的宣佈他的不贊成這個國王的賜與，自若的 Helena，他說，她是窮困醫生的女兒，依食於他父親的門下，現在她是他母親的依靠生活的人。Helena 聽着許多拒絕她與譏諷她的話，她向國王說道，“你的恩點是寬厚的，王上，我很喜歡。讓其餘的事情就隨他去罷。”但是國王却不願讓他的命令這樣輕易的過去；因為賜婚於貴族的權力是 France 國王的特權之中的一種；命令在這天 Bertram 須與 Helena 成婚，但是這種對於 Bertram 逼成的婚事，對於可憐的姑娘是沒有希望，她雖然冒着生命的危險，去得到這個貴族丈夫，似乎是勝事，其實是一段慘情，他丈夫向愛情是不能像在國王的恩賜之下的隆盛。

Helena 不久就成了婚，她於是依她丈夫的要求，就代他請求國王，離開朝庭；

1. 失望；2. 幻想；3. 能力；4. 藥；5. 聚集；6. 賜；7. 允許的；8. 團，羣；9. 少年未娶者；10. 服務；11. 指示；12. 躊躇；13. 宣佈；14. 不贊成；15. 自若；16. 倚靠者；17. 恩典；18. 拒絕；19. 譏諷；20. 忍受；21. 輕忽；22. 賜；23. 特別權利；24. 不自然；25. 有期望；26. 得到；27. 拚命，冒險；28. 顯著；29. 無聊；30. 恩賜禮物；31. 賜；32. 請求；33. 准假；

from court; and when she brought him the king's ¹*permission* for his departure, Bertram told her that he was not ²*prepared* for this sudden marriage, it had much ³*unsettled* him, and therefore she must not wonder at ⁴*the course he should pursue*. If Helena wondered not, she grieved when she found it was his ⁵*intention* to leave her. He ordered her to go home to his mother. When Helena heard this unkind ⁶*command*, she replied, "Sir, I can nothing say to this, but that I am your most ⁷*obedient* servant, and shall ever with true ⁸*observance* seek ⁹*to eke out that* ¹⁰*desert*, wherein my ¹¹*homely stars* have failed to equal my great fortunes." But this ¹²*humble speech* of Helena's did not at all move the ¹³*haughty* Bertram to pity his gentle wife, and he parted from her without even the common ¹⁴*civility* of a kind farewell.

Back to the countess then Helena returned. She had ¹⁵*accomplished* the ¹⁶*purport* of her ¹⁷*journey*, she had ¹⁸*preserved* the life of the king, and she had ¹⁹*wedded* her heart's dear lord, the count Rousillon; but she returned back a ²⁰*dejected* lady to her noble mother-in-law, and as soon as she entered the house she received a letter from Bertram which almost broke her heart.

The good countess received her with a ²¹*cordial* welcome, as if she had been her son's own choice, and a lady of a high degree, and she spoke kind words to comfort her for the unkind ²²*neglect* of Bertram in sending his wife home on her ²³*bridal* day alone. But this gracious ²⁴*reception* failed to ²⁵*cheer* the sad mind of Helena, and she said, "Madam, my lord is gone, ²⁵*forever gone*." She then read these words out of Bertram's letter: WHEN YOU CAN GET THE RING FROM MY FINGER, WHICH NEVER SHALL ²⁷*come off*, THEN CALL ME HUSBAND, BUT ²³*in such a Then I write a Never*. "This is a dreadful

當地替他求得國王准許他離開的允許以後，Bertram就告訴她，他是沒有準備這個突然的婚姻，這個婚事使他非常心神不定，所以要她不必怪異這個他必所有的行爲。倘使Helena不奇怪，她十分愁悶，她覺得他的用意是想離開他了。他吩咐她回到家裏去。到她母親那裏去。當她聽得這個無情的吩咐，她答道，“先生，對於這個吩咐我是再沒有什麼說的了。但是我是你的最服從的庸人，我情願永久謹守着應受之份。因為我的薄命不能與我的佳運相配。”但是這些溫順獻讓之辭，完全不能感動這個可惡的Bertram去哀憐他柔順的妻子，他從她那裏離開之時，連得普通的道別之辭都沒有，一句半語向她說着。

命她回到伯爵夫人那裏去，Helena就回去了。她對於旅行的目的已經告成了。她已經救了國王的性命，她也同着心愛的人，Rousillon伯爵結婚了；但是她回到她婆婆那裏去，却處於一個被棄的女子的環境之中，當她跑進家門的時候，就接到了從Bertram寄來的信，這個信真使她心碎了。

好伯爵夫人接待她是極力的歡迎，似乎是她的兒子自己選擇的一樣看待，像高貴的女子一般，她說着安慰她的話，因為Bertram這樣大意的於新婚之時，將她單獨的送了回來，但是寬厚的接待終不能使憂悶的Helena快樂，她說道，“太太，我的丈夫去了，永久去了。”她於是將Bertram的信讀出來：“當你能夠得到我手指上的戒指，這個是永不離開我的，那麼你叫我丈夫。但是我也永不再寫，[那麼你叫我丈夫的事了。]”“這個真是可怕的字句。”

1. 允許；2. 準備；3. 心神不定；4. 彼所必出之路；5. 意向；6. 命令；7. 服從；8. 謹守；9. 補足，移補；10. 應受之份；11. 薄命；12. 謙讓之辭；13. 頑劣；14. 普通之禮；15. 成功；16. 主意；17. 旅程；18. 保存；19. 結婚；20. 被棄；21. 熱烈；22. 忽略；23. 結婚的；24. 接待；25. 歡喜；26. 永久；27. 脫離；28. 如此之事，予敢直言爲必無 [予敢以永無二字加於予所謂乃可(稱予爲夫)]。

sentence!" said Helena. The countess begged her to have ¹*patience*, and said, now Bertram was gone, she should be her child, and that she deserved a lord that twenty such rude boys as Bertram might ²*tend upon*, and hourly call her mistress. But in vain by respectful ³*condescension* and kind ⁴*flattery* this ⁵*matchless mother* tried to ⁶*soothe* the ⁷*sorrows* of her daughter-in-law.

Helena still kept her eyes fixed upon the letter, and cried out in an ⁸*agony* of grief, TILL I HAVE NO WIFE, I HAVE NOTHING IN FRANCE. The countess asked her if she found those words in the letter? "Yes, madam," was all poor Helena could answer.

The next morning Helena was missing. She left a letter to be ⁹*delivered* to the countess after she was gone, to ¹⁰*acquaint* her with the reason of her sudden absence: in this letter she informed her, that she was so much grieved at having driven Bertram from his native country and his home, that to ¹¹*atone* for her ¹²*offence*, she had ¹³*undertaken* a ¹⁴*pilgrimage* to the ¹⁵*shrine*, of ¹⁶*St. Jaques le Grand*, and ¹⁷*concluded* with ¹⁸*requesting* the countess to ¹⁹*inform* her son that the wife he so hated had left his house forever.

Bertram, when he left Paris, went to ²⁰*Florence*, and there became an ²¹*officer* in the duke of Florence's army, and after a ²²*successful* war, in which he ²³*distinguished* himself by many brave actions, Bertram received letters from his mother, containing the ²⁴*acceptable* ²⁵*tidings* that Helena would no more ²⁶*disturb* him; and he was preparing to return home, when Helena herself, clad in her pilgrim's ²⁷*woods*, arrived at the city of Florence.

Florence was a city through which the pilgrims used to pass on their way to St. Jaques le Grand; and when Helena

Helena說着，伯爵夫人就勸他忍耐些，說道，Bertram已經去了，她就是他的孩子，她應任主人之職比粗魯的Bertram陪伴，真要遠勝二十倍了，因為她時常叫着她主婦。但禮敬的懇懇與慈祥的韶媚，賢母用以安慰她媳婦的憂愁，終歸於無效。

Helena依舊將兩目注視在信上，憂愁悲痛的喊着道，“我既無妻，我亦無戀於France。”夫人問道是否這些話也是在信上的？“太太是的”。祇有這幾個字是Helena所能出個回答的。

在次日的朝晨Helena就失蹤了。她留下一封信，於她走後，吩咐着僕人轉交給夫人，說明與她突然離家的理由：在信裏她告訴夫人說，他十分憂愁不安，因為趕出了Bertram的本鄉與他的家庭。因為她要彌補她的罪孽，所以到St. Jaques le Grand廟裏去進香，最後請求夫人告訴她的兒子，說他的妻子，他所深恨的妻子，已經永遠離他的家庭了。

Bertram離開Paris，到了Florance，在那個地方，在戰爭以後，他變做了Florance公爵軍隊裏的官員，當戰爭的時候，他建了許多勇敢的事業，就顯示着他自己是一個有為的人；此時Bertram接到他母親的信，寫着悅意的消息，說着Helena不再與他纏擾了；於是他就預備回去，當時Helena正穿着進香的衣服，跑進了Florance的城市。

Florance城，為到St. Jaques le Grand去進香客人所慣常經過的地方；當Helena

1. 忍耐；2. 陪伴；3. 禮敬；4. 韶媚；5. 賢母；6. 懇懇；7. 憂愁；8. 悲痛；9. 轉交；10. 告訴；11. 補救；12. 罪；13. 擔任；14. 進香；15. 廟宇；16. 神名；17. 結論；18. 請求；19. 告訴，通知；20. 地名；21. 官員；22. 成功，勝；23. 顯示；24. 可納的；25. 消息；26. 擾亂；27. 外衣；

arrived at this city, she heard that a ¹*hospitable* widow ²*dwelt* there, who used to receive into her house the ³*female* pilgrims that were going to visit the ⁴*shrine* of that saint, giving them ⁵*lodging* and kind ⁶*entertainment*. To this good lady, therefore Helena went, and the widow gave her a ⁷*courteous* welcome, and ⁸*invited* her to see whatever was curious in that famous city, and told her that if she would like to see the duke's army, she would take her where she might have a full ⁹*view* of it. "And you will see a ¹⁰*countryman* of yours," said the widow; "his name is Count Rousillon, who has done ¹¹*worthy* service in the duke's wars." Helena wanted no second invitation, when she found Bertram was to make part of the show. She ¹²*accompanied* her hostess; and a ¹³*sad* and ¹⁴*mourful* pleasure it was to her to look once more upon her dear husband's face. Is he not a handsome man?" said the widow. "I like him well," replied Helena with ¹⁵*great truth*: All the way they walked, the ¹⁶*talkative* widow's ¹⁷*discourse* was all of Bertram: she told Helena the story of Bertram's marriage, and how he had deserted the poor lady his wife, and entered into the duke's army to ¹⁸*avoid* living with her. To this account of her own ¹⁹*misfortunes* Helena ²⁰*patiently* listened, and when it was ended, the history of Bertram was not yet done, for then the widow began another tale, every word of which sank deep into the mind of Helena; for the story she now told was of Bertram's love for her daughter.

Though Bertram did not like the marriage ²¹*forced* on him by the king, it seems he was not ²²*insensible* to love, for since he had been ²³*stationed* with the army at Florence, he had ²⁴*fallen* in love with Diana, a fair young gentlewoman, the daughter of this widow who was Helena's hostess; and

進城以後，她聽說有個好客的寡婦住在這裏，她慣常在她家裏，款待着無力的進香者，這些去禮拜神像的廟的香客，她都給以住處與款待。所以 Helena 就跑到這個好婦人這裏來，寡婦也恭敬地歡迎着她。邀她去看着著名城市的勝跡，又說倘使她要去看看公爵的軍隊，她也可以帶她去閱看閱看，寡婦說道，“你可以看見一個你的同鄉，他名 Rousilan 伯爵，他在公爵戰爭之中，建了很有價值的事業。” Helena 不要那第二個邀請，當她聽得了 Bertram 也是在幕裏的人。她伴着她的女主人，再去重看他的丈夫的面，這真是一樁憂愁悲慘的事情。“他不是一個美麗的少年麼？”寡婦說着，“我也很喜他”，Helna 很誠懇的答着，他們一路走去，好言的寡婦所談之事，都是關於 Bertram 的事情：她告訴 Helena 關於 Bertram 的婚事，如何他遺棄了可憐的妻子，如何他到公爵的軍隊裏來進除她；Helena 忍耐着靜聽，關於她自己厄運的敘述，當這段事情說完了以後，但是 Bertram 的歷史再沒有說完，於是寡婦又另外講着一樁事情，每一個字都直沉到了 Helena 的心房裏去，因為這個故事就是 Bertram 愛上了寡婦的女兒了，

雖然 Bertram 不愛着國王逼成的婚事，這個似乎他並非不知道愛情，因為他住在 Florence 軍隊裏，他却愛上了 Diana 了，她是個美麗溫柔的少女，就是寡婦的女兒，寡婦也就是 Helena 的女主人：【就是 Diana 的母親】

1. 好客；2. 住居；3. 孱弱；4. 廟宇；5. 住處；6. 款待；7. 有禮貌的；8. 請；9. 觀看；10. 同鄉；11. 有價值；12. 成功；13. 憂愁；14. 悲愁；15. 懇切，真情；16. 好說的，健談的；17. 談話；18. 進除；19. 不幸；20. 忍耐；21. 逼迫；22. 不知覺；23. 站，處；24. 墜入；

every night, with music of all sorts, and songs ¹*composed* in praise of Diana's ²*beauty* he would come under her ³*window*, and ⁴*solicit* her love; and all his suit to her was, that she would ⁵*permit* him to visit her ⁶*by stealth* after the ⁷*family* were ⁸*retired* to rest; but Diana would by no means be ⁹*persuaded* to grant this ¹⁰*improper* ¹¹*request*, nor give any ¹²*encouragement* to his suit, knowing him to be a ¹³*married man*; for Diana had been brought up under the ¹⁴*counsels* of a ¹⁵*prudent* mother, who, though she was now ¹⁶*in reduced circumstances*, was well born, and ¹⁷*descended* from the noble family of the ¹⁸*Capulets*.

All this the good lady ¹⁹*related* to Helena, highly praising the ²⁰*virtuous* principles of her ²¹*discreet* daughter, which she said were ²²*entirely* owing to the ²³*excellent* education and good ²⁴*advice* she had given her; and she ²⁵*further* said, that Bertram had been ²⁶*particulariy* ²⁷*importunate* with Diana to admit him to the visit he so much desired that night, because he was going to leave Florence early the next morning.

Though it ²⁸*grieved* Helena to hear of Bertram's love for the widow's daughter, yet from this story the ²⁹*ardent* mind of Helena ³⁰*conceived* a ³¹*project* (nothing discouraged at the ill ³²*success* of her former one) to recover her ³³*truant* lord. She disclosed to the widow that she was Helena, the deserted wife of Bertram, and requested that her kind hostess and her daughter would ³⁴*suffice* this visit from Bertram to take place, and allow her ³⁵*to pass herself upon Bertram for Diana*; telling them, her ³⁶*chief motive* for desiring to have this secret meeting with her husband, was to get a ring from him, which he had said, if ever she was in ³⁷*possession* of he would ³⁸*acknowledge* her as his wife.

每夜他奏着各種的音樂，唱着讚美Diana嬌麗的歌，他每天到她的窗下來，求她的愛，一切他所向她要求的，是要她允許他私進她的房間，等一家人都睡熟了以後；但是Diana始終不被誘惑，也不允他不正當的請求，也不去鼓厲他求婚的心思，因為她早已知道他是已結婚的人；因為Diana是在賢淑母親的管訓之下的，寡婦雖然現在是境况蕭索，她却是好出身，她是Capulets貴族的後裔。

一切好婦人講與Helena聽的，都是稱讚她女兒穩重的德性，這種事情，Helena說，完全係於她的管教好，她的忠告好，纔得這樣的結果；寡婦又說，Bertram特別的懇求Diana今晚與他相會，因為他次朝就要離Florence去了。

雖然Helena聽到Bertram愛着寡婦的女兒，非常的憂悶，但是從這個故事裏面，心熱的Helena却想到了一個計策（以前的惡結果並沒有減少她的勇氣）想恢復她的荒唐丈夫。她於是告訴寡婦，她就是Helena，是Bertram被棄的妻子，請求寬厚的女主人與她女兒接受Bertram的相會，要她們允許她改變了Diana的模樣欺騙着她的丈夫；她告訴她們她所以要秘密的會見她的丈夫的緣故，是想從他那裏得到戒指過來，他認這個戒指，倘使能被她佔有，那麼他承認她是他的妻子了。

1. 構成；2. 美麗；3. 窗；4. 請求；5. 允許；6. 私竊；7. 一家人；8. 退席；9. 勸服；10. 不正當；11. 請求；12. 鼓厲；13. 已婚之人；14. 調教；15. 貞節；賢淑；16. 境况蕭索；17. 遺傳；18. 北意大利之巨族；19. 告訴；20. 寡婦；21. 聰明；22. 完全；23. 絕望；24. 忠告；25. 另外；26. 特別；27. 屢懇，屢次請求；28. 使悲傷；29. 熱烈；30. 幻想者；31. 計策；32. 成功；33. 荒唐；34. 接受；35. 喬裝為Diana以欺其夫Bertram；36. 首要之動機；37. 佔有；38. 承認；

The widow and her daughter promised to ¹assist her in this ²affair, partly ³moved by pity for this unhappy ⁴forsaken wife, and partly ⁵won over to her interest by the promises of reward which Helena made them, giving them a ⁶purse of money ⁷in earnest of her future favour. In the ⁸course of that day Helena caused ⁹information to be sent to Bertram that she was dead; hoping that when he thought himself free to make a second ¹⁰choice by the news of her death, he would offer marriage to her in her ¹¹feigned ¹²character of Diana. And if she could obtain the ring and this promise too, she doubted not she should make some future good come of it.

In the evening, after it was dark, Bertram was ¹³admitted into Diana's chamber, and Helena was there ready to receive him. The ¹⁴flattering ¹⁵compliments and love ¹⁶discourse he ¹⁷addressed to Helena were ¹⁸precious sounds to her, though she knew they were meant for Diana; and Bertram was so well pleased with her, that he made her a solemn promise to be her husband, and to love her forever; which she hoped would be ¹⁹prophetic of a real affection, when he should know it was his own wife, the ²⁰despised Helena whose ²¹conversation had so ²²delighted him.

Bertram never knew how ²³sensible a lady Helena was, else perhaps he would not have been so ²⁴regardless of her; and seeing her every day, he had ²⁵entirely ²⁶overlooked her beauty; a face we are ²⁷accustomed to see ²⁸constantly, losing the effect which is ²⁹caused by the ³⁰first sight either of beauty or of ³¹plainness; and of her ³²understanding it was ³³impossible he should judge, because she felt such ³⁴reverence, ³⁵mixed with her love for him, that she was always ³⁶silent in his ³⁷presence; but now that her future ³⁸fate, and the happy ending of all her ³⁹love-projects, seemed to depend on her leaving a favourable ⁴⁰impression on the mind of Bertram

寡婦與她的女兒所以肯幫助她，一半是為憐惜這個可憐的妻子，一半為利所鼓動，Helena允許他們酬以厚報，給了一只錢袋作為將來酬報的證據。在這天的日程上Helena送了報告給Bertram，說着她已經死了；這樣是她所以希望着當他因為聽到了她死的消息，使他自己想着可以自由的舉行第二次的選擇了，如此他會和假裝的Diana訂着婚約了。倘使她能夠得到戒指與婚約，她可以沒有懷疑，造成些將來的佳運了。

在這天晚上，天已經黑暗了以後，Bertram准許到Diana的臥房裏去，當時Helena早已等着去接待他了。一種諛媚的怨辭與多情的談話，他向Helena說着都是甜蜜和敬貴之聲，雖然她知道，這些話他都是向着Diana說的；Bertram如此喜悅着她，他聲為她的丈夫，永遠愛她；她希望這些事情是愛情的預兆，當他知道這個就是他自己的妻子，被輕視的Helena的時候，此時Helena的談話是如此的親愛着他。

Bertram從來沒有知道Helena是如此的一個靈敏的姑娘，否則他也決不如此的輕視她了；每天的見她，真看輕了她的美麗了；面孔，我們時常見的或慣見的，必定會失去一種像第一次看見的嬌豔與清秀；致於她的慧質，這是不能這樣判斷的，但是他是這樣判斷的，因為她始終尊敬心混合了愛他的心，就使她時常在他之前，靜悄悄的不肯做聲；但是現在因為，她將來的命運，她的妙計的結果，似乎都賴於晚間的相會，所以必須要造成親密的印痕在Bertram的心上，

1. 幫助；2. 事情；3. 感動；4. 被驚的；5. 有所感動於；6. 錢袋；7. 以示證據；8. 日程；9. 告訴；10. 擇選；11. 假裝；12. 人；13. 准入；14. 諛媚；15. 訴怨；16. 談話；17. 說與；18. 寶貴；19. 預言的；20. 輕視；21. 談話；22. 使喜歡；23. 靈敏；24. 不留意；25. 完全；26. 藐視；27. 習慣；28. 時常；29. 使；30. 第一次見；31. 靜悄悄；32. 慧質；33. 不能；34. 尊敬；35. 混合；36. 靜；37. 面前；38. 名運；39. 愛的對策；40. 印像；

From this night's ¹*interview*, she ²*exerted* all her wit to please him; and the simple graces of her lively ³*conversation* and the ⁴*endearing* ⁵*sweetness* of her manners so ⁶*charmed* Bertram, that he ⁷*vowed* she should be his wife. Helena begged the ring from off his finger as a ⁸*token* of his regard, and he gave it to her; and in return for this ring, which it was of such ⁹*importance* to her to ¹⁰*possess*, she gave him another ring, which was one the king had made her a present of. Before it was light in the morning, she sent Bertram away; and he immediately set out on his journey towards his mother's house.

Helena ¹¹*prevailed* on the widow and Diana to ¹²*accompany* her to Paris, their further ¹³*assistance* being ¹⁴*necessary* to the full ¹⁵*accomplishment* of the plan she had formed. When they arrived there, they found the king was gone upon a visit to the countess of Rousillon, and Helena followed the king with all the ¹⁶*speed* she could make.

The king was still in perfect health, and his ¹⁷*gratitude* to her who had been the means of his recovery was so lively in his mind, that the moment he saw the countess of Rousillon, he began to talk of Helena, calling her a ¹⁸*precious* jewel that was lost by the ¹⁹*folly* of her son: but seeing the subject ²⁰*distressed* the countess, who ²¹*sincerely* ²²*lamented* the death of Helena, he said, "My good lady, I have ²³*forgiven* and ²⁴*forgotten* all." But the ²⁵*good-natured* old Lafew, who was present, and could not bear that the ²⁶*memory* of his favourite Helena should be so ²⁷*lightly* ²⁸*passed over*, said, "This I must say, the young lord did great ²⁹*offence* to his majesty, his mother, and his lady; but to himself he did the greatest wrong; of all, for he has lost a wife whose beauty ³⁰*astonished* all eyes, whose words ³¹*took* all ears ³²*captive*, whose

她就用盡了智力，使他快樂；她溫雅活潑的談話，柔情蜜意的喃喃態度，如此的迷惑了 Bertram，他說她必為他的妻子。Helena就要求他指上的戒指，做他愛的紀念，於是他就給了她；因為要回給這個戒指，她就另外給他一個戒指，這個戒指，關係十分重大，因為這個就是國王給她的禮物。在早晨未光亮之前，她就送了Bertram出去；他也就立刻出發到他母親的家中去了。

Helena依舊邀請寡婦與Diana 同她到Paris去，因為她們尚須幫助她完成她的計謀。當她回到Paris的時候，她發覺國王已經去拜望Rousillon伯爵夫人了，於是 Helena 盡力迅速地去趕上國王。

國王此時身體極強健，感恩着替他治愈病的她的深情，時時在他的心上，所以他一看見了伯爵夫人，就提起Helena，稱她是可貴的珠寶，被她蠢笨的兒子失落了；但是他見着伯爵夫人深切的憂悶，她的確常常悲傷着Helena的死，他說道，“我的好夫人，我一切都寬恕了，一切都不追究既往了”但是好性的 Laefu，此時也在那裏，他忍不住可愛的Helena 竟如此輕易的被人輕忽了過去，就說道，“我必須要說一句，年輕的主人（指Bertram），他十分的侮辱他自己的職位的威嚴，與他的母親，和他的妻子；但是他自己，真的完全弄錯了，因為他失寵了他的妻子了，其實她的美麗，個個人都以為驚奇，她的談話，只只耳朵以為聽耳，

1. 相見；2. 竭立；3. 談話；4. 極親密；5. 柔情；6. 迷；7. 立誓；8. 紀念品；9. 重要；10. 佔有；11. 勸請；12. 伴；13. 幫助；14. 必需；15. 成功；16. 速率；17. 恩典；18. 貴重；19. 蠢笨；20. 愁惱；21. 懇切；22. 悲愁；23. 寬恕；24. 忘去；25. 本性仁慈；26. 記憶力；27. 輕易；28. 過去；29. 污辱；30. 驚奇；31-32. 使迷戀；

¹Deep perfection made all hearts wish to serve her." The king said, "Praising what is lost makes the ²remembrance dear. Well—call him ³hither;" meaning Bertram, who now presented himself before the king: and, on his ⁴expressing deep sorrow for the ⁵injuries he had done to Helena, the king, for his dead father's and his ⁶admirable mother's sake, pardoned him and ⁷restored him once more to his favour. But the gracious ⁸countenance of the king was soon ⁹changed towards him, for he ¹⁰perceived that Bertram wore the very ring upon his finger which he had given to Helena: and he well ¹¹remembered that Helena had called all the saints in heaven to ¹²witness she would never part with that ring, unless she sent it to the king himself upon some great ¹³disaster ¹⁴befalling her: and Bertram, on the king's questioning him how he came by the ring told an ¹⁵improbable story of a lady ¹⁶throwing it to him out of a window, and denied ever having seen Helena since the day of their marriage. The king, knowing Bertram's dislike to his wife, feared he had ¹⁷destroyed her: and he ordered his ¹⁸guard to ¹⁹seize Bertram, saying, "I am wrapt in ²⁰dismal thinking, for I fear the life of Helena was ²¹foully ²²snatched." At this moment Diana and her mother entered, and presented a ²³petition to the king, wherein they begged his majesty to exert his royal power to ²⁴compel Bertram to marry Diana, he having made her a solemn promise of marriage. Bertram, fearing the king's anger, ²⁵denied he had made any such promise; and then Diana ²⁶produced the ring which Helena had put into her hands ²⁷to confirm the truth of her words; and she said that she had given Bertram the ring he then wore, in ²⁸exchange for that at the time he vowed to marry her. On hearing this, the king ordered the guards

她的深情蜜意，個個人喜歡去奉承她，”國王道，“讚美一切所輕視的，俾可記念着這個親愛的。好——叫他到此地罷來；”這個意思就是要 Bertram，——他此時却自已就跑到國王面前來了：他表示着深切的憂愁，因為他背待了 Helena 的緣故，國王因為他死父與可愛的母親的緣故，就饒恕了他，恢復了他本來面目的恩點。但是國王和悅的面色，立刻改變了，因為他看見 Bertram 指上戴着 he 給與 Helena 的戒指：國王記得 Helena 曾經懇求上天和一切的神明作證，她永久不離她的戒指，除非因為大事情遇到了她，她將此送給國王；Bertram，於國王問他如何得到這個戒指的時候，他說了一段假情節，說是一個女人在窗裏丟給他的，他否認着自從分離 Helena 以後，曾經看見過她。國王知道他不喜歡他的妻子，懷疑着他作弄着她了：他吩咐衛兵將 Bertram 捉住，他說道，“我真是在悽慘的思想之中了，因為我恐怖着 Helena 的性命，或者真的已經遭着慘死了。”正在這個時候，Diana 與她的母親進來了，呈上一張狀紙給國王，這裏面請他逼着 Bertram 娶 Diana，他已經向她訂婚約了。Bertram，恐怕國王發怒，不認曾經立過這種婚約；於是 Diana 拿出戒指來，這是 Helena 套在她手上的，用以證實她的話；她說着她也給他一個戒指，他也戴上手了，在交換戒指之時，他誓必娶她為妻。聽了這些話，國王吩咐衛兵

1. 深情；2. 記憶；3. 此地；4. 表述；5. 損傷；6. 可羨的；7. 恢復；8. 面色；9. 變更；10. 看見；11. 記得；12. 證明；13. 禍難；14. 臨；15. 未可信的；16. 丟；17. 擾亂；18. 衛兵；19. 攔住；20. 慘怖；21. 慘；22. 攔奪；23. 呈文；24. 逼迫；25. 反對；26. 拿出；27. 證實；28. 交換；

to seize her also; and her account of the ring ¹*differing* from Bertram's, the king's ²*suspicious* were ³*confirmed*: and he said, if they did not ⁴*confess* how they came by this ring of Helena's they should be both put to death. Diana ⁵*requested* her mother might be ⁶*permitted* to ⁷*fetch* the jeweller of whom she bought the ring, which being granted the widow went out, and presently returned leading in Helena herself.

The good countess, who in silent grief had ⁸*beheld* her son's ⁹*danger*, and had even ⁹*dreaded* that the ¹⁰*suspicion* of his having destroyed his wife might ¹¹*possibly* be true, finding her dear Helena, whom she loved with even a ¹²*maternal* ¹³*affection*, was still living, felt a ¹⁴*delight* she was hardly able to support; and the king, scarce believing for joy that it was Helena, said, "Is this indeed the wife of Bertram that I see?" Helena, feeling herself yet an unacknowledged wife, replied, "No, my good lord, it is but the ¹⁵*shadow* of a wife you see, the name and ¹⁶*not the thing*." Bertram cried out, "Both, both! O pardon!" "O my lord," said Helena, "when I ¹⁷*personated* this fair maid, I found you ¹⁸*wondrous* kind; and look, here is your letter!" reading to him in a ¹⁹*joyful* tone those words which she had once repeated so ²⁰*sorrowfully*, WHEN FROM MY FINGER YOU CAN GET THIS RING,— "This is done: it was to me you gave the ring. Will you be mine, now you are ²¹*doubly* won?" Bertram replied, "If you can make it ²²*plain* that you were the lady I talked with that night, I will love you dearly ever, ever dearly." This was not ²³*a difficult* ²⁴*task*; for the widow and Diana came with Helena to prove this fact; and the king was so well pleased with Diana, for the friendly assistance she had ²⁵*rendered* the dear lady he so truly ²⁶*valued* for the

也將她拘留起來；因為她敘述戒指的經過與Bertram所說的不同，國王懷疑的心十分堅定：他說道，倘使不承認如何得到Helena的戒指的事情，他們兩個都要受死刑。Diana，請求國王，准她的母親去帶珠寶的人來，從她那裏她是買到這個戒指的，這個事情國王允許了，於是寡婦跑了出去，立刻領了Helena自己回來了。

好的伯爵夫人，她靜寞地憂愁地看着她的兒子的危險，並且她驚惶着這些懷疑，就是他作弄他妻子的事情或者是真的，現在看見她的愛過於已出的Helena依舊活着，她真是喜不能支了；國王也喜得難信她是Helena了，說道，我看見的是不是真的Bertram的妻子？” Helena以為她倘非是被承認的妻子；說道，“不是，我的好國王，你看見的不過是他妻子的影子，不過是個虛名，沒有實在”。Bertram喊道，“都是的，！請寬恕！” Helena說道，“O我的主人，當我喬裝着這個可愛的女子的時候，我覺得你是異常的和善；你看，這是你的信！”讀與他聽，用着很歡喜的音調，這些字她以前是悲傷的背誦着的，“當你能夠從我的指上得到這個戒指”——“現在是這樣了，你將戒指給我了。情願做我的丈夫麼，你被我勝了？” Bertram答道，“倘使你能夠說明，你就是那天晚上同我說話的姑娘，我就永遠親愛你，親愛於永久。”這個並非是難事情，因為寡婦與 Diana 和 Helena可以證明這樣事實；國王非常喜歡着 Diana，因為她借力與這個可愛的女子，復因他如此的以為她替他做了的事情是有價值，

1. 不同；2. 疑慮；3. 待證；4. 有承認；5. 請求；6. 允許；7. 帶；8. 危險；9. 恐怕；10. 疑惑；11. 可能；12. 仁慈；13. 情愛；14. 快樂；15. 影；16. 非實質；17. 喬裝；18. 異常；19. 快樂；20. 憂愁；21. 兩次；22. 明顯；23. 難；24. 工作；25. 勘；26. 有價值；

service she had done him, that he ¹*promised* her also a noble husband: Helena's history giving him a ²*hint*, that it was a ³*suitable reward* for kings to bestow upon fair ladies when they perform notable services.

Thus Helena at last found that her father's legacy was indeed ⁴*sanctified* by the luckiest stars in heaven; for she was now the beloved wife of her dear Bertram, the daughter-in-law of her noble mistress, and herself the countess of Rousillon.

所以他也許她一個貴族丈夫：Helena的歷史，給着他一個暗示，這個是國王最合式的酬報使在可愛的女子們身上，當她們如此的完成了可頌的事務。

如是 Helena 最後覺到她父親的遺產是上天的幸運之神賜給她的；因為她現在是她親愛的Bertram的愛妻了，慈祥主婦的孀婦了，她已是Rousillon的公爵夫人了。

1. 允可；2. 暗示；3. 相當的報酬；4. 設留；

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

KATHARINE, the ¹*Shrew*, was the eldest daughter of Baptista, a rich gentleman of Padua. She was a lady of such an ²*ungovernable* spirit and ³*fery* ⁴*temper*, such a ⁵*loud-tongued* ⁶*scold*, that she was known in Padua by no other name than Katharine the Shrew. It seemed very ⁷*unlikely*, indeed ⁸*impossible* that any gentleman would ever be found who would ⁹*venture* to marry this lady, and therefore Baptista was much blamed for ¹⁰*deferring* his ¹¹*consent* to many ¹²*excellent* ¹³*offers* that were made to her gentle sister Bianca, ¹⁴*putting off* all Bianca's ¹⁵*suitors* ¹⁶*with this excuse*, that when the eldest sister ¹⁷*was fairly off his hands*, they should have ¹⁸*free leave* to ¹⁹*address* young Bianca.

It happened, however, that a gentleman, named Petruchio, came to Padua, ²⁰*purposely* ²¹*to look out for* a wife, who, nothing discouraged by these ²²*reports* of Katharine's temper, and hearing she was rich and ²³*handsome*, ²⁴*resolved* upon marrying this famous ²⁵*termagant*, and ²⁶*taming* her into a ²⁷*meek* and ²⁸*manageable* wife: And truly none was so fit ²⁹*to set about* this ³⁰*herculean* labour as Petruchio whose spirit was as high as Katharine's, and he was a witty and most ³¹*happy-tempered* ³²*humorist*, and ³³*witful* so wise, and of such a true judgment that he well knew how to ³⁴*feign* a ³⁵*passionate* and ³⁶*furios* ³⁷*deportment*, when his spirits were so ³⁸*calm* that himself could have laughed merrily at his own angry feigning, for his natural temper was careless and easy; the ³⁹*boisterous airs* he ⁴⁰*assumed* when he became the husband of Katharine being but in sport, or more ⁴¹*properly* speaking, ⁴²*affected* by

The Taming of the Shrew

Katharine 潑婦，是 Baptista 的長女，Baptista 是 Padua 的富紳。她是一個本性倔強，性情火烈，動輒高聲罵人的姑娘，所以她在 Padua，都祇知道她是 Katharine the Shrew。這個似乎是無望，其實，實在是不能，因為願意和這位姑娘結婚的少年們，無論如何，總不能被她找到，當時 Baptista 非常被人責議着，因為他延擱着一般溫雅少年向 Katharine 溫順的妹妹 Bianca 求婚的允許，至於他所以將 Bianca 的求婚者延擱起來的意思，想將大女兒脫手以後，然後再讓他們自由的向 Bianca 求婚；

何論如何，這是一種巧遇。有一個少年，名 Petruchio，剛巧到 Padua 地方來，想找尋一個妻子，他却不為聽到 Katharine 的性情惡劣的報告而減少其銳氣，聽說她非常富足與美麗，他就決意娶此著名的悍婦，將她訓育起來，變成一個僅有而馴順的妻子。這是真的，沒有一個人能夠去從事這種艱難的工作像 Petruchio 一般，他的性情，也是非常高傲像 Katharine 一般，他真是一個十分機警的，天性快樂的滑稽家，總之他是如此的聰明而明於判斷，他深明着如何假裝可憐與克惡的態度，當他性情和平的時候，他曾狂笑着他自己假裝的發怒，因為他本來，性情是不羈而逸樂的；當他居然是 Katharine 的丈夫了，他就假裝着喧嘩暴躁的精神，但是這個不過是弄弄玩玩的。正確些說起來，

1. 潑婦；2. 倔強；3. 火烈；4. 性情；5. 大聲；6. 罵；7. 不能；8. 不能；9. 冒險；10. 延擱；11. 允許；12. 絕美，超羣；13. 求婚者，企圖之人；14. 拒絕，丟棄；15. 求婚者；16. 藉口於此；17. 安然脫手，遺嫁；18. 隨意；19. 求親，問字；20. 有意；21. 尋訪；22. 報告；23. 美麗；24. 決意；25. 悍潑婦女；26. 訓育；27. 謹有；28. 善良，易管教的；29. 從事，下手；30. 極難；31. 快樂性情；32. 滑稽家；33. 馴之；34. 假裝；35. 可憐；36. 兇烈；37. 惡劣；38. 平安；39. 喧嘩暴躁之精神；40. 裝作；41. 正確；42. 偽裝。

his excellent ¹*discernment*, as the only means to ²*overcome*, in her own way, the ³*passionate* ways of the ⁴*furious* Katharine.

A ⁵*courting* then Petruchio went to Katharine the Shrew;

and first of all he applied to Baptista, her father, for leave to woo his GENTLE DAUGHTER Katharine, as Petruchio called her, saying ⁶*archly*, that having heard of her ⁷*bashful modesty* and ⁸*mild behaviour*, he had come from Verona to ⁹*solicit* her love. Her father, though he wished her married was forced to ¹⁰*confess* Katharine would ¹¹*ill answer* this ¹²*character*, it being soon ¹³*apparent* of what manner of gentleness she was ¹⁴*compared*, for her ¹⁵*music-master* ¹⁶*rushed into* the room to ¹⁷*complain* that the gentle Katharine, his ¹⁸*pupil*, had broken his head with her ¹⁹*lute*, for presuming ²⁰*to find fault with* her ²¹*performance*; which, when Petruchio heard, he said, "It is a brave ²²*wench*; I love her more than ever, and ²³*long to have* some ²⁴*chat with her*;" and ²⁵*hurrying* the old gentleman for a ²⁶*positive answer*, he said, "My business is in haste, ²⁷*signior* Baptista, I cannot come every day to ²⁸*woo*. You knew my father: he is dead, and has left me heir to all his lands and goods. Then tell me, if I get your daughter's love, what ²⁹*dowry* you will give with her," Baptista thought his manner ³⁰*was somewhat blunt* for a lover; but being glad to get Katharine married, he answered that he would give her twenty thousand ³¹*crowns* for her dowry, and half his ³²*estate* at his death: so this ³³*odd match* was quickly agreed on, and Baptista went to ³⁴*apprise* his shrewish daughter of her lover's addresses, and sent her in to Petruchio to ³⁵*listen* to his ³⁶*suit*.

In the mean time Petruchio was settling with himself the ³⁷*mode* of courtship he should ³⁸*pursue*; and he said, "I will woo her with some spirit when she comes. If she ³⁹*rails* at me, why then I will tell her she sings as ⁴⁰*sweetly* as a

這也不過是用以鉗制她罷了，由他超羣的智慧假裝着在她的傾向之中，在兇惡的Katharina的憐惜之中。

於是 Petrudio 就向 Katharine the Shrew 進行求婚了，第一步他先向 Baptista，她的父親，請求允許他向他的溫順女兒 Katharine 求婚，Petruchio 很狡猾的說道，他聽得她是羞怯端莊，性情也溫柔，所以他從 Verona 來，想求她的情愛。她的父親，雖然很願意她出嫁，但是不得不承認，Katharine 不配稱這個人啊，因為她所涵養的溫柔性情，立刻很明顯的發現了，因為她的音樂教師，此時衝到房間裏來訴怨着他的學生，就是溫柔的 Katharine 拿着六絃琴將他的頭打破了，因為她懼恨着他糾正她的學業；當 Petruchio 聽到這些事情以後，就說道，“這是一個勇敢的少婦；我更加比以前愛她了，我希望和她閒談閒談，”他要催促老紳士給予正式的答復，他又說道，“我的事情很忙，Baptista 先生，我不能天天來求婚，你要曉得，我的父親是死了的，他將他的土地與貨物都遺傳給我了。請你告訴我，倘使我得到你女兒的愛，你就給些什麼妝奩給她。”Baptista 心裏想着這種事情似乎是不合愛的方式；但是很喜歡想使 Katharine 結婚，他就答着，他情願給她二萬“Crowns”當作妝奩，等他死去以後，再給她產業之半；這個奇怪的待聖人就很贊同這回事，於是 Baptista 將她的情人的話，去通知了他的悍潑的女兒，又命她進來，到 Petruchio 這裏來，聽他的求婚之辭。

同時 Petruchio 將他自己裝着他必須仿效的求婚方式；他說道，“當她來的時候，我就用各種的態度，向她求婚。倘使她嘲笑我，那麼我就告訴她，她唱得像黃鶯那般的宛轉動聽；

1. 明辨之識；2. 鉗制；3. 可憐的；4. 兇惡；5. 求婚；6. 狡猾；7. 羞怯而端莊；8. 溫柔性情；9. 請求；10. 承認；11. 不稱；12. 人；13. 明顯；14. 涵養；15. 音樂師；16. 衝進；17. 喊怨；18. 學生；19. 六絃琴；20. 挑剔，吹毛求疵；21. 事業；22. 少婦；23. 希望；24. 閒談；25. 催促；26. 正面的答覆；27. 先生；28. 求婚；29. 妝奩；30. 錯誤，拙於；31. 錢名；32. 財產；33. 奇怪的待聖人；34. 通知；35. 聽；36. 求婚；37. 樣子；38. 追從，仿效；39. 嘲笑；40. 動聽，宛轉；

¹nightingale; and if she ²frowns, I will say she looks as clear as ³roses newly ⁴washed with ⁵dew. If she will not speak a word, I will praise the ⁶eloquence of her language; and if she bids me leave her, I will give her thanks as if she bid me ⁷stay with her a ⁸week." Now the stately Katharine entered, and Petruchio first addressed her with, "Good morrow, Kate, for that is your name, I hear." Katharine, not liking this ⁹plain salutation, said ¹⁰disdainfully, "They call me Katharine who do speak to me." "You lie," replied the lover; "for you are called plain Kate, and ¹¹bunny Kate, and sometimes Kate the Shrew: but, Kate, you are the ¹²prettiest Kate in ¹³Christendom, and therefore, Kate, hearing your mildness praised in every town, I am come to woo you for my wife."

A strange courtship they made of it. She in ¹⁴loud and angry terms showing him how ¹⁵justly she had ¹⁶gained the name of Shrew, while he still praised her sweet and courteous words, till at length, hearing her father coming, he said (¹⁷intending to make as quick a wooing as ¹⁸possible), "Sweet Katharine, let us set this ¹⁹idle chat aside, for your father has consented that you shall be my wife, your dowry is agreed on, and whether you will or no, I will marry you,"

And now Baptista entering, Petruchio told him his daughter had received him kindly, and that she had promised to be married the next Sunday. This Katharine ²⁰denied, saying she would rather see him hanged on Sunday, and ²¹reproached her father for wishing to wed her to such a ²²mad-cap ²³ruffian as Petruchio. Petruchio desired her father not to ²⁴regard her angry words, for they had agreed she should seem ²⁵reluctant before him, but that when they were alone he had found her very fond and loving; and he said to her, "Give

倘使她雙眉蹙蹙，我就說她比朝露洗着的玫瑰花格外要清秀。倘使她一言不發，我就稱讚她極有口才；倘使她令我離開她，我就感謝她，像她吩咐我和她相處一星期一樣。”現在神氣活現的 Katharine 進來了，Petruccio 先向她說道：“好啊，Kate，我聽說這是你的名字。”Katharine，很不喜歡他這種清淡的稱呼，她非常輕慢的說道：“他們叫我 Katharine，祇有 Katharine 自己可以叫我這個名字。”情人答道，“你瞎說，你是叫作 Kate，嬌豔的 Kate，有時候也叫作 Krite 潑婦哩；但是 Kate，你在信耶穌教的國度之中，是最美麗的了，所以，Kate，我聽到了各處城市裏，都稱讚你的嬌姿以後，就來向你求婚，要你做我的妻子。”

他們將此造成了一個奇怪的求婚，她用着很高很怒的聲調表示着，她得到潑婦的名稱，真是適當，他却依舊說着她溫柔端莊的話，直等到後來，聽了她的父親來了，他說道，（他有意想使求婚之事，速於了結），“親愛的 Katharine，讓我們將閒談，擱在一邊罷，你的父親已經允許你做我的妻子了，你的妝奩也是贊同的，不論你肯不肯，我總是要娶你的。”

現在 Bartista 進來了，Petruccio 告訴他，他的女兒非常和善的接待着他，她已經允許他，下星期六結婚。這個事情 Katharine 却反對着，說着她寧可見他星期六吊死纔好，於是又責問着她的父親，因為他願意將她和如此瘋狂的兒漢去結婚。Petroccio 請她父親不要關心她的怒語，因為他們是互相贊成的約好的，她在他之前，她必須表示不甘心的樣子，但是當他們兩人獨存的時候，他覺得她是可喜可愛的，他又向她說道，

1. 夜鶯，黃鶯；2. 雙眉蹙蹙；3. 玫瑰花；4. 洗潤；5. 朝露；6. 口才；7. 居住；8. 星期；9. 清淡的稱呼；10. 輕侮，冷淡；11. 美態；12. 美麗；13. 基督教國；14. 高聲；15. 適當，合度；16. 得到；17. 有意；18. 能夠；19. 閒談；20. 否認，反對；21. 責備；22. 瘋；23. 兒漢；24. 留心，關心；25. 不自然，不甘心；

me your hand Kate; I will go to Venice to ¹buy you fine ²apparel ³against our wedding day. Provide the ⁴feast, father, and ⁵bid the wedding ⁶guests. I will be sure to bring rings, fine ⁷array, and rich clothes, that my Katharine may be fine; and ⁸kiss me, Kate, for we will be ⁹married on Sunday.'

On the Sunday all the wedding guests were ¹⁰assembled, but they ¹¹waited long before Petruchio came, and Katharine wept for ¹²vexation to think that Petruchio had only been making a ¹³jest of her. At last, however, he ¹⁴appeared; but he ¹⁵brought none of the ¹⁶bridal ¹⁷finery he had promised Katharine, nor was he ¹⁸dressed himself like a ¹⁹bridegroom, but in strange ²⁰disordered ²¹attire, as if he meant ²²to make a sport of the ²³serious business he ²⁴came about; and his servant and the very horses on which they ²⁵rode were in like manner in mean and ²⁶fantastic ²⁷fashion habited.

Petruchio could not be ²⁸persuaded to ²⁹change his ³⁰dress; he said Katharine was to be married to him, and not to his clothes; and finding it was in ³¹vain to ³²argue with him, to the church they went, he still ³³behaving in the same mad way, for when the ³⁴priest saked Petruchio if Katharine should be his wife, he ³⁵swore so loud that she should, that, all ³⁶amazed, the priest let ³⁷fall his book, and as he ³⁸stooped to take it up, this ³⁹mad-brained bridegroom gave him such a ⁴⁰cuff, that ⁴¹down fell the priest and his book again. And all the while they were being married he ⁴²stamped and swore so, that the ⁴³high-spirited Katharine ⁴⁴trembled and ⁴⁵shook with fear. After the ⁴⁶ceremony was over, while they were yet in the church, he called for wine, and drank a ⁴⁷loud health to the ⁴⁸company, and threw a ⁴⁹sop which was at the ⁵⁰bottom of the ⁵¹glass full in the ⁵²sexton's face, giving no other reason for this strange act, than that the sexton's beard

“請將手給我牽牽，Kate；我要到Venice去替你買華麗的衣服，預爲我們結婚的準備。岳父，請你預備喜宴。再通知結婚的客人們。我決定去帶婚戒指，華美的豔服，與莊麗的衣服回來，這樣我的Katharine可以裝得很美麗；吻着我，因爲我們就要在星期六結婚了。”

在星期六的日子，看結婚的客人都聚集了，但是他們在Petruchio來到以前，已經等得很久，所以Katharine煩惱得哭了，她想Petruchio不過是同她開開玩笑的。但是，最後他却來了；但是一些不帶着所允許給Katharine的新娘飾物，也不將他自己裝扮得像新郎一樣，穿着奇怪不堪的服裝，似乎他戲弄着這個他所將臨到的嚴重事情；他的僕人，與那些馬，他們所騎的馬都是破劣不堪，式樣相同的，又像是狂放成習的式子

Petruchio不受着人勸，去更換他的服裝；他說Katharine和他結婚，並不是和他衣服結婚；他們覺着和他辯論是無益的，於是都向教堂去了，他却依舊動作着強，因爲當牧師問着Petrochio，倘使Katharine做他的妻子，他要不要，他就很高聲的誓着他要的，這樣一來，一切的人都很奇怪了，牧師也將書嚇得落去了，當他偃下去拾起來的時候，這個腦筋顛癡的新郎，將他就是一拳，就將他打倒，書又落去。當他們結婚的時候，他擲着脚，又咒罵着，這樣一來，神氣的Katharine嚇得戰慄了，發恐了。婚禮終了以後，當時他們尚在禮堂之中，他就命人拿酒來，與他的同伴盡量的狂飲，將浸在玻璃器湯中的東西，丟了禮堂司事者一面，他這個奇怪的動作，也不爲着什麼另外的緣故，說是因爲司事的

1. 賈；2. 衣服；3. 預爲；4. 宴會；5. 吩咐；6. 客人；7. 豔服；8. 吻；9. 結婚；10. 聚集；11. 等候；12. 煩惱；13. 開玩笑，戲弄；14. 到，發現；15. 帶；16. 新娘的；17. 裝飾物；18. 穿着；19. 新郎；20. 濫縱；21. 衣服；22. 玩弄；23. 遊戲的事情；24. 經歷，臨到；25. 騎；26. 狂放；27. 式樣；28. 被勸；29. 更換；30. 衣服；31. 無益；32. 辯論；33. 動作，行爲；34. 牧師；35. 誓；36. 奇怪；37. 落去；38. 偃；39. 腦筋顛癡；40. 拳擊；41. 跌跌；42. 頓脚；43. 神氣活現；44. 戰慄；45. 震恐；46. 婚禮；47. 盡量；48. 同伴；49. 浸於湯中之物；50. 處；51. 玻璃器；52. 禮拜堂之司事者；

grew thin and ¹*hungerly*, and seemed to ask the sop as he was drinking. Never sure was there such a mad marriage; but Petruchio did but put this ²*wildness* on, the better to succeed in the plot he had ³*formed* to tame his shrewish wife.

Baptista had ⁴*provided* a ⁵*sumptuous* marriage ⁶*feast*, but when they returned from church, Petruchio, taking hold of Katharine, ⁷*declared* his ⁸*intention* of carrying his wife home ⁹*instantly*: and no ¹⁰*remonstrance* of his father-in-law, or angry words of the ¹¹*enraged* Katharine, could make him change his ¹²*purpose*. He claimed a husband's ¹³*right* to ¹⁴*dispose* of his wife as he ¹⁵*pleased*, and away he ¹⁶*hurried* Katharine off: he seeming so daring and ¹⁷*resolute* that no one dared ¹⁸*attempt* to stop him.

Petruchio mounted his wife upon a ¹⁹*miserable* horse, ²⁰*lean* and ²¹*lank*, which he had picked out for the purpose, and himself and his servant no better ²²*mounted*; they ²³*journeyed* on through ²⁴*rough* and ²⁵*miry* ways, and ever when this horse of Katharine's ²⁶*stumbled*, he would storm and swear at the poor ²⁷*jaded* ²⁸*beast*, who could ²⁹*scarce* ³⁰*crawl* under his ³¹*burthen*, as if he had been the most ³²*passionate* man alive.

At length, after a ³³*wzary* journey, during which Katharine had heard nothing but the wild ³⁴*ravings* of Petruchio at the servant and the horses, they arrived at his house. Petruchio ³⁵*welcomed* her kindly to her home, but he resolved she should have neither ³⁶*rest* nor food that night. The tables were ³⁷*spread*, and ³⁸*supper* soon ³⁹*served*; but Petruchio, pretending to find ⁴⁰*fault* with every dish, ⁴¹*threw* the meat about the floor, and ordered the servants to remove it away; and all this he did, as he said, in love for his Katharine,

鬍鬚太瘦了，餓了，似乎想嘗他在吃的，浸在湯裏的東西。這樣的一個瘋狂婚禮，真是料想不到的；但是Petruchio所以表示這種野蠻的行為，早已易於成功訓育他悍潑的妻子的計策。

Baptista預備着很奢華的婚宴，但是當他們從教堂裏回來時，Petruchio牽着Katharine，宣佈他的意思，立刻要帶他的妻子回家去了：他岳父的勸諫與Katharine發怒的話都不能更變他的意思。他就請求着丈夫可以任意處置他的妻子的權利，因此催促Katharine就走：他似乎是如此的膽大，有決心，所以沒有一個人敢去試行止住他。

Petruchio將他的妻子，騎在一只惡劣的馬上，非常瘦與孱弱，這是他有意如此的，他自己與僕人也沒有好馬騎；他們旅行而上，經過參差泥濘的路程。當Katharine的馬顛蹶的時候，他就發着怒，誓罵着這可憐疲憊的畜生，牠負着重擔實在難於爬行，他又表現着似乎是在人類中，他是最有憐惜心的人。

當起程的時候，Katharine祇聽得Petruchio對於庸人和馬的兇狠的胡鬧，最後，經過困憊的行程，他們就到了家裏。Petruchio很和善的歡迎着她到她的家裏，但是他決定在這天夜裏，不與她休息，也不與她吃。椀子鋪張了以後，晚飯就立刻拿了上來；但是Petruchio，假裝尋出各種菜的壞處，將肉丟在地板之上，命令僕人拿了出去；但是他一切的舉動，俟他說，都是爲着愛Katharine的緣故，

1. 饑餓；2. 野蠻動作；3. 設意；4. 預備；5. 奢華，豪華；6. 宴會；7. 宣佈；8. 怠惰；9. 立刻；10. 勸諫；11. 發怒的；12. 變更；13. 權利；14. 安排，處置；15. 欲；16. 催促；17. 決意；18. 試；19. 劣；20. 瘦；21. 孱弱；22. 騎；23. 旅行；24. 參差不正，高低；25. 泥濘；26. 顛蹶；27. 疲；28. 畜生；29. 難；30. 爬行；31. 預備；32. 情深；33. 困乏；34. 胡鬧；35. 歡迎；36. 休息；37. 鋪張；38. 晚膳；39. 預備；40. 過失；41. 丟；

that she might not eat meat that was not well ¹*dressed*. And when Katharine, weary and ²*supperless* ³*retired* to rest, he found the same fault with the bed, throwing the ⁴*pillows* and ⁵*bed-clothes* about the room, so that she was ⁶*forced* to sit down in a chair, where if she ⁷*chanc'd* ⁸*to drop asleep*, she was presently ⁹*awakened* by the loud voice of her husband, ¹⁰*storming* at the servants for the ¹¹*dis-making* of his wife's ¹²*bridal-bed*.

The next day Petruchio ¹³*pursued* the same ¹⁴*course*, still speaking kind words to Katharine, but when she attempted to eat, finding fault with everything that was set before her, throwing the ¹⁵*breakfast* on the floor as he had done the supper; and Katharine, the ¹⁶*haughty* Katharine, was ¹⁷*fain* to beg the servants would bring her ¹⁸*secretly* a ¹⁹*morsel* of food; but they being ²⁰*instructed* by Petruchio, replied, they dared not give her anything unknown to their master. "Ah," said she, "did he marry me to ²¹*famish* me? ²²*Beggars* that come to my father's door have food given them. But I, who never knew what it was to ²³*entreat* for anything, am starved for want of food, ²⁴*giddy* for want of sleep, with ²⁵*oaths* kept waking, and with ²⁶*brawling* ²⁷*fed*; and that which ²⁸*vexes* me more than all, he does it under the name of ²⁹*perfect* love, pretending that if I sleep or eat, it were present death to me." Here the ³⁰*soliloquy* was ³¹*interrupted* by the ³²*entrance* of Petruchio: he, not meaning she should be quite starved, had brought her a small ³³*portion* of meat, and he said to her, "How ³⁴*fav'es* my sweet Kate? Here, love, you see how diligent I am, I have dressed your meat myself. I am sure this kindness merits thanks. What, not a word? Nay, then you love not the meat; and all the ³⁵*pains* I have taken is ³⁶*to no purpose*." He then ordered the servant to take the

說道，她決不可吃燒得不好的肉。當Katharine既疲倦，又沒夜飯吃，就準備睡覺了，他却又在牀上找尋劣點，又將枕頭，被褥都丟在地上，說牀太壞不合用，因此她被迫得祇可坐在椅子上，在椅子上她想乘機小眠小眠，却又立刻被她丈夫的高聲鬧醒了，因為庸人們將他妻子的新牀佈置得不好，所以又和他們大生其氣。

第二天Petruccio照着老法子做去，依舊向Katharine說着親蜜的話，但是當她領吃的時候，就在各種在她之前的食物上，找尋劣點，將早餐丟在地板上，像昨晚邊置晚飯一般；於是Katharine，傲慢的Katharine想請求庸僕們秘密裝，拿塊食物給她；但是他們被Petruccio發好了的，就答道，他們的主人沒有知道，他們不敢帶不論什麼東西給她。‘Ah’她說着“是否他和我結婚要餓死我？乞丐到我父親的門口來，也要給東西他吃。但是我從不知道如何討東西吃啊，我真是為着無食而餓死了，沒睡而暈眩了，兇罵着不眠，吵鬧着不吃；但是最使我可惡煩惱的，就是這樣的行為再稱讚完全是愛着吾哩，假裝着倘使我吃了睡了，似乎就會使我死的一般。”此時這個自言自語忽被Petruccio的進來叱斷了：他並非決意要餓死她，所以帶了一小塊的肉，向她說道，“親愛的Kate，起居，飲食如何了？親愛，你看，我是何等的勤儉，我自己替你煮着肉了。我可以決定，你一定要感謝我到極點了。為何，你一言不發？那麼，你必定不喜歡這塊肉，但是我所勉忍的痛苦，也是無意思了，”於是他吩咐僕人將碟子拿去。

1. 烹調，煮；2. 沒晚飯吃；3. 退；4. 枕頭；5. 被褥；6. 逼迫；7. 乘機；8. 小眠；9. 醒；10. 發怒；11. 劣；12. 新牀；13. 依照；14. 程序；15. 早膳；16. 惡劣，無聊；17. 意欲；18. 秘密；19. 一口；20. 指發；21. 餓死；22. 請求；23. 請求；24. 暈眩；25. 誓罵；26. 吵鬧；27. 食；28. 煩惱；29. 完全；30. 自言自語；31. 叱斷；32. 進來；33. 一塊；34. 起居，飲食；35. 辛苦；36. 徒然；

¹dish away. Extreme hunger, which had ²abated the ³pride of Katharine, made her say, though angered to the heart, "I ⁴pray you let it stand." But this was not all Petruchio ⁵intended to bring her to, and he replied, "The poorest service is ⁶repaid with thanks, and so shall mine before you touch the meat." On this Katharine brought out a ⁷reluctant "I thank you, sir." And now he ⁸suffered her to make a ⁹sunder meal, saying, "Much good may it do your gentle heart, Kate; eat ¹⁰apace! And now, my ¹¹honey love, we will return to your father's house, and ¹²revel it as ¹³bravely as the best, with silken ¹⁴gats and ¹caps and golden ⁶rings, with ¹⁷ruffs and ¹⁵scarfs and ¹⁹faus and ²⁰double change of ²¹finery;" and to make her believe he really intended to give her these gay things, he called in a ²taiior and a ²³haberdasher, who brought some new clothes he had ordered for her, and then giving her ²⁴plate to the servant to take away, before she had half ²⁵satisfied her hunger, he said, "What, have you ²⁶dined?" The haberdasher ²⁷presented a cap, saying, "Here is the cap your ²⁸worship bespoken," on which Petruchio began to ²⁹storm ³⁰afresh, saying the cap was ³¹moulded in a ³²porringer, and that it was no bigger than a ³³cockle or ³⁴walnut shell, desiring the haberdasher to take it away and make a bigger. Katharine said, "I will have this; all gentlewomen ³⁵wear such caps as these."—"When you are gentle," replied Petruchio, "you shall have one too, and not till then." The meat Katharine had eaten had a little ³⁶revived her ³⁷fallen spirits, and she said, "Why, sir, I ³⁸trust I may have leave to speak, and speak I will; I am no child, no babe; your ³⁹bettors have ⁴⁰endured to hear me say my mind; and if you cannot, you had better ⁴¹stop your ears." Petruchio would not hear these angry words, for he had happily ⁴²discovered a better way of

但是非常的饒銀，却減少了Katharine的嬌傲，雖然他心裏很怒，也就使她說道，“我請求你將此放在此地罷。”但是這個屈服並非是Petruchio的用意所祇企望的，他答道，“這個微細的服務已得到感謝了，在你未吃肉以前，我也要得到你的感謝，”對於這個，Katharine很不自然的說着，“先生，我謝謝你。”此刻他纔允許她吃了一頓粗微的飯，又說道，“這個或者對於你很好的；吃快些罷！我的親密的愛，我們現在要回到你父親的家裏去了，吾們就任性醜情的穿戴絲的外衣，帽子，金的戒指，綳領，圍巾，扇子，都是雙套的裝飾起來；”要使她相信他真的有意給她這些華麗的東西，他就叫了成衣匠與雜貨商人進來，他們帶着幾樣新的，他所吩咐好的衣服，他於是將她吃的碟子，在半飽以前，命人收了去，他說道，“怎樣，你吃完了嗎？”雜貨商此時將一只帽子拿了上來，說道，“這只帽子是你所預定的；”這樣一來，Petruchio又大發其怒了，說這個帽子是用小圓的湯碗做着模形做成的，真比瓦楞子與核桃的殼大得不多，要雜貨商拿去，做得大些，Katharine說道，“我情願要這個，許多名門淑女都戴如此的帽子。”——Petruchio答道，“當你爛散的時候，你也這樣的有一個，但是尚沒有達到時期哩，”Katharine吃了肉以後，稍微恢復了她一些疲倦精神，她說道，“爲何，先生，我想信我有自由可以說話，可以照我的心願說話；我也不是小孩子，也不是嬰孩；比較好些你忍耐着，聽我說我的心願罷，倘使不能夠，你還是塞起耳朵來勿聽。”Petruchio不願聽這些氣的話，但是他又很喜歡的想着了錯劍他

1. 碟子；2. 減少；3. 嬌傲；4. 請求；5. 用意；6. 報答；7. 不願，不甘心；8. 忍受；9. 寡薄；10. 急速；11. 親密；12. 暢樂，縱遊；13. 猖狂，勇敢；14. 外衣；15. 帽子；16. 戒指；17. 綳領；18. 圍巾；19. 扇子；20. 雙套；21. 裝飾品；22. 成衣匠；23. 雜貨商；24. 盆碟；25. 滿足；26. 吃飯；27. 呈；28. 崇拜；29. 發怒；30. 重興；31. 作型；32. 小兒用之湯碗；33. 瓦楞子；34. 核桃的殼；35. 穿着；36. 恢復；37. 已舊之神；38. 信；39. 上策；40. 忍耐；41. 塞，掩；42. 發現；

managing his wife than keeping up a ¹*jangling* ²*argument* with her; therefore his answer was, "Why, you say true; it is a ³*paltry cap*, and I love you for not liking it."—"Love me, or love me not," said Katharine, "I like the cap, and I will have this cap or none,"—"You say you wish to see the gown," said Petruchio, still affecting to ⁴*misunderstand* her. The tailor then came ⁵*forward* and showed her a fine gown he had made for her. Petruchio whose ⁶*intent* was that she should have ⁷*neither* cap nor gown, found as much ⁸*fault* with that. "O mercy, Heaven!" said he' "what ⁹*stuff* is here! What, do you call this a ¹⁰*sleeve*? it is like a ¹¹*demi-cannon*, ¹²*carved* up and down like an apple ¹³*tart*." The tailor said, "You bid me make it according to the fashion of the times;" and Katharine said, she never saw a better ¹⁴*fashioned* ¹⁵*gown*. This was enough for Petruchio, and privately desiring these people might be paid for their goods, and ¹⁶*excuses* made to them for the seemingly strange ¹⁷*treatment* he bestowed upon them, he with fierce words and ¹⁸*ferocious gestures* drove the tailor and the haberdasher out of the room; and then, turning to Katharine, he said, "Well, come, my Kate, we will go to your father's even in these mean garments we now wear." And then he ordered his horses, ¹⁹*affirming* they should reach Baptista's house by dinner-time, for that it was but seven o'clock. Now it was not early morning, but the very ²⁰*middle of the day*, when he spoke this; therefore Katharine ²¹*ventured* to ²²*say*, though ²³*modestly*, being almost overcome by the ²⁴*vehemence* of his manner, "I dare ²⁵*assure* you, sir, it is two o'clock, and will be supper-time before we get there." But Petruchio meant that she should be so completely ²⁶*subdued*, that she should ²⁷*obey* to everything he said, before he carried her to her

妻子的好方法了，比較和她爭吵來得強；所以他的回答是如此，“爲何，你就真些；這是一只醜陋不堪的帽子，我喜歡你不要愛惜”——“你愛我，還是不愛我，”Katharine說着，“我喜歡這頂帽子，你讓我有這只帽子，還事不能。”——“你說你要想看長衫麼，”Petruccio說着這句話，他依舊裝着誤會了她的意思。於是成衣匠就隨上前來將他替她做的長衫給她看。Petruccio的用意是不讓她得到帽子或長衫，所以又找出了許多的壞處來。他說道，“天哪！這是甚麼質料的啊！什麼，是否這個你叫作附袖麼？這個真像是炮口啊！剪得一塊上一塊下，倒像個蘋果餅。”成衣匠說，“這是你吩咐我依照時式做成的呀；”Katharine說道，她從沒有見過一件好樣子的長衫。這樣Petruccio也就鬧夠了，私底下願意賠償這般人的貨物，請他們原諒，因爲他將這種奇怪的待遇施在他們的身上，於是他用着兇惡的話，發怒的姿勢將成衣匠與雜貨商趕出了房間；於是回頭向 Katharine 說道，“就是如此罷，來，Kate，吾們就穿着這樣壞的衣服，到你父親那裏去罷。”他於是吩咐準備他的馬，說他們須於正午飯時，達到Baptista的家，因爲現在不過是早上七點鐘的時光哩。但是當他這樣說的時候，並不是早晨了，正是日中的時光了，所以Katharine冒險着說道，神情也非常端莊，已經被他的暴烈行爲所制眼了，“先生，我敢擔保着說，此刻是二點鐘，在我們達到以前，一定是晚餐的時候了。”但是Petruccio的意思，是要她完全屈服，在他未將她帶至她的父親那邊以前，她必須於他所說的一切事情，完全同意。

1. 爭辯；2. 辯論；3. 醜陋；4. 誤會；5. 向前；6. 想；7. 既無；8. 劣點；9. 質料；10. 袖；11. 古時之職名；12. 剪開；13. 果醬之麵食；14. 式樣；15. 長衫；16. 原諒；17. 待遇；18. 發怒的態度；19. 直說；20. 午時；21. 冒險；22. 端莊；23. 暴烈；24. 擔保；25. 服從；26. 贊同，同意；

father; and therefore, as if he were lord even of the sun, and could ¹command the hours, he said it should be what time he pleased to have it, before he set forward; "For," said he, "whatever I say or do, you still are ²crossing it. I will not go to-day, and when I go, it shall be what o'clock I say it is." Another day Katharine was ³forced to practise her newly-found ⁴obedience, and not till he had brought her ⁵proud spirit to such a perfect ⁶subjection, that she dared not remember there was such a word as ⁷contradiction, would Petruchio allow her to go to her father's house; and even while they were upon their journey thither, she was in danger of being turned back again, only because she happened to hint it was the sun, when he affirmed the moon shone ⁸brightly at ⁹noontide. "Now, by my mother's son," said he, "and that is myself, it shall be the moon, or stars, or what I list, before I journey to your father's house." He then made as if he were going back again; but Katharine, no longer Katharine the Shrew, but the obedient wife, said, "Let us go forward, I pray, now we have come so far, and it shall be the sun, or moon, or what you please, and if you please to call it ¹⁰a rush candle henceforth, I vow it shall be so for me." This he was ¹¹resolved to prove, therefore he said again, "I say, it is the moon."—"I know it is the moon," replied Katharine. "You lie, it is the blessed sun," said Petruchio. "Then it is the blessed sun," replied Katharine; "but sun it is not, when you say it is not. What you will have it named, even so it is, and so it ever shall be for Katharine." Now then he suffered her to ¹²proceed on her journey; but further to try if this ¹³yielding ¹⁴humour would last he addressed an old gentleman they met on the road as if he had been a young woman, saying to

所以在他出發以前，他似乎是太陽的主人，能夠命令着時候，他說，他喜歡是什麼時候那麼就是什麼時候；他說道，“因為不論我說的或是做的，你依舊干透着我，我今天不願意去了，當我去時，必須我說何時，就是何時”。又有一天，Katharine又被逼着練習新發明的服從事情了，但是不等他將她嬌傲的性情，完全制服到如此地步，她却已經不敢記着一句違抗的話了，如此Petruccio允許她到她父親家去；就是當他們在行程之上，她險些又被逼回去，因為她提醒了他「這是太陽」，當他說着「正午月射得很亮」的時候。他說道，“現在，在我的行程未到你父親的屋，我是母親的兒子，我就是我，這個就是月亮，或者是星，或者是隨我之所喜的叫着”。他於是似乎又想回去了；但是Katharine也不是悍潑的Katharine了，不過是個服從的人妻了，說道，“我請求你，讓我們向前去罷，現在，我們已經走得這樣遠了，這是太陽也好，月亮也好，不論你喜歡什麼都好，倘使你喜歡叫強力的臘燭，自今天以後就算他是臘燭，我就替着也這樣說”。對於這個服從事情，他決定再要證明一下，所以他又說道“我說這是月亮”。——“我知道了，這是月亮”Katharine答着。Petruccio說道，“你說謊，這是可敬的太陽。”Katharine答道，“那麼這是可敬的太陽罷；但是這個並不是太陽，倘使你說着這個不是太陽；不論你說他是什麼他就是什麼，Katharine也永久承認他是什麼”。現在，他於是容她上前進行；但是他依舊要試着她，恐怕這個屈伏的性情不能始終一樣，他故意向着在路上遇到的一個老年男子說話，裝着似乎向着一個年輕婦人說話的神情，向他說道，

1. 命令；2. 干透；3. 逼逼實行；4. 服從；5. 嬌傲的精神；6. 服從；7. 違抗；8. 光亮；9. 白天；10. 炬，燭火；11. 決意；12. 進行；13. 屈伏；14. 脾氣；15. 性情；

him, "Good morrow, gentle mistress;" and asked Katharine if she had ever beheld a ¹*faire* gentlewoman, praising the red and white of the old man's ²*cheeks*, and ³*comparing* his eyes to two ⁴*bright stars*; and again he addressed him, saying, "Fair lovely maid, once more good day to you!" and said to his wife, "Sweet Kate, ⁵*embrace* her for her beauty's sake." The now ⁶*completely* ⁷*vanquished* Katharine quickly ⁸*adopted* her husband's ⁹*opinion*, and made her speech in like ¹⁰*sort* to the old gentleman, saying to him, "Young ¹¹*budding* virgin, you are ¹²*fair* and ¹³*fresh*, and ¹⁴*sweet*: whither are you going, and where is your ¹⁵*dwelling*? Happy are the parents of so fair a child."—"Why, how now, Kate," said Petruchio; "I hope you are not mad. This is a man, old and ¹⁶*wrinkled*, ¹⁷*faded* and ¹⁸*withered*, and not a ⁹*maiden*, as you say he is." On this Katharine said, "Pardon me, old gentleman; the sun has so dazzled my eyes, that every-thing I look on seemeth green. Now I perceive you are a ²¹*reverend* father: I hope you will ²²*pardon* me for my ²³*sad* mistake."—"Do, good old ²⁴*frandsirc*," said Petruchio, "and tell us which way you are ²⁵*traveling*. We shall be glad of your good company, if you are going our way." The old gentleman replied, "Fair sir, and you, my merry mistress, your strange ²⁶*encounter* has much amazed me. My name is Vincentio, and I am going to ²⁷*visit* a son of mine who lives at Padua." Then Petruchio knew the old gentleman to be the father of Lucentio, a young gentleman who was to be married to Baptista's younger daughter, Bianca, and he made Vincentio very happy, by telling him the rich marriage his son was about to make: and they all ²⁸*journeyed* on pleasantly together till they came to Baptista's house, where there was a large company ²⁹*assembled* to ³⁰*celebrate* the wedding

“好啊，寬厚的奶奶；”他問 Katharine，倘使她也曾見過可愛溫雅的女子，她就解讀着這一老年人兩頰的紅暈和白嫩，將明星來比他的眼睛；他又向老人說道，“美麗可愛的女子，你的前程尙是遠大！”又向他的妻子說道，“親愛的 Kate，因她的美麗，你就抱抱她，”現在這個完全屈服的 Katharine 很快的依從了她丈夫的意思，也使她的話同樣的向老年人說道，“年輕嬌嫩的姑娘，你真是可愛，活潑，嬌柔：你向那裏去，你又居住在那裏？父母真是做幸，生你如此可愛的孩子，” Petruccio 說道，“什麼，怎樣的，Kate，我希望你不要發顛。這是一個男人呀，又老又纏着皮，又消瘦，又枯乾，並不是女子呀，你說他是女子。”這樣一來 Katharine 又說道“先生，請你原諒我；太陽弄暈了我的眼睛，不論什麼東西我望去都似乎是有些青的。現在我看出你是一個可敬的老人了：希望你寬恕我，因為我真是大誤了。”——Petruccio 說道，“好，先生，請你告訴我，你向那一條路走；我們很喜歡和你作伴，倘使你和我們是同路的。”老人答道，“先生，我的滑稽的奶奶，你們的奇特寒暄，協會，真使我莫明其妙。我名 Vincentio，我去探望我的兒子，他住在 Padua 地方。”於是 Petruccio 知道這老人是 Lucentio 的父親了，他是一個年輕雅士，將與 Baptista 的小女兒 Bianca 結婚了，Petruccio 使得 Vincentio 非常快樂，因為告訴了他，他的兒子將造成一個富有的婚姻了，因此他們就一路很喜歡的跑着，直到了 Baptista 的家，那個地方，正聚着許多客人，慶祝 Bianca 與 Lucentio 的婚禮，

1. 好些的，美麗些的；2. 兩頰；3. 比較；4. 明星；5. 抱；6. 完全；7. 被制服；8. 依從；9. 意思；10. 種類；11. 嬌嫩；12. 可愛；13. 嬌柔；14. 溫順；15. 居住；16. 纏皮的；17. 消瘦的；18. 枯乾的；19. 處女；20. 暈眩；21. 可敬；22. 寬恕；23. 大錯，不幸的錯誤；24. 老先生；25. 旅行；26. 相會 寒暄；27. 探望；28. 行程；29. 聚集；30. 慶祝；

of Bianca and Lucentio, Baptista having willingly consented to the marriage of Bianca when he had got Katharine off his hands.

When they entered, Baptista welcomed them to the wedding feast, and there was present also another newly married ¹pair.

Lucentio, Bianca's husband, and Hortensio, the other new married man, could not ²forbear ³sly jests, which seemed to hint at the shrewish ⁴disposition of Petruchio's wife, and these fond bridegrooms seemed highly pleased with the mild tempers of the ladies they had chosen, laughing at Petruchio for his less fortunate ⁵choice. Petruchio took ⁶little notice of their ⁷jokes till the ladies were ⁸retired after dinner, and then he perceived Baptista himself joined in the laugh against him: for when Petruchio ⁹affirmed that his wife would prove more obedient than theirs, the father of Katharine said.

"Now, in good ¹⁰sadness, son Petruchio, I fear you have got the veriest shrew of all." "Well," said Petruchio, "I say no, and therefore for ¹¹assurance that I speak the truth, let us each one send for his wife, and he whose wife is most obedient to come at first when she is sent for, shall win a ¹²wager which we will ¹³propose." To this the other two husbands willingly consented, for they were ¹⁴quite ¹⁵confident that their gentle wives would prove more obedient than the ¹⁶headstrong Katharine; and they ¹⁷proposed a wager of twenty crowns, but Petruchio merrily said, he would lay as much as that upon his ¹⁸hawk or ¹⁹hound but twenty times as much upon his wife. ²⁰Lucentio and Hortensio raised the wager to a hundred crowns, and Lucentio first sent his servant to desire Bianca would come to him. But the servant returned, and said, "Sir, my mistress sends you word she is ²¹busy and

當 Baptista 將 Katharine 脫手以後，他就十分願意的允許了 Bianca 的婚姻。

當他們進屋以後，Baptista 就歡迎着他們參加宴會，同時又發現了一對新婚的夫婦。

Bianca的丈夫Lucentio與Hortensio，他是一個另外的新婚男子，他們都不能自禁的開着淡薄的玩笑，這個似乎暗射着Petruccio的妻子的性情，這些新郎們，似乎十分喜歡着他們所選的妻子的溫柔性情，故此取笑着Petruccio不幸的選擇。Petruccio也不十分注意着他們的談話，直等到他們的妻子，宴會以後，都去休息了，同時他又發見Baptista自己也聯絡着他們取笑着他：因為當Petruccio說着他的妻子可以證明比他們的，來得格外要服從些的事情，於是Katharine的父親說道，“現在真是不做伴，Petruccio賢婿，我恐怕你得到了潑婦中之王了。”Petruccio說道，“很好，我說並不是這樣，所以要你們深信此事，這是我說實話，讓我們每個人去請他自己的妻子來，誰的妻子當一請以後，能夠服從着先到，那個人就贏得我們預定的東道。”對於這個主意另外兩個丈夫，非常願意的贊同了，因為他們深信着他們溫柔的妻子，可以證明比較頑固的Katharine來得肯服從；於是他們就提議二十Crowns的一個東道，但是Petruccio很滑稽的說，他願意將此數為鷹或獵犬賭東道，必須廿倍此數為他的妻子賭東道。於是Lucentio與Hortensio就漲到一百個Crowns，Lucentio先命庸人去請Bianca到他這裏來。但是庸人回來道，“先生，奶奶吩咐告訴你，她很忙，所以不能來。”

1. 夫婦，仇讎；2. 禁；3. 狡猾的戲謔；4. 性情；5. 選擇；6. 不十分注意；7. 取笑；8. 休息；9. 說；10. 不幸；11. 擔保；12. 東道；13. 規畫，陳說；14. 十分；15. 信任；16. 玩固；17. 提議；18. 驚；19. 獵犬；20. 忙；

cannot come.”—“How,” said Petruchio, “does she say she is busy and cannot come? Is that an answer for a wife?” Then they laughed at him, and said, it would be well if Katharine did not send him a worse answer. And now it was Hortensio’s ¹turn to send for his wife; and he said to his servant, “Go, and ²entreat my wife to come to me.” “Oh ho! entreat her!” said Petruchio. “Nay, then, she needs must come.”—“I am ³afraid, sir,” said Hortensio “your wife will not be entreated.” But presently this ⁴civil husband looked a little ⁵blank. When the servant returned without his ⁶mistress; and he said to him, “How now! Where is my wife?”—“Sir,” said the servant, “my mistress says, you have some ⁷goodly ⁸jest in hand, and therefore she will not come. She bids you come to her.”—“Worse and worse!” said Petruchio; and then he sent his servant, saying, “Sirrah, go to your mistress, and tell her I command her to come to me.” The company had ⁹scarcely time to think she would not obey this ¹⁰summons, when Baptista, all in ¹¹amaze ¹²exclaimed, “Now, ¹³by my holidame, here comes Katharine!” and she entered, saying meekly to Petruchio, “What is your will, sir, that you ¹⁴send for me?”—“Where is your sister and Hortensio’s wife?” said he. Katharine replied, “They sit ¹⁵conferring by the ¹⁶parlour fire;”—“Go, fetch them ¹⁷hither!” said Petruchio. Away went Katharine without reply to perform her husband’s command. “Here is a wonder,” said Lucentio, “if you talk of a wonder.”—“And so it is,” said Hortensio; “I ¹⁸marvel what it ¹⁹bodes.”—“Marry, peace it bodes,” said Petruchio, “and love, and quiet life, and right ²⁰supremacy; and, ²¹to be short everything that is sweet and happy.” Katharine’s father ²²overjoyed to see this ²³reformæ

——Petrucho 說道，“怎樣啊，是否她說，她忙不能來嗎？是否這種是妻子的回答啊？”於是他們又取笑着他，說道，倘使Katharine 不給他壞的答復，那麼就很好了。現在輪到Hortensio去請他的妻子了；他向僕人說道，“去，請求吾的妻子到我這裏來。”Petrucho 說道“ Oh Oh! 請求她! 那麼，於是，她必須要來的了。”——Hortensio道，“先生，我恐怕，你的妻子，請也請求不到呢”。但是這個神氣的丈夫的面色立刻愕然了，因為當僕人回來時沒有他的妻子；他於是向他說道，“怎樣了! 我的妻在那裏?”——僕人道，“先生，主母說，你定是找着玩的，所以她不肯來。她吩咐你到她那邊去”，Petrucho說道，“愈弄愈壞了!”他於是命令他的僕人，說道，“Sirrah，到你的主婦那邊去，告訴她，我命令她到我這裏來。”同伴們不及想到她必不肯服從他的召喚，一般人却都驚奇住了，Baptista 喊道，“天啊，Katharine來了!”此時她進來了，祇向着 Petrucho 說道，“先生，你有些什麼命令，叫我到這裏來?”——他道，“你的妹妹和Hortensio 的妻子在什麼地方?” Katharine 答道，“她們在客堂中的火爐之旁坐着閒談。”——“去將她們帶到這裏來!”他說着。Katharine 就去了，也不答話，依照着丈夫的命令去做。Lucentio道，“真的這樣，這樣的出於意料之外，我真非常奇怪。”——Petrucho 說道，“不要奇怪這個出於意料之事，結婚，愛情，安靜的生活，正當的權力；總而言之，都是甜蜜與快樂。”Katharine 的父親，見着了他女兒的改變，就非常的快樂，

1. 職份，時機；2. 請求；
3. 恐怕；4. 神氣的丈夫；
5. 愕然；6. 夫人；7. 巧妙；8. 正在進行；9. 難；
10. 召喚；11. 驚奇；12. 喊；13. 天平；14. 召請；
15. 談話；16. 客堂的火爐；17. 此處；18. 奇異；
19. 預兆；20. 最上級；
21. 總之；22. 不勝之喜；
23. 重改；

tion in his daughter, said, "Now, fair ¹*befall* thee, son Petruchio! you have won the wager, and I will add another twenty thousand crowns to her dowry, as if she were another daughter, for she is changed as if she had never been."—"Nay," said Petruchio, "I will win the wager better yet, and show more signs of her ²*new-built* ³*virtue* and obedience." Katharine now entering with the two ladies, he ⁴*continued*, "See where she comes, and brings your ⁵*froward* wives as prisoners to her womanly ⁶*persuasion*. Katharine, that cap of yours does not become you; off with that ⁷*bauble*, and throw it under foot." Katharine instantly ⁸*took off* her cap, and threw it down. "Lord!" said Hortensio's wife, "may I never have a ⁹*cause* to ¹⁰*sigh* till I am brought to such a ¹¹*silly* ¹²*pass!*" And Bianca, she too said, "Fie. what foolish duty call you this?" On this Bianca's husband said to her, "I wish your duty were as foolish too! The wisdom of your duty, fair Bianca, has cost me a hundred crowns since dinner-time."—"The more fool you," said Bianca, "for ¹³*laying on my duty*."—"Katharine," said Petruchio, "I ¹⁴*charge* you tell these headstrong women what duty they owe their lords and husbands." And to the wonder of all present, the ¹⁵*reformed* ¹⁶*shrewish* lady spoke as ¹⁷*eloquently* in praise of the wifelike duty of obedience, as she had ¹⁸*practised* it ¹⁹*implicitly* in a ready ²⁰*submission* to Petruchio's will. And Katharine once more became ²¹*famous* in Padua, not as heretofore, as Katharine the Shrew, but as Katharine the most obedient and ²²*duteous* wife in Padua.

說道，“現在，真是幸運遇到你了，Petrochio 女婿！你贏着這個束道了，我再加卅萬作她的粧奩，似乎她是我的另一個女兒了，她變換了一個人了。似乎以前的她是從不這樣的。”——Petruchio 說道，“那麼，我比贏得束道格外好了，我也格外的顯示些她新造成的德性與服從心給他們看看”此時Katharine同着兩個女子進來了，他繼續說道，“看啊，他在那邊來了，在她有婦德的順從性之下，帶着你們頑硬的妻子像犯人一樣的來了——Katharine這個屬於你的箱子變成不是你的了；將這個好玩的而無實用的東西丟拋在腳底下罷。”Katharine立刻脫下，將她的帽子丟了下去。Hortensio的妻子說道，“丈夫！能不能讓我永遠不要爲着鬧事生氣，及至遇到了這種蠢笨的事情，” Bianca也說道，“噫！這個你所謂順從的是何等的蠢笨？”對於這個，Bianca的丈夫向她說道，“我願意你的順從，就是這樣的蠢笨好了！好 Bianca 你的聰明的順從，已經費了我一百個 Crowns 了，這不過是從午飯的時候起一息的時光。”——“你格外笨了，因爲你強逼我服從。”Petruchio說道，“Katharine 我責任你，告訴這些頑固的婦人們，什麼責任是她們應該給她們的尊長與丈夫的。”一切的客人對於此事都驚奇極了，因爲這改嫁的悍潑婦，竟然娓娓的稱讚着人妻的責任，與服從的事情，要像她已經深信不疑的完全服從着 Petruchio 的意旨一般。於是Katharine又變成 Padua 著名的順從蠢實的Katharine，不像以前的Katharine 潑婦了。

1. 遭遇；2. 新造成的；3. 德性；4. 繼續說；5. 頑硬；6. 順從性；7. 好玩而無實用之物；8. 丟去；9. 原由；10. 歎氣；11. 蠢笨；12. 情景；13. 強迫，責成；14. 責任；15. 改嫁的；16. 悍潑；17. 娓娓；18. 實行；19. 深信不疑；20. 屈伏，順從；21. 著名；22. 蠢藏；

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

THE states of ¹*Syracuse* and ²*Ephesus* being ³*at variance*, there was a ⁴*cruel law* made at Ephesus, ⁵*ordaining* that if any merchant of Syracuse was seen in the city of Ephesus, he was to be put to death, unless he could pay a thousand ⁶*marks* for the ⁷*ransom* of his life.

Ægeon, an old merchant of Syracuse, was discovered in the streets of Ephesus, and ⁸*brought before* the duke, either to pay this ⁹*heavy fine*, or to receive ¹⁰*sentence of death*.

Ægeon had no money to pay the fine, and the duke, before he ¹¹*pronounced* the sentence of death upon him, desired him to ¹²*relate* the history of his life, and to tell for what ¹³*cause* he had ¹⁴*ventured* to come to the city of Ephesus, which it was death for any Syracusan merchant to enter.

Ægeon said, that he did not fear to die, for sorrow had made him weary of his life, but that a ¹⁵*heavier task* could not have been ¹⁶*imposed upon* him than to relate the ¹⁷*events* of his ¹⁸*unfortunate* life. He then began his own ¹⁹*history* in the following words:

“I was born at Syracuse, and brought up to the ²⁰*profession* of a merchant. I married a lady, with whom I lived very ²¹*happily*, but being ²²*obliged* to go to Epidamnum, I was ²³*detained* there by my business six months, and then, finding I should be obliged to stay some time longer, I sent for my wife, who, as soon as she arrived, was brought to bed of two sons, and what was very strange, they were both so ²⁴*exactly alike*, that it was ²⁵*impossible* to ²⁶*distinguish* the one from the other. At the same time that my wife was

錯誤的喜劇

因為 Syracuse 與 Ephesus 兩國互相失和了，所以在 Ephesus 地方定了一條苛暴的法律，假定，倘使 Syracuse 的商人在 Ephesus 被發現了，他就要被處死刑，除非那人能夠付一千 Marks 的贖命金。

Ægeon，是 Syracuse 的老商人，却在 Ephesus 的街上被發覺了，於是他就被拘至公爵之處來審問，問着他情願付重的罰款呢，還是接受死刑。

Ægeon 沒有錢付罰款，所以公爵在他宣佈他的死刑以前，要他將他的全身的歷史講述出來，說明為何他冒險着到 Ephesus 城裏來，犯這個不論那一個 Syracuse 商人所應受的死刑。

Ægeon 說，他並不怕死，因為愁悶之事已經使他的生活乏味了，但是沒有再比較沉悶些的事情，使在他的身上，像命他敘述他的不幸的命運一般。他於是就開始敘述他自己一身的經過，在以下的文字之中：

“我是生長在 Syracuse 地方的，遂成了商人的職業。我娶了一個女人，和她很快樂的居住着，當時因為我必須要到 Epibannum 地方去，在那個地方因為商業的緣故，我就居留了六個月；當時，我以為務須再要久居下去，所以我就召喚我的妻子來，當她到了不久以後，就產育了兩個兒子，但是非常的奇怪，他們兩個都是長得全然相同，真是不能互相的分別出來。在同一個時候，

1. 地名；2. 地名；3. 失和，爭鬪；4. 苛暴法律；5. 定為，設為；6. 錢名；7. 贖命金；8. 拘至其前；9. 沉重罰款；10. 死刑；11. 宣佈；12. 敘述；13. 原因；14. 冒險；15. 重任，難堪之事；16. 使在；17. 事情；18. 不幸；19. 事情；20. 職業；21. 快樂；22. 須，必須；23. 逗留；24. 完全，十分；25. 不能；26. 分別；

¹*brought to bed* of these twin boys, a poor woman in the inn where my wife ²*lodged* was brought to bed of two sons, and these ³*twins* were as much like each other as my two sons were. The ⁴*parents* of these children being ⁵*exceeding* poor, I bought the two boys, and brought them up to ⁶*attend* upon my sons.

“My sons were very fine children, and my wife was not a little ⁷*proud* of two such boys: and she daily wishing to return home, I ⁸*unwillingly* agreed, and in an ⁹*evil* hour we got on ¹⁰*shipboard*; for we had not ¹¹*sailed* above a ¹²*league* from Epidamnnum before a dreadful storm arose, which continued with such ¹³*violence*, that the ¹⁴*sailors* seeing no chance of saving the ship, ¹⁵*crowded* into the boat to save their own lives, leaving us alone in the ship, which we every moment ¹⁶*expected* would be ¹⁷*destroyed* by the fury of the storm.

“The ¹⁸*incessant* ¹⁹*weeping* of my wife, and the ²⁰*piteous* complaints of the pretty ²¹*babes*, who, not knowing what to fear, ²²*wept for fashion*, because they saw their mother weep, filled me with ²³*terror* for them, though I did not for myself fear death; and all my thoughts were bent to ²⁴*contrive means* for their ²⁵*safety*. I tied my youngest son to the end of a small ²⁶*spare* ²⁷*mast*, such as ²⁸*seafaring* men ²⁹*provide against* storms; at the other end I bound the youngest of the twin slaves, and at the same time I ³⁰*directed* my wife how to fasten the other children in like manner to another mast. She thus having the care of the two eldest children, and I of the two younger, we ³¹*bound* ourselves ³²*separately* to these masts with the children; and but for this, ³³*contrivance* we had all been lost, for the ship ³⁴*split* on a mighty ³⁵*rock*, and was dashed in pieces: and we, ³⁶*clinging* to these ³⁷*slender*

就是在我的妻子生兩個雙胎孩子的時候，在客寓裏的那個地方，就是我妻子住的地方，有一個可憐的婦人，也生了兩個兒子，這個雙胞胎，又是互相的很像，與吾的兒子一般。這些孩子的父母非常貧窮，因此我就買着這兩個孩子，將他們撫養大了，服侍我的孩子。

“我的兒子是很文雅的孩子，但是我的妻子十分以為榮耀：她每天要我回去，我却很不願意的贊同了，但是在一個不好的時光，我們上了船；在我們從Epidamnium駛行沒有一海里時候，就起了極大的風浪，水手見着沒有機會去救船了，都很擁擠的到小船上去，救他們自己的生命，離開我們獨獨的在船上，這個船我們每分鐘以為將被怒潮所衝破了。

“我的妻子不停的哭着，可憐美麗訴怨的孩子們，他們是不知道怕的，照樣的啼哭着，因為他們見着母親哭了，這層境界使我滿心的替他們擔憂，雖然我自己是不怕死的；那時候，我完全的思想是專心設法替他們求安全。於是我將我的幼子，縛在留剩下來了的桅桿的梢上，這是操航海業的人防禦風浪的方法；另一旁的梢上我縛了僕人的雙胞胎的幼子，同時我又指導我的妻子，如何縛住另外兩個孩子在另一根桅桿之上。她如是的留心着兩個大的孩子，我保護着兩個小的孩子，我們自己就同着孩子也各自縛在桅桿之上；但是為着這個計策，我們反而都散落了，因為這只船突然衝破在一巨石之上，衝裂得成為散塊了；但是我們附住在這個細長桅桿之上，

1. 生產；2. 居住；3. 雙胞胎；4. 雙親；5. 非常；6. 侍候；7. 嬌傲；8. 不願意然；9. 惡劣；10. 船上；11. 駛發；12. 海哩；13. 猛烈；14. 水手；15. 擁擠；16. 想望；17. 衝破；18. 不停；19. 哭泣；20. 可憐；21. 孩子；22. 照樣啼哭；23. 恐怖；24. 設法；25. 安全；26. 留剩；27. 桅桿；28. 操航海業之人；29. 防禦；30. 指導；31. 縛；32. 分別；33. 計策；34. 衝撞；35. 石；36. 附從；37. 細長；

masts, were ¹*supported* above the water, where I, having the care of two children, was ²*unable* to ³*assist* my wife, who with the other children was soon separated from me; but while they were yet in my sight, they were taken up by a boat of ⁴*fishermen*, from ⁵*Corinth* (as I ⁶*supposed*), and seeing them ⁷*in safety*, I had no care but to ⁸*struggle* with the ⁹*wild sea-waves*, to ¹⁰*preserve* my dear son and the youngest slave. At length we, ¹¹*in our turn*, were taken up by a ship, and the sailors, knowing me, gave us kind welcome and assistance, and landed us in safety at Syracuse; but from that sad hour I have never known ¹²*what became of* my wife and eldest child.

“My youngest son, and now my only care, when he was eighteen years of age, began ¹³*to be inquisitive after* his mother and his brother, and often ¹⁴*importuned* me that he might take his attendant, the young slave, who had also lost his brother, and go ¹⁵*in search of* them: at length I unwillingly gave consent, for though I ¹⁶*anxiously* desired to hear ¹⁷*tidings* of my wife and eldest son, yet in sending my younger one to find them, I ¹⁸*hazarded* the loss of him also. It is now seven years since my son left me; five years have I passed in ¹⁹*travelling* through the world in ²⁰*search* of him: I have been in ²¹*farthest* Greece, and through the ²²*bounds* of Asia, and ²³*coasting* ²⁴*homewards*, I ²⁵*landed* here in Ephesus, being unwilling to ²⁶*leave* any place unsought that ²⁷*harbours* men; but this day must end the story of my life, and happy should I think myself in my death, if I were ²⁸*assured* my wife and sons were living.”

Here the ²⁹*hapless* Ægeon ended the ³⁰*account* of his ³¹*misfortunes*; and the duke, ³²*pitying* this unfortunate father, who ³³*had brought* upon himself this great ³⁴*peril* by his love for his lost son, said, if it were not against the laws, which his

被拖支撐住在水面之上，那個地方，我因為留心了兩個孩子，就不能去幫忙我的妻子，她同着另外兩個兒子立刻就離開了我；但是，當我的目力尚能及到的時候，見他們被一只捉魚船撈了起來，這船是從Corinth來的，(供我猜想着)，此時見着他們已經很平安了，我就沒有別的可以留心了，祇有與狂浪打擊，保存我親愛的兒子與小僕人了。最後輪到我們被一只船撈了起來，船上的水手們，知道是我，非常和善的歡迎着我，幫助我，使我們很平安的在Syracuse上了岸；但是自從這個悽慘的時候以後，我就永久不知道我的妻子和大兒子都遭遇得怎樣了。

“我的小兒子，現在是我祇存的兒子了，當他十八歲的時候，就開始問起他的母親和哥哥，時常請求着我，他要帶了他的侍者，就是僕人，僕人也失落了他的哥哥，出去尋訪他們；最後我很不願意的答應了他，因為雖然我很懇切的希望要聽得我的妻子和大兒子的消息，但是我送我的小兒子去尋找他們，我又拚着失落我的小兒子了。現在已經是七年了，自從我離開了我的兒子；五年的光陰，我都費在周遊各國去找尋他；我曾經過遠法Greece，經過Asia的疆界，沿海而行，向着故鄉走來，在此地，我就上了Ephesus的岸，但是我很不願意停歇在任何一個地方，在我未尋得這個行蹤不定的人以前；但是今天完結了我一生的歷史了，我想我的死是非常愉快的，倘使我可以確知我的妻子與兒子現在都活着。”

現在不幸的商人講完了他不幸的敘述；這個公爵，可憐着這個不幸的父親因為愛他失落的兒子，致使他自己冒着大極的危險，所以說道，倘使這個事情是不違背法律的，他一定很隨意的寬放他了，

1. 支撐；2. 不能；3. 幫助；4. 漁夫；5. 地名；6. 猜想；7. 平安；8. 奮鬥；9. 海濱；10. 保存；11. 輪流到我們；12. 所避若何；13. 訊問及於；14. 煩惱；15. 尋訪；16. 急切；17. 消息；18. 冒險，拚；19. 尋訪；20. 旅行；21. 遠；22. 疆域；23. 沿海而行；24. 向着家鄉；25. 上岸；26. 居留；27. 行蹤不定；28. 確定；29. 不幸的；30. 敘述；31. 不幸；32. 可憐；33. 致，給；

¹*wath* and ²*dignity* did not permit him to ³*alter*, he would freely pardon him; yet, instead of ⁴*dooming* him to instant death, as the ⁵*strict* letter of the law ⁶*required*, he would give him that day to try if he could beg or ⁷*borrow* the money to pay the fine.

This ⁸*day of grace* did seem no great favour to Ægeon, for not knowing any man in Ephesus, there seemed to him but little chance that any stranger would lend or give him a thousand marks to pay the fine; and ⁹*helpless* and ¹⁰*hopeless* of any ¹¹*relief*, he retired from the presence of the duke in the ¹²*custody* of a ¹³*jailor*.

Ægeon supposed he knew no person in Ephesus; but at the very time he was in danger of losing his life through the careful search he was making ¹⁴*after* his youngest son, that son and his eldest son also were both in the city of Ephesus.

Ægeon's sons, besides being exactly alike in face and person, were both named alike, being both called Antiphilus, and the two ¹⁵*twin* slaves were also both named Dromio. Ægeon's youngest son, Antipholus of Syracuse, he whom the old man had come to Ephesus to seek, happened to ¹⁶*arrive* at Ephesus with his slave Dromio that very same day that Ægeon did; and he being also a merchant of Syracuse, he would have been in the same danger that his father was, but by good ¹⁷*fortune* he met a friend who told him the ¹⁸*peril* an old merchant of Syracuse was in, and ¹⁹*advised* him ²⁰*to pass for* a merchant of Epidamnum; this Antipholus agreed to do, and he was sorry to hear one of his own ²¹*countrymen* was in this danger, but he little thought this old merchant was his own father.

但是這個法律和他的誓約與威信，不允許他變更；但是當作判他立刻的死刑，像法律上的明文所嚴格規定的，公爵給他這天的時候去試試，或者他能夠借到銀錢來付這個罰金。

這恩赦的日子，Ægeon 不以爲是極大的恩典，因爲在 Ephesus 地方，他不認識任何的人，所以他以爲似乎稍微有一些的機會，或者熟生人能夠借給他一千 Marks 去付罰金；因爲對於救濟方面，他是絕望，也沒有幫助，所以他在公爵那裏退了出來，依舊等在管押的監獄之中。

Ægeon 以爲在 Ephesus 是完全不認識人的：但是正在這個時候，就是他將要失去生命的危險的時候，經過細細的偵察以後，他就想去捉住他的小兒子了（捉住的緣由在後文表明），這個小兒子和大兒子其實都住在 Ephesus 的城裏。

Ægeon 的兩個兒子，除出面部身材完全相同以外，他們的名字也是相同，兩個都是叫作 Antipholus，兩個雙胞胎的僕人，也都叫作 Dromio，Ægeon 的小兒子，Antipholus of Syracuse，他就是老人到 Ephesus 來找尋的他，正巧也在這天，像 Ægeon 一樣同着他的僕人 Dromio 到了 Ephesus 地方；他因爲是 Syracuse 的商人，所以也會遭遇到同他父親一樣的危險，但是他很倖倖的遇到了一個朋友，他告訴了他 Syracuse 商人必有的危險的事情，勸告他還是假冒着 Epidamnus 的商人；對於這個意思，Antipholus 就贊同着依法辦理，但是他非常的愁悶，因爲聽見了有一個他的同鄉，遇到了這種危險，但是他想不到老商人就是他自己的父親。

1. 誓約；2. 威信；3. 變更；4. 加罪；5. 正直；6. 限定，規定的；7. 借；8. 恩赦之日；9. 無助；10. 無望；11. 救濟；12. 拘禁；13. 監獄；14. 捉住；15. 雙胞胎；16. 到；17. 運道；18. 危險；19. 忠告；20. 僞託爲；21. 同鄉；

The eldest son of Ægeon (who must be called Antipholus of Ephesus' to ¹*distinguish* him from his brother Antipholus of Syracuse) had lived at Ephesus ²*twenty* years, and being a rich man, was well able to have paid the money for the ransom of his father's life; but Antipholus knew nothing of his father, being so young when he was taken out of the sea with his mother by the fishermen that he only remembered he had been so ³*preserved*, but he had no ⁴*recollection* of ⁵*either* his father or his mother; the fishermen who took up this Antipholus and his mother and the young slave Dromio, having carried the two children away from her (to the great grief of that unhappy lady), intending to sell them:

Antipholus and Dromio were ⁶*sold* by them to duke Menaphon, a famous warrior, who was uncle to the duks of Ephesus, and he carried the boys to Ephesus when he went to visit the duke his nephew.

The duke of Ephesus ⁷*taking a liking* to young Antipholus, when he grew up, made him an ⁸*officer* in his ⁹*army*, in which he distinguished himself by his great ¹⁰*bravery* in the wars, where he saved the life of his patron the duke, who ¹¹*rewarded* his merit by marrying him to Adriana, a rich lady of Ephesus; with whom he was living (his slave Dromio still attending him) at the time his father came there.

Antipholus of Syracuse, when he parted with his friend, who ¹²*advise* him to say he came from Epidamnum, gave his slave Dromio some money to carry to the inn where he intended to dine, and in the mean time he said he would walk about and ¹³*view the city*, and observe the manners of the people.

⊖ Aegeon 的長子 (他須叫作 Antipholus of Ephesus, 以備與他的弟弟 Antipholus of Syracuse 爲別的記號) 他住在 Ephesus 已經有二十年了, 因為他是個富人了, 所以極有力量可以替他父親付清贖命金; 但是 Antipholus 完全不知道他的父親, 因為當他同着他的母親被漁夫在海中撈起來的時候, 他是如此的幼稚, 所以他祇曉得, 他是這樣保存下來的, 但是一些不能記得他的父親或母親的事情; 這個漁夫, 就是帶着 Antipholus 與他的母親和僕人的人, 將兩個孩子從她那裏帶走了, 有意將他們賣去, (這個對於不幸的婦人真是傷心極了)。

Antipholus (大的一個) 和 Dromio 都被買給了公爵, Menaphon, 是一個有名的戰士。他是 Ephesus 公爵的叔父, 當他去探望公爵 (他的姪子) 的時候, 他也帶着這些孩子們同去。

Ephesus 公爵也很喜歡年輕的 Antipholus, 當他長大的時候, 公爵就使他在他的軍隊裏做一個軍官, 在軍隊裏, 當戰爭之時, 他顯示着他自己是一個極勇敢的人, 在戰場之上, 救了他的庇護之人, 就是救了公爵的性命, 因為他報酬他的功績, 就使他和 Adriana 結了婚, 她也是 Ephesus 的富女; 當他的父親到那裏的時候, 他正和她居住着的時候他的僕人 (Dromio 依舊服侍着他)。

却說 Antipholus of Syracuse, 當他離開了他的朋友, 就是忠告他, 叫他說從 Epidamnum 地方來的人; 此時他給了幾個錢與他的僕人 Dromio, 命他先帶到客寓裏去, 因為他想在那個地方去吃飯, 同時他說, 他要散散步, 看看城市, 觀察觀察人民的風情習慣。

1. 分別; 2. 廿; 3. 保存;
4. 記憶; 5. 非此即彼; 6.
買; 7. 喜, 鍾愛; 8. 官員;
9. 軍隊; 10. 勇敢; 11. 報酬;
12. 忠告; 13. 城中之風景;

Dromio was a ¹*pleasant* fellow, and when Antiphólus was ²*d.u* and ³*melancholy* he used to ⁴*divert* himself with the odd humours and merry ⁵*jest*s of his ⁶*slave*, so that the ⁷*freedoms of speech* he ⁸*allowed* in Dromio were greater than is usual between ⁹*masters* and their servants.

When Antiphólus of Syracuse had sent Dromio away, he stood awhile thinking over his ¹⁰*solitary* ¹¹*wanderings* in search of his mother and his brother, of whom in no place where he landed could he hear the least tidings; and he said sorrowfully to himself, "I am like a drop of water in the ocean, which seeking to find its fellow drop, loses itself in the wide sea. So I unhappily, to find a mother and a brother, do lose myself."

While he was thus ¹²*meditating* on his ¹³*wear*y ¹⁴*travels*, which had hitherto been so useless, Dromio (as he thought) returned. Antiphólus, wondering that he came back so soon, asked him where he had left the money. Now it was not his own Dromio, but the ¹⁵*twin-brother* that lived with Antiphólus of Ephesus, that he spoke to. The two Dromios and the two Antiphóluses were still as much alike as Ægeon had said they were in their ¹⁶*infancy*: therefore no wonder Antiphólus thought it was his own slave returned and asked him why he came back so soon. Dromio replied, "My mistress sent me to bid you come to dinner. The ¹⁷*capon* burns, and the pig falls from the ¹⁸*spit*, and the ¹⁹*meat* will be all cold if you do not come home." "These jests are ²⁰*out of season*," said Antiphólus: "where did you leave the money?" Dromio still answering, that his mistress had sent him to fetch Antiphólus to dinner: "What mistress?" said Antiphólus. "Why, your worship's wife, sir," replied Dromio. Antiphólus having no wife, he was very angry

Dromio是一個快樂人；當Antipholus氣悶憂愁的時候，他慣常排遣他自己，利用着僕人的奇形怪狀的滑稽與有趣的打趣，所以他許可Dromio的言語自由，大勝於通常的主僕。

當 Antipholus of Syracuse 遣了 Dromio 出去，他一時立着，想到了找尋他的母親與哥哥；寂寞無聊的遊行了，對於他們的行蹤，沒有一個上岸的地方，他可以探聽得一些消息；所以他自己很悽愁的向自己說着，“我真像一滴海洋裏的水，這滴水因為去尋牠一滴同伴的水，也就落在大海之中了，所以吾真是十分不樂，因為尋一個哥哥，竟將我自己也失落了。”

當他正在這樣默思着他無聊的遊行，這個遊行是無利的，Dromio（依他這樣想）回來了。Antipholus 奇怪着他回來得如此的快，他就問他銀錢放在什麼地方了。其實現在這個 Dromio 並非是他的 Dromio，但是，是雙胞胎，與 Antipholus of Ephesus 住在一處的 Dromio，這個 Dromio 就是他向他說的人。這兩個 Dromio 與兩個 Antipholus 依舊十分相像，如 Aegon 說過的在他們幼稚的時候一般；所以這也不算奇怪，Antipholus 想着這是他的僕人回來了，因此問他為何回來得這樣快。Dromio 答道，“主母遣我來請你去吃飯了，雞鷄，熏豬肉，肉都要冷了，倘使你不同家去。”Antipholus 說道，“這個說謊是不合時的：到底你將錢放在那裏了？”Dromio 依舊答着，他的主母命他來帶 Antipholus 去吃飯：“什麼主母？”Antipholus 說着，“什麼，是你崇拜的妻子啊，先生，”Dromio 答着。Antipholus 是沒有妻子的，所以十分和 Dromio 發怒起來了，

1. 快樂，滑稽；2. 沉悶；
3. 悽慘；4. 排遣；5. 戲
謔；6. 僕人；7. 言語，自
由；8. 許可；9. 主人；10.
寂寞；11. 遊行；12. 默
思；13. 困苦；14. 遊歷；
15. 雙胎弟兄；16. 幼稚；
17. 雞鷄；18. 熏肉；19.
肉；20. 不合時；

with Dromio, and said, "Because I ¹*familiarly* sometimes chat with you, you ²*presume* to jest with me in this free manner. I am not ³*in a sportive humour* now: where is the money? we being ⁴*strangers* here, how dare you trust so great a charge from your own ⁵*custody*?" Dromio hearing his master, as he thought him, talk of their being strangers, ⁶*supposing* Antipholus was ⁷*jesting*, replied merrily, "I pray you, sir, jest as you sit at dinner. I had no charge but to fetch you home, to dine with my mistress and her sister," Now Antipholus ⁸*lost all patience*, and beat Dromio, who ran home, and told his mistress that his master had ⁹*refused* to come to dinner, and said that he had no wife.

Adriana, the wife of Antipholus of Ephesus, was very angry when she heard that her husband said he had no wife; for she was of a ¹⁰*jealous temper*, and she said her husband meant that he loved another lady better than herself; and she began to ¹¹*fret*, and say ¹²*unkind words* of jealousy and ¹³*reproach* of her husband; and her sister Luciana, who lived with her tried in vain to persuade her out of her ¹⁴*groundless suspicions*.

Antipholus of Syracuse went to the inn, and found Dromio with the money in ¹⁵*safety* there, and seeing his own Dromio, he was going again to ¹⁶*hide* him for his free jests, when Adriana came up to him, and not ¹⁷*doubting* but it was her husband she saw, she began to reproach him for looking strange upon her (as will he might, never having seen this angry lady before); and then she told him how well he loved her before they were married, and that now he loved some other lady ¹⁸*instead* of her. "How comes it now, my husband," said she "O how comes it that I have lost your love?"—"Plead you to me, fair dame?" said the ²¹*astonished*

說道，“因為我有時和你閒談得太熟了，你就擅敢和我取笑，任意到如此的地步了。現在我是不在嬉戲玩笑的時候了：錢在那裏？吾們都是此地的旅客，如何你敢將你的責任如此任性的行事？”Dromio聽着他的主人，依他想了主人，說着他們是旅客，猜想着 Antipholus 和他開笑話了，他也很滑稽的答道，“先生，我請求你坐着吃的時候諧謔罷。我沒有別的責任，祇有來帶你去，同我的主母和她的妹妹去吃飯。現在 Antipholus 不能再忍耐了，就打着 Dromio，他就逃回去了，告訴他的主母，他的主人反對回家來吃飯，他說他沒有妻子的。

Adriana 就是 Antipholus of Ephesus 的妻子，非常的發怒，因為聽着她的丈夫說，他是沒有妻子的；但是她是非常有妒忌心的人，她說，她丈夫的意思所以這樣，必定愛上了別的女子，愛得比愛她自己深了；所以她就非常發怒，說着妒忌兇厲的話，責備着她的丈夫；她的妹妹，Luciana，和她住在一起，現在不生効力的試勸着她，不要毫無證據的猜疑着。

Antipholus of Syracuse 此時跑到了客寓裏，見着 Dromio 拿着錢很平靜的等在那邊，他見了他自己的 Dromio，他又責罵他任意的開玩笑，當 Adriana 跑到他那裏來的時候，她見着他也毫不猜疑，這是她的丈夫了，她開始責備着他，因為他見着她，非常的冷淡（他是必然如此的，因他以前從沒有見過這樣發怒的女子）；於是她責問着他，在未婚以前，他是何等的愛她，現在他却愛了別的女子來代替她了，她道，“我的丈夫，現在這樣了，爲了什麼事情我失了你的愛啊。”這個奇怪的 Antipholus 說道，“好太太，你爲何向着我伸訴啊？”

1. 相熟；2. 擅敢；3. 在樂於玩笑的時候；4. 客人，旅客；5. 職任，應守之職；6. 猜想；7. 戲謔；8. 盡失其忍耐力，不復能忍；9. 反對；10. 妒忌性；11. 發怒；12. 暴語；13. 責備；14. 毫無根據；15. 平靜；16. 責；17. 疑惑；18. 替代；19. 伸訴；20. 驚奇；

Antipholus. It was in vain he told her he was not her husband, and that he had been in Ephesus but two hours; she ¹*insisted on* his going home with her, and Antipholus at last, being unable to get away, went with her to his brother's house, and dined with Adriana and her sister, the one ²*calling* him husband, and the other brother, he, all ³*amazed*, thinking he must have been married to her in his sleep or that he was sleeping now. And Dromio, who followed them, was no less ⁴*surprised*, for the ⁵*cook-maid*, who was his brother's wife, also ⁶*claimed* him for her husband.

While Antipholus of Syracuse was dining with his brother's wife, his brother, the real husband, returned home to dinner with his slave Dromio; but the servants would not open the door, because their mistress had ordered them not to ⁷*admit* any company; and when they ⁸*repeatedly* ⁹*knocked*, and said they were Antipholus and Dromio, the maids ¹⁰*laughed at* them, and said that Antipholus was at dinner with their mistress and Dromio was in the ¹¹*kitchen*; and though they almost knocked the ¹²*door* down, they ¹³*could not gain admittance*, and at last Antipholus went away very angry, and strangely surprised at hearing a gentleman was dining with his wife.

When Antipholus of Syracuse had finished his dinner, he was so ¹⁴*perplexed* at the lady's still ¹⁵*persisting in* calling him husband, and at hearing that Dromio had also been claimed by the cook-maid, that he ¹⁶*left* the house, as soon as he could find any ¹⁷*pretence* ¹⁸*to get away*; for though he was very much pleased with Luciana, the sister, yet the jealous-tempered Adriana he ¹⁹*disliked* very much, nor was Dromio at all better ²⁰*satisfied* with his fair wife in the kitchen:

還是完全沒有用處，雖然他告訴她，他不是她的丈夫，說着他在Ephesus祇有兩個鐘點的時候；她堅持着要他一同回到家裏去，Antipholus最後因為不能夠避免這事情，就和他到他哥哥的家裏去，同着Adriana和她的妹妹吃飯，一個叫他丈夫，一個叫他姊夫，因為一切都是奇怪，他想必定是在夢裏和她結婚的，否則他現在依舊沒有醒了。Dromio他也跟了他們去的，也是非常奇怪着，因為一個烹調的女子，她是他哥哥的妻子，也纏繞着他，因為他是她的丈夫。

當 Antipholus of Syracuse 正和他哥哥的妻子吃着飯，他的哥哥，真的丈夫，同着僕人Dromio回來吃飯了；但是僕人不肯開門，因為主婦吩咐着不准有人進來的；當他們重復敲門的時候，他們說他們是 Antipholus與Dromio，女僕就取笑着他們，說道，Antipholus正同着主婦吃飯，Dromio也在廚房裏呢；所以雖然他們幾何將們敲落，他們依舊不準跑進去，最後Antipholus非常發怒的走開了，但是很奇怪的聽見有男人同他的妻子在吃飯。

當 Antipholus of Syracuse 吃完了他的飯，他如此的被糾擾着，因為女子依舊叫他丈夫，又聽得Dromio也是被烹調的女子纏繞着，他們就假裝着有一些事情離開了她，他們就立刻離開了這所房屋；雖然他十分喜歡着 Luciana，就是她的妹妹，但是十分不喜歡着Adriana的妒忌心，就是Dromio也不滿意他在廚房的妻子：

1. 堅持；2. 稱呼，叫；3. 驚奇；4. 驚異；5. 烹調的婦女；6. 纏繞；7. 准進；8. 重複；9. 敲；10. 取笑；11. 廚房；12. 門；13. 不得入；14. 強要；15. 離開；16. 偽作；17. 去；18. 不喜；19. 滿足；

therefore both master and man were glad to get away from their new wives as fast as they could.

The moment Antipholus of Syracuse had left the house, he was met by a goldsmith, who ¹*mistaking* him as Adriana had done, for Antipholus of Ephesus, gave him a gold chain, calling him by his name; and when Antipholus would have ²*refused* the ³*chain*, saying it did not belong to him, the goldsmith replied he made it by his own orders; and went away, leaving the chain in the hands of Antipholus, who ordered his man Dromio to get his things ⁴*on board* a ship, not choosing to stay in a place any longer, where he met with such ⁵*strange adventures* that he surely thought himself ⁶*bewitched*.

The goldsmith who had given the chain to the wrong Antipholus, was ⁷*arrested* ⁸*immediately* after for a sum of money he owed; and Antipholus, the married brother, to whom the goldsmith thought he had given the chain, happened to come to the place where the officer was arresting the goldsmith, who, when he saw Antipholus, saked him to pay for the gold chain he had just ⁹*delivered* to him, the ¹⁰*price amounting* to nearly the same sum as that for which he had been arrested. Antipholus denying the having received the chain, and the goldsmith persisting to declare that he had but a few minutes before given it to him, they disputed this matter a long time, both thinking they were right: for Antipholus knew the goldsmith never gave him the chain, and so like were the two brothers, the goldsmith was as certain he had delivered the chain into his hands, till at last the ¹¹*officer took* the goldsmith away to prison for the ¹²*debt* he owed, and at the same time the goldsmith made the officer arrest Antipholus for the price of

所以主僕兩個都喜歡從他們的新妻子那裏，盡彼等速率之所能的逃去了。

當 Antipholus of Syracuse 離開了屋子的時候，他又遇到了一個金匠，他又像 Andraina 一般的誤會了他，以爲他是 Antipholus of Ephesus，所以金匠給他一條金鏈，叫着他的名字；當 Antipholus (of Syracuse) 拒絕接受金鏈，他說着這金鏈並不屬於他的，金匠答說，是他自己定的；留着金鏈在 Antipholus 的手裏，他就走開了，此時 Antipholus 吩咐僕人 Dromio，將他的東西，都送上船去，不願再逗留在這個地方了，那個地方，他遇到了這樣奇怪的事情，他必定自己想着被迷惑了。

這個金匠將金鏈給錯了人以後，他立刻也就被捉住了，因他欠了一筆款子；但是 Antipholus，藉着姊的哥哥，剛巧到這個地方來，金匠對於他，他就想着他是他給他金鏈的人了，所以當他見了 Antipholus，就問他要付與金鏈的錢，這是他適然交給他的，這個價目與他因欠被逮的數目相符合。Antipholus 却否認已接到了金鏈，金匠却堅持着說幾分鐘以前他是給他的，他們爭辯了許久的時候，兩人都以爲自己是不錯的；因爲 Antipholus 知道金匠並無金鏈給他，但是因爲兩兄弟是如此的相像，所以金匠也決定他暫將金鏈條給在他的手裏，直等到官員將金匠帶了去下獄，因他欠了債，同時金匠請求官員也捉拿 Antipholus，因爲金鏈價值的緣故；

1. 錯誤；2. 拒絕；3. 鏈；
4. 船；5. 奇怪的遭遇；6.
迷惑；7. 被逮；8. 立刻；
9. 交給；10. 總價；11. 官
員；12. 債；

the chain; so that at the ¹*conclusion* of their ²*dispute*, Antipholus and the merchant were both ³*taken away* to ⁴*prison* together.

As Antipholus was going, to prison, he met Dromio of Syracuse, his brother's slave; and mistaking him for his own, he ordered him to go to Adriana his wife, and tell her to send the money for which he was arrested. Dromio wondering that his master should send him back to the strange house where he dined, and from which he had just before been in such ⁵*haste* to ⁶*depart*, did not dare to reply, though he came to tell his master the ship was ready to sail: for he saw Antipholus was in no ⁷*humour* to be ⁸*jested* with. Therefore he went away, ⁹*grumbling* within himself, that he must return to Adriana's house, "Where," said he, "Dowasbel ¹⁰*claims me* for a husband: but I must go, for servants must obey their masters' ¹¹*commands*."

Adriana gave him the money, and as Dromio was ¹²*returning*, he met Antipholus of Syracuse, who was still in ¹³*amazement* at the ¹⁴*surprising* adventures he ¹⁵*met with*; for his brother being well known in Ephesus, there was hardly a man he met in the streets but ¹⁶*saluted* him as an old *acquaintance*: some offered him money which they said was ¹⁷*owing* to him, some ¹⁸*invited* him to come and see them, and some gave him thanks for ¹⁹*kindnesses* they said he had done them, all mistaking him for his brother. A tailor showed him some silks he had ²⁰*bought* for him, and ²¹*insisted* upon ²²*taking measure* of him for some ²³*clothes*.

Antipholus began to think he was among a nation of ²⁴*enchanters* and ²⁵*witches*, and Dromio did not at all ²⁶*relieve* his master from his ²⁷*bewildered* thoughts, by asking him how he got free from the ²⁸*officer* who was carrying him to prison.

所以在他們辯論的結果，Antipholus 與商人兩個人都帶去下獄。

當 Antipholus 一路去下獄的時候，他遇到了 Dromio of Syracuse，他弟弟的僕人，於是誤會着以為是他自己的僕人了，他就吩咐他，到 Adriana，他的妻子那邊去，告訴她將錢送來，爲了錢的緣故，他現在已經被捕了。Dromio 奇怪着他的主人，將他遣回到奇怪的屋子裏去，那個地方，他自己所拒絕的，從那個地方，是他剛剛很急急的要離開，但是他不敢不服從，雖然他此刻是來告訴他的主人，船快要開發了的事情：因他看見 Antipholus 並沒有與他諧謔的態度，所以他就去了，他自己心中十分的怨恨着，他又必須回到 Adriana 的屋子裏去了，他說道，“那個地方，Dawsabel 稱作我丈夫；但是我必定要去的，因爲僕人必須服從主人的命令啊。”

Adriana 給了他錢，於是 Dromio 回來了，他却遇到了 Antipholus of Syracuse，Antipholus 依舊奇怪着，他所遇到的奇怪事情；因爲他的哥哥是 Ephesus 很著名的人物，所以沒有一個人，他在路上所遇到的，不與他招呼，像認識的一般：有許多還他錢，說是他們欠他的，有的請他去看他們，有的感謝着他的恩惠，他們說，恩惠是他使在他們身上的，一切都誤會着他是他的哥哥。又有一個成衣匠，給他看些綢緞，是他爲他所買的，堅持着要量尺寸，替他做衣服。

Antipholus 想他一定到了巫魂怪異的國中來了。Dromio 却完全沒有解釋了他主人的幻迷思想，因爲他問他如何能從官吏那裏得到釋放了，官吏是將他帶去下獄的。

1. 結果；2. 爭論；3. 捉去；4. 下獄；5. 急忙；6. 分離；7. 滑稽；8. 戲謔；9. 怨恨；10. 稱吾爲；11. 命令；12. 回來；13. 驚奇；14. 奇怪；15. 遇到；16. 招呼；17. 認識；18. 欠；19. 請；20. 仁慈；21. 買；22. 堅持；23. 量身材；24. 衣服；25. 巫；26. 巫女；27. 釋；28. 迷戀；29. 官員；

and giving him the ¹*purse* of gold which Adriana had sent to pay the ²*debt* with. This talk of Dromio's of the arrest and of a prison, and of the money he had brought from Adriana, perfectly confounded Antipholus, and he said, "This fellow Dromio is certainly ³*distracted*, and we wander here ⁴*in illusions*;" and quite ⁵*terrified* at his own ⁶*confused* thoughts, he cried out, "Some ⁷*blessed power* deliver us from this ⁸*strange place!*"

And now another stranger came up to him, and she was a lady, and she too called him Antipholus, and told him he had ⁹*dined* with her that day, and asked him for a gold chain which she said he had promised to give her Antipholus now lost all ¹⁰*patience*, and calling her a ¹¹*sorceress* he denied that he had ever promised her a chain, or dined with her, or had even seen her face before that moment. The lady persisted in ¹²*affirming* he had dined with her, and had promised her a chain, which Antipholus still denying, she ¹³*further* said, that she had given him a ¹⁴*valuable ring*, and if he would not give her the gold chain, she insisted upon having her own ring again. On this Antipholus became quite ¹⁵*frantic*, and again calling her sorceress and witch, and denying all knowledge of her or her ring, ran away from her, leaving her astonished at his words and his wild looks, for nothing to her appeared more certain than that he had dined with her, and that she had given him a ring, ¹⁶*in consequence of* his ¹⁷*promising* to make her a ¹⁸*present* of a gold chain. But this lady had fallen into the same mistake the others had done, for she ¹⁹*had takeng him* for his brother: the married Antipholus had done all the things she ²⁰*taxed this Antipholus with.*

於是給他一袋的金子，這是 Adriana 送來替他償債的。Dromio 的話說着關於逮捕下獄的事情，又加上他從 Adriana 處拿錢來的事情，這些事情，將 Antipholus 完全的迷惑了，因此他說道。“Dromio 這個人一定發癡了，我們都是在幻境之中了；”他的混亂思想使他非常的驚惶，他喊道，“那個天神能夠將吾們救出這個奇怪的地方！”

現在另外又有一個怪事情遇到他了，她是一個女子，她也叫着 Antipholus，告訴他，他曾經同她在這天吃飯的，問他要一條金鏈，這是他允許給她的。Antipholus 此時不能再忍耐了，叫她是巫女，否認着他曾經允許過給她金鏈的事情，與和她一處吃飯的事情，在這幾分鐘以前，也從沒有見過她的面貌。這個女子堅持着說，他實在和她吃過飯的，允許着給她金鏈的，這個 Antipholus 依舊是否認着，她又說道，她已經給着他一個很有價值的戒指，倘使他不給她金鏈，堅持着要他將戒指給他。對於這一節，Antipholus 變成十分的猖狂了，又叫着她女巫，衛婦，否認她一切的事情與她的戒指，從她那裏跑走了，讓她驚奇着他的言語，與發怒的面貌，因為她以為沒有別的可以確定些了，他是和她吃過飯的，她也曾經給他一只戒指的，因為他允許着送她一個金鏈。但是這個姑娘遇到了同別人所遇到的一般的誤會了，因為她當作他是他的哥哥了：這個都是已婚的 Antipholus 造就了一切的事情，使她糾纏着小的 Antipholus。

1. 錢袋；2. 債；3. 迷惑；
4. 在幻境之中；5. 恐怖；
6. 混亂；7. 天神；8. 幻
地；9. 吃飯；10. 忍耐性；
11. 巫；12. 直說；13. 進
一步；14. 有價值的戒
指；15. 發怒；16. 因為；
17. 允許；18. 禮物；19.
誤以彼為；20. 所以責
此 Antipholus；

When the married Antipholus was denied ¹entrance into his own house (those within ²supposing him to be ³already there), he had gone away very angry, ⁴believing it to be one of his wife's ⁵jealous ⁶freaks, to which she was very ⁷subject, and remembering that she had often falsely ⁸accused him of visiting other ladies, he, to be ⁹revenged on her for ¹⁰shutting him out of his own house, ¹¹determined to go and dine with this lady, and she ¹²receiving him with great ¹³civility, and his wife having so ¹⁴highly offended him, Antipholus ¹⁵promised to give her a gold chain, which he had intended as a ¹⁶present for his wife; it was the same chain which the goldsmith by mistake had given to his brother. The lady liked so well the thoughts of having a fine gold chain, that she gave the married Antipholus a ring; which when, as she ¹⁷supposed (taking his brother for him), he ¹⁸denied, and said he did not know her, and left her in such a ¹⁹wild passion, she began to think he was certainly ²⁰out of his senses; and ²¹presently she ²²resolved to go and tell Adriana that her husband was ²³mad. And while she was telling it to Adriana, he came, attended by the jailor (who allowed him to come home to get the money to pay the debt); for the purse of money, which Adriana had sent by Dromio, and he had ²⁴delivered to the other Antipholus.

Adriana believed the story the lady told her of her husband's madness must be true, when he ²⁵reproached her for shutting him out of his own house, and ²⁶remembering how he had ²⁷protested all dinner-time that he was not her husband, and had never been in Ephesus till that day, she had ²⁸no doubt that he was mad; she therefore paid the jailor the money, and having ²⁹discharged him, she ordered her servants to bind her husband with ³⁰ropes, and had him

當已婚的 Antipholus 被拒絕進他自己的屋子以後，(這些在屋裏的人，以為他早已在裏面了)，他就很發怒的走開了，深信着這是他妻子妒忌的惡作劇中的一種方法，這個惡作劇她是其中的主使，他記得她時常暗說他去拜望女朋友，他要報她將他關出在他自己的屋子外面的仇，他決定就和這個女子去吃飯，她接待他得非常周到，因為他的妻子 (Adriana) 如此的反抗了他，Antipholus 就允許給她一個金鏈，這個鏈他早想送給他的妻子；這個鏈就是金匠誤會着，已經給了他的弟弟。這個女子，因為如此的歡喜，想得一條富麗的金鏈，她就給了已婚的 Antipholus 一只戒指；這個戒指，當依她猜想着，(將他的弟弟當作他了)，他拒絕了，並且他說他不認識她，又如此怒氣的將她離開了，她想他一定是失去知覺了；她因此立刻決定去告訴 Adriana，她的丈夫發狂了。但是正當她將此事告知 Adriana 的時候，他來了，他被監獄的人看守着(他允許他回家取錢做飯)；因為這個錢袋，Adriana 由 Dromio 帶去的，Dromio 已經交給了另外的一個 Antipholus 了。

Adriana 很想信着這個女子告訴她，她的丈夫發瘋的敘述是真的，當 Antipholus 責備着她，因為她將他關出在他自己的屋子，於是她就想起，如何他在吃飯的時候抗辯着他不是她的丈夫，他從不住在 Ephesus 的，這至這天的事情，因此她一些不疑惑，他一定發瘋了，所以她付清了看守人的錢，去除了他的罪，就吩咐僕人用繩綁住她的丈夫，將他

1. 進門；2. 猜想；3. 早已；4. 相信；5. 妒忌；6. 惡作劇；7. 主腦；8. 控告；9. 報仇；10. 閉；11. 決意；12. 款待；13. 周到，寬厚；14. 極烈；15. 允許；16. 禮物；17. 猜測；18. 反對；19. 野性，暴性；20. 失其知覺；21. 即時；22. 決定；23. 癡；24. 交付；25. 責備；26. 記起；27. 申訴，抗辯；28. 無疑；29. 解去；30. 繩；

¹*conveyed* into a dark room, and sent for a doctor to come and ²*cure* him of his ³*madness*: Antipholus all the while ⁴*holl*y exclaiming against this ⁵*false* ⁶*accusation*, which the exact likeness he bore to his brother had brought upon him. But his ⁷*rage* only the more ⁸*confirmed* them in the ⁹*belief* that he was mad; and Dromio ¹⁰*persisting* in the same story, they ¹¹*bound* him also, and took him away along with his master.

Soon after Adriana had put her husband into ¹²*confinement*, a servant came to tell her that Antipholus and Dromio must have ¹³*broken loose* from their ¹⁴*keepers*, for that they were both walking ¹⁵*at liberty* in the next street. On hearing this, Adriana ran out to ¹⁶*fetch* him home, taking some people with her to ¹⁷*secure* her husband again; and her sister went along with her. When they came to the ¹⁸*gates* of a ¹⁹*convent* in their ²⁰*neighbourhood*, there they saw Antipholus and Dromio, as they thought, being again ²¹*deceived* by the likeness of the ²²*twin-brothers*:

Antipholus of Syracuse was still ²³*beset* with the ²⁴*perplexities* this likeness had brought upon him. The chain which the goldsmith had given him was about his ²⁵*neck*, and the goldsmith was ²⁶*reproaching* him for ²⁷*denying* that he had it, and ²⁸*refusing* to pay for it, and Antipholus was ²⁹*protesting* that the goldsmith freely gave him the chain in the morning, and that from that hour he had never seen the goldsmith again.

And now Adriana came up to him and claimed him as her ³⁰*lunatic* husband, who had ³¹*escaped* from his keepers; and the men she brought with her were going ³²*to lay violent hands on* Antipholus and Dromio; but they ran into the

關在黑暗的房間裏，請醫生來治他的癡病：Antipholus 始終急急的喊着，反抗這個暗說的罪狀，這些事情都是因為他與他弟弟完全相同，致使他這樣的。但是他的發怒，更使他們信任他發癡了；Dromio 也被累上了同樣的事情，他們也將他縛了起來，也將他帶至他主人之處居住。

當 Adriana 將她丈夫禁錮不久以後，一個僕人來告訴她，Antipholus 與 Dromio 一定解脫了縛住的繩了，Adriana 就跑出去要帶他回來，帶領着人，又要去縛住她的丈夫了；她的妹妹也和她一路跑去。當他們跑到他們鄰近的一個寺院的門口，他們就窺見了 Antipholus 與 Dromio，依他們是這樣的想着，其實又被雙胞胎的兄弟的相像所欺惑了。

Antipholus of Syracuse 依舊被迷惑所圍困着，這是面貌相像致使他這樣的。這個金匠給他的金鏈，是套在他的項上，金匠責備着他，因他否認着有這個金鏈，又反對着清付這項款子，Antipholus 申說着，金匠在朝晨時隨便的給了他這個金鏈，從這個時候起，他就沒有再見過金匠了。

現在 Adriana 走來了，當作他是她的神經不清的丈夫，他是從禁錮的地方逃出來的人；她帶領着的人，就要使着強橫的手段在 Antipholus 與 Dromio 的身上；但是他們就逃進了寺院去了，

1. 捉至；2. 醫治；3. 癡；4. 激烈；5. 暗說；6. 罪狀；7. 發怒；8. 使堅信；9. 相信；10. 堅持；11. 縛住；12. 禁止；13. 解脫；14. 繩；15. 自由；16. 帶；17. 得，捉；18. 門；19. 寺院；20. 隣居；21. 欺騙；22. 雙胎兄弟；23. 圍住；24. 迷惑；25. 頸；26. 責；27. 否認；28. 反對；29. 申說；30. 瘋，神經病；31. 逃脫；32. 拘捕，加以強橫手段；

convent, and Antipholus begged the ¹abbess to give him ²shelter in her house.

And now came out the lady abbess herself to *inquire* ³into the ⁴cause of this ⁵disturbance. She was a ⁶grave and ⁷venerable lady, and wise to judge of what she saw, and she would not too ⁸hastily ⁹give up the man who had ¹⁰sought ¹¹protection in her house; so she ¹²strictly ¹³questioned the wife about the ¹⁴story she told of her husband's madness, and she said, "What is the cause of this sudden ¹⁵distemper of your husband's? Has he ¹⁶lost his wealth at sea? Or is it the death of some dear friend that has ¹⁷disturbed his mind?" Adriana ¹⁸replied, that no such things as these had been the ¹⁹cause. "Perhaps" said the abbess, "he has ²⁰fixed his ²¹affections on some other lady than you his wife; and that has ²²driven him to this ²³state." Adriana said she had long thought the love of some other lady was the cause of his ²⁴frequent ²⁵absences from home. Now it was not his love for another, but the ²⁶teasing ²⁷jealousy of his wife's temper, that often obliged Antipholus to leave his home; and (the abbess ²⁸suspecting this from the ²⁹vehemence of Adriana's manner) to learn the truth, she said, "You should have ³⁰reprehended him for this."—"Why, so I did," replied Adriana. "Ay," said the abbess, "but perhaps not enough." Adriana, willing to ³¹convince the abbess that she had said enough to Antipholus on this subject, replied, "It was the ³²constant subject of our ³³conversation: in bed I would not let him sleep for speaking of it. At table I would not let him eat for speaking of it. When I was alone with him I talked of nothing else; and in company I gave him ³⁴frequent ³⁵hints of it. Still all my talk was how ³⁶vile and ³⁷bad it was in him to love any lady better than me."

此時Anti holus懇求着女方丈給他在她的屋裏躲藏躲藏。

此時有一個女方丈跑出來盤問着他這個癡弱的原因。她是個「嚴可敬的女子，她對於所見的事情的判斷是非常的聰明，所以她不肯急急的拒絕向她屋中請求保護的人；於是她很正確的問題這個妻子，她說她的丈夫發癡了，她說道，“你的丈夫突然的發癡是爲着什麼緣故？是否他在航程上身體受病了？或者，是否死去了他的親愛朋友，刺激了他的心了？”Adriana答道，“他發癡的原因，沒有這些事情，”“或者”女方丈又說着，“他將他的愛情專注在另一個女子的身上比較在你妻子的身上更勝着些，所以將他變成這般地步了。”Adriana說，她已經很久的想到他愛上了別的女子，這個一定是他時常不在家的原因了。但是這個事情，並不是他愛上了別個女子，祇因他妻子的煩擾妒忌性情，有以使Antiphols離開了他的家庭；（這是女方丈從Adriana的兇暴行爲上構想着的）她要問明真相，她又說道，“那麼你應該痛責他這個事情”。——“爲何不勸，我是這樣勸他的，”Adriana答着。女方丈又說道，“是啊，但是或者再勸得不夠。”Adriana，要使女方丈相信，她對於Antiphols的這般事情，已經談得夠了，所以他答道，“這個題目是我們談話的時候時常談到的事情：在牀上我就不讓他睡然，因爲這個懲戒。在台上我就不讓他吃，也因爲這個事情。當我們兩人在的時候，我別樣就不說；在人多的時候，我常常指摘着他。但是我的話是非常的卑鄙與惡劣，倘使他愛別的女子比我來得深切。”

1. 女方丈，寺院長；2. 庇護，躲身之處；3. 追詢，盤詰；4. 原由；5. 紛亂，擾亂；6. 端莊；7. 可敬，尊嚴；8. 急；9. 捐棄，交付；10. 請求；11. 庇護；12. 正直；13. 詢問；14. 歷史，事情；15. 懊惱；16. 失落；17. 擾亂；18. 答；19. 原由；20. 專注；21. 愛情；22. 使；23. 情形；24. 時常；25. 離家，不在；26. 煩擾；27. 妒忌；28. 猜想；29. 暴怒，兇利；30. 懲戒，斥責；31. 使深信；32. 時時，始終；33. 談話；34. 時常；35. 暗示，指摘；36. 卑鄙；37. 惡劣；

The lady abbess, having ¹*drawn* this full ²*confession* from the ³*jealous* Adriana, now said, "And therefore comes it that your husband is mad. The ⁴*venomous* ⁵*clamour* of a jealous woman is a more deadly ⁶*poison* than a mad dog's tooth. It seems his sleep was hindered by your railing; no wonder that ⁷*his head is light*: and his meat was ⁸*sauced* with your ⁹*upbraidings*; unquiet meals make ill digestions, and that has ¹⁰*thrown* him into this fever. You say his sports were ¹¹*disturbed* by your ¹²*brawls*; being ¹³*debarred* from the ¹⁴*enjoyment* of society and ¹⁵*recreation*, what could ¹⁶*ensue* but dull ¹⁷*melancholy* and ¹⁸*comfortless* ¹⁹*despair*? The ²⁰*consequence* is then, that your ²¹*jealous* fits have made your husband mad."

Luciana would have ²²*excused* her sister, saying, she always ²³*reprehended* her husband ²⁴*mildly*; and she said to her sister, "Why do you hear these ²⁵*rebukes* without answering them?" But the abbess had made her so plainly ²⁶*perceive* her ²⁷*fault* that she could only answer, "She has ²⁸*betrayed* me to my own ²⁹*reproof*."

Adriana, though ³⁰*ashamed* of her own conduct, still insisted on having her husband ³¹*delivered up* to her; but the abbess would suffer no person to enter her house nor would she deliver up this unhappy man to the care of the jealous wife, determining herself to use gentle means for his ³²*recovery*, and she retired into her house again, and ordered her gates to be ³³*shut against* them.

³⁴*During the course of* this ³⁵*eventful* day, in which so many errors had happened from the likeness the twin brothers bore to each other, old Ægeon's ³⁶*day of grace* was passing away, it being now near ³⁷*sunset*; and at sunset he was doomed to die; if he could not pay the money.

女方丈，從妒忌的Adriana處得到了她完全自承的口供，說道“這個就是你丈夫所以發癡的原因。妒忌女子陰毒的咬嚼，格外比瘋狗的牙齒要死毒；他的清匪被你的漫罵阻止着；他的腦筋自然是脆弱，可以無疑了：他吃的肉，加上你的呵叱來調着味；不安靜的肉自然是容易消化，這個都是使他患着這個病的緣故。你說他的樂事都被你的嗔吵擾得不安了；他如是的禁止着享受夫婦的幸福與娛樂，還有什麼可以引起他的興趣，祇有沉悶的悲傷與煩惱的失望啊？結果，於是由於你的妒忌性情造成了你丈夫的發癡。”

Luciana本來想替她姊妹辯護，她勸解她的丈夫，是很溫柔的；因此她對她姊妹說道，“你為何聽着這些話也不回答他？”但是女方丈使她如此清楚的看到她自己的錯處，所以她祇答道，“她已經指點給我應該自己認責的事情了。”

Adriana，雖然羨愧着她自己的行為，依舊堅持着要她將她的丈夫，交付給她；但是女方丈雖然不願接受着人進她的房屋，却又不願交出這個不快樂的人，給這個妒忌的妻子保管，因為女方丈決定她自己想出好的法子，去恢復他的病，於是她又退居到了她自己的屋子，吩咐將她的門關起來，不接受他們。

正在這個多事的日子，(在這天裏因為着雙胞胎互相的十分相像的緣故，遇到許多錯誤的事情)，老Argan的恩赦之日也就過去了，此時太陽快落山了；在太陽落山的時候，倘使他不能付款子，他是被判着要死的。

1. 得到，引得；2. 自承；3. 妒忌；4. 陰毒；5. 吵鬧；6. 毒；7. 其腦脆弱；8. 調味；9. 呵叱；10. 使；11. 擾亂；12. 嗔吵；13. 攔阻；14. 享受之樂；15. 娛樂；16. 引起；17. 悽慘；18. 不安寧；19. 失望；20. 結果；21. 妒忌；22. 辯護，寬宥；23. 勸；24. 溫柔；25. 指摘；26. 觀察；27. 錯處；28. 暴露；29. 責；30. 羞慚；31. 交出；32. 恢復；33. 閉門不納；34. 正在此時；35. 有事，多故；36. 恩赦之日；37. 日落

The place of his ¹*execution* was near this convent, and here he arrived just as the abbess retired into the convent; the duke attending ²*in person*, that if any offered to pay the money, he might be present to ³*pardon* him.

Adriana stopped this melancholy ⁴*procession*, and cried out to the duke for ⁵*justice*, telling him that the abbess had ⁶*refused* to deliver up her lunatic husband to her care. While she was speaking, her real husband and his servant Dromio, who had got ⁷*loose* came before the duke to demand justice, complaining that his wife had confined him on a false charge of lunacy; and telling in what manner he had broken his ⁸*bands*, and ⁹*eluded the vigilance of his* keepers. Adriana was strangely ¹⁰*surprised* to see her husband, when she thought he had been within the convent.

Ægeon, seeing his son, ¹¹*concluded* this was the son who had left him to go in ¹²*search* of his mother and his brother; and he felt ¹³*secure* that this dear son would readily pay the money demanded for his ransom: He therefore spoke to Antipholus in words of fatherly affection, with joyful hope that he should now be released. But to the utter ¹⁴*astonishment* of Ægeon, his son denied all knowledge of him, as well he might, for this Antipholus had never seen his father since they were ¹⁵*separated* in the storm in his ¹⁶*infancy*; but while the poor old Ægeon was in vain ¹⁷*endeavouring* to make his son acknowledge him, thinking surely that either his griefs and the ¹⁸*anxieties* he had suffered had so strangely altered him that his son did not know him, or else that he was ashamed to acknowledge his father in his ¹⁹*misery*; ²⁰*in the midst of* this perplexity, the lady abbess and the other Antipholus and Dromio came out, and the wondering

Ægeon 被執行死罪的地方是附近着寺院，他到此地的時候，剛巧是女方丈退至寺院的時候；公爵此時親自到場，倘使有人來付錢，他必定立刻就釋放了他。

Adriana 停止了這個悽慘的進事情，到公爵這裏來喊冤，告訴他，女方丈反抗着將她的，神經不清的丈夫交給她看護。當她正當說着的時候，她真丈夫與僕人，他們已經鬆了綁，到公爵這裏來要求公正的判斷，訴怨着他的妻子暗加他神經病的名目，將他禁錮了起來；說着他如何斷去那繩，如何乘着看守人的不備，逃走出來。Adriana 見着她的丈夫，非常奇怪，以為他是在寺院之中的。

Ægeon，見了他的兒子，想着這個兒子就是離開了他，去尋找他母親與哥哥的兒子了；他以為這個可是很穩當了。所以他就向 Antipholus，用了親的情愛之情說着，並且非常喜歡的希望着，現在他一定可以被釋了。但是 Ægeon 十分驚奇了，因為他的兒子完全否認着他是他的父親，這些事情是他所必有的，因為 Antipholus 從來沒有見過他的父親，自從他們在小的時候，在滄浪裏分開以後；但是 Ægeon 懇求他的兒子認他終歸不能；Ægeon 自己就想着，這個一定是因為他的憂愁與焦悶使他的形容很奇怪的變遷了，所以他的兒子不知道他了，否則他一定是羞於認他的父親，在這個卑鄙的情形之中的緣故；正在煩惱之中，女方丈與另一個 Antipholus 與 Dromio 跑出來了，這奇怪的

1. 執行罪惡；2. 親臨；3. 寬宥；4. 進行之事；5. 公道，公正；6. 拒絕；7. 鬆綁；8. 綁縛的繩；9. 乘其不備而行；10. 驚奇；11. 決定；12. 找尋；13. 心安，無憂；14. 驚奇；15. 分別，離開；16. 幼稚；17. 企圖；18. 急切之心；19. 卑鄙，狼狽情形；20. 在其中；

Adriana saw two husbands and two Dromios standing before her.

And now these riddling errors, which had so perplexed them all, were clearly ¹*made out*. When the duke saw the two Antipholuses and the two Dromios both so exactly alike, he at once ²*conjectured* ³*aright* of these seeming ⁴*mysteries*, for he remembered the story Ægeon had told him in the morning; and he said, these men must be the two sons of Ægeon and their twin slaves.

But now an ⁵*unlooked-for* joy indeed completed the history of Ægeon; and the tale he had in the morning told in sorrow, and under sentence of death, before the setting sun went down was brought to a happy ⁶*conclusion*, for the ⁷*venerable* lady abbess ⁸*made herself known* to be the ⁹*long-lost* wife of Ægeon, and the fond mother of the two Antipholuses

When the fishermen took the eldest Antipholus and Dromio away from her, she entered a ¹⁰*nunnery*, and by her wise and ¹¹*virtuous* conduct, she was at length made lady abbess of this convent, and in ¹²*discharging* the ¹³*rites* of hospitality to an unhappy stranger she had ¹⁴*unknowingly* protected her own son.

Joyful ¹⁵*congratulations* and affectionate ¹⁶*greetings* between these long separated parents and their children made them for a while forget that Ægeon was yet under sentence of death; but when they were become a little ¹⁷*calm*, Antipholus of Ephesus offered the duke the ransom money for his father's life; but the duke freely pardoned Ægeon, and would not take the money. And the duke went with the abbess and her newly-found husband and children into the convent, to hear this happy family discourse ¹⁸*at leisure* of ¹⁹*its* ¹⁹*blessed* ending of their ²⁰*adverse* fortunes. And the two

Adriana 見着兩個丈夫與兩個 Dromio 立站她的面前。

現在這些使他們如此迷惑的事情，都弄清楚了。當公爵見了兩個 Antipholus 與兩個 Dromio 如此的相像，他就猜到這個似乎的奇異，因為他尚記着 Aegeon 在早晨講給他聽的故事；他說道，這些人一定是 Aegeon 的兩個兒子與他們雙胞胎的僕人了。

但是現在更有出於意外的快樂的事情，補充 Aegeon 的歷史；在早上他說着這個故事是悲傷的，在宣判死刑之前的，在太陽落山之前，却變成了快樂的結果了，因為這個可敬的女方丈，又自述着，他是 Aegeon 所久久失落的妻子，是兩個 Antipholus 的母親。

當漁夫帶了長的 Antipholus 與 Dromio 逃走以後，她就進了尼菴，因為她的聰明與好德的行為，使她最後就變成了這寺院中的女方丈，此時她却為着不幸的客人盡着她好客的職務，並不知道所保護的人，就是她自己的兒子。

快樂的慶賀與親密的相會在他們父母兒子的久別重逢之中一時竟忘却了 Aegeon 的依舊在死罪之下的事情了；但是當他們稍微鎮靜了些，Antipholus of Ephesus 將他父親的贖命金付與公爵；但是公爵自願的寬恕了 Aegeon，不肯接收金錢，於是公爵同着女方丈，與她新尋到的丈夫與孩子們一齊走進寺院，去聽這一家人非常快樂的閒談着他們不順利的事情的做伴結果，這兩個

1. 解明；2. 猜度；3. 無誤；4. 神秘，玄妙；5. 出於以外的快樂；6. 結果；7. 可敬的；8. 自述；9. 久失；10. 尼菴；11. 有德性；12. 執行；13. 儀式；14. 不知不覺；15. 慶賀；16. 相會；17. 安靜；18. 閒逸；19. 佳果；20. 不順利；

Dromios' humble joy must not be forgotten; they had their congratulations and greetings too, and each Dromio pleasantly ¹*congratulated* his brother on his good looks, being well pleased to see his own person (as in a glass) show so handsome in his brother.

Adriana had so well ²*profited* by the good ³*counsel* of her ⁴*mother-in-law*, that she never after ⁵*cherished* unjust ⁶*suspicious*, or was jealous of her husband.

Antipholus of Syracuse married the fair Luciana, the sister of his brother's wife; and the good old Ægeon, with his wife and sons, lived at Ephesus many years. Nor did the ⁷*unravelling* of these perplexities so ⁸*entirely* ⁹*remove* ¹⁰*every ground of mistake* for the future, but that sometimes, to ¹¹*remind* them of adventures past, ¹²*comical blunders* would happen, and the one Antipholus, and the one Dromio, be ¹³*mistaken* for the other, making altogether a ¹⁴*pleasant* and ¹⁵*diverting* ¹⁶*Comedy of Errors*.

Dromios 的快樂也不可輕忘；他們也有慶祝與快樂的聚會，各個 Dromio 快樂地稱讚着他各個的美貌，因為他們都很喜歡的看着他們自己（像在鏡子裏）的身材和面貌，是如此美麗的現在他的兄弟身上。

Adriana 如此受益着她婆婆的好勸告，此後她也不蓄着不正當的懷疑，或者和丈夫妒忌了。

Antipholus of Syracuse 也娶了美麗的 Luciana，她是他哥哥的妻子的小妹；這個好的 Aegeon 和他的妻子與兒子，在 Ephesus 住了許多的年數。但是這種糾纏煩惱的事情，並不完全造成將來錯誤的種種原因，但是有的時候，使他們回想到過去的事情，可笑的錯誤或者也有遇到的，一個 Antipholus 與一個 Dromio 被認錯了當是另外的一個，造成快樂有趣的錯誤。

1. 稱讚；2. 受益；3. 忠告；4. 婆婆；5. 起意；6. 猜疑；7. 展開，解明；8. 完全；9. 搖動；10. 錯誤之種種原因；11. 記起；12. 滑稽之錯誤；13. 錯誤；14. 快活；15. 排遣；16. 滑稽的錯誤；

IN the city of Vienna there once ¹*reigned* a duke of such a mild and gentle temper; that he ²*suffered* his subjects to ³*neglect* the laws ⁴*with impunity*; and there was ⁵*in particular* one law, the ⁶*existence* of which was almost forgotten, the duke never having ⁷*put it in force* during his whole reign. This was a law ⁸*dooming* any man to the ⁹*punishment* of death, who should live with a woman that was not his wife; and this law, ¹⁰*through the lenity* of the duke, being ¹¹*utterly* ¹²*disregarded*, the ¹³*holy* ¹⁴*institution* of marriage became neglected, and ¹⁵*complaints* were every day made to the duke by the parents of the young ladies in Vienna, that their daughters had been ¹⁶*seduced* from their ¹⁷*protection*, and were living as the ¹⁸*companions* of single men.

The good duke ¹⁹*perceived* with sorrow ²⁰*this growing evil* among his subjects; but he thought that a ²¹*sudden change* in himself from the ²²*indulgence* he had hitherto shown, to the ²³*strict* ²⁴*severity* ²⁵*requisite* to check this ²⁶*abuse*, would make his people (who had hitherto loved him) consider him as a ²⁷*tyrant*; therefore he ²⁸*determined* to absent himself a while from his dukedom, and ²⁹*depute* another ³⁰*to the full exercise* of his power, that the law against these dishonourable lovers might be ³¹*put in effect*, without ³²*giving offence* by an unusual severity in his own person.

Angelo, a man who ³³*bore* the ³⁴*reputation* of a ³⁵*saint* in Vienna for his strict and ³⁶*rigid* life, was chosen by the duke as a fit person to undertake this important charge; and when the duke ³⁷*imparted* his design to lord Escalus, his

計 中 計

往昔在 Vienna 城裏治理的公爵，其中有一個的性情是非常溫和寬厚，他忍耐着百姓們輕忽法律，也不加責罰；其中有條尤甚的法律，這條法律的存在，幾何不能記在心裏，這條法律，在公爵治理的時候，從來也沒有實行過一次。這條法律的內容就是以死刑約束一般男子，倘使一個男子與女子同居而彼女非為他妻；但是這條法律，因為公爵寬厚的緣故，就完全不被理會了，於是一個神聖的婚姻制度竟遭蹂躪了，但是在 Vienna 的少女們的父母的怨恨，天天在公爵之前吶喊，都說他們的女兒被人拐騙了，同着醜夫住在一處作伴了；

好公爵見到了這個日漸蔓延的惡風發生在他的人民之中，就非常愁悶；但是他私自想着，突然的將他自己以前所示的寬縱的態度，一變為糾正荒謬事情應有的森嚴態度，必定為使他的人民（他們現在都很愛他的）懷疑他是個專制君王了；所以他決定從他的國度裏躲避幾時，委派他人，令其全權代行他的事情，對於這條禁止私奔的情人的法律，須依法實施，如此他自己可以不招非常的民怨了；

Angelo 這個人，因為他一身的正直和剛愎，在 Vienna 地方有聖人的好名譽，因此被公爵選定，當作他是一個最適當的人，擔任這個重任；當他說明他的計謀與 Escalus 長官聽的時候，

1. 管理，治理；2. 忍受，寬放；3. 忽略；4. 無罰，不加譴責；5. 格外，特別；6. 存在，存留；7. 實行，施行；8. 約束，拘束；9. 責罰；10. 為其寬厚之故；11. 極頂；12. 輕忽，不服從；13. 神聖；14. 制度，禮；15. 怨詞；16. 誘惑，拐誘；17. 保障；18. 伴侶；19. 觀察，考察；20. 此日漸蔓延之惡風；21. 突然的更革；22. 寬縱，姑息；23. 正直；24. 嚴厲；25. 必需；26. 弊害，荒謬之事；27. 專制王；28. 決意；29. 委派；30. 付以全權；令其見機行事；31. 實行；32. 招怨，傷害；33. 得，獲；34. 名譽；35. 聖人；36. 開復；37. 說明；

chief ¹*counsellor*, Escalus said, "If any man in Vienna ²*be of worth to* undergo such ³*ample* grace and honour, it is lord Angelo." And now the duke departed from Vienna ⁴*under pretence of making a* ⁵*journey* into ⁶*Poland*, leaving Angelo to act as ⁷*the lord deputy* in his absence; but the duke's absence was only a ⁸*feigned* one, for he ⁹*privately* returned to Vienna, ¹⁰*habited* like a ¹¹*friar*, with the ¹²*intent* to watch unseen the conduct of the saintly-seeming Angelo.

It happened just about the time that Angelo ¹²*was invested* with his new ¹⁴*dignity*, that a gentleman, whose name was Claudio, had ¹⁵*seduced* a young lady from her parents; and for this offence, by command of the new lord ¹⁶*deputy*, Claudio was taken up and ¹⁷*committed* to prison, and ¹⁸*by virtue of* the old law which had been so long neglected Angelo ¹⁹*sentenced* Claudio to be ²⁰*beheaded*. Great ²¹*interest* was made for the pardon of young Claudio, and the good old lord Escalus himself ²²*interceded* for him. "Alas," said he, "this gentleman whom I would save had an honourable father, for whose sake I pray you pardon the young man's ²³*transgression*." But Angelo replied, "We must not make a ²⁴*scare-crow* of the law, setting it up to ²⁵*frighten* ²⁶*birds of prey*, till ²⁷*custom*, finding it harmless, makes it their ²⁷*perch*, and not their terror. Sir, he must die."

Lucio, the friend of Claudio, visited him in the prison, and Claudio said to him, "I pray you, Lucio, do me this kind service. Go to my sister Isabel, who this day proposes to enter the ²⁸*convent* of Saint Clare; ²⁹*acquaint* her with the danger of my state; ³⁰*implore* her that she make friends with the strict deputy; bid her go herself to Angelo. I have ³¹*great hopes* in that; for she can ³²*discourse* with ³³*prosperous*

Escalus 就是他的首席顧問，Escalus 說道，“倘使 Vienna 地方的人士不論那一個都足以在此重任與遊蹤呢，那麼豈祇 Angelo 一個人。”此時公爵即離開 Vienna，托稱到 Poland 去旅行，命令 Angelo，當他不在之時為他的全權代理國事者；但是公爵的去國，其實是假的，因他私下偷回了 Vienna，像僧侶一般的住着，他有意要看看似乎聖人一般的 Angelo 的行爲。

剛巧在 Angelo 被授實職的時候，有一個少年，他名 Claudio，從他的雙親那裏，拐誘了一個少女；因為這個犯法的案子，在這個新的代理國政者的命令之下，Claudio 就被捉住了禁錮下獄，依照老法律的効力（這條法律久已不用了）Angelo 判決 Claudio 必須斬首，為了要求饒恕年輕 Claudio 的罪的緣故，許多法子都想盡了，就是好的老 Escalus 長官都替他說情了。他說道，“天啊，我所想救他的那個少年有個高貴的父親，看他的面子我請求你饒了這個年輕犯法的人罷。”但是 Angelo 答道“我們決不可將法律當作表面的文章，必須設着去約束狠心的人，及至成功習慣以後，就不以為害了，當作牠是好吃的食品了，不當牠是恐怕了。先生，他是必須死的。”

Lucio 是 Claudio 的朋友，到監獄裏去拜望他，Claudio 向他說道，“Lucio 我請求你替我做做這樣好事情罷。快些到我姊姊 Isabel 那裏去，她今天將到 Saint Care 尼庵裏去了；告訴她我的危險環境；請求她，和剛直的代理人說清說情；請求她自己去到 Angelo 那裏去。我對於這樣事情以為很有希望的；因為她有談話流利的才能，

1. 諫官，顧問；2. 足以；3. 偉大；4. 伴僞，詭稱；5. 旅行；6. 地名；7. 代國君之行政者；8. 假裝；9. 私，秘密；10. 裝著，處於；11. 僧人，牧師；12. 有意；13. 被授以；14. 威權；15. 誘惑；16. 代理官；17. 禁錮；18. 因，藉；19. 判決；20. 斬首；21. 勢力，關係；22. 屈問調停，代求；23. 違犯，觸法；24. 禾田中之草人；25. 鷲鷂；26. 吃肉的鳥，狠心人；27. 桃子，佳品；28. 寺院；29. 告知；30. 請求；31. 極大的希望；32. 談話；33. 風烈，宛轉動聽；

art, and well she can ¹*persuade*; besides, there is a speechless ²*dialect* in youthful sorrow, such as ³*moves* men."

Isabel, the sister of Claudio, had, as he said, that day ⁴*entered upon* her ⁵*noviciate* in the ⁶*convent*, and it was her intent, after passing through her ⁷*probation* as a ⁸*novice*, to ⁹*take the veil*, and she was ¹⁰*inquiring* of a nun ¹¹*concerning* the rules of the convent, when they heard the voice of Lucio, who, as he entered that ¹²*religious house*, said, "Peace be in this place!"—"Who is it that speaks?" said Isabel. "It is a man's voice," replied the ¹³*nun*: "Gentle Isabel, go to him, and learn his business; you may, I may not. When you have taken the veil, you must not speak with men but in the presence of the ¹⁴*prioress*; then if you speak you must not show your face, or if you show your face, you must not speak."—"And have you nuns no ¹⁵*further* ¹⁶*privileges*?" said Isabel. "Are not these large enough?" replied the nun. "Yes, truly," said Isabel: "I speak not as desiring more, but rather wishing a more strict ¹⁷*restraint* upon the ¹⁸*sisterhood*, the ¹⁹*votarists* of Saint Clare." Again they heard the voice of Lucio, and the nun said, "He calls again. I pray you answer him." Isabel then went out to Lucio, and in answer to his ²⁰*salutation*, said, "²¹*Peace and Prosperity!* Who is it that calls?" Then Lucio, ²²*approaching* her with ²³*reverence*, said, "Hail, virgin, if such, you be, as the roses on your ²⁴*cheeks* proclaim you are no less! can you bring me to the sight of Isabel, a novice of this place, and the fair sister to her unhappy brother Claudio?"—"Why her unhappy brother?" said Isabel, let me ask! for I am that Isabel, and his sister."—"Fair and gentle lady," he replied, "your brother kindly ²⁵*greet*s you by me; he is in prison." "²⁶*Woe is me!* for what?" said Isabel, Lucio

並且她亦善於勸誘；此外，益以繃默無言，愁愁悒悒的態度，更是容易感動男性了。”

Isabel是Claudio的姊姊，依Claudio說，她從這天起，將在尼庵裏學習爲僧尼的事情了，這也是她的一個心願，經過學習新出家的事情以後，就正式受戒爲尼姑了，當她聽到Lucio的聲音的時候，她正問着老尼姑，關於寺院裏的規則，Lucio就走進了教堂，說道，“這個地方真靜悄啊！”Isabel問道，“誰在說話？”老尼姑答道，“這是男子的聲音啊！親愛的Isabel你到他那邊去，問問有些什麼事情；你可以去，我不可以去。當你受戒以後，你也不能和男子談話，除非和女當家當面談話；倘使你要說話，就不能露面，倘使你要露面，就不能說話。”Isabel說道，“那麼尼姑有沒有另外的特別權利？”老尼答道，“豈是這種特別權利還不夠麼？”Isabel道，“是啊，的確是這樣，我這樣說，並非想要求特別權利，祇想對於尼姑，Saint Clare的信士的規則，格外要嚴緊些的管束。”此時她們又聽到Lucio的聲音了，老尼說道，“他又叫喊了。我請你去答應他。”Isabel於是到Lucio那裏去，回答他有禮的招呼，說道，“善哉，善哉！叫喊的是誰？”於是Lucio很恭敬的走近她，說道，“萬福，小姐，倘使你是這樣的一個人，慈祥之色現在你的兩頰，表明你是不會作刁的！能否請你將我帶至Isabel那邊去，她是這裏新出家的人，是不幸的弟弟Claudio的好姊姊？”Isabel說道，“不幸的弟弟有什麼事情？讓我問問！因爲我是Isabel，是他的姊姊。”他答道，“寬厚慈祥的姑娘，你的弟弟令我轉告與你；他在監獄裏了。”“需要累及於我了！爲什麼事情啊？”Isabel問着。

1. 說服，勸服；2. 鄉音；
3. 感動；4. 起始，開始；
5. 新出家；6. 寺院；7. 學習；8. 新出家人；9. 受戒；10. 詢問；11. 關係於；12. 廟，教堂；13. 尼姑；14. 女當家人；15. 格外，更勝的；16. 特權；17. 禁條；18. 女戰士社會；19. 信士；20. 稱呼；21. 善哉；22. 走近；23. 恭敬；24. 兩頰；25. 請求；26. 觸及予矣；

then told her Claudio was ¹*imprisoned* for seducing a young maiden. "Ah," said she, "I fear it is my cousin Juliet." Juliet and Isabel were not related, but they called each other cousin ²*in remembrance of their school days'* friendship; and as Isabel knew that Juliet loved Claudio, she feared she had been led by her affection for him into this ³*transgression*. "She it is," replied Lucio. "Why then, let my brother marry Juliet," said Isabel. Lucio replied that Claudio would gladly marry Juliet, but that the lord deputy had sentenced him to die for his ⁴*offence*; "Unless," said he, "you have the grace by your fair prayer ⁵*to soften* Angelo, and that is my business between you and your poor brother."—"Alas!" said Isabel, "what ⁶*poor ability* is there in me to do him good? I doubt I have no power to move Angelo."—"Our doubts are traitors," said Lucio, "and make us lose the good we might often win, by fearing to ⁷*attempt* it. Go to lord Angelo! When maidens sue, and kneel and weep, men give like gods."—"I will see what I can do," said Isabel. "I will but stay to give the ⁸*prioress* notice of the affair, and then I will go to Angelo. ⁹*Commend me* to my brother: soon at night I will send him word of my success"

Isabel ¹⁰*hastened* to the ¹¹*palace*, and threw herself on her knees before Angelo, saying, "I am a ¹²*woful suitor* to your honour, if it will please your honour to hear me."—"Well, what is your ¹³*suit*?" said Angelo. She then made her ¹⁴*petition* in the most ¹⁵*moving terms* for her brother's life. But Angelo said, "Maiden, there is no ¹⁶*remedy*; your brother is sentenced, and he must die."—"O just, but ¹⁷*severe law*," said Isabel: "I had a brother then—Heaven keep your honour!" and she was about to depart. But Lucio, who

Lucio於是告訴了她，Claudio被囚是因為拐誘了一個年輕姑娘的緣故。她歎道“Ah，我恐怕這就是我的Juliet表妹了，”Juliet與Isabel的關係還沒有敘述過，這是她們爲着要記念在校時的友誼起見，所以就互相稱呼着姊妹；Isabel知道Juliet愛着Claudio，所以她恐怕她爲她的愛情之故，致使他犯了這樣的違法行爲。Lucio答道，“就是她” Isabel答道，“那麼讓我的弟弟和她結婚好了” Lucio答道，Claudio很希望娶Juliet，但是代理官長已經判決他死刑，因爲他犯了法；他道，“除非有你溫和柔順的請求去輟化Angelo的心腸，[那麼纔有活着的希望，]這些話是我在你和你弟弟之間通訊的責任。”Isabel道，“Alas! 我有什麼微弱的力量，能夠使他有益啊？我疑我沒有力量去感動Angelo的。”Lucio道，“懷疑是我僥倖作的戕賊，時常會使我們應勝之事歸於失敗，因爲我們怕於從事的緣故。請你快到Angelo長官那裏去罷！姑娘們的懇求，跪拜，哭泣，男子會像上帝一樣的賜給仁慈。”Isabel道，“我就盡我力去做罷，我引起了老尼姑的注意此事以後，我就到Angelo那邊去罷。請你轉告我的弟弟！晚上我就來告訴他事情的結果。”

Isabel很急忙的到了宮裏，將她自己跪在Angelo的面前，說道，“陛下，我是一個可憐的具稟人，倘使陛下開恩，且聽我細說。”Angelo道，“你說，你的請求是什麼？”她於是爲她弟弟的生命作着非常誠懇，排側動人的辯詞。但是Angelo說道，“姑娘，沒有挽回了；你弟弟已經判決了，他必須要死了，”Isabel說道，“真是正直無私，但是法律太苛刻了，我祇有一個弟弟啊——願上天保存你的威嚴！”她於是想離開了。但是Lucio，

1. 被監禁；2. 作爲紀念，以誌往昔之情；3. 違法行爲；4. 犯法；5. 輟化；6. 無能，微細的能力；7. 懷疑是我僥倖作的戕賊；8. 試；9. 老尼姑；10. 爲我致意於；11. 急促，急忙；12. 王宮；13. 可憐的具稟人；14. 稟求；15. 呈稟；16. 排側動人之辭；17. 挽回，救藥；18. 苛法；

had ¹*accompanied* her, said, ²"Give it not over so; return to him again, ³*entreat* him, kneel down before him, ⁴*hang upon* his ⁵*gown*. You are too cold; if you should need a pin, you could not with a more ⁶*tame tongue* desire it." Then again Isabel on her knees implored for mercy. "He is sentenced," said Angelo; "it is too late."—"Too late!" said Isabel: "Why, no: I that do speak a word may call it back again. Believe this, my lord, no ⁷*ceremony* that to great ones belongs, not the king's ⁸*crowns*, nor the deputed ⁹*sword*, the ¹⁰*marshal's truncheon*, nor the judge's ¹¹*robe*, becomes them with one half so good a grace as mercy does."—"Pray you begone," said Angelo. But still Isabel entreated; and she said, "If my brother had been as you, and you as he, you might have ¹²*slipped* like him, but he, like you, would not have been so ¹⁴*stern*. I would ¹³*to heaven* I had your power, and you were Isabel. Should it then be thus? No, I would tell you what it were to be a judge, and what a prisoner."—"Be ¹⁵*content*, fair maid!" said Angelo: "It is the law, not I, ¹⁶*condemns* your brother. Were he my kinsman, my brother, or my son, it should be thus with him. He must die to-morrow."—"To-morrow?" said Isabel; "Oh, that is sudden: spare him, spare him, he is not prepared for death. Even for our ¹⁷*kitchens* we kill the ¹⁸*fowl* in season; shall we serve Heaven with less respect than we ¹⁹*minister to* our ²⁰*gross* selves? Good, good, my lord, ²¹*bethink* you, none have died for my brother's offence, though many have ²²*committed* it. So you would be the first that gives this sentence, and he the first that suffers it. Go to your own ²³*bosom*, my lord; knock there, and ask your heart what it does know that is like my brother's ²⁴*fault*; if it ²⁵*confess* ²⁶*a natural guiltiness* such as his is. let it not ²⁷*sound* a

他是同伴着她的，說道，“不要這樣的放棄了啊；再回轉去，懇求着他，跪在他的面前，牽住他的長衣，你太靜寞了；倘使你決意想攔斷他，你決不可以訓順的話來說他。”於是 Isabel 又復跪着請求開恩，Angelo 說道，“他已經判決了，這是太遲了。”“太遲了！”Isabel 說着：“爲什麼，不：我說句話，也能夠叫他回來呢。我的主上你信任我，屬於大人物們的禮制，沒有王帝的王冕，也沒有什麼代理者的劍，大將指揮三軍的杖，也沒有審判官的法衣能夠及到慈悲的一半的好。” Angelo 說道，“請你去罷，”但是 Isabel 依舊懇求着，她又道，“倘使我的弟弟是你，你變作了他，你也會像他一般的煩悶，但是他處於你的地位，他決不會這樣嚴厲。我恨不得我有你的勢力，你就做了 Isabel。倘使如此，事情會這樣麼？不不，倘使我有勢力我就願意告訴你，審判是應該如何做法的，犯人的情形是怎樣的。” Angelo 道，“這樣也夠了，好小姐！這是法律使然的，並非是我定你弟弟的罪啊。若使他是我的親戚，兄弟，或者是我的兒子，也要這樣待遇的。他必須明日死的。”“明天嗎？” Isabel 說着，“Oh，這真是快呵；饒了他罷，饒了他罷；他真想不到要死的，就是我們廚房裏殺野禽也要選個時季；是否我們眼務上帝的禮敬之心反不及供奉我們祖俗的自己麼？好，好，長官，你自己去想，沒有一個人犯了同我弟弟一樣的罪而死的，雖然很多人已經犯了。這樣的判決，算你是第一個這樣判斯的人，他是第一個這樣枉死的人。你自己心裏也想想，長官；你也去問問自己的心，他曉得同我弟弟所犯一樣的罪嗎；倘使牠承認這是情有可原的罪，像他一樣，那麼不要緊轍起來。

1. 伴，借；2. 勿要放棄牠；3. 請求；4. 牽住；5. 長袍；6. 訓順之言；7. 禮制；8. 王冕；9. 劍；10. 大將軍指揮三軍的杖；11. 法衣；12. 失足，過誤；13. 恨不得；14. 嚴厲；15. 夠了，知足；16. 加罪，犯；17. 廚房；18. 禽鳥；19. 供奉；20. 祖俗；21. 自己想想；22. 犯；23. 胸懷；24. 過失；25. 自認，信任；26. 情有可原之罪；27. 宣揚，發聲；

thought against my brother's life!" Her last words more moved Angelo than all she had before said, for the beauty of Isabel had ¹raised a ²guilty ³passion in his heart, and he began to form thoughts of dishonourable love, such as Claudio's ⁴crime had been; and the ⁵conflict in his mind made him to ⁶turn away from Isabel; but she called him back, saying, "Gentle my lord, turn back; ⁷hark, how I will bribe you. Good my lord, turn back!"—"How, bribe me!" said Angelo, ⁸astonished that she should think of ⁹offering him ¹⁰a bribe! "Ay," said Isabel, "with such gifts that Heaven itself shall ¹¹share with you; not with golden ¹²treasures, or those ¹³glittering stones, whose price is either rich or poor as ¹⁴fancy values them, but with true prayers that shall be up to Heaven before sunrise,—prayers from ¹⁵preserved souls, from ¹⁶fasting maids whose minds are ¹⁷dedicated to nothing temporal."—"Well, come to me to-morrow," said Angelo. : And for this short ¹⁸respite of her brother's life, and for this ¹⁹permission that she might be heard again, she left him with the joyful hope that she should at last ²⁰prevail over his stern nature: and as she went away she said, "Heaven keep your honour safe! Heaven save your honour!" Which when Angelo heard, he said within his heart, "Amen, I would be saved from thee and from thy virtues;" and then, affrighted at his own evil thoughts, he said, "What is this? What is this? Do I love her, that I desire to hear her speak again, and ²¹feast upon her eyes? What is it I ²²dream on? The ²³cunning ²⁴enemy of mankind, to catch a saint, with saints does ²⁵wait the ²⁶hook. Never could an ²⁷immodest woman once stir my temper, but this virtuous woman subdues me ²⁸quite. Even till now, when men were fond, I smiled and wondered at them."

反對我弟弟的性命！”她最後的一句話比以前的話格外感動了 Angelo，因為 Isabel 的美麗的容貌早已在他的心裏起了可惡的憐愛之念，並且他心裏也幻想着可惡的愛情念頭，和 Claudio 所犯的罪因相同；他心中的衝突，使他從 Isabel 那裏走去了；但是她又叫他回來，說道，“我寬宏的主上，回轉來罷！我將有以賄賂着你，我寬宏的主上，回轉來罷！”“怎樣，賄賂我麼？”Angelo 問着，驚異着她必想獻給他賄賂了。“是啊，”Isabel 說着，“這種禮物就是天公自己早已賦給你了；並不是金庫，也不是寶石，牠們的價值，祇有人們的幻想，給牠們定價值，這種賄賂是賊與真心的禱告者，在日昇以前他須起來祈禱上帝，——這種禱告者須為完美無瑕的生靈，須為齋戒的女子，她的心須清高神靈。”Angelo 道，“好，明天到我這裏來，”因為她得到她弟弟的暫時緩刑，因為這個允許，她須再來聽候消息，因此她就懷着很快樂的希望離開了他，以為她最後勸服了他嚴厲的性情了：當她跑走的時候，她說道，“天啊，守着你的和平！天啊，守着你的信用！”這些話，當 Angelo 聽到以後，他心裏自己說道，“心願如此，我願意在你懷裏寄生，在你賢德裏偷生；”於是他又恐怕他自己心裏的惡念，他道，“這是怎麼意思？這是什麼意思啊！是否我愛她啊？因此我想再聽她的說話，又巍巍的注視着她的眼睛？我在做什麼夢啊？人類中最狡猾的仇人，來戲弄聖人，引誘聖人上鉤了，從沒有淫亂的婦女能夠感動我的天性，偏是這個有德的女子降伏了我，就是直等到現在的時候，當人們自尋禁愛的煩惱，我依舊笑着和奇怪着他們哩。”

1. 生，發起；2. 犯罪的，可惡的；3. 憐惜之情；4. 犯罪；5. 衝突，不和；6. 轉身而去；7. 聽着；8. 驚奇；9. 供獻；10. 賄賂；11. 共享；12. 庫；13. 寶石；14. 幻想；15. 可寶貴的，完美的；16. 處女；17. 致身於，奉獻於；18. 暫緩行刑；19. 允許；20. 制伏；勸服；21. 飽嘗，領略；22. 夢；23. 奸刁；24. 仇人；25. 引誘；26. 鉤；27. 淫亂的；28. 非常，十分；

In the guilty ¹*conflict* in his mind Angelo suffered more that night than the ²*prisoner* he had so severely sentenced; for in the prison Claudio was ³*visited* by the good duke, who, in his friar's habit, ⁴*taught* the young man the way to heaven, ⁵*preaching* to him the words of ⁶*penitence* and ⁷*peace*. But Angelo felt all the ⁸*pangs* of ⁹*irresolute* guilt: now wishing to seduce Isable from the paths of innocence and honour, and now ¹⁰*suffering* ¹¹*remorse* and horror for a ¹²*crime* as yet but ¹³*intentional*. But in the end his evil thoughts prevailed; and he who had so lately started at the offer of a bribe, ¹⁴*resolved* to ¹⁵*tempt* this maiden with so ¹⁶*high a bribe*, as she might not be able to ¹⁷*resist*, even with the precious gift of her dear brother's life.

When Isabel came in the morning. Angelo desired she might be ¹⁸*admitted* alone to his presence: and being there he said to her, if she would ¹⁹*yield* to him her ²⁰*virgin honour* and ²¹*transgress* even as Juliet had done with Claudio, he would give her her brother's life; "For," said he, "I love you, Isabel."—"My brother," said Isabel, "did so love Juliet, and yet you tell me he shall die for it."—"But," said Angelo, "Claudio shall not die, if you will consent to visit me ²²*by stealth* at night, even as Juliet left her father's house at night to come to Claudio." Isabel, in ²³*amazement* at his words, that he should tempt her to the same fault for which he passed sentence of death upon her brother, said, "I would do as much for my poor brother as for myself; that is, were I under sentence of death, the ²⁴*impression* of ²⁵*keen* ²⁵*whips* I would wear ²⁷*as rubies*, and go to my death as to a bed that ²⁸*longing* I had been sick for, ere I would ²⁹*yield* myself up to this ³⁰*shame*." And then she told him, she hoped he only spoke these words to try her virtue. But he

他心裏犯了互相衝突的罪痕，Angelo 在這夜所受的痛苦，比較他已經很苛刻地判斷的犯人還要苦；因為在監獄裏，Claudio 反而有着好公爵的探望。公爵喬裝得像僧侶一般，指教着少年上天之路，教誨着他悔罪和祝福的話，但是 Angelo 却十分覺得心神不寧的痛苦：他忽而想用無罪嚴正的方法來拐騙 Isabel；忽而又感着悔恨，恐佈護罪，雖然這些事情，現在不過是一種意想，但是最後這個惡念竟然實行了；他想着許以賄賂，決以重大的賄賂去拐騙這個少婦，以為她決不能拒絕的，就是以她親愛的弟弟的生命作為禮物，亦所不惜了。

當 Isabel 早上跑來的時候，Angelo 祇許她一人到他面前去；既到了裏邊，他對她說道，倘使她允許將身子許給他，能夠同蹈如 Juliet 使在 Claudio 身上的韻事，那麼就給她的弟弟性命；他道，“因為我愛你，Isabel。” Isabel 說道，“我的弟弟也是這樣的愛 Juliet，但是你說，他必須要死的，” Angelo 道，“但是 Claudio 會不死的了，倘使你允許着晚上私來會我，像 Juliet 離開她的父親，在晚上到 Claudio 那邊去一般，Isabel 聽了他的話非常的奇怪，他竟來引誘她犯同樣的罪過，為了這種罪過，他定下她弟弟的死罪，因此說道，“我替我可憐的弟弟出力，更甚於為我自己出力；這就是，倘使我自己處於死刑之下，銳利的鞭子打在我身上的傷痕上，我會將牠當作我穿着的衣服，去死像我久所盼望的牀上去一般，我寧可為此陵辱而死，決不屈節。”於是她又向他說道，她希望他說的話，是試着她的貞節的。但是，

1. 衝突，相等；2. 犯人；3. 探訪；4. 告，教；5. 教誨；6. 悔恨；7. 安樂；8. 痛苦；9. 躊躇；不定；10. 忍受；11. 悔恨；12. 罪；13. 意想；14. 決定；15. 引誘；16. 重大的賄賂；17. 反拒；18. 准入；19. 捐與，讓與；20. 女兒身，貞節；21. 犯法；22. 私，竊；23. 驚異；24. 印痕；25. 銳利；26. 鞭；27. 傷痕；28. 予所久盼者；29. 捐軀於；30. 羞辱；

said, "Believe me, on my honour, my words ¹express my ²purpose." Isabel, ³angered to the heart to hear him use the word honour to express such dishonourable purposes, said, "Ha! little honour to be much believed; and most ⁴pernicious purpose. I will ⁵proclaim thee, Angelo, look for it! Sign me a present pardon for my brother, or I will tell the world ⁶aloud what man thou art!"—"Who will believe you, Isabel?" said Angelo; "my ⁷unsoiled name, the ⁸austereness of my life, my word ⁹vouched against yours, will ¹⁰outweigh your ¹¹accusation. Redeem your brother by yielding to my will or he shall die to-morrow. As for you, say what you can, my false will ¹²overweigh your true story. Answer me to-morrow."

"To whom should I ¹³complain? Did I tell this, who would believe me?" said Isabel, as she went towards the ¹⁴drearv prison where her brother was ¹⁵confined. When she arrived there, her brother was in pious ¹⁶conversation with the duke, who, in his friar's habit had also visited Juliet, and brought both these guilty lovers to a proper sense of their fault; and unhappy Juliet with tears and a true remorse ¹⁷confessed that she was more to blame than Claudio, in that she willingly consented to his dishonourable ¹⁸solicitations.

As Isabel entered the room where Claudio was confined, she said, "Peace be here, grace, and good company!"—"Who is there!" said the disguised duke; "come in; the wish ¹⁹deserves a welcome."—"My business is a word or two with Claudio," said Isabel: Then the duke left them together, and desired the ²⁰provost, who had the charge of the prisoners, to place him where he might ²¹overhear their conversation.

他道，“信任我，依我的尊嚴為證，我所說的話，都是我的真意。”Isabel 着實怒入心懷，聽到了他用尊嚴二字表示這種不尊嚴的意思，說道，“Ha! 我很少相信這種尊嚴；真是惡毒到極點的意思。我須宣佈你的罪狀，Angelo，看着罷！快些批准，饒恕我的弟弟，否則，我將高聲喊冤於全世界，你是怎樣的一等人啊！”Angelo 道，“誰來相信你啊 Isabel？我的清白無玷的聲名，我一身的嚴肅，我所駁斥你的話，都會使你的控告沒有價值。救回你的弟弟須符合我的心願，否則，他明日必死。至於你一方面，你說，你有什麼能力，我的假話會翻勝你的真事實。明天來答復我罷。”

“我向誰去喊冤？我這樣去告人，誰能夠相信我？”Isabel 自己說着，當她跑向她弟弟禁錮的監獄去的時候。當她進去的時候，她的弟弟正與公爵很貼切的談着話，公爵喬裝着僧侶，也去拜望過 Juliet，將這兩個犯罪的情人認清他們過失的真意；憂鬱的 Juliet 帶着眼淚，很真實的懊悔着，承認着她須比 Claudio 格外要受罪。在這種情形之下，她情願懇許他這種羞辱的請求。

當 Isabel 走進 Claudio 禁錮的房間，她說道，“這裏真是靜悄，森嚴，真是好伴侶！”喬裝的公爵說道，“那邊是誰！請進來；我們真心的很歡迎。”Isabel 說道，“我的事情是要和 Claudio 說一兩句話。”於是公爵離開他們二人在一處，令看守犯人的守獄人，將他安置在一個地方，必須能夠聽到他們的談話。

1. 表明，表白；2. 意思，主見；3. 恨入心懷；4. 惡毒，傷害；5. 宣佈；6. 高聲；7. 無玷，清白；8. 嚴肅，端莊；9. 證其為誣；10. 較為貴重；11. 控告；12. 較重於，較貴於；13. 申怨，喊冤；14. 慘淡，悽悽；15. 監禁；16. 談話；17. 信任；18. 請求；19. 應得；20. 典獄官；21. 聽得；

“Now, sister, what is the ¹*comfort*?” said Claudio.
 Isabel told him he must ²*prepare* for death on the morrow.
 “Is there no ³*remedy*?” said Claudio. “Yes, brother,”
 replied Isabel, “there is; but such a one, as if you consented
 to it would ⁴*strip* your honour from you, and leave you
⁵*naked*.”—“Let me know the ⁶*point*,” said Claudio, “O, I
 do fear you, Claudio!” replied his sister; “and I quake,
 lest you should wish to live, and more respect the ⁷*trifling*
term of six or seven winters added to your life, than your
⁸*perpetual honour*! Do you ⁹*dare* to die? The ¹⁰*sense* of death
 is most in ¹¹*apprehension*, and the poor ¹²*beetle* that we ¹³*tread*
 upon, feels a ¹⁴*pang* as great as when a ¹⁵*giant* dies.”—“Why
 do you give me this ¹⁶*shame*?” said Claudio. “Think you
 I can ¹⁷*fetch* a ¹⁸*resolution* from ¹⁹*flowery* ²⁰*tenderness*? If I must
 die, I will ²¹*encounter* ²²*darkness* as a bride, and hug it in my
 arms.”—“There spoke my brother,” said Isabel; “there
 my father’s grave did ²³*utter* forth a voice. Yes, you must
 die; yet would you think it, Claudio! this ²⁴*outward* *sainted*
deputy, if I would yield to him my virgin honour, would grant
 your life, O, were it but my life, I would ²⁵*lay it down*
 for your ²⁶*deliverance* as ²⁷*frankly* as a pin!”—“Thanks, dear
 Isabel,” said Claudio. “Be ready to die to-morrow,” said
 Isabel. “Death is a fearful thing,” said Claudio. “And
 shamed life a ²⁸*hateful*,” replied his sister. But the thoughts
 of death now overcame the ²⁹*constancy* of Claudio’s temper,
 and ³⁰*terrors*, such as the guilty only at their deaths do know,
³¹*assailing* him, he cried out, “Sweet sister, let me live! The
 sin you do to save a brother’s life, nature ³²*dispenses with* the
 deed so far, that it becomes a virtue.”—“O faithless
³³*coward*! O dishonest wretch!” said Isabel: “would you
 preserve your life by your sister’s shame? O ³⁴*fie, fie, fie*!

“此朝，姊姊，好消息怎樣了？” Claudio 說着。 Isabel 告訴他預備明日就死罷。 Claudio 說道，“是否沒有教法啊？” Isabel 說道，“是的，弟弟，有是有一個方法；但是如此的一個教法，倘使你要同意於此，就會將你的尊嚴完全剝奪，會使你像露着身體一般的羞慚。 Claudio 道，“讓我明白其中的理由。”他姊姊答道，“O，我會恐怕着你的， Claudio！我真是嚇得戰慄了，否則，你一定會想偷生，維繫於這無價值的六七載光陰，比較你情願留此不朽之名聲於永久！你敢死嗎？死的意思是很顯明的，可憐的皮蟲，在我們腳下踏死，牠也覺得痛苦的，像巨人的死一般。” Claudio 道，“你為什麼這樣羞辱我？”“是否你想，我的主意是出之於深飾的柔情？倘使我必死，我遭遇黑暗會像遭遇新瓶一樣，我將他個抱在臂裏”。“我的弟弟說正話了。” Isabel 說着，“我父親的坟墓裏發出激昂之聲了。是的，你必須死了；但是你想得到這種事情麼， Claudio！這個外表聖人的官長，倘使我將身子允許給他，他纔賜你生活。O，是否我的生命，願意坦白無私不介意的爲着救你而捐棄！”“多謝你，親愛的 Isabel，” Claudio 說着。“預備明天死罷” Isabel 答着。 Claudio 道，“死真是可怕的东西，”他姊姊答道，“羞辱的生活真是可恨呵。”但是死的思想制勝了 Claudio 堅決的性情與恐怖，這些罪過祇有他們死的知道，在他心裏攻擊，他喊道，“親愛的姊姊，讓我活着罷！你爲救你弟弟犯的罪，上天決不深問其事實的，這些也是一種德行哩。” Isabel 說道，“O，無信的惡夫！無義的惡人！是否你要保存生命，叫你姊妹去受辱？O，噫，噫，噫！”

1. 足以慰之者，好消息；
2. 預備；3. 方法，教法；
4. 剝奪；5. 赤裸；6. 事實；7. 無價值的時候；8. 永遠存在之榮譽，不朽之名；9. 敢；10. 意思；
11. 顯明；12. 皮蟲；13. 踏死；14. 痛苦；15. 大人；16. 羞辱；17. 得；18. 決意；19. 多露飾；20. 溫順；21. 遇到；22. 黑暗；
23. 極端，激昂之聲；24. 外表聖賢的；25. 捨之，捐棄；26. 救；27. 坦白無私；28. 可恨；29. 恆久；
30. 惡毒；31. 攻擊；32. 免除，不問；33. 膽小人；
34. 噫；

I thought, my brother, you had in you such a mind of honour, that had you twenty heads ¹to render up on twenty ²blows, you would have ³yielded them up all, before your sister should ⁴stoop to such ⁵dishonour."—"Nay, hear me, Isabell!" said Claudio. But what he would have said in ⁶defence of his ⁷weakness, in desiring to live by the dishonour of his virtuous sister, was ⁸interrupted by the ⁹entrance of the duke; who said, "Claudio, I have ¹⁰overheard what has passed between you and your sister. Angelo had never the purpose to ¹¹corrupt her; what he said, has only been to make ¹²trial of her virtue. She having the truth of honour in her, has given him that ¹³gracious denial which he is most glad to ¹⁴receive. There is no hope that he will pardon you; therefore pass your hours in ¹⁵prayer, and make ready for death." Then Claudio ¹⁶repented of his weakness, and said, "Let me ask my sister's pardon! I am so out of love with life, that I will ¹⁷sue to be ¹⁸rid of it." And Claudio ¹⁹retired, ²⁰overwhelmed with shame and sorrow for his ²¹fault.

The duke being now alone with Isabel, ²²commended her ²³virtuous resolution, saying, "The hand that made you fair, has made you good."—"O," said Isabel, "how much is the good duke deceived in Angelo! if ever he return, and I can speak to him, I will ²⁴discover his government." Isabel knew not that she was even now making the ²⁵discovery she ²⁶threatened. The duke replied, "That shall not be much ²⁷amiss; yet as the matter now stands, Angelo will ²⁸repel your ²⁹accusation; therefore ³⁰lend an attentive ear to my ³¹advicings. I believe that you may most ³²righteously do a poor ³³wronged lady a merited benefit; redeem your brother from the angry law, do no ³⁴stain to your own most ³⁵gracious person, and much please the absent duke, if ³⁶peradventure he shall ever

我想，我的弟弟 倘使你意中有這樣的一個厚實的心，你有否二十個頭呈到二十個斷頭台上去斬，在你姊姊忍受此辱以前，你必須預備着二十個頭去受斬。”“不要這樣，聽着我罷，Isabel” Claudio 說着。但是他將替他自己的弱點辯護，希望依着他賢姊的風節，得以偷生，却被公爵進來打斷這段話了；他道：“Claudio 你和你姊姊之間的事情我都聽着了。Angelo 永不會有意思去染污她的；他所說的，不過想試試她的貞操。她有真心的貞節，她這樣的與彼拒絕，這是他十分喜歡接受的。教於他寬恕你，你是沒有希望了；所以你還是將你的時候做着禱告罷，預備死罷。”於是 Claudio 悔恨着他自己的孱弱，說道：“讓我請求姊姊的寬宥！我已經不戀生了，我想有以去除牠了，”於是 Claudio 靜寤了，爲着羞慚與悲傷和他的罪過所禿傷了。

公爵此時與 Isabel 離別着兩人，公爵褒獎着她有德性的決心，說道：“造物使你美麗也使你有德性。” Isabel 道，“O，何以好公爵接受 Angelo 啊！倘使他回來，我要請給他聽，我要發洩他的政跡。” Isabel 倘沒有知道，就是現在她已經在發洩她所受的虛謊了。公爵答道，“這個辦法是不錯的；但是照現在的事實講，Angelo 必定會撤消你的控告；所以你還是聽我的忠告。我想你是非常正直，是一個受着委屈的女子，做着很有爲的事情，想從苛法裏去救回你的弟弟而並沒使你可貴的人格受污，這事情一定會使公爵十分快樂，倘使他偶然回來注意到這些事情。”

1. 交出，呈上；2. 斷頭台；3. 應；4. 僕從，屈承；5. 恥辱；6. 反抗；7. 弱；8. 叱斷；9. 進；10. 聽得；11. 踐辱；12. 試；13. 合理，遊嚴的；14. 得到；15. 禱告；16. 懊悔；17. 求；18. 除去；19. 退慙；20. 傾倒；21. 罪過；22. 讚許；23. 有德的決心；24. 告發他的政跡；25. 告發；26. 驚嚇；27. 誤，錯；28. 損絕；29. 控告；30. 幸注意於；31. 忠告；32. 正真；33. 受屈；34. 污染；35. 莊重；36. 偶然；或者；

return ¹*to have notice of this business.*” Isabel said, she had a spirit to do anything he desired, provided it was nothing wrong. “Virtue is bold, and never fearful,” said the duke: and then he asked her, if she had ever heard of Mariana, the sister of Frederick, the great soldier who was ²*drowned* at sea. “I have heard of the lady,” said Isabel, “and good words went with her name.”—“This lady,” said the duke, “is the wife of Angelo; but her marriage ³*dowry* was on board the vessel in which her brother ⁴*perished*, and mark how heavily this ⁵*befell* to the poor gentlewoman! for, beside the loss of a most noble and renowned brother, who in his love towards her was ever most kind and natural, in the ⁶*wreck* of her ⁷*fortune* she lost the ⁸*affections* of her husband, the ⁹*wel-seeming* Angelo; who ¹⁰*pretending* to discover some ¹¹*dishonour* in this honourable lady (though the ¹²*true cause* was the lose of her dowry) left her in her tears, and dried not one of them with his ¹³*comfort*. His unjust unkindness, that in all reason should have ¹⁴*quenched* her love, has, like an ¹⁵*impediment* in the ¹⁶*current*, made it more ¹⁷*unruly*, and Mariana loves her ¹⁸*cruel* husband with the full ¹⁹*continuance* of her first affection.” The duke then more plainly ²⁰*unfolded* his plan. It was, that Isabel should go to lord Angelo, and seemingly consent to come to him as he desired at midnight; that by this means she would obtain the promised pardon; and that Mariana should go ²¹*in her stead* to the ²²*appointment*, and pass herself upon Angelo in the dark for Isabel. “Nor, gentle daughter,” said the ²³*feigned* friar: “fear you to do this thing; Angelo is her husband, and to bring them thus together is no sin.” Isabel being pleased with this ²⁴*project*, departed to do as he directed her; and he went to ²⁵*apprize* Mariana of their ²⁶*intention*. He had before

Isabel道，他如有命令，不論何事，她都有膽量精神去做，計劃得一些不錯。公爵道，“貞節是有勇敢性的，始終不可倒着恐懼。”他於是又問她，她曾否聽到過Mariana的事情，她是Frederick的姊妹，就是溺死在大海裏的勇兵。Isabel道，“我聽到過這個女子，和她的好名譽。”公爵道，“這個女子就是Angelo的妻子；但是她的出嫁証書是放在船上的甲板之上的，在這只船上她的哥哥死了，要曉得，這是十分的不幸事情遭到了這溫順的女子了！因為她除了失落她勇敢和著名的哥哥之外，她對於他的愛是至和至真的，惟於她失去了她的資產之後，她竟然失戀於她的丈夫了，丈夫就是這個似乎善良的Angelo；他在這可敬女子身上假裝着發現了幾樁不貞節的事情（雖是這真真的原因，是在於她失落了她的証書）竟將她丟棄於淚泊之中，她從不得到他一些慰藉以止她的淚痕。他的橫暴的殘忍就是以各種的理由，熄滅她的愛，造成像潮流的障礙物，使他格外的猖獗，但是Mariana依舊愛着她的暴虐丈夫，用着她初愛他時的愛情。”於是公爵越發宣佈着他的計謀。這就是命Isabel儘管到Angelo那裏去，似乎要允許他，依着他的希望於晚間到他那裏去；這樣一使，她可以得到他已經允許的赦罪；同時使Mariana去代替着所指定的人，代替Isabel委身於Angelo在黑暗之中。“溫柔的女子”喬裝的倡倡說着，“勿要怕做這樣事情；Angelo是她的丈夫，這樣的使他們歸於一處，並非是罪惡。”Isabel既經贊成這個計謀，就聽着他，如他吩咐的做去了；他也跑到Mariana那裏去，通知他的意思。

1. 知道，聞知；2. 溺死；3. 粧套；4. 死亡；5. 臨，遭遇；6. 被取，消滅；7. 命運；8. 愛情；9. 似乎善良；10. 假裝；11. 羞辱；12. 真原因；13. 安慰；14. 熄滅；15. 阻礙物；16. 潮流；17. 猖獗，恣肆；18. 暴虐；19. 繼續；20. 展示，宣布；21. 以代彼；22. 指定之人；23. 喬裝的；24. 計策；25. 報告，通知；26. 用意；

this time visited this unhappy lady in his ¹*assumed character*, giving her ²*religious instruction* and friendly ³*consolation*, at which times he had learned her sad story from her own lips; and now she, ⁴*looking upon* him as a holy man, ⁵*readily* consented to be directed by him in this ⁶*undertaking*.

When Isabel returned from her interview with Angelo, to the house of Mariana, where the duke had ⁷*appointed* her to meet him, he said, "Well met, and in good time; what is the news from this good deputy?" Isabel ⁸*related* the manner in which she had settled the affair. "Angelo," said she, "has a garden ⁹*surrounded* with a ¹⁰*brick wall*, on the western side of which is a ¹¹*vineyard*, and to that vineyard is a gate." And then she showed to the duke and Mariana two ¹²*keys* that Angelo had given her; and she said "This bigger key opens the vineyard gate; this other a little door which leads from the vineyard to the garden. There I have made my promise ¹³*at the dead of the night* to call upon him, and have got from him his word of ¹⁴*assurance* for my brother's life. I have taken a due and ¹⁵*wary* note of the place; and with ¹⁶*whispering* and most ¹⁷*guilty diligence* he showed me the way ¹⁸*twice* over."—"Are there no other tokens agreed upon between you, that Mariana must observe?" said the duke. "No, none," said Isabel, "only to go when it is dark. I have told him my time can be but short; for I have made him think a servant comes along with me, and that this servant is ¹⁹*persuaded* I come about my brother." The duke commended her ²⁰*discreet management*, and she, turning to Mariana, said, "Little have you to say to Angelo, when you ²¹*depart* from him, but soft and low, REMEMBER NOW MY BROTHER!"

他在此時以前，依舊喬裝着這個樣子，去拜訪不幸的女子，給以宗教的規勸和友誼的慰藉，在那個時候，他親自告訴她這個不幸的事情；此時她看他是一個神聖的人，因此就允許接受他的指使，擔任這樁事情。

當Isabel會過Angelo回來之時，就到Mariana的家中去，那個地方公爵指約着去會她的，他道，“碰得很巧，正是好時候；在這個好代理官那裏得到什麼好消息了麼？”Isabel將所隱匿的事情講述了一遍。她說道，“Angelo有一個花園，四圍都是磚頭，在花園的西角上是一個葡萄庭，在這葡萄庭那裏是一扇門；”於是她將Angelo給她的兩個鑰匙與公爵和Mariana看了；她又道，“這大的鑰匙是開葡萄庭的門；那個小的是開小門的，這是從葡萄庭引到花園裏去的門。在那個地方，我允許着在夜靜更深時候去會他，我已得到了他擔保吾弟弟生命的話，我已經很確定和提防着這個地方；他歷次的耳語和殷勤地指示給我這條路。”公爵道，“是否沒有另外的紀念品在你二人之間了，這個Mariana必須要知道的？”Isabel道，“沒有別的，祇在晚上去會他。我告訴他我的時候很急促；我故意使他想着我同着僕從一處來的，並且裝着僕從和我去的理由是為着弟弟的事情。（不為幽會的事情）。”公爵稱贊着她謹慎的處置，當時她又回頭向Mariana說道，“不要多和Angelo說話，當你離開他的時候，祇須很溫順很低聲的向他說道『現在你須語着吾的弟弟』”

1. 偽裝的態度；2. 宗教的教訓；3. 安慰；4. 瞻仰；5. 完全；6. 擔任；7. 指定；8. 告訴，敘述；9. 圍繞；10. 磚牆；11. 葡萄庭；12. 鑰匙；13. 夜靜更深之時；14. 擔保；15. 提防，周密；16. 耳語；17. 跟犯；18. 兩次；19. 使信，說信；20. 謹慎；21. 處理；22. 離開；

Mariana was that night ¹*conducted* to the appointed place by Isabel, who ²*rejoiced* that she had, as she supposed, by this ³*device* ⁴*preserved* both her brother's life and her own honour. But that her brother's life was safe the duke was not well ⁵*satisfied*, and therefore at ⁶*midnight* he again ⁷*repaired* to the prison, and it was well for Claudio that he did so, else would Claudio have that night been ⁸*beheaded*; for soon after the duke entered the prison, an order came from the cruel Deputy, commanding that Claudio should be beheaded, and his head sent to him by five o'clock in the morning, But the duke persuaded the ⁹*provost* to ¹⁰*put off* the ¹¹*execution* of Claudio, and to deceive Angelo, by sending him the head of a man who died that morning in the prison. And to ¹²*prevail* upon the provost to agree to this, the duke, whom still the provost ¹³*suspected* not to be anything more or greater than he seemed, showed the provost a letter written with the duke's hand, and ¹⁴*sealed* with his seal, which when the provost saw, he ¹⁵*concluded* this friar must have some secret order from the ¹⁶*absent* duke, and therefore he consented to ¹⁷*spare* Claudio; and he cut off the dead man's head, and carried it to Angelo.

Then the duke in his own name, wrote to Angelo a letter, saying, that certain ¹⁸*accidents* ¹⁹*had put a stop* to his journey, and that he should be in Vienna by the following morning, requiring Angelo to meet him at the entrance of the city, there to ²⁰*deliver up* his ²¹*authority*; and the duke also commanded it to be ²²*proclaimed*, that if any of his subjects ²³*craved redress for injustice*, they should ²⁴*exhibit* their ²⁵*petitions* in the street on his first entrance into the city.

Early in the morning Isabel came to the prison, and the duke, who there ²⁶*awaited* her coming, for secret reasons

Mariana 在這天晚上，由Isabel領到了指定的地方，Isabel十分喜歡，照她想，用着這個計策，她總方面保留了她的弟弟的性命又保留了她自己的貞節。但是單單得到她弟弟的性命保全，公爵尚不以爲滿足，所以他於這天晚上再到監獄裏去，他這樣的一去，於Claudio真真的大有所益，否則Claudio在這天晚上將被斬首了；因爲在公爵走進監獄以後，暴虐的代理者來了一個命令，吩咐着Claudio須被斬首，將他的頭在次晨五點鐘以前送去。但是公爵令管監獄的人棄置執行斬首之刑，去欺騙着Angelo，送一個在這天朝晨監獄裏死人的頭給他。他要實現守監獄人的贊成此舉，公爵，守監獄的人依舊猜想他不見得會比較他的外表格外有些神氣的事情，所以公爵就將公爵親手寫的一封信給管監獄的人看了，上面有公爵封的印，這個管監獄的人一看之後，決定這個僭僞，在去位的公爵那裏得到秘密的命令了，他所以纔肯允許赦下Claudio的命；就斬了死人的頭帶去給Angelo交差。

於是公爵用他自己的名義，寫了封信給Angelo，說着因爲有特別的意外之事遭遇了，所以使他中止旅行，他於次晨須回Vienna來了，請Angelo在城門相候，那裏可以解免他的職權，公爵並且也命令着，這個事情須要宣佈，倘使他的人民有要伸冤的，他們須將狀紙在路上於他剛進城的時候呈上。

在朝晨很早的時候，Isabel到監獄中來，公爵正在那裏等候着她的來，因爲要守祕的關係，

1. 領導；2. 歡樂；3. 計策；4. 保存；5. 知足；6. 深夜；7. 往；8. 斬首；9. 監獄人；10. 延長；11. 執行；12. 強制；13. 猜想；14. 蓋章；15. 結果；16. 離開的；17. 饒赦；18. 意外之事；19. 使停止；20. 交付，交代；21. 權威；22. 宣佈；23. 求伸冤；24. 呈；25. 呈文，狀紙；26. 等候；

thought it good to tell her that Claudio was beheaded; therefore when Isabel ¹*inquired* if Angelo had sent the pardon for her brother, he said, "Angelo ²*has released Claudio from this world*. His head is off, and sent to the deputy." The ³*much-grieved* sister cried out, "O unhappy Claudio, ⁴*wretched* Isabel, ⁵*injurious* world, most wicked Angelo!" The seeming friar bid her take comfort, and when she was become a little calm, he ⁶*acquainted* her with the near ⁷*prospect* of the duke's return, and told her in what manner she should proceed ⁸*in preferring her complaint against* Angelo; and he bade her not fear if the cause should seem to go against her for a while. Leaving Isabel ⁹*sufficiently* ¹⁰*instructed*, he next went to Mariana, and gave her ¹¹*counsel* in what manner she also should act.

Then the duke laid aside his friar's habit, and in his own royal robes, amidst a joyful ¹²*crowd* of his faithful subjects; assembled to ¹³*greet* his arrival, entered the city of Vienna, where he was met by Angelo, who delivered up his authority in the proper form. And there came Isabel, in the manner of a ¹⁴*petitioner* for ¹⁵*redress*, and said, "Justice, most royal duke! I am the sister of one Claudio, who, for the seducing a young maid, was ¹⁶*condemned* to lose his head. I made my suit to lord Angelo for my brother's pardon. It were needless to tell your grace how I prayed and kneeled, how he ¹⁷*repelled* me, and how I replied; for this was of much length. The ¹⁸*vile* ¹⁹*conclusion* I now begin with grief and shame to utter. Angelo would not but by my yielding to his dishonourable love ²⁰*release* my brother; and after much ²¹*debate* within myself, my sisterly ²²*remorse* overcame my virtue, and I did yield to him. But the next morning betimes, Angelo, ²³*forfeiting* his promise, sent a ²⁴*warrant* for

他想最好告訴她，Claudio已被斬首了；所以當 Isabel 詢問着 Angelo 曾否送赦饒她弟弟的命令來，他答道，“Angelo 已經斷送了 Claudio 的性命了。他的頭斬去了，已經送到代理官裏邊去了。”這個悲傷極的姊妹哭道，“O，可憐的 Claudio，薄命的 Isabel，萬惡的世界，惡狠的 Angelo！”這個喬裝的僧侶吩咐她暫且安心些，當她稍微安靜了些以後，他通知她公爵將要回來的事情，教着她如何進行控訴 Angelo；他吩咐她不要恐怕，倘使控訴的程序一時不能准訴。他着實的教授了 Isabel 以後，就跑到 Mariana 那裏去，教她應該如何做法的計策。

於是公爵去了僧侶的衣服，着上他本來的貴族的袍子，處於歌舞快樂忠信的人民之中，他們都聚集着歡迎他的到來，在歡呼之中他進了 Vienna，在裏個地方，他遇到了 Angelo，在規定的方式之中免除了他的權力。此時却來了一個 Isabel，像告狀喊冤的模樣，喊道，“主張公道，可貴的公爵！我是一個 Claudio 的姊妹，他因為引誘了年輕的姑娘，已被宣告斬首，我請求 Angelo 饒救我的弟弟。還用不到控訴堂上我如何懇求和跪拜的情形了，如何他攔斥着我，我如何答復着他：因為這個太沉長了。這個可惡的結果，現在我真的很悲傷又很羞慚於呈訴。Angelo 決不肯救我的弟弟，除非要我允許接受他可惡的愛情；我自己反覆的思忖了一回，我自己一時爲着做姊妹的憐憫心所動的緣故，就制勝了我的貞節，我就允許了他的要求。但是及至次早的時候，Angelo，傷失了他的約，送着牌票斬去了我弟弟的頭！”

1. 詢問；2. 已斷送 Claudio 的性命；3. 十分憂愁；4. 薄命的；5. 萬惡的；6. 通知；7. 光景；8. 控訴；9. 足夠；10. 指教；11. 商酌；12. 人羣；13. 歡迎；14. 呈文；15. 肯狀，伸冤；16. 判罪；17. 逼迫，強迫；18. 可惡，不買；19. 結果；20. 求；21. 商議，深思，辯論；22. 悔恨；23. 傷失；24. 牌票；

my poor brother's head!" The duke ¹*affected* to ²*disbelieve* her story; and Angelo said that grief for her brother's death, who had ³*suffered* by ⁴*the due course of the law*, had disordered her senses. And now another suitor ⁵*approached*, which was Mariana; and Mariana said, "Noble prince, as there comes light from heaven, and truth from breath, as there is sense in truth and truth in virtue, I am this man's wife, and, my good lord, the words of Isabel are ⁶*false*; for the night she says she was with Angelo, I passed that night with him in the garden-house. As this is true, let me in safety rise, or else for ever be fixed here a ⁷*marble* monument." Then did Isabel ⁸*appeal* for the truth of what she had said to friar Lodowick, that being the name the duke had assumed in his disguise. Isabel and Mariana had both obeyed his instructions in what they said, the duke intending that the ⁹*innocence* of Isabel should be plainly proved in that public manner before the whole city of Vienna; but Angelo little thought that it was from such a cause that they thus ¹⁰*differed* in their story, and he hoped from their ¹¹*contradictory* evidence to be able ¹²*to clear himself from* the accusation of Isabel; and he said, ¹³*assuming* the look of ¹⁴*offended innocence*, "I did but smile till now; but good my lord, my patience here is ¹⁵*touched*, and I perceive these poor distracted women are but the ¹⁶*instruments* of some greater one, who sets them on. Let me ¹⁷*have way*, my lord, to find this ¹⁸*practice* out."—"Ay, ¹⁹*with all my heart*," said the duke, "and punish them ²⁰*to the height of your pleasure*. You, lord Escalus, sit with lord Angelo, ²¹*lend him your pains* to discover this abuse; the friar is sent for that set them on, and when he comes, do with your injuries as may seem best in any ²²*chastisement*, I for a while will leave you but ²³*stir* not you, lord Angelo,

公爵裝着不信她的事情；Angelo道，她爲着她弟弟死去的悲愁，致使他神經錯亂了，但是她的弟弟的死，是法律所不能免的。此時復有一個告訴者到了，這就是Mariana；Mariana道，“高貴的王子，像上天發出光明了，可以將真心收歸於胸懷了，真意出之於至誠，至誠出之於德性，我是這個人的妻子，並且，我的好公爵，Isabel的話都是假的，因爲她說，這晚夜她和Angelo住在一處，其實我在這晚夜和他在花園房間裏過夜的。因爲這是完全是真的事實，讓我得此申冤罷，否則永遠留一個無情的裂痕。”於是Isabel又伸訴着向Lodowick 僧侶所說的話，Lodowick 就是公爵喬裝時假設的名字。Isabel與Mariana俱說着他們二人都服從着他如何的指教，公爵有意想在Vienna城的公眾之間表白Isabel的無辜；但是Angelo想着這樣的一個起因，他們兩的言詞又是不同，所以着實希望着她們的訴辭互相矛盾，俾使他能夠自脫於Isabel的控訴；他說道，同時故意裝着無罪被誣的神情。“直至現在；我依舊笑着這些事情，但是，我的長官，我已忍無可忍了，我看出這些可憐困惑的女子都不過是爲着些大人物們的工具，他們使她們這樣的。讓我從速將此案探究一下。”公爵道，“Ay，我很願意你責罰他們，完全依着你的心意。你，我的Escalus，同着Angelo，幫着他一些忙，去審問這樁違法的事情；這僧侶須要召他來，因爲他是指使他們的人，當他來時，你可以用似乎最適當的刑罰去懲罰他。我此時須要離開你們一些時候了，但是Angelo你也不必移動了，

1. 僞裝；2. 不信；3. 忍受；4. 法律上應循之路；5. 逃逃；6. 假，不真；7. (大理石)無情；8. 伸訴；9. 無罪；10. 不同；11. 矛盾之呈辭；12. 自行洗雪，自脫於；13. 僞裝；14. 無罪而被誣；15. 感觸；16. 工具；17. 設法；18. 審問，追究；19. 顧甚；20. 悉你的意思；21. 汝其爲之效勞，你幫他的忙；22. 懲罰；23. 發怒；

till you have well ¹determined upon this ²slander." The duke then went away, leaving Angelo well pleased to be deputed judge and ³umpire in his own cause. But the duke was absent only while he threw off his royal robes and put on his friar's habit; and in that disguise again he presented himself before Angelo and Escalus: and the good old Escalus, who thought Angelo had been falsely ⁴accused, said to the supposed friar, "Come, sir, did you set these women on to slander lord Angelo?" He replied, "Where is the duke? It is he should hear me speak." Escalus said, "The duke is in us, and we will hear you. Speak justly."—"Boldly at least," ⁵retorted the friar; and then he ⁶blamed the duke for leaving the cause of Isabel in the hands of him she had accused, and spoke so freely of many ⁷corrupt practices he had observed, while, as he said, he had been a looker-on in Vienna, that Escalus ⁸threatened him with the ⁹torture for speaking words against the state, and for ¹⁰censuring the conduct of the duke, and ordered him to be taken away to prison. Then, to the ¹¹amazement of all present, and to the utter ¹²confusion of Angelo, the supposed friar ¹³threw off his ¹⁴disguise, and they saw it was the duke himself.

The duke first addressed Isabel. He said to her, "Come hither, Isabel. Your friar is now your prince, but with my ¹⁵habit I have not changed my heart. I am still ¹⁶devoted to your service."—"O give me pardon," said Isabel, "that I, your ¹⁷vassal, have employed and ¹⁸troubled your unknown ¹⁹sovereignty." He answered that he had most need of forgiveness from her, for not having ²⁰prevented the death of her brother—for not yet would he tell her that Claudio was living; meaning first to make a further trial of

等到你的証據辨明以後。”於是公爵跑了開去，留着 Angelo 很喜歡的代理列斯，做他自己案子的公正人。但是公爵不在的時候祇是將貴族袍子脫了去，著上僧侶的服裝；這樣一假裝以後，又復自己到 Angelo 與 Escalus 這裏來了：這好性兒的老 Escalus 他想 Angelo 受誣告了，向喬裝的僧侶說道，“來來，先生，你會否指使這些女子誣告 Angelo 長者？”他答道，“公爵在那裏？須他來聽我說話。”Escalus 道，“我們代替公爵，我們可以聽你的呈訴。正直些講來，”“祇少要勇敢些，”僧侶駁斥着說；於是他裝備着公爵，將 Isabel 所控告的案子委任在他的手中，很流利的說着許多廢敗的案情，這是他所目觀的，至於他，依他說，是一個 Vienna 的旁觀者，因為說上這些反對政府的話，Escalus 就以酷刑恐嚇着他，吩咐將他下獄。於是一切的人都十分的驚奇着，Angelo 也極頂的錯亂了，這個假設的僧侶將喬裝的衣服脫了去，他們見着他就是公爵自己啊。

公爵先問候了 Isabel。他向她說道，“Isabel 到這裏來。你的僧侶現在就是公候了，但是我穿着衣服並不將心變動。我依舊很專心於你的事情。”Isabel 道，“請寬宥我，我是你的奴僕。願了你不顯注的威嚴了。”他答道。他尚須她的原宥，因為沒有阻止她弟弟的死刑，——因為他尚不願告訴她，Claudio 尚活着的事情；其中的意思是再要試試她的好德之性。

1. 決定；2. 誣造，毀謗；
3. 公斷人；4. 控告；5. 反言，反唇；6. 責罰；7. 污辱；8. 恐慌；9. 怕，恐嚇；
10. 贊，評判；11. 驚異；
12. 佩；13. 丟；14. 喬裝的衣服；15. 衣冠，地位；16. 專心於；17. 奴僕；18. 煩惱；19. 威權；
20. 阻止；

her goodness. Angelo now knew the duke had been a ¹*secret* witness of his bad deeds, and he said, "O my dread lord, I should be ²*guiltier* than my guiltiness, to think I can be ³*undiscernible*, when I ⁴*perceive* your grace, like power ⁵*divine*, has looked upon my actions. Then, good prince, no longer ⁶*prolong* my shame, but let my trial be my own ⁷*confession*. Immediate sentence and death is all the grace I beg." The duke replied, "Angelo, thy faults are ⁸*manifest*. We do ⁹*condemn* thee to the very block where Claudio ¹⁰*stooped* to death; and with like haste away with him; and for his possessions, Mariana, we do ¹¹*instate* and widow you withal, to buy you a better husband."—"O my dear lord," said Mariana, "I ¹²*crave* no other, nor no better man:" and then on her knees, even as Isabel had begged the life of Claudio, did this, kind wife of an ungrateful husband beg the life of Angelo; and she said, "Gentle my liege, O good my lord! Sweet Isabel, ¹³*take my part!* Lend me your knees, and all my life to come I will lend you all my life, to do you service!" The duke said, "¹⁴*Against all sense* you ¹⁵*importune* her. Should Isabel kneel down to beg for ¹⁶*mercy*, her brother's ghost would break his ¹⁷*paved bed*, and take her hence in horror" Still Mariana said, "Isabel, sweet Isabel, do but kneel by me, ¹⁸*hold up* your hand, say nothing! I will speak all. They say, best men ¹⁹*are moulded out* of faults, and ²⁰*for the most part* become much the better for being a little bad. So may my husband. Oh, Isabel, will you not lend a knee?" The duke then said, "He ²¹*dies* for Claudio." But much pleased was the good duke, when his own Isabel, from whom he ²²*expected* all gracious and honourable acts, knelt down before him, and said, "Most ²³*bounteous* sir, look, if it please you, on this man ²⁴*condemned*,

Angelo現在知道公爵是他的惡跡之中的一個秘密證人，他說道，“O，我的可畏的主上，我的罪必勝於罪惡，想起來我已不能抵賴了，當我見你的威嚴，會像見了上天一般，你已突破了我的行爲，那麼好公爵，你必不能再久掩我的慚顏，惟請將審問之事讓我自己承認，我請求立刻判決，立刻死，這就是我請聖上的開恩了。”公爵答道，“Angelo你的罪過是十分的昭著，我們判決你到同一個斬頭台上去受刑，像Claudio匱乏着受斬的；像他一樣很急促的受死罷；Mariana，他一切的產業，我們全部都授給你，使你守着寡，再去求一個好的丈夫，”Mariana道“O，我的好公爵，我別的不懇求，也不要請求比較好些的人。”她於是跪下去，這溫柔的妻子替這個忘恩負義的丈夫Angelo求饒着性命；很像Isabel爲Claudio求性命一般的情形，於是說道，“我的君王，慈悲些，O，我的好主上！親愛的Isabel，請代我說句好話囑你代我跪下去求求，我來生將以一身來報答你，服務你的差使！”公爵道，“你請求她，真是出乎情理之外了，是否Isabel肯跪下代你請求寬宥，她弟弟的魂靈將要破坎而出，使他恐懼着不敢說情了。”Mariana依舊說道，“Isabel，親愛的Isabel，你就爲着我跪罷，舉着手不要開口！我來呈說一切，聖賢說，好人都由惡人造成的，大槓都由小惡造成大好，或者我的丈夫也會這樣的。Oh，Isabel，你是否不肯爲我而跪麼！”公爵於是說道，“他是抵Claudio的死罪啊，”但是好公爵非常的喜歡起來了，當他的Isabel，他希望她再有可敬可頌的舉止的做出來，已經跪在他的面前了，說道，“最仁厚的長者，倘使能夠合你的意思，判斷這個人，

1. 秘密；2. 更加犯罪些；3. 不能抵賴；4. 看出；5. 神聖；6. 延長；7. 自認；8. 照着；9. 定刑，懲罰；10. 匱乏；11. 授；12. 懇求；13. 請助吾；14. 逆情，出於情理之外；15. 請求；16. 仁慈，慈悲；17. 坟墓；18. 舉；19. 塑成；20. 大槓；21. 死；22. 希望；23. 仁厚；24. 定刑；

as if my brother lived. I partly think ¹*a due sincerity governed his deeds*, till he did look on me. Since it is so, let him not die! My brother had but justice, in that he did the thing for which he died."

The duke, as the best reply he could make to this noble ²*petitioner* for her enemy's life, sending for Claudio from his prison-house, where he lay doubtful of his ³*destiny*, ⁴*presented* to her this ⁵*lamented* brother living; and he said to Isabel, "Give me your hand, Isabel; for your lovely sake I pardon Claudio. Say you will be mine, and he shall be my brother too." By this time lord Angelo ⁶*perceived* he was safe; and the duke, ⁷*observing his eye* ⁸*to brighten up* a little, said, "Well, Angelo, look that you love your wife; her worth has ⁹*obtained* your pardon: joy to you, Mariana! Love her, Angelo! I have ¹⁰*confessed* her, and know her virtue. Angelo remembered, when ¹¹*dressed in* a little ¹²*brief* authority, how hard his heart had been, and felt how sweet is mercy.

The duke commanded Claudio to marry Juliet, and offered himself again to the ¹³*acceptance* of Isabel, whose ¹⁴*virtuous* and noble ¹⁵*conduct* had won her prince's heart. Isabel, not having taken the ¹⁶*veil*, was free to marry; and the friendly offices, while hid under the disguise of a humble friar, which the noble duke had done for her, made her with ¹⁷*grateful joy* ¹⁸*accept* the honour he offered her; and when she became duchess of Vienna, the ¹⁹*excellent example* of the virtuous Isabel ²⁰*worked* such a complete ²¹*reformation* among the young ladies of that city, that from that time none ever fell into the ²²*transgression* of Juliet, the ²³*repentant* wife of the ²⁴*reformed* Claudio. And the mercy-loving duke long ²⁵*reigned* with his beloved Isabel, the happiest of husband and of princes.

可以似乎當作我的弟弟活著一般罷。我一方面想，依他的事實，倘不出於正直的行為，等到他能夠思維到我的時候（自己也羞慚了）。既是這樣，那麼就讓他不要死罷！我弟弟所得到的，不過是公正，他爲着犯了事情，爲了這些事情他死了。”

公爵，以最適當的報酬使在這個高貴的告狀人的身上，她爲着她仇人懇求生命的保存，就將Claudio 從監獄裏召了出來，在那個地方，公爵使他的生命懷疑着，此時纔將這悲苦的弟弟引給了她；他向 Isabel 說道，“將你的手給我牽牽，Isabel；因爲你的可愛，我就放了 Claudio。說你的身子將要變成我的了，至於他也是我的弟弟了。”在這個時候，Angelo 覺得他自己已平穩了；公爵，窺見他的眼睛有些快樂了，說道，“Angelo，此後好生愛着你的妻子；會了她的人格的价值，你纔得饒放；我也賀着你，Mariana！愛着她罷 Angelo！我已相信着她，也深悉她的德性了。” Angelo 如今記得，當他自己有薄福的時候，他的心是何等的硬，此時纔覺得慈悲是甜蜜的哩。

公爵命令 Claudio 迎娶 Juliet，公爵自己重復要求 Isabel 的允納，她的德性與高尚的行為已制勝了君王的情慾了。Isabel，倘未受戒，可以自由結婚；同時因爲這個很依義的事情，當公爵喬裝着僧侶的樣子，替她辦事，因此使她非常感恩地和快樂地接受了他向她的要求；當她變成 Vienna 的公爵夫人以後，就造成了一個很好的榜樣，影響到這城中的少女的改革，從此時起，沒有一個女子再犯像 Juliet 一般的罪了，Juliet 是自新的 Claudio 的自悔的妻子。這個慈悲仁厚的公爵，很久的和着可愛的 Isabel 治理着國度；公爵真是一個在丈夫之中最得意的人，又是在公侯之中最快樂的人了。

1. 倘有誠實之心，倘不出正直的行為；2. 狀紙；3. 命運；4. 引見；5. 悲傷的；6. 見；7. 窺察；8. 怡悅；9. 得到，10. 相信，承認；11. 見授以；12. 簡略，小；13. 接受；14. 道德；15. 行為；16. 受戒；17. 感恩；18. 納受；19. 超羣；20. 影響；21. 改革；22. 犯罪；23. 悔悟；24. 自新；25. 治理；

TWELFTH NIGHT; OR, WHAT YOU WILL

SEBASTIAN and his sister Viola, a young gentleman and lady of ¹*Messaline*, were ²*twins*, and (which was ³*accounted* a great wonder) from their ⁴*birth* they so much ⁵*resembled* each other, that, but for the ⁶*difference* in their ⁷*dress*, they could not be known ⁸*apart*. They were both born in one hour, and in one hour they were both in ⁹*danger* of ¹⁰*perishing*, for they were ¹¹*shipwrecked* on the ¹²*coast* of ¹³*Illyria*, as they were making a ¹⁴*sea-voyage* together. The ship, ¹⁵*on board of* which they were, ¹⁶*split* on a rock in a ¹⁷*violent storm*, and a very small number of the ship's company ¹⁸*escaped with* their lives. The ¹⁹*captain* of the ²⁰*vessel*, with a few of the ²¹*sailors* that were ²²*saved*, got to land in a small boat, and with them they brought Viola safe on ²³*shore*, where she, poor lady, instead of ²⁴*rejoicing* at her own ²⁵*deliverance*, began to ²⁶*lament* her brother's loss; but the captain comforted her ²⁷*with the assurance* that he had seen her brother, when the ship ²⁸*split*, ²⁹*fasten* himself to a strong ³⁰*mast*, on which, as long as he could see anything of him for the distance, he ³¹*perceived* him ³²*borne up* above the waves. Viola was much ³³*consoled* by the hope this account gave her, and now considered how she was ³⁴*to dispose of* herself in a strange country, so far from home; and she asked the captain if he knew anything of Illyria. "Ay, very well, madam," replied the captain, "for I was born not three hours' ³⁵*travel* from this place."—"Who governs here?" said Viola. The captain told her Illyria was ³⁶*governed* by Orsino, a duke noble in nature as well as ³⁷*dignity*. Viola said, she had

第十二夜;或作「你將如何」

Sebastian和他的姊姊Viola,是 Messaline的一個少年和一個淑女,他們兩個是雙胞胎(這個事情傳說着非常奇怪)從他們落地以後,長得非常相像,不過在衣服上分別着不同,因此他們不能夠被認別得清清楚楚。他們在一個時辰降生,也在同一個時候遭到了致死的危險,因為他們在 Illyria地方,遭到了船被衝破的難,當時他們都在一處航海。他們所登着的船,在風浪之中衝裂在大石之上,船上很少的同伴得到逃生,祇有船上的船主和幾個水手是被救的,在小船之上,他們得以上岸,當時他們也帶着 Viola很平穩的上岸,在那個地方,她,這個可憐的姑娘,不以爲自己得到出險爲喜,反而十分悲傷着他弟弟失落;但是船主安慰着她,堅稱着他見她的弟弟,當船衝破的時候,他自己縛在一根很大的桅樑上,在桅樑之上,在目力之所能見到的時候,相離很遠的時候,船主見他浮起在海浪之上。Viola因此稍爲安慰了些,因爲她對於這個敘述,很懷着希望,此時她想到如何處置她自己,在異國之中,離家又是如此的遙遠;於是她問船主,或者他知道些 Illyria 的情形。船主答道,“Ay, 我很曉得, 姐姐, 因爲我生着不到三點鐘的時候遊歷過這塊地方。”Viola 問道, “誰治理這地方的?” 船主告訴她 Illyria 是 Orsino 治理着的, 他是個天性很高尚像他聰明一般的公爵。Viola 道,

1.地名;2.雙胞胎;3.敘述;4.產生;5.相像;6.不同,相異;7.服裝;8.分別;9.危險;10.死亡;11.遭遇船破之難;12.海口;13.地名;14.航海;15.在船上;16.衝撞;17.大風浪;18.得脫,幸免;19.船主;20.船;21.水手;22.救;23.岸;24.快樂;25.救;26.悲傷;27.證以;28.衝撞;29.縛;30.桅;31.看見;32.浮起,支起;33.安慰;34.安葬,處置;35.旅行;36.治理,管理;37.威嚴;

heard her father speak of Orsino, and that he was unmarried then. "And he is so now," said the captain; "or was so very lately, for but a month ago, I went from here, and then it was the general talk (as you know what great ones do, the people will ¹*prattle* of) that Orsino ²*sought* the love of fair Olivia, a virtuous maid, the daughter of a count who died twelve months ago, leaving Olivia to the ³*protection* of her brother, who ⁴*shortly* after died also; and for the love of this dear brother, they say, she has ⁵*abjured* the sight and company of men." Viola, who was herself in such a sad ⁶*affliction* for her brother's loss, wished she could live with this lady, who so ⁷*tenderly mourned* a brother's death. She asked the captain if he could ⁸*introduce* her to Olivia, saying she would willingly serve this lady. But he replied, this would be a hard thing to ⁹*accomplish*, because the Lady Olivia would ¹⁰*admit* no person into her house since her brother's death, not even the duke himself. Then Viola formed another ¹¹*project* in her mind, which was, in a man's ¹²*habit* to serve the duke Orsino as a page. It was a strange ¹³*fancy* in a young lady to put on ¹⁴*male attire*, and pass for a boy; but the forlorn and unprotected state of Viola, who was young and of uncommon beauty, alone, and in a foreign land, ¹⁵*must plead her excuse*.

She having observed a fair behaviour in the captain, and that he showed a friendly ¹⁶*concern* for her ¹⁷*welfare*, ¹⁸*entrusted* him with her ¹⁹*design*, and he readily engaged to assist her. Viola gave him money, and directed him to furnish her with suitable apparel, ordering her clothes to be made of the same colour and in the same fashion her brother Sebastian used to wear, and when she was dressed in her ²⁰*manly garb*, she looked so exactly like her brother

她聽得她父親說及 Orsino，他尚未結婚。船主道，“他此時還沒有娶哩，或者新近是這樣的，爲因，約有一月之前，我從這裏出去，這是普通所常談的（就是你也知道的，大人物們所作的事情，人們們總喜歡喋喋的空談）；傳說 Orsino 求着美艷的 Olivia 的愛，她是一個瀟灑的姑娘，伯爵的女兒，他在十二個月以前死去的，留着 Olivia 托她的哥哥撫育着，哥哥也不久就死了；因爲她愛着她親愛的哥哥，據他們說，她已經擯絕一切色相與男朋友的訪問。” Viola，她自己也遭着相同的悲痛，因爲她哥哥的失落，所以很希望和這個女子住在一起，她是如此貼切的愁傷着她哥哥的死亡。她問船主能否將她介紹與 Olivia，說着她願意去服務這位姑娘，但是他答道，還是很難成的事情，因爲 Olivia 姑娘，自她哥哥死後，不准人進她的屋宇，就是公爵都不能進去哩。於是左她心裏，Viola 又想着了別的計謀，這個計謀就是想着男子的衣服，去做書童，去服務 Orsino 公爵。這是少女的一個怪思想，着上男子的衣服；但是 Viola 在伶仃與沒有庇護的情境之中，她又是年輕又是美麗超羣，獨人在外國的境界之上，需要求他人的原諒和幫助哩。

她既看出船主的大方舉止；並且他爲她的幸福起見，示以友誼的關切之情，她就告訴她的計謀與他，他就很贊成的幫助着她。Viola 給他錢，請他替她配製合式的衣服，吩咐她的衣服必須做得同樣顏色，同樣式子，像她的哥哥 Sebastian 平常所穿着的一樣，當他穿上了她男子的衣服，她看上去十分相像着她的哥哥。

1. 喋喋多言，擾亂；2. 求；3. 撫育，保護；4. 新近，不久；5. 厭棄，拋棄；6. 痛苦；7. 貼切的悲傷；8. 介紹，荐；9. 成功；10. 滲入；11. 計策；12. 裝束；13. 幻想；14. 男子衣服；15. 爲他人原諒和幫助之資；16. 關懷；17. 幸福；18. 信託，告訴；19. 計策；20. 男子的衣服；

that some strange errors happened by means of their being ¹*mistaken* for each other; for, as will ²*afterwards* appear, Sebastian was also saved.

Viola's good friend, the captain, when he had ³*transformed* this ⁴*pretty* lady into a gentleman, having some ⁵*interest* at court, got her presented to Orsino under the feigned name of Cesario. The duke was wonderfully pleased with the address and graceful ⁶*deportment* of this ⁷*handsome* youth, and made Cesario one of his pages, that being the office Viola wished to obtain; and she so well ⁸*fulfilled* the duties of her new ⁹*station*, and showed such a ready ¹⁰*observance* and faithful ¹¹*attachment* to her lord, that she soon became his most favoured attendant. To Cesario Orsino ¹²*confided* the whole history of his love for the lady Olivia. To Cesario he told the long and ¹³*unsuccessful* suit he had made to one who, ¹⁴*rejecting* his long services, and ¹⁵*despising* his person, refused to admit him to her ¹⁶*presence*; and for the love of this lady who had so unkindly treated him, the noble Orsino, ¹⁷*forsaking* ¹⁸*the sports of the field* and all manly exercises in which he used to delight, passed his hours in ¹⁹*ignoble* ²⁰*sloth*, listening to the ²¹*effeminate* sounds of soft music, gentle airs, and ²²*passionate* love-songs; and ²³*neglecting* the company of the wise and learned lords with whom he used to ²⁴*associate*, he was now all day long ²⁵*conversing* with young Cesario. ²⁶*Unmeet* companion no doubt his grave ²⁷*courtiers* thought Cesario was for their once noble master, the great duke Orsino.

It is a dangerous matter for young maidens to be the ²⁸*confidants* of handsome young dukes; which Viola too soon found to her sorrow, for all that Orsino told her he ²⁹*endured* for Olivia, she presently perceived she suffered for the love

因此奇異的錯誤就此鑄成了，因為他們二人都被錯誤了；這個在後文再表明，Sebastian同時也被救了。

Viola的好朋友，就是船主，當他裝著這個美麗的姑娘成爲一個少年之後，他既與朝中有些關係，就將她帶至Orsino的面前，她僞名叫作Cesario。公爵異常的喜歡着這個少年穿着這樣的服裝，嫵娜的姿態，就使着Cesario做他的書童，這個職務是Viola所希望得到的；她對於所就的新職務，如此盡職，表示着如此願意遵行和忠心的依戀着她的主人，她立刻變作了他最得寵的侍者了。Orsino訴述着他愛Olivia的完全的歷史給Cesario聽。他又告訴Cesario這個很長久而不成功的求婚，她拒絕着他的長久的相思，又輕視着他的爲人，反對着他到她那裏去；他因爲愛這個姑娘的緣故，她待他是如此的冷淡，這個高尚的Orsino竟然廢棄了一切野外遊戲與一切男人所應習之事，這些事情，他本來是非常喜歡的，此時他過他的時候，非常的無聊下賤，天天聽着柔情的音樂之聲，溫柔的歌詞，和哀情的悲愁之曲；他又冷淡着一位聰明博學的佳人，這般人他早先是慣於結伴的。他此時終日和小Cesario談話；這是沒有什麼異議的，他的端壯朝臣，以爲Cesario不合於爲他們高尚的主人，大公爵Orsino的伴侶。

這是一樁危險的事情，年輕的姑娘假裝美麗年輕的公爵的親密之人；因爲這個事情，Viola非常引以爲愁，因爲一切Orsino講與她聽的，都是他爲着愛Olivia忍耐的事情，因此她立刻發現着她竟然承受了他的愛了；

1. 錯誤；2. 以後；3. 改變，改裝；4. 美麗；5. 關係；6. 態度，舉止；7. 莊重；8. 擔任，盡職；9. 職位；10. 遵行；11. 依戀；12. 告訴，信托；13. 不成功，無結果；14. 拒絕；15. 輕視；16. 面前；17. 放棄，廢；18. 野外遊戲；19. 無聊；20. 下賤；21. 婦女性情，柔情；22. 可憐；23. 忽略；24. 集會，聯絡，交接；25. 談話；26. 朝臣；27. 不合；28. 心腹之人，親密者；29. 忍耐；

of him; and much it moved her wonder, that Olivia could be so ¹regardless of this her ²peerless lord and master, whom she thought no one could ³behold without the deepest ⁴admiration, and she ⁵ventured gently to hint to Orsino, that it was pity he should affect a lady who was so ⁶blind to his ⁷worthy qualities; and she said, "If a lady were to love you, my lord, as you love Olivia (and perhaps there may be one who does), if you could not love her in return, would you not tell her that you could not love, and must she not be ⁸content with this answer?" But Orsino would not ⁹admit of this reasoning, for he ¹⁰denied that it was possible for any woman to love as he did. He said, no woman's heart was big enough to hold so much love, and therefore it was unfair to compare the love of any lady for him, to his love for Olivia. Now, though Viola had the ¹¹utmost deference for the duke's opinions, she could not help thinking this was not quite true, for she thought her heart had full as much love in it as Orsino's had; and she said, "Ah, but I know, my lord."—"What do you know, Cesario?" said Orsino. "Too well I know," replied Viola, "what love woman may owe to men. They are as true of heart as we are. My father had a daughter loved a man, as I perhaps, were I a woman, should love ¹²your lordship."—"And what is her history?" said Orsino. A ¹³blank, my lord," replied Viola: "she never told her love, but let ¹⁴concealment, like a worm in the bud, ¹⁵feed on her ¹⁶damask cheek. She ¹⁷pine'd in thought, and with ¹⁸a green and yellow melancholy, she sat like ¹⁹Patience on a monument, smiling at ²⁰Grief." The duke inquired if this lady died of her love, but to this question Viola returned an ²¹evasive answer; as ²²probably she had

這却十分動了他的好奇之心，她想着 Olivia 竟能如此的輕忽着這個，她的無禮的主，他，她想沒有一個人能夠親吻他，倘使沒有深切的愛慕之心，她因此冒險着很溫柔的去點醒他，因為這個真是可憐，他愛慕着一個女子，女子却不明了他可貴的性情；她因此說道，“我的主人，倘使有個女子愛着你，像你愛着 Olivia 一般（或者有一個人，是這樣的），倘使你不能回愛她，那麼你要不要告訴她，你不能愛她，她能否滿意於你這個回答？”但是 Orsino 不以為有這樣的道理，因為他不信，這是可能的，女子的愛會像他這樣的深切。他道沒有一個女子的心，大得足以識如此多的愛，所以不能以女子的愛情比較他愛 Olivia 的愛。此時雖然 Viola 十分的欽佩公爵的主意，她不能不想，這也未見得全真，因為她想，她心中也充滿着愛像 Orsino 的心一般；她道，“Ah，但是我是曉得的，我的主人”。Orsino 道，“你曉得些什麼，Cesario？”Viola 答道，“我着實曉得，如何女子愛着男子，他們的真心正像我們一般。我父親有個女兒，愛着一個男子，或者就是我，倘使我是一個女子，必定愛着你主上。”Orsino 道，“她的歷史是怎樣的？”Viola 答道，“這是潔白無痕的東西，主上，她永不講述她的愛，祇是深藏着不洩，像花蕊中的虫，慢慢她食着牠紅暈的花瓣。她攜捧着陶愜，她帶着新愁與舊恨，坐着像 Patience，默默無言，笑着像 Grief，悲愁悽慘。”公爵問着是否這個姑娘為情而死的，但是對於這個問題，Viola 以支吾之辭答之；或者她是假裝着這段故事。

1. 不留意；2. 無傷；3. 看出，深知；4. 淡慕；5. 冒險；6. 味於；7. 可貴的性情；8. 滿足；9. 採納，以為是；10. 反對；11. 極項；12. 佩服，敬服；13. 你這樣的；14. 坦白；15. 識；16. 蠶食；17. 紅，如犬馬色地之玫瑰花色，紅暈；18. 憔悴；19. 新愁舊愁；20. (假設之人名，指忍耐之神)；21. (假設之人名，指悲愁之神)；22. 遁辭，支吾之辭；23. 可能；

feigned the story, to speak words ¹*expressive* of the secret love and silent grief she suffered for Orsino.

While they were talking, a gentleman entered whom the duke had sent to Olivia, and he said, "So please you, my lord, I might not be admitted to the lady, but by her ²*hand maid* she returned you this answer: Until seven years hence, the ³*element* itself shall not behold her face; but like a ⁴*cloistress* she will walk veiled, ⁵*watering* her ⁶*chamber* with her tears for the sad ⁷*remembrance* of her dead brother." On hearing this, the duke exclaimed, "O she that has a heart of this ⁸*fine frame*, to pay this debt of love to a dead brother, how will she love, when the rich ⁹*golden shaft* has ¹⁰*touched* her heart!" And then he said to Viola, "You know, Cesario, I have told you all the ¹¹*secrets* of my heart; therefore, good youth, go to Olivia's house. Be not denied ¹²*access*; stand at her doors, and tell her, there your fixed foot shall grow till you have ¹³*audience*."—"And if I do speak to her, my lord, what then?" said Viola. "O then;" replied Orsino, "unfold to her the passion of my love. Make a long ¹⁴*discourse* to her of my dear faith. It will well become you to act my woes, for she will attend more to you than to one of ¹⁵*graver aspect*."

Away then went Viola; but not willingly did she undertake this ¹⁶*courtship*, for she was to ¹⁷*woo* a lady to become a wife to him she wished to marry: but having undertaken the ¹⁸*affair*, she ¹⁹*performed* it with ²⁰*fidelity*; and Olivia soon heard that a youth was at her door who ²¹*insisted* upon being admitted to her presence. "I told him," said the servant, "that you were sick: he said he knew you were, and therefore he came to speak with you. I told him that you were asleep: he seemed to have a ²²*foreknowledge* of

說着話用以表明她密秘的情愛和沉寔的悲愁，這些都是她爲着Orsino所陰忍着的。

當他們說着的時候，有個男子跑進來，他是公爵差遣到Olivia那邊去的，他說道，“我的主上，請你的示下，我不能得到姑娘的准入，但是由她的侍伴，她傳與你這個答覆：從此在七年以內，面孔她自己也不能看見她自己的本質了；她要像幽居在庵裏的女子一般，走路時要套着面俱，她將以淚洗着她的臥房，因爲她很悲愁的記念着她的死哥哥”。聽到了這樣，公爵喊道，“O，她，這樣的一個美人兒，有心爲着一個死的哥哥，將愛情之債，盡付東流，她是如何的多情啊，倘着愛神之箭射到了她的胸懷！”他於是向着Viola說道，“Cesario 你是知道的，我已經將我的祕密都講給你聽了；所以，好孩子，你到 Olivia 家裏去，不要被她拒絕接見；立在她的門口，你講給她聽，你的脚會粘住在那裏直等到她肯聽你的話爲止，”Viola 說道，“那麼倘使我能夠和她說話了，主人，怎樣辦法呢？”Orsino 答道，“O，那麼你將我的愛慕之情，講給她聽。”仔細細的將我的熱忱深望和她談談。你就表現着我的悲苦之情；與面貌兇惡的人比較，她會格外優待於你的。

Viola 於是跑了去；但是她不十分喜歡擔任這個詭辯求寵的事情，因爲她去向着一個女子求婚，使她變成她想和他結婚的男子的妻子，但是既任其事，她却盡心竭力的去完成這樁事情；Olivia 立刻聽到有個少年在她的門口，堅持着要准許他進來會她；庸僕道，“我告訴他，你在生病；他說他曉得你病了，所以來和你說話，我告訴你正在熟睡；他似乎也早已知道了，

1.表明；2.侍婢；3.（指面之原質）；4.幽居庵觀之女子；5.洗滌；6.臥房；7.記念；8.好模樣兒；9.愛神之箭；10.碰到；11.密秘；12.准入；13.聽講者；14.談話；15.嚴肅的容貌；16.求婚，詭辯；17.求婚；18.事務；19.完成；20.忠心，誠懇；21.堅持；22.預知；

that too, and said, that therefore he must speak with you. What is to be said to him, lady? for he seems ¹*fortified against* all ²*denial*, and will speak with you, whether you will or no." Olivia, ³*curious* to see who this ⁴*peremptory* messenger might be, desired he might be admitted; and throwing her ⁵*veil* over her face, she said she would once more hear Orsino's ⁶*embassy*, not doubting but that he came from the duke, by his ⁷*importunity*. Viola, entering, put on the most manly air she could ⁸*assume*, and ⁹*affecting* the fine courtier ¹⁰*language* of great men's pages, she said to the ¹¹*veiled* lady, "Most ¹²*radiant*, ¹³*exquisite*, and ¹⁴*matchless* beauty, I pray you tell me if you are the lady of the house; for I should be sorry to ¹⁶*cast away* my speech upon another; for besides that it is ¹⁶*excellently* well ¹⁷*penned*, I have taken great ¹⁸*pains* to learn it."—"Whence come you, sir?" said Olivia. "I can say little more than I have studied," replied Viola; "and that question is out of my part."—"Are you a ¹⁹*comedian*?" said Olivia. "No," replied Viola; "and yet I am not that which I play;" meaning that she, being a woman, feigned herself to be a man. And again she asked Olivia if she were the lady of the house. Olivia said she was; and then Viola, having more ²⁰*curiosity* ²¹*to* see her *rival's* features, than haste to ²²*deliver* her master's ²³*message*, said, "Good madam, let me see your face." With this bold ²⁴*request* Olivia was not ²⁵*averse to comply*; for this ²⁶*haughty* beauty, whom the duke Orsino had loved so long in vain, at first sight ²⁷*conceived* a passion for the ²⁸*supposed* page, the humble Cesario.

When Viola asked to see her face, Olivia said, "Have you any ²⁹*commission* from your lord and master ³⁰*to negotiate* with my face?" And then, forgetting her ³¹*determination* to

他說，所以他必須要和你說話。姑娘，吩咐怎樣去向他說？因為他似乎峻拒着一切的拒絕，要和你說話，你還是准許他，或是不准。”Olivia，奇怪着要見這個獨斷的信差究竟是誰，願意許他進來；將布放下，遮住了她的面孔，她道，她將再一見Orsino的信差，這是無疑的，他是從公爵那邊來的，一定是受他的誘騙。Viola進來了，裝上最誠正的神氣，盡她的力量假裝着，學着大人物們的書童最伶俐的官話，她向遮着面布的姑娘道，“最神聖輝煌，美麗絕羣，佳美無匹的美人，我請你告訴我，你是否是此屋的姑娘；因為我愁着將我的話耗費在別個身上；更加因為這是編纂得非常精緻的，我是很刻苦地學着的。”Olivia道，“先生，你是從何處來的？”Viola答道，“在我所學之外，我尚能稍微再說幾句，但是這個問題，不是我份內的事情。”Olivia道，“你是否是戲中的小丑？”Viola道，“不，但是其實我的本相並不像我裝着的傀儡一般；”這個意思就是她本為女子，假扮着她自己像個男子。他又問，是否Olivia是這所屋的姑娘。Olivia道，她是；於是Viola，格外貼貼切切的看着她的對敵的面貌，比較聽言她主人的信息還要來得急切，說道，“好太太，讓我看看你的面貌，”她這樣勇敢的請求，Olivia却聽從了她。這個絕世無雙的美女，她是公爵Orsino很久的無益的思慕着的，在初見之下，她竟然墮了愛慕這個假裝的書童，溫順的Cesario的意思了。

當Viola問着要看她的面貌，Olivia道，“你主人有否何金給你，你來和我的面孔做生意？”此時，她卻忘了決定七年之久，將面孔遮蓋起來的心願了，

1. 峻拒，抗禦；2. 反抗；3. 奇怪；4. 獨斷；5. 面布；6. 差人；7. 誘騙，懇切；8. 假作；9. 偽裝；10. 言語；11. 遮面的布；12. 有光輝；13. 絕羣；14. 無比，絕倫；15. 丟棄；16. 絕好；17. 著作，寫成；18. 刻苦，痛苦；19. 戲中丑角；20. 奇怪；21. 對敵；22. 送，轉授；23. 消息，信息；24. 請求；25. 不從；26. 目空一世；27. 覆，蓋；28. 偽裝；29. 何金；30. 商議，交易；31. 決意；

go veiled for seven long years, she drew aside her veil, saying, "But I will draw the curtain and show the picture. Is it not well done?" Viola replied, "It is beauty truly mixed; the red and white upon your cheeks is by nature's own ¹*cunning* hand laid on. You are the most cruel lady living, if you will lead these graces to the ²*grave*, and leave the world no ³*copy*."—"O, sir," replied Olivia, "I will not be so ⁴*cruel*. The world may have an ⁵*inventory* of my beauty. As, ⁶*item*, two lips, ⁷*indifferent* red; *ITEM*, two grey eyes, with lids to them; one neck; one ⁸*chin*; and so forth. Were you sent here to praise me?" Viola replied, "I see what you are: you are too proud, but you are fair. My lord and master loves you. O such a love could but be ⁹*recompensed*, though you were crowned the queen of beauty: for Orsino loves you with ¹⁰*adoration* and with tears, with ¹¹*groans* that thunder love, and ¹²*sighs* of fire."—"Your lord," said Olivia, "knows well my mind. I cannot love him; yet I doubt not he is virtuous; I know him to be noble and of high estate, of fresh and ¹³*spotless* youth. ¹⁴*All voices proclaim* him learned, ¹⁵*courteous*, and ¹⁶*valiant*; yet I cannot love him, he might have taken his answer long ago."—"If I did love you as my master does," said Viola, "I would make me a ¹⁷*willow* ¹⁸*cabin* at your gates, and ¹⁹*call upon your name*, I would write ²⁰*complaining* ²¹*sonnets* on Olivia, and sing them in the dead of the night; your name should sound among the ²²*hills*, and I would make ²³*echo*, the ²⁴*babbling* ²⁵*gossip* of the air, cry out OLIVIA. O you should not rest between the elements of earth and air, but you should pity me."—"You might do much," said Olivia: "what is your ²⁶*parentage*?" Viola replied, "Above my fortunes, yet my state is well. I am a gentleman." Olivia

她將她的面布揭了去，說道，“但是我願意將所遮的布揭去，顯示着我的面貌。此時不是很好的揭去了麼？”Viola答道，“真箇長得美麗；二頰長得暈紅雪白，好巧的上天這樣的造就着。世界之上，你真算是一個暴虐的女子，倘使你將你的美質，空埋荒丘，也不留一個模型在世上，”Olivia答道，“O先生，我決不如此的暴虐。世界可以將我的美麗留下名單；若第一項，有二個不深不淺的嘴唇；另一項有兩只明亮的眼睛，眼皮包圍着牠們；一個頭頸；一下巴以及其他，你是否被遺來稱讚我的啊？”¹ Viola說道，“我見着你你是怎樣了：你太嬌傲了，但是又太美麗了。我的主人愛着你。O，這樣的情愛祇可以這樣酬報，雖然你被戴着美的皇后的皇冕；Orsino愛着你，他如此的崇拜你，爲着你洗淚，大聲呻吟着，激烈地嘆着氣。”Olivia道，“你的主人，很知道我的性情。我不能夠愛他；雖然我全不疑心，他是很潔白無玷；我知道他很高貴，並且身份很高，真是活潑的清白的少年。衆聲都稱讚他學問幽深，舉止合禮，性情豪俠；但是我不能愛他，他諒必早已得到他的答覆了，”Viola道，“倘使我愛你像我的主人一般，我必定要結一個柳樹小舍在你的門口，叫着你的名字，寫着相思 Olivia 的怨詩，在深夜裏唱着；你的名字須在山谷裏喊着，我要叫牠的回聲，空中的喋喋之聲，叫喊着「Olivia。」O你決不能獨靜於天地之間，你必須要憐惜我啊。”Olivia道，“你能得到優待，你的家世是怎樣？”Viola答道，“家世高於我的幸運，但是我的身份是很高的。我是個君子人啊。”

1. 刁猾；2. 壯嚴；3. 副本；4. 暴虐；5. 物名單；6. 一款；一項；7. 適中；8. 願；9. 醜報；10. 崇拜；11. 嘆氣，呻吟；12. 歎氣；13. 無玷，清白；14. 衆人稱讚；15. 有禮；16. 豪俠；17. 柳；18. 小舍；19. 呼你的名字；20. 怨；21. 詩歌；22. 小山；23. 回聲；24. 胡言；25. 好言者；26. 世系；

now ¹reluctantly ²dismissed Viola, saying, "Go to your master, and tell him, I cannot love him. Let him send no more, unless ³perchance you come again to tell me how he takes it." And Viola ⁴departed, bidding the lady farewell by the name of ⁵*Fair Cruelty*. When she was gone, Olivia repeated the words, ABOVE MY FORTUNES, YET MY STATE IS WELL. I AM A GENTLEMAN. And she said ⁶aloud, "I will be sworn he is; his tongue, his face, his limbs, action, and spirit, ⁷plainly ⁸show he is a gentleman." And then she wished Cesario was the duke; and perceiving ⁹the fast hold he had taken ¹⁰in her affections, she blamed herself for her sudden love: but the gentle ¹¹blame which people ¹²lay upon their own faults has no ¹³deep root; and presently the noble lady Olivia so far forgot the ¹⁴inequality between her fortunes and those of this seeming page, as well as the maidenly ¹⁵reserve which is the chief ¹⁶ornament of a lady's ¹⁷character, that she resolved to court the love of young Cesario, and sent a servant after him with a ¹⁸diamond ring, under the ¹⁹pretence that he had left it with her as a present from Orsino. She hoped by thus ²⁰artfully making Cesario a present of the ring, she should give him some ²¹intimation of her design; and truly it did make Viola ²²suspect; for knowing that Orsino had sent no ring by her, she began to recollect that Olivia's looks and manner were ²³expressive of admiration, and she presently guessed her master's mistress had fallen in love with her. "Alas," said she, "the poor lady might as well love a dream. ²⁴Disguise I see is wicked, for it has caused Olivia to breathe as ²⁵fruitless sighs for me as I do for Orsino.

Viola returned to Orsino's palace, and related to her lord the ²⁶ill success of the negotiation, ²⁷repeating the com-

Olivia於是勉強的退去Viola。說道，“回到你的主人那裏去，告訴他我不能愛他。讓他不要再遣人來了，除非，或者你再知道裏來告訴我，他如何接受這些話。”於是Viola離開她，向她道着別，稱着她美態的暴虐者，當她去後，Olivia反覆的背誦着這些話，「末世高於我的幸運，但是我的身份是很高的。我是個君子人。」她於是很高的說道，“我誓必他真是如此的；他的言語，他的面貌，他的四肢，動作和精神，明明白白表示着，他是一個君子人。”我很希望 Cesario 是公爵，她既覺得她深深墜於她的愛情之中，她自己又責備着她自己突然的愛慕。但是這些輕薄的責罰，人們用以自責其過的，是沒有深根的；這個高貴的姑娘，Olivia 立刻忘却了她自己與這個似乎的書童之間的貴賤之分了，就是女子的性情的外表最重要的偽裝的形式，她也不忌諱了，她夾意向着年輕美態的 Cesario 去求愛，於是立刻在她之後，遣一個僕人追了上去，帶了一只金剛鑽戒指，假裝着說是他遺留着給她的，作為 Orsino 的禮物的。她希望，藉這樣的取巧，可以將戒指的禮物送給 Cesario，因為她須將她的計策稱為微露着；但是的確確這樣一做，真使 Viola 猜疑了，因為他知道 Orsino 並無戒指贈她，Viola 於是回想着 Olivia 的觀察和舉止都是表示着傾慕之情的，她立刻猜到她主人的情人愛上了她了。她道，Alas，這可憐的姑娘真是愛着夢了。喬裝我知道牠的壞處了，因為牠已經使 Olivia 為着我，真實的呻吟嘆氣，像我為着 Orsino 一般了。”

Viola 回到了 Orsino 的宮闈告知了她主人這個撮合的壞結果，重說着 Olivia 的吩咐，

1. 勉強；2. 退；3. 偶然；
4. 離開；5. 暴虐的美態之神；6. 高聲；7. 明白；
8. 顯示；9. 彼深得（其愛情）；10. 愛情；11. 責備；
12. 加於，歸於；13. 深根；14. 不平等；15. 持重；16. 裝璜；17. 性靜；
18. 金剛鑽；19. 偽；20. 人爲的，做作的；21. 微露，暗示；22. 猜想；23. 有意思；24. 喬裝；25. 無果的太息；26. 劣果，結果不良；27. 背誦，重述；

mand of Oliva, that the duke should trouble her no more. Yet still the duke *persisted* in hoping that the gentle Cesario would in time be able to ²*persuade* her to show some pity, and therefore he bade him he should go to her again the next day. In the mean time, ³*to pass away* the ⁴*tedious* ⁵*interval*, he commanded a song which he loved to be sung; and he said, "My good Cesario, when I heard that song last night, ⁶*methought* it did *relieve* my passion much. Mark it Cesario, it is old and plain. The ⁸*spinsters* and the *knitters* when they sit in the sun, and the young maids that weave their ¹⁰*lincad* with bone, ¹¹*chant* this song. It is ¹²*silly*, yet I love it, for it tells of the ³*innocence* of love in the old times."

SONG

Come away, come away, Death,
 And in sad ¹⁴*cyress* let me be ¹⁶*laid*:
 Fly away, fly away, breath,
 I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
 My ⁶*shroud* of white stuck all with ¹⁷*yew*, O ¹⁸*prepare* it!
 My part of death no one so true did share it,
 Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
 On my black ¹⁹*coffin* let there be ²⁰*strewn*:
 Not a friend, not a friend ²¹*greet*
 My poor ²²*corpse*, where my ²³*bones* shall be thrown.
 A thousand thousand sighs to save, lay me O where
 Sad true lover never find my grave, to weep there!

Viola did not ²⁴*fail* to ²⁵*mark* the words of the old song, which in such true ²⁶*simplicity* ²⁷*described* the ²⁸*pangs* of ²⁹*unrequited* love, and she ³⁰*bore* testimony in her ³¹*countenance* of feeling what the song ³²*expressed*. Her ³³*sad* looks were observed by Orsino, who said to her, "My life upon it, Cesario, though you are so young, your eye has looked upon

希望公爵不要再去做煩擾他了，但是公爵依舊堅持着，希望着溫柔的 Cesario 能夠及時動着她惠與些哀憐之心，所以他吩咐他（指 Viola）須於次日再去。在同時，他想消遣這些無聊的時候，他吩咐她唱只歌，這是她喜歡唱的；他說道，“我的好 Cesario 當昨夜我聽到這只歌，我想牠十分能夠解除我的愁懷，注意着，Cesario 這是極有古道之風而樸素不膩的歌，當紡紗女和編織的人坐在白日之下，年輕的姑娘拿着梭子織着布，唱着歌，雖然這是粗魯，他確愛着，因為這是敘述往昔的愛情是何等的天真爛漫。”

歌

來復去兮，來復去兮，轉瞬死，

悽慘扁柏之中我棲遷；

飄然去兮，飄無去兮，生氣絕。

甘為美惡刻薄姑娘埋埋死。

將我的繭衣，遍佈着水松的白刺，噫，預備着！

我之死兮，誰復深愁哀酌，

將無鮮花，可愛的鮮花，

依戀地旁着我荒涼的棺木

將無朋友，親熱的朋友，

致敬我可憐的屍首。

我之枯骸將丟棄於何處，

千萬的呻吟悲愁將葬我於何處，

悲傷真愛的情人永不找到我的荒丘，痛哭故頭！

Viola 接着節，毫不句且的唱着這個古詞，他如此深刻的描寫着不得報償的情人的悲傷，她復將歌中的意思在面部上表現着當時的情景，她悲愁的面貌已被 Orsino 窺透了，因此他向她說道，“依我一身的經歷看起來，雖然你的年紀很輕，你早已看過愛你的情人了：

1. 堅持；2. 對；3. 消遣；4. 乏味；5. 中間；6. 我想；7. 解去；8. 紡紗女；9. 編織人；10. 繭；11. 歌唱；12. 呆蠢；13. 無知，天真爛漫；14. 扁柏；15. 棲遷；16. 死衣；17. 水松；18. 預備；19. 棺材；20. 散佈；21. 歡迎；22. 屍身；23. 骨；24. 失，不按；25. 依着動作，注意；26. 同情；27. 描寫；28. 痛苦，深愁，悽多；29. 不獲報償；30. 示證據；31. 容貌；32. 表示；33. 悽慘之面色；

some face that it loves: has it not, boy?"—"A little, with your leave," replied Viola. "And what kind of woman, and of what age is she?" said Orsino. "Of your age and of your ¹complexion, my lord," said Viola; which made the duke smile to hear this fair young boy loved a woman so much older than himself, and of a man's ²dark complexion; but Viola ³secretly meant Orsino, and not a woman like him.

When Viola made her second visit to Olivia, she found no ⁴difficulty in gaining ⁵access to her. Servants soon discover when their ladies ⁶delight to converse with handsome young ⁷messengers; and the ⁸instant Viola arrived, the gates were thrown ⁹wide open, and the duke's page was shown into Olivia's ¹⁰apartment with ¹¹great respect; and when Viola told Olivia that she was come once more to ¹²plead ¹³in her lord's behalf, this lady said, "I desired you never to speak of him again; but if you would undertake another suit, I had rather hear you ¹⁴solicit, than music from the ¹⁵spheres." This was pretty plain speaking, but Olivia soon explained herself still more plainly, and openly confessed her love; and when she saw ¹⁶displeasure with ¹⁷perplexity expressed in Viola's face, she said, "O what a deal of scorn looks beautiful in the contempt and anger of his lip! Cesario, by the roses of the spring, by maidhood, honour, and by truth, I love you so, that, in spite of your pride, I have neither wit nor reason to conceal my passion." But in vain the lady wooed; Viola hastened from her presence, ¹⁸threatening never more to come to plead Orsino's love; and all the reply she made to Olivia's fond solicitation was, a ¹⁹declaration of a ²⁰resolution NEVER TO LOVE ANY WOMAN.

No sooner had Viola left the lady than ²¹a claim was made upon her valour. A gentleman, a ²²rejected suitor of Olivia,

有不有啊，孩子？”Viola答道，“倘使得你的僥許，倒是有些的；”Orsino道，“是怎樣的一個女子，多少年紀了？”Viola道，“像你的年紀，同着你的面貌，我的主人；”這個竟使公爵笑起來了。聽着他可愛年輕的書童愛着一個女子，比自己還大，像着男子不美的面貌；但是Viola暗地裏是指着Orsino，並非是女子像他那個模樣。

當Viola第二次見Olivia的時候，她覺得不難得到她的准許入內了。僕人們發見他們的姑娘喜歡和這個美麗的年輕的信差談話，所以當Viola到的時候，門早已開得直了，公爵的書童在Olivia的房間裏，非常受到恭敬的款待；當Viola告訴Olivia她再來的緣故，是爲他主人來說情的，這位姑娘就說道，“我請你不要再談到他了；但是你倘使擔任另外一個的求婚，尤其我寧可聽你的求婚，駁勝於聽天上的音樂哩。”這個真是柔情樸實的話，但是Olivia又更進一層的訴述她的心跡，公然的承認着她的愛；當她見着Viola面上有頹喪不愉之色的時候，她說道，“O你的輕視發笑之色，和你發着怒的嘴唇看上去是何等的美麗！Cesario，看，春花怒放了，依我閨秀的氣概，貞節，真心，我實在愛着你，也顧不得你的驕傲了，我實無以藏匿我的思慕之情了。”但是姑娘的求愛，全歸無效，Viola很急的從她那裏躲開了，嚇得她不敢再來替Orsino傳述愛情了，她對答Olivia親熱的請求是這樣，宣佈着她「永不愛女人的」

當Viola離開這個女子不久之後，更有令她一示臉色的事情遭到了。有一個人，也是Olivia所拒絕的求婚者，

1. 面貌；2. 黑；3. 秘密；
4. 難；5. 准入；6. 喜歡；
7. 差人，信差；8. 時候；
9. 大開；10. 房間；11. 非常恭敬；12. 辯護；13. 爲彼主人之故；14. 請求；
15. 天，宇宙；16. 不喜，不樂；17. 雜亂；18. 惡感；19. 宣佈；20. 決意；
21. 一示臉色的事情；
22. 拒絕；

who had learned how that lady had favoured the duke's messenger, ¹*challenged* him to fight a ²*duel*. What should poor Viola do, who, though she carried a manlike outside, had a true woman's heart, and feared to look on her own ³*sword*?

When she saw her ⁴*formidable* ⁵*rival* advancing towards her with his sword ⁶*drawn*, she began to think of ⁷*confessing* that she was a woman; but she was ⁸*relieved* at once from her ⁹*terror*, and the shame of such a ¹⁰*discovery*, by a stranger that was passing by, who ¹¹*made up to* them, and as if he had been long known to her, and were her dearest friend, said to her ¹²*opponent*, "If this young gentleman has done ¹³*offence*, I will ¹⁴*take the fault on* me; and if you offend him, I will for his sake ¹⁵*defy* you." Before Viola had time to thank him for his ¹⁶*protection*, or to inquire the reason of his kind ¹⁷*interference*, her new friend met with an enemy where his ¹⁸*bravery* was of no use to him; for the ¹⁹*officers* of ²⁰*justice* coming up in that instant, ²¹*apprehended* the stranger in the duke's name, ²²*to answer for* an offence he had ²³*committed* some years before: and he said to Viola, "This comes with seeking you:" and then he asked her for a purse, saying, "Now my necessity makes me ask for my purse, and it ²⁴*grieves* me much more for what I cannot do for you, than for what ²⁵*befalls* myself. You stand ²⁶*amazed*, but be of comfort." His words did indeed amaze Viola, and she ²⁷*protested* she knew him not, nor had ever received a purse from him; but for the kindness he had just shown her, she offered him a small sum of money, being nearly the whole she possessed. And now the stranger spoke ²⁸*severe things*, ²⁹*charging* her with ³⁰*ingratitude* and ³¹*unkindness*. He said, "This youth, whom you see here, I ³²*snatched* from the ³³ *jaws*

他聽到了如何Olivia優待着公爵的信差，因此就向他（指Viola）要挑戰，要和他決戰。那麼，這樣，叫可憐的Viola如何辦法呢，她雖然外表裝着男子的模樣，却祇有女子的真性情。她還怕着看見她自己佩着的劍哩？

當她見着她可怕的對敵向着她一些一些的趨近，拔着他的劍，此時她就想承認她是個女人；但是她的恐怕與說出她的秘密羞恥的事情却立刻解除了，因為有個醫生人經過這裏，他却趨近他們，似乎那人久已認識她的，又似乎是她的好朋友，他向她的對敵說道，“倘使這個少年犯着了你，那麼我就自任其咎；倘使你犯了他，那麼我爲他來抵抗你。”在Viola 尚未得暇道謝他的保衛與詢問他所以來干預這回事情的理由以前，當她的新朋友和敵人接觸的當兒，他的勇氣却對於他沒有用了；因爲此時檢察官恰巧來了，奉着公爵的命令來捕拿醫生人去，這是因爲他幾年前犯着的罪，此時應受審問了：他向Viola道，“這是爲着來尋你的緣故啊。”他於是問她要同一只錢袋，說道，“此時我須要問到我的錢袋了，這個真使我十分愁悶，因爲這些事情我竟不能夠替你作爲了，這個真比較我自己遭到難還要難受理。你立在這裏發呆，但是必須要寬着些心。”他的話當真的驚住了Viola，她宣佈着她實在不認識他，也沒有接到他的錢袋；但是因爲他此時授她佳惠，她就送他一筆小款子，這個款子差不多已經是盡她所有了。此時這個醫生人就說着刻薄的話。責備着她忘恩負義，沒有真心。他道，“這個少年，就是你看見在此站着的，是我在他極危險的時候救他的性命的，

1. 挑戰；2. 決鬥；3. 劍；
4. 可怕；5. 對敵；6. 拔出；7. 自認；8. 被救，被釋；9. 恐怕；10. 發現；
11. 行近，近前；12. 敵人；
13. 犯罪，觸怒；14. 任其咎；15. 抵抗；16. 保護；
17. 干涉；18. 勇敢；19. 官；20. 判審；(Officer of justice=檢察官)；
21. 捕拿；22. 擔任，受審；23. 犯罪；24. 憂愁；
25. 遭遇；26. 驚異；27. 宣佈，自述；28. 苛刻之責問；29. 責；30. 忘恩負義；31. 不仁慈；32. 救；
33. 生死關頭；

of death, and for his sake alone I came to Illyria, and have fallen into this danger." But the officers ¹*cared little* for ²*hearkening* to the ³*complaints* of their prisoner, and they ⁴*hurried him off*, saying, "⁵*What is that to us?*" And as he was carried away, he called Viola by the name of Sebastian, ⁶*reproaching* the supposed Sebastian for ⁷*disowning* his friend, as long as he was within hearing. When Viola heard herself called Sebastian, though the stranger was taken away too hastily for her to ask an ⁸*explanation*, she ⁹*conjectured* that this seeming ¹⁰*mystery* might arise from her being mistaken for her brother; and she began to cherish hopes that it was her brother whose life this man said he had preserved. And so indeed it was. The stranger, whose name was Antoino, was a ¹¹*sea-captain*. He had taken Sebastian up into his ship, when, almost ¹²*exhausted* with ¹³*fatigue*, he was ¹⁴*floating* on the mast to which he had fastened himself in the storm. Antonio ¹⁵*conceived* such a friendship for Sebastian, that he resolved to ¹⁶*accompany* him ¹⁷*whithersoever* he went; and when the youth expressed a ¹⁸*curiosity* to visit Orsino's court, Antonio, rather than part from him, came to Illyria, though he knew, if his person should be known there, his life would be in danger, because in a sea-fight he had once ¹⁹*dangerously* wounded the duke Orsino's nephew. This was the offence for which he was now made a prisoner.

Antonio and Sebastian had ²⁰*landed* together but a few hours before Antonio met Viola. He had given his purse to Sebastian, desiring him to use it freely if he saw anything he wished to ²¹*purchase*, telling him he would wait at the inn, while Sebastian went to ²²*view* the town; but Sebastian not returning at the ²³*time appointed*, Antonio had ²⁴*ventured* out

又是爲了他的緣故，我纔到Illyria來遭到這個危險。”但是官員却不十分留意去聽着這個犯人的訴冤，他們唯很急的催他走，說道：“這是管我們什麼事？”當他被帶走的時候，他叫着Viola, Sebastian 的名字，及他耳力之所能及的時候，他竟罵着這個假設的 Oebastian，因爲她不忍他是她的朋友。當Viola聽到叫她自己是 Sebastain，雖然這個蓋生人很急切的被帶走了，因此她不能細問他一個明白，她已猜出這個似乎的怪異發生在她身上的，必定是錯認了她的哥哥了；她於是開始很貼切的希望着，這個就是她的哥哥，他的性命，這個人既着是他救護着的，其實這個事情竟然是這樣的。這個蓋生人，他的名字叫做 Antonio，是一個航海船主。他曾將Sebastian救至船上，Sebastian 疲乏得幾何力盡的時候，當他忒在海中，候着桅桿，這個桅桿就是他在風浪裏將自己身子縛着的。Antonio 爲着 Sebastian 就想着這樣的一個念頭，他決定借着 Sebastian 不論他到任何地方去；當少年表示着好奇之心，他奔來探望探望 Orsino 的朝庭，Antonio 想着比較離開他好些，還是一同到Illyria地方來罷，雖然 Antonio 料想着，倘使他被人知道他逗留在Illyria，他的生命必定會非常的危險，因爲他在海戰的時候，曾經非常危險的傷害着公爵 Orsino 的姪子。這是犯法的，因此他被禁爲犯人了。

Antonio 與 Sebastian 同上了岸，這是在 Antonio 遇到 Viola 以前幾點鐘的時候的事情。他曾將錢袋交給了 Sebastian，願意他自由的用着，倘使他見了東西要買就買；當 Sebastian 出去看察城市的風景的時候，當時他告訴他，他等候着在客寓裏，但是 Sebastian 不在約着的時候回來。因此 Antonio 冒着險出去尋找他了，

1. 不注意；2. 聽；3. 訴怨；4. 催促他走；5. 這與我們有什麼相干；6. 責備；7. 不認；8. 解釋；9. 藉；10. 神祕之事；11. 航海船長；12. 被困，力竭；13. 困乏；14. 浮；15. 想；16. 借；17. 不論任何地方；18. 奇怪；19. 危險；20. 上岸；21. 買；22. 觀察；23. 約定之時；24. 冒險；

to look for him, and Viola being dressed the same, and in face so exactly ¹*resembling* her brother, Antonio drew his sword (as he thought) in ²*defence* of the youth he had saved, and when Sebastian (as he supposed) disowned him and denied him his own purse, no wonder he ³*accused* him of ingratitude.

Viola, when Antonio was gone, fearing a second ⁴*invitation* to fight, ⁵*slunk* home as fast as she could. She had not been long gone, when her ⁶*adversary* thought he saw her return; but it was her brother Sebastian, who happened to arrive at this place, and he said, "Now, sir, have I met with you again? There's for you;" and ⁷*struck him a blow*. Sebastian was no ⁸*coward*; he ⁹*returned the blow with interest*, and drew his sword.

A lady now ¹⁰*put a stop to this duel*, for Olivia came out of the house, and she too mistaking Sebastian for Cesario, ¹¹*invited* him to come into her house, expressing much sorrow at the ¹²*rude attack* he had met with. Though Sebastian was as much ¹³*surprised* at the courtesy of this lady as at the ¹⁴*rudeness* of his unknown foe, yet he went very willingly into the house, and Olivia was delighted to find Cesario (as she thought him) become more ¹⁵*sensible* of her ¹⁶*attentions*; for though their ¹⁷*features* were exactly the same, there was none of the ¹⁸*contempt* and anger to be seen in his face, which she had complained of when she told her love to Cesario.

Sebastian did not at all ¹⁹*object to* the fondness the lady ²⁰*lavished on* him. He seemed to take it ²¹*in very good part*, yet he wondered how it had come to pass, and he was rather ²²*inclined* to think Olivia was ²³*not in her right senses*; but perceiving that she was mistress of a fine house, and that

當時Viola穿着同樣的衣服，面貌又如此的相像着她哥哥，Antonio因此就抽着劍（依他想）爲着少年抵禦，這少年是他所救起的，當Sebastian（依他的猜想）不肯認他，又否認着他的錢袋。這可無疑了，他當然要兇厲着他忘恩負義。

Viola當Antonio去了以後，恐怕再邀她爭鬥，立刻盡她的速率溜回了家去。她走了不久以後，她的仇敵以爲她又回轉來了；但是這個人正是她的哥哥 Sebastian來了，他剛巧跑到這個地方來，他說道，“喂，先生，是否我又碰到你了啊？這就是送給你的東西了；”說着話就將他一拳。Sebastian並不是膽小的人，也就更利害的還他一拳，將劍抽了出來。

此時一個女子來阻止了這個決鬥，因爲Olivia從屋裏跑了出来，她也錯認了Sebastian是Cesario，請他到她的家裏去，表示着非常愁悶，因他遇到了這粗暴的攻擊。雖然Sebastian非常驚奇着這女子的以禮相待，又驚奇着這個莫明其妙的仇人，他到很願意到她家去，此時Olivia非常喜歡覺得Cesario（依她這樣想着）變成很懂得她的愛慕之情了；因爲雖然他們兄妹倆的面貌相同，却没有輕視和怒色發見在他（指Sebastian）的面部之上，當她訴着怨，將她的愛他之情敘訴給Cesario聽着的時候。

Sebastian也不完全拒絕這個女子溢施在他身上的愛情。他似乎對於這層意思非常合意，雖然他奇怪着如何會這樣的遇到的，他因此更想着Olivia一定是神經錯亂着的；但是又見她是高大房屋的主婦，

1. 像；2. 抵禦；3. 控告；4. 請；5. 溜；6. 仇敵；7. 打他一拳；8. 膽小人；9. 回他一拳更加重些；10. 停止；11. 決鬥；12. 請；13. 粗暴的爭鬥；14. 驚異；15. 突如其來的事情；16. 有知覺，領會；17. 意思；18. 面貌；19. 輕視；20. 反對；21. 溢施；22. 真善；23. 偏想；24. 神經錯亂；

she ordered her ¹*affairs* and seemed to ²*govern* her family ³*discreetly*, and that in all but her ⁴*sudden love* for him she ⁵*appeared* in the full ⁶*possession* of her reason, he well ⁷*approved* of the courtship; and Olivia finding Cesario in this ⁸*good humour*, and fearing he might ⁹*change his mind*, proposed that, as she had a ¹⁰*priest* in the house, they should be instantly married. Sebastian ¹¹*assented* to this ¹²*proposal*; and when the marriage ¹³*ceremony* was over, he left his lady for a short time, ¹⁴*intending* to go and tell his friend Antonio the good fortune that he had met with. In the mean time Orsino came to visit Olivia: and at the moment he arrived before Olivia's house, the ¹⁵*officers of justice* brought their prisoner, Antonio, before the duke. Viola was with Orsino, her master; and when Antonio saw Viola, whom he still ¹⁶*imagined* to be Sebastian, he told the duke in what manner he had ¹⁷*rescued* this youth from the ¹⁸*perils* of the sea; and after fully relating all the kindness he had really shown to Sebastian, he ended his complaint with saying, that for three months, both day and night, this ungrateful youth had been with him. But now the lady Olivia coming forth from her house, the duke could no longer ¹⁹*attend* to Antonio's story; and he said, "Here comes the countess: now ²⁰*Heaven walks on earth!* but for ²¹*thee*, ²²*fellow*, thy words are madness. Three months has this youth attended on me:" and then he ordered Antonio to be taken aside. But Orsino's heavenly countess soon gave the duke cause to accuse Cesario as much of ingratitude as Antonio had done, for all the words he could hear Olivia speak were words of kindness to Cesario: and when he found his ²³*page* had ²⁴*obtained* this ²⁵*high place* in Olivia's favour, he ²⁶*threatened* him with all the ²⁷*terrors* of

吩咐她的家事，似乎管理得她的家庭非常清楚，並且她突然的愛他，她表顯着她很充足的理由，因此他就確實的贊成着她的求婚；但是 Olivia 覺得 Cesario 如此的好性兒，又恐怕他會變心，所以提議，她原是有牧師在家裏的，他們兩須立刻結婚。Sebastian 也同意了這個提議；但是當結婚禮過了以後，他須離開這女子一個很短的時光，因他有意想去告訴他的朋友 Antonio，他所遇到的好運道。在同時 Orsino 也來拜訪 Olivia 了：當他到 Olivia 家的時候，檢察官將他們的犯人 Antonio 帶到公爵的面前。Viola 是同着 Orsino，她為主人的；當 Antonio 見了 Viola，他依舊當她是 Sebastian，他告訴公爵，他如何在海中的危險裏救着這個少年；他將一切真的待着 Sebastian 的好處的事情說完了以後，最後怒着說道，三個月以來，日日夜夜，這個忘恩負義的少年是同他一處住着的。但是此時 Olivia 從她房中跑了出來，公爵也沒空暇去留意 Antonio 的敘述了，他說道，“女伯爵出來了：天仙到人間來走了！但是你，粗人，你的話都有些變的。三個月這個少年是服侍着我的。”他於是吩咐將 Antonio 帶開去。但是 Orsino 的天仙然的女伯爵，立刻告訴公爵去譴責 Cesario 的理由，也像 Antonio 所說她的忘恩負義一般，因為一切的話，他能夠聽到 Olivia 所說的那個愛於 Cesario；當他覺得他的書童佔居了 Olivia 寵幸的優勝地位了，他就用着一切的惡毒的手襲擊着他，作為他相當的報復；

1. 事情；2. 治理；3. 并非有條；4. 突如其來的愛；5. 現；6. 有；7. 贊成；8. 好性情；9. 變心；10. 教士，牧師；11. 允許；12. 提議；13. 禮節；14. 有意，想；15. 檢察官；16. 幻想；17. 救；18. 危險；19. 侍候；20. 天仙下凡了；21. thee=you；22. 漢子；23. 書童；24. 得到；25. 高的地位；26. 惡毒；27. 情；

his just ¹revenge; and as he was going to depart, he called Viola to follow him, saying, "Come, boy, with me. My thoughts ²are ripe for³ mischief." Though it seemed in his jealous rage he was going to doom Viola to instant death, yet her love made her no longer a coward, and she said she would most joyfully suffer death to give her master ease. But Olivia would not so lose her husband, and she cried, "Where goes my Cesario?" Viola replied, "After him I love more than my life." Olivia, however, prevented their ⁴departure by loudly proclaiming that Cesario was her husband, and sent for the priest who ⁵declared that not two hours had passed since he had married the lady Olivia to this young man. In vain Viola ⁶protested she was not married to Olivia; the ⁷evidence of that lady and the priest made Orsino believe that his page had ⁸robbed him of the ⁹treasure he ¹⁰prized above his life. But thinking that ¹¹it was past recall, he was bidding farewell to his faithless mistress, and the young ¹²dissembler, her husband, as he called Viola, warning her never to come in his sight again, when (as it seemed to them) a ¹³miracle appeared! for another Cesario entered, and addressed Olivia as his wife. This new Cesario was Sebastian, the real husband of Olivia; and when their wonder had a little ceased at seeing two persons with the same face, the same voice, and the same ¹⁴habit, the brother and sister began to ¹⁵question each other; for Viola could ¹⁶scarce be ¹⁷persuaded that her brother was living, and Sebastian knew not how ¹⁸to account for the sister he supposed drowned being found ¹⁹in the habit of a young man. But, Viola presently ²⁰acknowledged that she was indeed Viola and his sister, under that ²¹disguise.

當他要離開的時候，他叫Viola跟從着他，說道，“來，孩子，同我一處去。我的思想早已料到這回的惡作劇”。雖然似乎因為他妒忌的怒氣，他將羅罪於Viola，立刻治死她，但是她的愛，却不再使她示弱了，她道很願受死，使她的主人能夠安靜些。但是Olivia不願將她的丈夫失落，她說道，“我的Cesario到那裏去啊？”Viola答道，“跟着他走，我比愛我的生命還愛。”Olivia，無論如何，阻止着他們的走，很高的喊着Cesario是她的丈夫，就去請牧師來證明，他宣布道，不到二個鐘頭，這姑娘Olivia和這少年纔結婚的。Viola宣佈並未和Olivia結婚，却完全無用了，因為這姑娘和牧師的證明竟使Orsino相信着他的畫童，搶去了他較他性命還要貴重的寶貝去了。但是想着這也無可挽回了，他就向他的奉情的情人，和這個虛飾的人道着別，她的丈夫，他是叫Viola，警告着她永勿再來見他了，當時（對於他們似乎是）一樁怪事情發生了！因為另外一個Cesario進來了，他向着Olivia說着話，像他的妻子一般。這個新的Cesario就是Sebastian，是Olivia的真丈夫；但是他們的奇怪稍微的減少了一些，當他們見着他們二個人，同一樣的面孔，同一樣聲音，同一樣的舉止，這二個人，哥哥妹妹的互相詢問起來了；因為Viola不能深信她的哥哥依舊活着，Sebastian一時竟得不到要領，如何爾死的妹妹，會變成了少年男子了。但是Viola立刻承認她是真的Viola，他的妹妹，是這樣假裝着的。

1. 報仇；2. 長成，準備已久；3. 作弄，惡作劇；4. 分離；5. 宣佈；6. 宣告；7. 證明；8. 搶奪；9. 心喜之物，庫，心房；10. 比較他的性命還要有價值；11. 無可挽回；12. 虛飾者；13. 異事；14. 服裝；15. 互相詢問；16. 離；17. 難信；18. 得其要領；19. 裝作；20. 認；21. 喬裝；

When all the ¹errors ²were cleared up which the extreme likeness between this twin brother and sister had ³occasioned, they laughed at the lady Olivia for the pleasant mistake she had made in falling in love with a woman, and Olivia showed no ⁴dislike to her ⁵exchange, when she found she had wedded the brother instead of the sister.

The hopes of Orsino were forever ⁶at an end by this marriage of Olivia, and with his hopes, all his ⁷fruitless love seemed to ⁸vanish away, and all his thoughts were fixed on the event of his ⁹favourite, young Cesario, being changed into a fair lady. He viewed Viola with great attention, and he ¹⁰remembered how very handsome he had always thought Cesario was, and he ¹¹concluded she would look very beautiful in a woman's attire; and then he remembered how often she had said SHE LOVED HIM, which at the time seemed only the ¹²dutiful expressions of a faithful page; but now he ¹³guessed that ¹⁴something more was meant, for many of her pretty sayings, which were like ¹⁵riddles to him, came now into his mind, and he no sooner remembered all these things than he ¹⁶resolved to make Viola his wife; and he said to her (he still could not help calling her CESARIO and BOY), "Boy you have said to me a thousand times that you should never love a woman ¹⁷like to me, and for the faithful ¹⁸service you have done for me so much ¹⁹beneath your ²⁰soft and ²¹tender ²²breeding, and since you have called me master so long, you shall now be your master's mistress, and Orsino's true ²³duchess."

Olivia, perceiving Orsino ²⁴was making over that heart, which she had so ungraciously rejected, to Viola, invited them to enter her house, and offered the ²⁵assistance of the

當一切的錯誤完全清楚明白以後，這個錯誤是由於這個雙胞胎的兄妹，絕頂的相像所造成的，他們都笑着 Olivia，因為這樣有趣的弄錯了，她竟然錯愛了一個女子了；Olivia 對於她的變幻事情却不以為不喜，雖然發現着她和哥哥結着婚，代替着妹妹了。

Olivia 這樣的一給婚，Orsino 的希望從此永久的絕望了，此時有了他(另外)的希望心，將他沒有結果的愛似乎完全消滅了，他一切的思想已專瀦在他的寵臣；年輕的 Cesario 的身上去，她已經變成了可愛的姑娘了啊。他非常注意的看着 Viola，他回想着如何 Cesario 是如此的美麗，他默然想着，她穿著女子衣服，真是非常的美麗嬌柔；他於是又回想着，如何她時常說着她愛他，這個，他當時祇以為是忠心書童的一種責任表示；但是此刻纔知道其中尚有更深的寄意哩，她許多精巧的話，都是對於他的謎語，此時都鑽到他的心裏去了，他此時也無暇再思及往事了，他決定娶 Viola 為他的妻子了；他和她說道，(他依舊不能改口的叫着她 Cesario 或 Boy)，“孩子，你曾一千次的向我說道，你永不愛着女子像愛我一般，因為你忠心的服侍着我，我如此的在你柔國深情之下，你如此長久的叫着我主人，此時你變成你的主人的主婦了，Orsino 的眞眞的公爵夫人了。”

Olivia，見到 Orsino 已移注他的心向着 Viola 了，這樣的深情是她非常深情的拒絕着的，此時她請他們進她房屋，她提議着請好牧師的相助，

1. 錯誤；2. 辯清楚，說明，揭破；3. 遭遇，碰到；4. 不喜；5. 轉換；6. 終結，了；7. 無結果的；8. 消滅；9. 寵愛；10. 記念；11. 決想；12. 盡職；13. 猜想；14. 有言外之意；15. 謎語；16. 決定；17. 相像；18. 服務；19. 屈意於；20. 溫柔；21. 溫順；22. 身分；23. 公爵夫人；24. 移贈，移轉；25. 幫助；

good priest, who had married her to Sebastian in the ¹*morn-*
ing, to ²*perform* the same ceremony in the ³*remaining part* of
the day for Orsino and Viola. Thus the twin brother and
sister were both ⁴*wedded* on the same day: the storm and
⁵*shipwreck*, which had ⁶*separated* them, being the means of
bringing to pass their *high and mighty fortunes*. Viola was
the wife of Orsino, the duke of Illyria, and Sebastian the
husband of the rich and noble countess, the lady Olivia.

牧師已經在早上主持過Sebastian與她的婚事，使他們在這天所剩的一部份時候裏，也完成 Orsino與 Viola 的婚事。這樣一來，雙生兄妹在同一天都得以結婚了。風浪與船破，將他們分離，真是含着造就他們高貴與非常的幸運。Viola是Orsino的妻子，他是Illyria的公爵，Sebastian是富貴女伯爵的丈夫，她就是Olivia姑娘。

1. 長；2. 完成；3. 剩留的部份；4. 結婚；5. 船撞破；6. 分離；7. 好運道；

TIMON OF ATHENS

TIMON, a lord of Athens, in the ¹*enjoyment* of a princely fortune, ²*affected a humour of liberality* which ³*knew no limits*. His almost ⁴*infinite wealth* could not ⁵*flow* in so fast, but he ⁶*poured* it out faster upon ⁷*all sorts and degrees* of people. Not the poor only ⁸*tasted of his bounty*, but great lords did not ⁹*disdain* to rank themselves among his ¹⁰*dependants* and ¹¹*followers*. His table ¹²*was resorted to* by all the ¹³*luxurious* ¹⁴*feasters*, and his house ¹⁵*was open* to all ¹⁶*comers and goers* at Athens. His large wealth ¹⁷*combined* with his free and ¹⁸*prodigal nature* to ¹⁹*subdue* all hearts to his love; men of all minds and ²⁰*dispositions* ²¹*tendered* their services to lord Timon, from the ²²*glass-faced* ²³*flatterer*, whose face ²⁴*reflects* as in a ²⁵*mirror* the present ²⁶*humour* of his ²⁷*patron*, to the rough and ²⁸*unbending cynic*, who, affecting a ²⁹*contempt* of men's ³⁰*persons*, and an ³¹*indifference* to ³²*worldly things*, yet could not ³³*stand out against* the ³⁴*gracious* manners and ³⁵*munificent* soul of lord Timon, but would come (against his nature) to ³⁶*partake* of his royal ³⁷*entertainments*, and return most rich in his own ³⁸*estimation* if he had ³⁹*received* a nod or a ⁴⁰*salutation* from Timon.

If a ⁴¹*poet* had ⁴²*composed* a work which wanted a ⁴³*recommen-*
⁴⁴*datory* ⁴⁵*introduction* to the world, he had no more to do but to ⁴⁶*dedicate* it to lord Timon, and the poem was sure of sale, besides a present purse from the patron, and daily ⁴⁷*access* to his house and table, If a ⁴⁸*painter* had a ⁴⁹*picture* to ⁵⁰*dispose of*, he had only to take it to lord Timon, and pretend to ⁵¹*consult* his ⁵²*taste* as to the ⁵³*merits* of it; nothing more was

Timon of Athens:

Timon是Athens的顯宦，他有了公侯的富貴，因此就漫無節制的任性博施濟濟。他的很大的財產不能流入得如此的快，但是流出在各種，各等級的人民身上的錢財，反而非常的快。不祇平民們沾得他的好處，就是大人先生們也不以為羞辱的混跡於他的食客與從容之中。他的轉子常有著逸樂的食客的光臨，他的家門時常為着Athens往來的人們大開着，他聚有了極大的財產與寬宏量大的性靜，就誘服了一般的人心在他的庇蔭之下；各項不同性情的人與不同志趣的人部傾心著Timon服務事情，一般善猜人意的諂媚者，他們的面孔能夠反照着他們東家的性情，像照在鏡子裏一般，至於那性情磊落不羈和剛強不屈的犬儒學者，他們輕視着人身的虛形，漠漠處置着世俗之事，但是他們却不反對着Timon的寬宏態度與樂施的精神，但是他們（違反着他們的本性）都來沾潤着他仁厚的款待，倘使他們偶然得到Timon一點頭或是稱呼他一聲，也們同去就身加十倍了。

倘使一個詩人編成了著作，牠需要褒獎介紹於世，他那麼就沒有別的方法，祇有將此獻奉給Timon，除去從東家那邊得到金錢和每日吃他的，住他的以外，至於這個詩，可以不必問了，還是要買錢的，倘使一個畫家有個圖想出售，他祇有將此拿給Timon，假裝着請教他對於此圖的意見，品量牠的妙處；其實沒有別的事情，

1. 享受；2. 因之而有博施濟衆之性情；3. 漫無節制，無限；4. 有限的財產；5. 流出；6. 銷耗；7. 各種和各等級；8. 沾營，得營；9. 恩惠；10. 羞辱，輕視；11. 依靠者；12. 跟從者；13. 常倒；14. 奢侈；15. 吃食者，吃白食者；16. 開門使入；17. 來者和去者；18. 乘，連接；19. 浪費的，奢華的；20. 誘服；21. 性情；22. 未承；23. 善猜人意；24. 諂媚者；25. 反映，反照；26. 鏡子；27. 性情；28. 店主；29. 剛直的犬儒學派人，（不信世間有道德之事者）；30. 藐視；31. 人身，形體；32. 漠漠；33. 世俗之事；34. 反對；35. 寬宏；36. 樂施，厚施；37. 分享，享受；38. 款待；39. 尊貴，仁厚；40. 接待；41. 招呼，稱呼；42. 詩人；43. 假裝；44. 讚許；45. 公認；46. 獻奉；47. 禮遇；48. 畫者；49. 圖；50. 求售；51. 請教；52. 妙處；53. 品量，妙處；

wanting to persuade the ¹liberal-hearted lord to buy it. If a ²jeweller had a stone ³of price, or a ⁴mercator rich ⁵costly stuffs, which for their costliness ⁶lay upon his hands, lord Timon's house was ⁷a ready mart always open, where they might ⁸get off their wares of their jewellery at any price, and the ⁹good-natured lord would thank them ¹⁰into the bargain, as if they had done him a piece of ¹¹courtesy in letting him have the ¹²refusal of such ¹³precious ¹⁴commodities. So that by this means his house was ¹⁵thronged with ¹⁶superfluous purchases, of no use but to ¹⁷swell ¹⁸uneasy and ¹⁹ostentatious ²⁰pomp; and his person was still more ²¹inconveniently beset with a ²²crowd of these idle visitors, lying poets, painters, ²³sharking ²⁴tradesmen, lords, ladies, needy courtiers, and ²⁵expectants, who ²⁶continually filled his ²⁷lobbies, raining their ²⁸fulsome flatteries in ²⁹whispers in his ears, ³⁰sacrificing to him with ³¹adulation as to a god, ³²making sacred the very stirrup by which he mounted his horse, and seeming as though they ³³drank the free air but through his ³⁴permission and ³⁵bounty.

Some of these daily ³⁶dependants were young men ³⁷of birth, who (their ³⁸means not answering to their ³⁹extravagance) had been put in prison by ⁴⁰creditors, and ⁴¹redeemed; thence by lord Timon; these young ⁴²prodigals ⁴³thenceforward ⁴⁴fastened upon his lordship, as if by ⁴⁵common sympathy he were necessarily ⁴⁶endeared to all such ⁴⁷spendthrifts and ⁴⁸loose livers, who, not being able to follow him in his wealth, found it easier to copy him in ⁴⁹prodigality and ⁵⁰copious ⁵¹spending of what was not their own. One of these ⁵²flesh-flies was Ventidius, for whose ⁵³debts, unjustly ⁵⁴contracted, Timon but lately ⁵⁵had raid down the sum of five ⁵⁶talents.

But among this confluence, this great flood of visitors, none were more ⁵⁷conspicuous than the makers of presents and

祇想圖這個性情慷慨的東家收買牠。倘使珠寶商有一塊貴重的寶石，或布帛商有珍貴的料作，因為他們的昂貴的東西都要來交付給他，因此Timon的家好比是開着的貨物隨到隨銷的市場。在那個地方，他們可以在任何價值，將他們的貨物，或珠寶售去，這個好性兒的東家，他再會另外酬謝着他們，似乎他們替他做了極有禮的事情了，竟然說他挑選這等貴重的貨物。所以因為這個原因，他的家擁擠着所買的東西，其實一些沒有用處，祇是很不自然的佔居着地位，和虛張着外表的奢華；至於他的本身還是很不自由的被這些無意識的探望者包圍着，如虛偽的詩人，畫家，詐騙的商人，名士，美女，貧困的求寵者，他們始終的佔居着他的前廳，談論着他們可厭的諂媚，和他耳語，諂媚式的供奉着他像上帝一般，尊崇着他的馬蹄鏢，這是他用着騎馬的，他們又似乎吃了仙底一般，倘使他們稍微得到了他的一些允許或者好處。

有幾個天天依靠着的人是出身高貴的少年，他們（他們自己的資產不夠應他們的浪費）都曾被債主置他們於監獄之中，都由着Timon替他們贖回；這些浪子從此就纏住了他老人家了，似乎因為表示着同情的緣故，他必須要親近着這些揮金如土的浪子與放蕩的人，他們雖然不能趕上他的富足，但是極容易摹仿着他的浪費與奢侈的用途，耗費着不是他們自己的錢。其中有一個吃白食的是Ventidius，因為他的債務，這種債務是不合於禮的積欠，但是Timon最近又替他付清了，約有五個Talents的數目。

但是在這般聚集之人的中間，在這一羣的賓客之中，沒有一個是很漂亮的送禮物之人。

1. 性情慷慨；2. 珠寶商；3. 珍貴；4. 布帛商；5. 價值昂貴之貨物；6. 交於，付諸；7. 隨到隨銷之市場；8. 脫手；9. 好性兒的；10. 另外，外加；11. 禮儀；12. 挑選；13. 貴重；14. 貨物；15. 擁擠；16. 過多；17. 漲；18. 不合用；19. 外表的；20. 奢侈；21. 不便；22. 一羣；23. 詐騙；24. 商人；25. 候缺者；26. 繼敏；27. 前廳；28. 過多，可厭的；29. 耳語；30. 犧牲；31. 諂媚；32. 奉為神聖；33. 服；34. 允許；35. 恩惠；36. 依靠者；37. 世家，出身高貴；38. 資財；39. 揮霍；40. 索債者；41. 贖回；42. 浪子；43. 以後；44. 纏住，緊依；45. 同情；46. 須憐惜；47. 傾家蕩產者；48. 放蕩者；49. 奢侈；50. 豐盛；51. 消費；52. 食肉蠅；53. 債；54. 借債，立合同；55. 付清；56. 錢名（每約值二百四十三英鎊十五令）；57. 聚集之人；58. 卓越，昭彰；

givers of gifts. It was ¹*fortunate* for these men if Timon ²*took a fancy to* a dog or a horse, or any piece of ³*cheap* ⁴*furniture* which was theirs. The thing so ⁵*praised*, whatever it was, was sure to be sent the next morning with the ⁶*compliments* of the giver for lord Timon's ⁷*acceptance*, and ⁸*apologies* for the unworthiness of the gift; and this dog or horse, or whatever it might be, did not fail to ⁹*produce* from Timon's bounty, who would not be outdone in gifts, perhaps twenty dogs or horses, certainly presents of far richer worth, as these pretended ¹⁰*donors* knew well enough, and that their false presents were but the putting out of so much money ¹¹*at large and speedy interest*. In this way lord Lucius had lately sent to Timon a present of four milk-white horses ¹²*trapped* in silver, which this cunning lord had observed Timon upon some ¹³*occasion* to commend; and another lord, Lucullus, had ¹⁴*bestowed* upon him in the same ¹⁵*pretended* way of free gift ¹⁶*a brace of* ¹⁷*greyhounds*, whose ¹⁸*make* and ¹⁹*fleetness* Timon had been heard to ²⁰*admire*; these presents the ²¹*easy-hearted* lord accepted without ²²*suspicion* of the dishonest views of the ²³*presenters*; and the givers of course were ²⁴*rewarded* with some rich return, a diamond or some jewel of twenty times the value of their false and ²⁵*mercenary* ²⁵*donation*.

Sometimes these ²⁷*creatures* would go to work in a more direct way, and with ²⁸*gross* and ²⁹*palpable artifice*, which yet the ³⁰*credulous* Timon was too blind to see, would affect to admire and praise something that Timon possessed, a ³¹*bargain* that he had bought, or some late purchase, which was sure to draw from this ³²*yielding* and ³³*soft-hearted* lord a gift of the thing commended, for no service in the world done for it but the easy expense of a little cheap and ³⁴*obvious* ³⁵*flattery*.

這也是這些人們的做伴，倘使Timon想着要只狗或是馬，或是一樣很假價的裝飾品了，那麼這就是他們的本份禮物了。如其這樣東西受着他如此的稱讚了，不論是什麼東西，那麼在次日的朝晨，贈送的人必定就將東西送了去，自己稱揚着所送之物，以便Timon接受這些東西和申謝這些無價值的禮物；但是這只狗，或馬，或者不論是什麼，決不會失落Timon的厚謝，他決不會白收這個禮物的，或者他竟以廿只狗或馬報答這個贈與，當然這個禮物的價值是高貴於他們的了，至於這些假裝贈與的人，都已非常明白這一個調調兒了，他們的假禮物，不過是引誘出他多數的錢來，得到很大很快的利息。用着這樣的方法，Lucius新近送給Timon，四只乳白的馬，裝着銀的馬具，這是這個狡猾的客人早已注意着Timon有時所談着的事情；再有一個客人Lucullus也同樣的用着虛偽的方法，送給他輕微的禮物，一對灰色的獵狗，狗的形態與敏捷，是Timon所久慕的，對於這些禮物這個大方的東家，一些不懷疑着這些贈送者的不正當的地方，都收下了。於是這贈的人當然得到很富足的酬報，金剛鑽或珠寶，差不多三十倍着他們虛偽的和謀利的贈與的價值。

有的時候這般人們更加直接的去做這些事情了，雖然是一種極粗魯和顯見的做伴，但是這個易受欺罔的Timon依舊盲着目看不出來，他們假裝着稱贊和傾慕着Timon所有的東西，他所買的東西，或是新近買的東西，用着這個方法，他們去從好讓和軟心腸的東家那裏騙獲所稱讚着的東西，送給他們當為禮物，因為沒有世界之上的事情，能夠這樣容易的做法，既是很廉價的化上一些錢或是很顯明的賄賂管一下，就可以得到酬報。

1. 做伴； 2. 愛好； 3. 賤；
4. 東西，裝璜的東西； 5.
稱讚； 6. 稱讚； 7. 接納；
8. 道歉； 9. 得利； 10. 贈
與者； 11. 得巨且快之
利息； 12. 裝飾； 13. 機
會； 14. 賤； 15. 假裝； 16.
一對； 17. 灰色獵狗； 18.
形態； 19. 迅速； 20. 羨
慕； 21. 大意的； 22. 疑
惑； 23. 贈送者； 24. 報
答，酬報； 25. 謀利，惟利
是圖； 26. 贈與； 27. 人；
28. 粗； 29. 顯見； 30. 易
受欺罔； 31. 交易之物，
輕信； 32. 隨人意； 33. 軟
心腸； 34. 明顯； 35. 賄
賂；

In this way Timon ¹*but the other day* had given to one of these mean lords ²*the bay courser* which he himself ³*rode* upon, because his lordship had been pleased to say that it was a handsome ⁴*beast* and went well; and Timon knew that no man ever justly praised what he did not wish to possess, For lord Timon ⁵*weighed* his friends' affection with his own, and so fond was he of bestowing, that he could have dealt kingdoms to these ⁶*supposed friends*, and never have been weary.

Not that Timon's wealth all went to enrich these wicked flatterers; he could do noble and ⁷*praiseworthy* actions; and when a servant of his once loved the daughter of a rich Athenian, but could not hope to ⁸*obtain* her ⁹*by reason that* in wealth and rank the maid was so far above him, lord Timon freely bestowed upon his servant three Athenian talents, to make his fortune equal with the ¹⁰*dowry* which the father of the young maid ¹¹*demand*ed of him who should be her husband. But for the most part, ¹²*knaves* and ¹³*parasites* had the command of his fortune, false friends whom he did not know to be such, but, because they ¹⁴*flocked* around his person, he thought they must needs love him; and because they smiled and flattered him, he thought surely that his conduct was ¹⁵*approved* by all the wise and good. And when he was feasting in the midst of all these flatterers and ¹⁶*mock* friends, when they were eating him up, and ¹⁷*draining his fortunes dry* with large ¹⁸*draughts* of richest wines ¹⁹*drunk to his health and prosperity*, he could not perceive the difference of a friend from a flatterer, but to his ²⁰*deluded* eyes (made proud with the sight) it seemed a precious comfort to have so many ²¹*like brothers* commanding one another's fortunes (though it was his own fortune which paid all the costs),

在這樣的狀態裏面，Timon 祇在前日，賜給這些惡劣人中的一人，一只栗色的快馬，這是他自己騎着的，因為他老人家時常喜歡說着，這是一只很好的畜生，跑得很好；Timon 知道，沒有人會正確的稱讚着他所不想要的東西的。（所以他送給了他）因為 Timon 以自己的性情去權量着他朋友的性情，他是如此的喜歡遺贈，他能夠將國度去供給着這些偽朋友，始終無倦容的。

不但 Timon 的財產都去致富這般可惡的諂媚人；他並且也做着很高尚和很有價值的事情；當他的僕人，有一次愛上了一個富貴的 Athens 的女兒，但是他沒有希望去得到她，因為以財產和等級來比較，女子遠出於他之上，Timon 却賜給他的庸僕三個 Athenian talents（錢名），使他的財產等於這個（她的）妝奩，這是女子的父親所要求着，誰欲為她的丈夫的條件。但是大部份的光棍和寄人籬下的人都操縱着他的財產，壞朋友，他却不知道他們是這樣的，但是，因為他們羣集着圍住了他，他想他們是必須愛他的；又因為他們笑着和諂媚着他，他自以為他的行為是聰明與慈善。當他在這些諂媚的和虛偽的朋友之中宴會，他們真的要將他吃下去了，盡量使着他的財產，飲着大量的貴重的酒，舉着酒杯祝賀他的壽考富貴，這真是要使他的資財致於乾涸了，他却看不出朋友和諂媚者的分別，但是對於他的易欺的眼睛（很嬌傲的看起來），他似乎覺得這是一種可貴的慰藉，因為有着如此的異姓兄弟，能夠通用着各個人的財產（雖然這是他用着自己的財產去付着一切的（浪費之）賬啊），

1. 祇在前日；2. 栗色快馬；3. 騎；4. 野獸；5. 權輕重；6. 偽友；7. 值得讚美；8. 得到；9. 為；10. 粧奩；11. 要求；12. 流氓；13. 寄人籬下之人；14. 羣圍；15. 讚許；16. 虛偽；17. 竭其資財使就乾涸；18. 流質之量；19. 舉觥以祝其壽考富貴；20. 受欺；21. 似乎兄弟；

and with joy he would run over at the ¹*spectacle* of such, as it appeared to him, truly ²*festive* and ³*fraternal* meeting.

But while he thus outwent the very heart of kindness, and poured out his bounty, as if ⁴*Plutus*, the god of gold, had been but his ⁵*steward*; which thus he ⁶*proceeded* without care or stop, so ⁷*senseless* of expense that he would neither inquire how he could ⁸*maintain* it nor cease his ⁹*wild flow of riot*; his riches, which were not infinite, must needs melt away before a ¹⁰*prodigality* which knew no limits. But who should tell him so? his flatterers? they had an interest in ¹¹*shutting* his eyes. In vain did his honest ¹²*steward* Flavius try to represent to him his ¹³*condition*, laying his accounts before him, begging of him, praying of him, with an ¹⁴*importunity*, that on any other occasion would have been unmannerly in a servant, ¹⁵*beseeking* him with tears ¹⁶*to look into* the state of his affairs. Timon would still ¹⁷*put him off*, and turn the ¹⁸*discourse* to something else; for nothing is so ¹⁹*deaf* to ²⁰*remonstrance* as riches turned to ²¹*poverty*, nothing is so unwilling to believe its ²²*situation*, nothing so ²³*incredulous* to its own true state, and hard ²⁴*to give credit to a reverse*. Often had this good steward, this honest creature, when all the rooms of Timon's great house had been ²⁵*choked up* with ²⁶*riotous* ²⁷*feeders* at his master's cost, when the floors had wept with ²⁸*drunken* ²⁹*spilling* of wine, and every ³⁰*apartment* had ³¹*blazed* with lights and ³²*resounded* with music and feasting, often had he ³³*retired* ³⁴*by himself* to some ³⁵*solitary* spot, and wept faster than the wine ran from the ³⁶*wasteful* ³⁷*casks* within, to see the mad bounty of his lord, and to think, when the means were gone which brought him praises from all sorts of people, how quickly the breath would be gone of which the praise was made; praises wou

他却很喜歡的參加着這種境像，依他看起來，這種宴會真是快樂和友愛的盛會。

但是他如此的跑出了愛的真義，濫施恩惠，像着Plutus，(是財神)，祇任着他的意思行事；他如此的繼續行事，全不留意也不停止，如此無意識的耗費金錢，既想不到他如何能夠支持下去，又不停止恣情縱欲的行爲；他的財產，這個並不是無底的，勢必漸形耗盡於浪費之下了，浪費是無底的啊。但是有誰去講給他聽？他的詔留者麼？他們掩住了他的眼睛才有益處哩。但是他有個誠實的管家人Flavius，試着陳述給他聽他的家况，很懇切的在他面前陳說，求告着他，請求着他，但是終歸於無效，另外又有幾次，他以非庸僕所應有的態度，帶着淚請求他仔細着他的事務。Timon依舊不理他，和他談到別的事情上去了；因為談論到由富轉入貧困是十分逆耳的事情，相信處於這樣的環境，是非常逆意的事情，環境竟然會至於如此，是一樁非常懷疑的事情，他實在難信其事實有如此的變端。這個好的管家人，這個忠實的人，當Timon完全的大屋子擠滿了吃他主人的食客，地板上滴滿了狼藉的美酒，每間房屋裏點着輝煌的燈火，喧揚着音樂之聲和宴會之聲。他時常獨在靜僻的地方，痛哭着，他眼裏裏流出的淚還比酒桶裏流出來耗費的酒還快。看看他主人癡狂的濫施的恩惠，再想想財產化盡以後，氣勢將歸於盡了，這等氣勢是本來頌揚着的；此時頌揚之事

1. 境象；2. 快樂，如逢佳節；3. 友愛，親如兄弟；4. 財神名；5. 任意；6. 進行；7. 無意思；8. 支持；9. 恣情縱欲；10. 奢華；11. 閉；12. 管家者；13. 近况，近狀；14. 演說；15. 求；16. 細察；17. 置之不理；18. 談話；19. 不聽得；20. 規勸；21. 窮困；22. 環境；23. 相信；24. 相信變故，相信其事之有變；25. 擠滿；26. 吵鬧；27. 吃食；28. 飲；29. 潑；30. 房間；31. 點；32. 宣揚；33. 退居，聽息；34. 獨自；35. 寂寞；36. 浪費；37. 桶；

in feasting would be lost in fasting, and at one cloud of winter-showers these ¹*flics* would disappear.

But now the time was come that Timon could shut his ears no longer to the ²*representations* of this faithful steward. Money must be had; and when he ordered Flavius to sell some of his land for that purpose, Flavius ³*informed* him, what he had in vain ⁴*endeavoured* at several times before to make him listen to, that most of his land was already sold or ⁵*forfeited*, and that all he possessed at present was not enough to pay the one half of what he owed. ⁶*Struck with wonder* at this representation, Timon ⁷*hastily* replied, "My lands extend from Athens to Lacedaemon." "O my good lord," said Flavius, "the world is but a world, and has ⁸*bounds*; were it all yours to give ⁹*in a breath*, how quickly were it gone!"

Timon consoled himself that no ¹⁰*villanous* bounty had yet come from him, that if he had given his wealth away unwisely, it had not been bestowed ¹¹*to feed his vices*, but to ¹²*cherish* his friends; and he bade the ¹³*kind-hearted* steward (who was ¹⁴*weeping*) to take comfort in the ¹⁵*assurance* that his master could never ¹⁶*lack means*, while he had so many noble friends; and this ¹⁷*infatuated* lord persuaded himself that he had nothing to do but to send and borrow, to use every man's fortune (that had ever tasted his bounty) in this ¹⁸*extremity*, as freely as his own: Then with a cheerful look, as if confident of the trial, he ¹⁹*severally* despatched messengers to lord Lucius, to lord Lucullus and Sempromius, men upon whom he had lavished his gifts in past time ²⁰*without measure or moderation*; and to Ventidius, whom he had lately released out of prison by paying his debts, and who, by the death of his father, was now come into the

因宴會而得亦因宴會而失了，像被冬日的寒雲一遮以後，飛魂盡行消滅了。

但是現在時候到了，Timon已不能再對於這忠心管家人的陳述漠然不聞了。金錢是一定要用的，當他爲了這個主意，吩咐Flavius去出買他的地產，Flavius就告訴他，他在未將此事命令他以前，他早已沒有善果的企圖了幾次了，他大部份的地產早已有買去的，有失去權利的，他目前所有的產業已不能相抵一半的欠債了。對於這個陳述，他倒非常的驚惶起來了，Timon很着急的答道，“我的地產是從Athens直延到Lacedaemon的啊。”Flavius道，“O，我的主人，世界不過是個世界，也有個界限哩，是否在一息之間，都是你的了，如何很快的都去了啊！”

Timon 他安慰着他自己，他尙沒有逆施着邪惡之事，倘使他曾將他的財產無意識的耗費了，(那麼就可怕了)。他的錢並沒有助長他的邪惡，不過他扶濟着他的朋友罷了；他吩咐好心腸的管家人(他正哭泣着)儘管安心些，他保險着他主人決不至於缺少資財的，他有着這許多高尙的朋友哩；這個迷惑的施主勸慰着他而已，他也別無他法，祇有遣着人去貸借，預備着在他的困厄之中，借用着每個人的財產(這些人都曾沾染着他的恩惠)像用他自己的一樣自由。他於是喜形於色，似乎深信其必有善果，立即分頭遣發信差至Lucius先生，Lucullus先生，Sempronius先生各處去，這些人，在過去的時候他都曾濫給着禮物，漫無節制，至於Ventidius，他是Timon新近從監獄之中救釋出來的，因為他欠了債，現在他因為他父親已死，所以此時已有

1. 若囀；2. 陳述；3. 告訴；4. 企圖；5. 傷失；6. 大爲驚異；7. 急；8. 界限；9. 一呼吸；10. 邪惡；11. 濟惡；12. 扶濟；13. 好性腸；14. 哭；15. 擔保；16. 缺少資財；17. 被迷，受煽惑；18. 窘迫；19. 分別，各自；20. 毫無節制；

¹possession of an ²ample fortune, and well enabled to ³requite Timon's ⁴courtesy: to request of Ventidius the return of those five talents which he had paid for him; and of each of those noble lords the loan of fifty talents; nothing doubting that their gratitude would ⁵supply his wants (if he needed it) to the amount of five hundred times fifty talents.

Lucullus was the first applied to. This mean lord had been dreaming ⁶overnight of a silver, ⁷bason and ⁸cup, and when Timon's servant was ⁹announced, his ¹⁰sordid mind ¹¹suggested to him that this was surely ¹²a making out of his dream, and that Timon had sent him such a present: but when he understood the truth of the matter, and that Timon wanted money, the quality of his faint and ¹³watery friendship showed itself, for with many ¹⁴protestations he ¹⁵vowed to the servant that he had long ¹⁶foreseen the ¹⁷ruin of his master's affairs, and many a time had he come to dinner to tell him of it, and had come again to supper to try to persuade him to spend less, but he would take no ¹⁸counsel nor ¹⁹warning by his coming: and true it was that he had been ²⁰a constant attender (as he said) at Timon's feasts, as he had in greater things ²¹tasted his bounty; but that he ever came with that ²²intent, or gave good counsel of ²³reproof to Timon, was a base unworthy lie, which he suitably ²⁴followed up with meanly offering the servant a bribe, to go home to his master and tell him that he had not found Lucullus at home.

As little success had the messenger who was sent to lord Lucius. This lying lord, who was full of Timon's meat, and ²⁵enriched almost ²⁶to bursting with Timon's costly presents, when he found ²⁷the wind changed, and the ²⁸fountain of so much bounty suddenly ²⁹stopped, at first could

很大的財產，極能夠報答 Timon 的好處了：Timon 請求 Ventidius 還他五個 Talents，這個是他代他付去的；每一個這些貴人差不多都欠他五十 Talents 的債務，他自然無疑了，他們因為感激他的恩惠的緣故，就會供給他的需要了（倘使他有需於此）即使其數為五十個 Talents 的五百倍【他們也應當供給他的呀！】

Lucullus 是第一個被請求到的人。這個卑鄙的貴人，通常夢着銀的盆子和帽子，所以當 Timon 的庸僕被通知來到之時，他的貪鄙之心想着他的夢一定應驗了，Timon 來送他這樣的禮物了：但是當他明白了這回事情的真相，Timon 要錢，他卑鄙與輕浮的友誼就現他的本相了，他就說着許多評論，他向着來僕警告道，他早已預料他的主人有此失敗，他好幾次來吃飯向他說及此事，他來吃夜飯又勸他用得省些，但是他對於他的警告分毫不取，也不以為他的警告為然：這是的的確確的事情。他在 Timon 的宴會之中是一個沾到的人（依他說），他是有極深的意思來自沾他的好處的；其實他始終沒有這樣的來意，既不是好好的警告他，又不是糾正 Timon 的行為，這是一種卑鄙，無價值的謊話而已，於是他酌量着賄賂，授給來僕，令他回到他主人那裏去告訴他，他尋不到 Lucullus 在家裏。

遣到 Lucius 的信差，也沒有些成效。這個說謊的貴人，他是飽嘗着 Timon 的財產，幾何被 Timon 的禮物漲破他的肚皮了，當他覺得風頭已轉，這些受恩惠的泉源已經停頓了。最先他確不信着這樣的事情；

1. 有；2. 大，偉大；3. 報答；4. 僂待，禮儀；5. 供其缺乏；6. 通夜，通宵；7. 盆；8. 冠；9. 宣佈；10. 食部；11. 提議；12. 證明，應驗；13. 輕浮；14. 論辯；15. 警告；16. 先見；17. 傾，敗；18. 警告；19. 警告；20. 常到者；21. 沾營；22. 意思；23. 修正；24. 繼以；25. 使富；26. 漲至欲破，多至欲裂；27. 風頭已轉，局面已變；28. 泉源；29. 停止；

hardly ¹believe it; but on its being confirmed, he affected great ²regret that he should not have it in his power to serve lord Timon, for unfortunately (which was a base ³falsehood) he had made a great purchase the day before, which had quite ⁴disfurnished him of the means at present, the more beast he, he called himself, to put it out of his power to serve so good a friend; and he counted it one of his greatest ⁵afflictions that his ⁶ability should fail him to pleasure such an honourable gentleman.

Who can call any man friend that ⁷dips in the same dish with him? just of this ⁸metal is every flatterer. In the ⁹recollection of everybody Timon had been a father to this Lucius, ¹⁰had kept up his credit with his purse; Timon's money had gone to pay the wages of his servants, to pay the hire of the labourers who had ¹¹sweat to build the fine houses which Lucius's pride had made necessary to him; yet, oh! the monster which man makes himself when he proves ungrateful! this Lucius now ¹²denied to Timon a sum, which, ¹³in respect of what Timon had bestowed on him, was less than ¹⁴charitable men afford to beggars.

Sempronius, and every one of these ¹⁵mercenary lords to whom Timon ¹⁶applied ¹⁷in their turn, returned the same ¹³evasive answer or ¹⁹direct denial; even Ventidius, the ²⁰redeemed and now rich Ventidius, ²¹refused to assist him with the ²²loan of those five talents which Timon had not lent but generously given him in his ²³distress.

Now was Timon as much ²⁴avoided in his poverty as he had been ²⁵courted and resorted to in his riches. Now the same ²⁶tongues which had been loudest in his praises, ²⁷extolling him as ²⁸bountiful, liberal and ²⁹open-handed, were not ³⁰ashamed to ³¹censure that, very bounty as ³²folly, that liberality as

但是在這個事情被證實以後，他就假裝着十分的懊惱，因為他適然手中無力去補助 Timon，因為他很不幸的（這是卑鄙的謊話）在前天做了一個很大的賈進，致使他目前手中無錢，他真是畜生，他自己叫着自己，竟然不能竭他的力量幫助如此好的朋友；他說着這是他生平最痛苦的事情，因為不能夠承歡於這個可敬的君子。

誰能稱着不論何人和他同儕雜食的人就是朋友？有這樣本質的人就是詭譎者。同想到每一個人的身上去，Timon 差不多是 Lucius 的父親，用着他的錢財，纔得使他不倒賬；Timon 的錢也替替他付過庸僕的工資，替他付苦工的工資，苦工出着血汗，為他造着精美的房屋，精美的房屋是他必須用以裝璜擺架的；但是，Oh！人自己為使他變成鬼怪，當他顯示着忘恩負義的時候！這個 Lucius 此時竟反對借給 Timon 的款子，這個數目依 Timon 賜給他的而論，那麼比惹悲人給着乞丐的還少哩。

Sempronius 和每一個這些食得的鄙夫，Timon 的請求都依次給到了，他們都是回報着同樣的遁辭或是直接的拒絕；就是 Ventidius，他替他贖着罪的和現在很富有的 Ventidius 也反對着補助他五個 Talents 的借款，這個款子（以前）Timon 真不算借給他，祇是在他的煩悶的時候，很寬宏地送給了他。

此時 Timon 因貧困而被棄的情形，好比當豐富之時被奉承的情形相同。同一個舌頭，牠曾經喊着高調的詭譎，讚揚他如此的寬宏，慷慨，和大量，此時他却不以爲羞的批評着慷慨是荒唐，大量是奢侈。

1. 信任，相信；2. 悔恨；3. 僞；4. 用罄，不能供給；5. 痛苦；6. 能力；7. 賤，瀆；8. 質地；9. 回想；10. 保存其信用；11. 汗血，辛勞；12. 反對；13. 論及於；14. 仁慈；15. 惟利是圖的；16. 請求；17. 輪流及之；18. 遁辭的；19. 直接；20. 顧問；21. 反對；22. 債；23. 煩惱；24. 遮除；25. 請求；26. 舌；27. 戲揚；28. 寬宏；29. 慷慨；30. 大量；羞恥 31. 批評；32. 癡行；

¹*profuseness*, though it had shown itself folly in nothing so truly as in the ²*selection* of such unworthy creatures as themselves for its ³*objects*. Now was Timon's princely ⁴*mansion forsaken*, and become a ⁵*shunned* and hated place, a place for men to pass by, not a place, as ⁶*formerly*, where every passenger must ⁷*stop* and ⁸*taste* of his wine and good cheer; now, instead of being ⁹*thronged* with feasting and ¹⁰*tumultuous* ¹¹*guests* it was beset with ¹²*impatient* and ¹³*clamorous* ¹⁴*creditors*, ¹⁵*usurers*, ¹⁶*extortioners*, fierce and ¹⁷*intolerable* in their ¹⁸*demands*, ¹⁹*pleading* bonds, interest, ²⁰*mortgages*; ²¹*iron hearted* men that would take no denial nor ²²*putting off*, so that Timon's house was now his ²³*jail*, which he could not pass, nor go in nor out for them; one demanding his due of fifty talents, another bringing in a bill of five thousand crowns which if he would ²⁴*tell out* his ²⁵*blood* by ²⁶*drops*, and pay them so, he had not enough in his body to ²⁷*discharge*, drop by drop.

In this ²⁸*desperate* and ²⁹*irremediable* state (as it seemed) of his affairs, the eyes of all men were suddenly ³⁰*surprised* at a new and ³¹*incredible* ³²*lustre* which this setting sun ³³*put forth*. Once more lord Timon ³⁴*proclaimed* a feast, to which he invited his ³⁵*accustomed* guests, lords, ladies, all that was great of ³⁶*fashionable* in Athens. Lords Lucius and Lucullus came, Ventidius, Sempronius, and the rest. Who more sorry now than these ³⁷*fawning* ³⁸*wretches*, when they found (as they thought) that lord Timon's poverty was all pretence, and had been only ³⁹*put on to make trial* of their loves, to think that they should not have seen through the ⁴⁰*artifice* at the time, and have had the cheap ⁴¹*credit* of ⁴²*obliging* his lordship? yet who more glad to find the fountain of that noble bounty, which they had thought ⁴³*dried up*, still fresh

雖無奢侈，慷慨地自己並未顯示呆蠢，祇因如此正質的選擇着如此無價的人做他的目的物罷了。此時Timon王宮式的大廈被棄去了，變成了被譴責的和可惡的地方了，不過是一個行路者經過的地方了，不像往昔的地方了，彼時，每個過客必須停着去食他的酒，沾他的膏眼；此時代這被擁擠，宴會，和在叫的客人，祇有一般不耐煩的和亂吵的債權人，放重利的人，勒索的人，他們兇狠和嚴厲地勒索着他們的要債之物，控訴的契約，利息，抵押品；鉄心腸的人，既不肯接受他的否認，又不肯延長時期，因此Timon的房屋竟一時變成了監獄，這是他所不能避免的，既不能進，又不能出；一個要他付五十個 Talents，另一個帶着五千Crowns的借票，(所借的數目之多)倘使他以血的點數來計算，他身上的血也不夠一滴一滴的去償付欠債哩。

他在這個調零和不可藥救的情形之中(這個似乎是這樣的)衆人的眼睛都被落日重放光明的情形弄得眼花撩亂起來了；Timon施主又宣佈着宴會了，在宴會之中他請着他熟識的客人，貴族，婦女，都是Athen地方神氣活現的士女：Lucius和Lucullus先生，Ventidius和Sempronius以及其餘的人們都來與會了。誰於此時在這些搖尾乞憐者之中，是最煩悶的，當他們發覺(依他們想)Timon施主的貧困是假的，不過裝着試試他們的相愛之心的，他們想着他們當時極應看出他的巧計，利用小錢去惹他老人家的感激？但是，誰是更加快樂地找到了這個恩賜的泉源，依舊是旺盛和流通，這個泉源他們想着已經變成枯涸了？

1. 奢侈；2. 選擇；3. 目的物；4. 放棄；5. 被譴責的；6. 往者；7. 停止；8. 沾膏；9. 擁擠；10. 雜亂；11. 客人；12. 不耐耐；13. 噪鬧；14. 索債者；15. 剝重利者；16. 勒索者；17. 不原諒；18. 要求；19. 控訴的；20. 抵押品；21. 鉄心腸；22. 延長；23. 監獄；24. 計算；25. 血；26. 滴；27. 放出，流瀉；28. 調零；29. 無可救藥；30. 驚異；31. 不信；32. 光明；33. 放出，發射；34. 宣佈；35. 相熟的；36. 臉面的；37. 搖尾乞憐的；38. 賤人；39. 假裝以試；40. 僞裝的；41. 除出之資財；42. 感激；43. 枯涸；

and running? They came ¹*dissembling*, ²*protesting*, expressing deepest sorrow and shame, that when his lordship sent to them, they should have been so unfortunate as to want the present means to oblige so honourable a friend. But Timon begged them ³*not to give such trifles a thought*, for he had altogether forgotten it. And these base ⁴*fawning* lords, though they had denied him money in his ⁵*adversity*, yet could not refuse their presence at this new blaze of his returning ⁶*prosperity*. For the swallow follows not summer more willingly than men of these dispositions follow the good fortunes of ⁷*the great*, nor more willingly leaves winter than these ⁸*shrink* from the first ⁹*appearance* of a ¹⁰*reverse*; such summer ¹¹*birds* are men. But now with music and state the ¹²*banquet* of smoking dishes was ¹³*served up*; and when the guests had a little done admiring whence the ¹⁴*bankrupt* Timon could find means to furnish so costly a feast, some ¹⁵*doubting* whether the ¹⁵*scene* which they saw was real as scarce ¹⁷*trusting* their own eyes; at a ¹⁸*signal* given, the ¹⁹*dishes* were uncovered, and Timon's ²⁰*drift* appeared: instead of those ²¹*varieties* and ²²*far-fetched dainties* which they expected, that Timon's ²³*epicurean* table in past times had so liberally presented, now appeared under the ²⁴*covers* of these dishes a preparation more ²⁵*suitable* to Timon's poverty, nothing but a little ²⁶*smoke* and ²⁷*lukewarm* water, fit feast for this ²⁸*knot* of ²⁹*moul-friends*, whose ³⁰*professions* were indeed smoke, and their hearts ³¹*lukewarm* and ³²*slippery* as the water with which Timon welcomed his astonished guests, bidding them, "Uncover, dogs, and ³³*lay*;" and before they could recover their ³⁴*surprise*, ³⁵*sprinkling* it in their faces, that they might have enough, and throwing dishes and all after them, who now ran ³⁶*huddling* out, lords, ladies, with their caps ³⁷*snatched*

他們來的時候都裝着臉，陳說着，表示着深切的悲愁和慚愧，當老人家講他們的時候，他們適然很不幸的缺乏着現成的東西，承認如此可貴的朋友，但是Timon請求他們不要將這些小事情介於心懷，因為他早已完全忘情於國了，至於這些卑鄙的諂諛清客，雖然他們當他窮困的時候曾經拒絕着借錢給他，但是他們對於他恢復的財產的重放光明，却不拒絕他們的光臨，因為燕子不願跟從着夏季能夠如此的情願像好性情的人跟着富貴人的好運道，牠也不願離開冬季像這些畏避着第一次顛覆的境象；這般附着夏季的鳥就是這般人。但是此時在音樂聲之中，氣騰騰的盛筵開始上菜了；當食客們有些驚奇着這個破產的Timon從何處得到這些錢來供給這樣奢侈的宴會，有些人懷疑着，他們所見的東西是否是真的，實在不信着他們眼之所見了；看着記號為謎，盆碟都是空的，Timon的目的發現了：盆碟置着代替奇珍異味遠道帶來的珍饈，這是他們所羨望吃的，Timon在往昔寬宏地恣口腹的樣子都鋪張着，此時在這些盆碟的蓋下所發見的，十分合着Timon的貧困，別的東西一些沒有，祇有一些烟和不冷不熱的水，真是合於這些祇求口福的朋友的酒席，他們的心都是不冷不熱和滑溜得像水一般，這個水Timon用以歡迎着他驚奇的客人，吩咐着他們說，“開阻來啊，狗，快氾罷；”在他們未明奇怪以前，他就將水澆在他們的面上，澆夠了以後，將碟子向他們丟去，此時他們都攙擠着向外逃，男人，女人，帽子急得攫取在手裏，

1. 裝腔；2. 自陳；3. 莫以此等細故介意；4. 乞憐；5. 苦楚；6. 有窩；7. 富貴者；8. 趨避；9. 現象；10. 顛沛；11. 鳥；12. 酒席；13. 奉上；14. 破產；15. 疑惑；16. 境象；17. 棍信；18. 記號；19. 盆；20. 目的；21. 奇珍異味；22. 取自遠地之珍饈；23. 恣口腹；24. 蓋；25. 合配；26. 煙；27. 不冷不熱；28. 阻，羣；29. 口是心非之友；30. 職業；31. 無情無義；32. 滑溜；33. 氾；34. 驚奇；35. 澆；36. 攙擠；37. 拿；

up in haste ¹a splendid confusion. Timon ²pursuing them, still calling them what they were, "smooth smiling ³parasites, ⁴destroyers under the mask of courtesy, ⁵affable ⁶wolves, meek bears, ⁷fools of fortune, feast friends, ⁸time-flies." They, crowding out to ⁹avoid him, left the house more willingly than they entered it; some losing their gowns and caps, and some their jewels in the ¹⁰hurry, all glad to ¹¹escape out of the presence of such a mad lord, and from the ¹²ridicule of his ¹³mock banquet.

This was the last feast which ever Timon made, and in it he took farewell of Athens and the ¹⁴society of men; for, after that, he betook himself to the woods, ¹⁵turning his back upon the hated city and upon all ¹⁶mankind, wishing the walls of that ¹⁷detestable city might ¹⁸sink, and the houses fall upon their owners, wishing all ¹⁹plagues which ²⁰infest ²¹humanity, war, ²²outrage, poverty, ²³diseases, might fasten upon its inhabitants, praying the just gods to ²⁴confound all Athenians, both young and old, high and ²⁵low; so wishing, he went to the woods, where he said he should find the ²⁶unkindest beast much kinder than mankind. He ²⁷stripped himself ²⁸naked, that he might ²⁹retain no ³⁰fashion of a man, and dug a cave to live in, and lived ³¹solitary in the manner of a beast, eating the ³²wild roots, and drinking water, ³³flying from the ³⁴face of his kind, and ³⁵choosing rather to ³⁶herd with wild beasts, as more harmless and friendly than man.

What a change from lord Timon the rich, lord Timon the ³⁷delight of mankind, to Timon the naked, Timon the ³⁸man-hater! Where were his flatterers now? Where were his attendants and ³⁹retinue? Would the bleak air, that ⁴⁰boisterous ⁴¹servitor, be his ⁴²chamberlain, to put his shirt on warm? Would those ⁴³stiff trees that had outlived the eagle,

非常的大亂了，Timon 又追趕着他們，依舊罵着他們是什麼東西。“工狐獾的寄生蟲，戴着道德假面具的惡人，饑餓可親的狐狸，馴順的忍耐者，財主人的走狗，酒肉朋友，趨炎的蒼蠅。”他們擁擠着躲避他，離開屋子比較走進來時還要情願；在很急的時候，有幾人失落了長衣和帽子，有些失落了珠寶，都願意着從如此癡狂人的面前逃去，以便避免這個假筵席的笑柄。

這是末次的宴會，這是 Timon 從來沒有使過的，在這樣一宴以後，他就離開了 Athens 和社會上的人們；這樣以後，他就隱入了深林，不願再見萬惡的城市，和萬惡的衆生，希望着這可惡的城牆，沉沒下去，將房屋壓塌們的主人，希望一切的災難降臨在他們身上，侵害着他們，如戰爭，苛刻，痛苦，都來束縛住牠的居民，求着公正之神傾滅一切的 Athenians，不論他年輕和年老，高興低；他這樣的希望着以後，自己就到樹林中去了，在那個地方，他說，他須去找尋着野獸，牠們比較人類和善的多哩，他將他自己脫得一絲不掛，因為他不願再留着人的模樣，掘着洞住在裏面，如此冷僻的住着像野獸一般，食着野物之根，飲着野水，拚棄着他的同類，寧可和野獸結隊，似乎比較和人類結伴要來得有益和親愛。

這是一種何等的極變啊，從 Timon 施主大富翁，Timon 施主人中之最樂者，而變為赤露着身的 Timon，Timon 厭世者！他的詔諛者在那裏了？他的侍從和僕役又在何處了？能否這些蕭瑟的氣像，他是噪鬧的執役者，做他掌管房間的僕人，將衣服給他穿，使他暖？能否這些不動的樹，穩有着未死的塵，

1. 大騷亂；2. 追逐；3. 寄生蟲；4. 搗亂者；5. 和饑，馴；6. 狐；7. 有財人之弄兒；8. 勢利鬼，趨炎之飛蟲；9. 遮除；10. 忿；11. 逃；12. 笑話；13. 假筵席；14. 社會；15. 以背向之，不復瞻顧；16. 人類；17. 可惡；18. 沉；19. 禍害，瘟疫；20. 侵害；21. 人類；22. 暴亂；23. 疾病；24. 傾滅；25. 低；26. 不和善；27. 脫；28. 赤裸；29. 存留；30. 櫟子；31. 孤單；32. 野菜根；33. 擲棄；34. 人類的面孔；35. 擇選；36. 結隊；37. 喜歡；38. 厭世者；39. 僕役；40. 吵鬧；41. 執役者；42. 管寢室者；43. 固定；

turn young and ¹*airy* pages to him, to skip ²*on his errands* when he ³*bade* them? Would the cold brook, when it ⁴*wag* iced with winter, ⁵*administer* to him his warm ⁶*broths* and ⁷*caudles* when sick of an overnight's ⁸*surfeit*? Or would the creatures that lived in those wild woods come and ⁹*lick* his hand and flatter him?

Here on a day, when he was ¹⁰*digging* for roots, his poor ¹¹*sustenance*, his spade ¹²*struck against* something heavy, which proved to be gold, a great heap which some ¹³*miser* had probably buried in a ¹⁴*time of alarm*, thinking to have come again, and taken it from its prison, but died before the ¹⁵*opportunity* had *arrived*, without making any man privy to the ¹⁶*concealment*; so it lay, doing neither good nor ¹⁷*harm*, in the ¹⁸*bowels* of the earth, its mother as if it had never come from thence, till the ¹⁹*accidental* ²⁰*striking* of Timon's *spade* against it once more ²¹*brought it to light*.

Here was a mass of treasure which, if Timon had ²²*retained* his old mind, was enough to have purchased him friends and flatterers again; but Timon ²³*was sick of* the false world, and the sight of gold was poisonous to his eyes; and he would have ²⁴*restored* it to the earth, but that, thinking of the infinite ²⁵*calamities* which by means of gold happen to mankind, how the ²⁶*lucre* of it causes ²⁷*robberies*, ²⁸*oppression*, ²⁹*injustice*, ³⁰*briberies*, ³¹*violence* and ³²*murder*, among men, he had a pleasure in ³³*imagining* (such a rooted hatred did he bear to his *species*) that out of this heap, which in ³⁴*digging* he had discovered, might arise some mischief to ³⁵*plague* mankind. And some soldiers passing through the woods near to his cave at that instant which proved to be a part of the troops of the Athenian captain Alcibiades, who upon some ³⁶*disgust* ³⁷*taken against* the ³⁸*senators* of Athens (the Athenians were ever ³⁹*noted*

變成年輕和靈敏的侍者，替他跳來跳去的作事情，當他吩咐着牠們：能否這個寒溪，當“冬”日結着冰，供給着他水湯，和酒漿，當他生着了食傷的病！又能否住於野處的動物來舐着他的手，諂媚着他？

有一天他在這裏，當他掘着植物之根，（這是他最可憐的食料），他的鏟觸到了些重的東西，這個可以證明是金子，有着一大堆的黃金，這或者是守財奴在亂世的時候埋藏在此地的，他（指點守財奴）想着出獄以後再到這裏來取回，但是在他來到的時候他遽然死去了，也不令他人知道這個深藏的地方；他這樣的藏着，既沒有好處又沒有壞處，在泥洞之內，（土是金子的出身之處）似乎在那時起從沒有出來現過色相，直到 Timon 的鏟偶然觸到了牠，再將牠帶出來重現光明於世界。

此處是一堆的金銀寶貝，倘使 Timon 放心仍舊，那麼他又足夠再收買他的朋友和諂媚者了；但是 Timon 深恨着虛偽的世界，金子現在他的眼睛裏以為有毒的，所以他決將金子重藏於地中，但是在這個時候，他想到無窮的災殃，爲着金錢的緣故，降臨到了人類，如何他的財勢在人類之中引起了，盜劫，橫虐，無道，賄賂，暴動，謀殺，正當他很高興的幻想着（這是他對於人類懷着的深恨）在這堆金子之上，（這是他掘着發現的），必定爲會降災於人類之間。此時有幾個兵士經過此林，附近着他的荒洞。這個軍隊明明白白的可以看出是 Athens 的 Alcibiades 將軍的一部份的軍隊，他因爲懷恨的緣故，來攻擊 Athens 的元老（Athens 的人一向

1. 驅逸；2. 奉命；3. 吩咐；4. 供助，供給；5. 羹湯；6. 酒漿，補血湯；7. 食傷病；8. 舐；9. 觸；10. 養命之物；11. 擊觸；12. 守錢癖；13. 亂世；14. 機會；15. 藏；16. 傷；17. 腸；18. 突然遭遇；19. 觸到；20. 暴之於外，發見之；21. 存留；22. 深恨；23. 重藏；24. 災殃；25. 苟得之財；26. 盜劫；27. 擾亂；28. 不公正；29. 賄賂；30. 搗亂；31. 謀殺；32. 幻想；33. 掘；34. 災禍；35. 懷恨；36. 對於；37. 元老；38. 著名；

to be a thankless and ungrateful people, giving ¹*disgust* to their ²*generals* and best friends), was ³*marching* at the head of the same ⁴*triumphant* army which he had formerly headed in their defence, to war against them; Timon, who liked their business well, ⁵*bestowed* upon their captain the gold to pay his soldiers, ⁶*requiring* no other ⁷*service* from him, than that he should with his ⁸*conquering* army ⁹*lay Athens level with the ground*, and burn, slay kill all her ¹⁰*inhabitants*; not ¹¹*sparing* the old men for their white ¹²*beards* for (he said) they were ¹³*usurers*, nor the young children for their seeming ¹⁴*innocent* smiles for those (he said) would live, if they grew up, to be ¹⁵*traitors*; but to ¹⁶*steel* his eyes and ears against any sights or sounds that might ¹⁷*awaken compassion*: and not to let the cries of ¹⁸*virgins*, ¹⁹*babes*, or mothers, *hinder* him from making one ²⁰*universal massacre* of the city, but to ²¹*confound* them all in his ²²*conquest*; and when he had conquered, he prayed that the gods would confound him also, the ²³*conqueror*: so ²⁴*thoroughly* did Timon hate Athens, Athenians, and all mankind.

While he lived in this forlorn state, leading a life more ²⁵*brutal* than human, he was suddenly surprised one day with the appearance of a man standing in an ²⁶*admiring* ²⁷*posture* at the door of his cave. It was Flavius, the honest steward, whom love and ²⁸*zealous* ²⁹*affection* to his master had led to seek him out at his wretched ³⁰*dwelling*, and to offer his services; and the first sight of his master, the once noble Timon, in that ³¹*abject* condition naked as he was born, living in the manner of a beast among beasts, looking like his own sad ³²*ruins* and a monument of ³³*decay*, so affected this good servant, that he stood speechless, ³⁴*wrapped* up in horror, and confounded. And when he found ³⁵*utterance* at

是辜情負義的人民，時常嫌惡着他們的官長和好友)，此時軍隊向着他們往背，抵禦着戰勝的軍隊進行，要和他們開戰；Timon，很喜歡他們這樣的事情，將金子賜與他們的將軍給他的兵士。他別的事情也不請求，祇希望他戰勝的軍隊將Athens削為平地，燒盡他，殺戮他，殺盡他的居民；不要饒恕老年的人，因為他們的白鬚（他說）因為他們是盤剝重利的人，也不要放過年輕的小囚，因為他們無知的惰笑，（他說）因為這些孩子，倘使活着，長大起來都是奸賊；他須對於所見的，所聽的，硬着他的心腸做去，因為這種景象和悲聲會觸動他的憐憫之心的；也不要讓女子，孩子，母親的哭喊聲震過這個全城普遍的屠殺，須要震懾着他們在他的戰勝之下；當他既戰勝之後，他請求着上天也須加害於他自己，這個戰勝者：Timon是如此的恨着Athens, Athenians和一切的人類。

當他處於這個孤零的情形之中，對於人生觀的賤酷有過於人類的地方，有一天，他十分驚奇的發現着一個人立在他的洞口，這個人就是Flavius，忠誠的管家人，他因為對於主人的熱愛與學情，使他尋出他的可憐的住處，有意來服侍他；他初見他的主人；這個以前尊貴的Timon，處於這樣卑鄙不堪的情形之中，像他生時般的赤露着，像野獸一般的處於野獸之中，看着倒像他自己的悲愁零落的情形和淒慘衰敗的境像相同，這個就非常感動了這個僕人，使他立着默然無語，被驚惶和深情所呆住了。最後他聽了他的敘述，

1. 憤恨；2. 軍官；3. 進行；4. 戰勝者；5. 賄；6. 請求；7. 事務；8. 克勝；9. 削平雅典；10. 居民；11. 赦；12. 鬚；13. 剝重利者；14. 天崖爛漫；15. 戕賊；16. 硬着；17. 觸動其憐憫之情；18. 處女；19. 小囚；20. 屠殺；21. 震聾；22. 克服；23. 戰勝者；24. 完全；25. 慘劇；26. 驚異；27. 姿勢；28. 熱情；29. 愛情；30. 住；31. 卑賤；32. 凋敗；33. 零落；34. 包圍，被圍；35. 說辭；

last to his words, they were so choked with tears, that Timon had much ado to know him again, or to make out who it was that had come (so ¹*contrary* to the ²*experience* he had had of mankind) to offer him service in ³*extremity*. And being in the form and ⁴*shape* of a man, he ⁵*suspected* him for a traitor, and his tears for false; but the good servant by so many tokens ⁶*confirmed* the truth of his ⁷*fidelity*, and made it clear that nothing but love and zealous duty to his once dear master had brought him there, that Timon was forced to confess that the world ⁸*contained* one honest man; yet, being in the shape and form of a man, he could not look upon his man's face without ⁹*obhorrence*, or hear words uttered from his man's lips without ¹⁰*loathing*; and this singly honest man was forced to depart, because he was a man, and because, with a heart more gentle and ¹¹*compassionate* than is usual to man, he bore man's ¹²*detested* form and ¹³*outward* feature.

But greater ¹⁴*visitants* than a poor steward were about to interrupt the ssvage quiet of Timon's ¹⁵*solitude*. For now the day was come when the ungrateful lords of Athens sorely repented the ¹⁶*injustice* which they had done to the noble Timon. For Alcibiades, like an ¹⁷*incensed* wild boar, was ¹⁸*raging* at the walls of their city, and with his hot siege ¹⁹*threatened* to lay fair Athens in the dust. And now the memory of lord Timon's former ²⁰*prowess* and ²¹*military* conduct came fresh into their forgetful minds, for Timon had been their general in past times, and a ²²*valiant* and ²³*expert* soldier, who alone of all the Athenians was ²⁴*deemed* able ²⁵*to cope* with a ²⁶*besieging* army such as then ²⁷*threatened* them, or to drive back the ²⁸*furious* ²⁹*approaches* of Alcibiades.

他們二人都如此的塞塞着眼淚，Timon 很煩惱着又重見了他，又使他知道來的是誰了，在他窮困之中，他竟然來服侍他，（他對於人類的觀察却是如此的相反）。因為他的形態與格式是個人形，他又猜疑着他是好賊了，他又爲着欺騙者流淚了；但是這個好的僕人，用着許多證據證明他的真情，使他明白他所以惡他的主人，祇爲着愛沈與熱情，並無其他的原因；這樣纔使 Timon 相信，世界之上，尚包含着一個忠心的人；但是因爲他有着人的樣子，他看着他的面部，不無有可惜之處，他也不能聽着人說話，沒有憎惡之處；於是這個無伴的忠心人被逼着離開他，因爲他是一個人，更因爲他有着異於常人的溫柔和哀憐之心，而有着可惡的人樣和外表的態度。

但是許多的拜望人，勝過一個可憐的管家者，都來分散着 Timon 的靜僻野靈的清靜了。因爲此時天日到了，Athens 的忘恩負義的人士都很貼切的懊悔着對待 Timon 的苛刻了。（所以引起他們這樣的思想的原因）祇因 Alcibiades，像發癡的野豬一般，猖獗在他們的城牆之下了，很激裂的圍攻着他們，使 Athens 恐怖於塵霧之中。因此他們對於 Timon 往昔的剛勇和陸軍的戰術，等等的事情，重復現在他們的忘恩負義的心中了，Timon 在往時是他們的將軍，勇敢的人，有經驗的兵士，他在全亞與人之中單獨能夠抵禦着圍攻的軍隊，（當時的情形）像此時恐嚇着他們的情形一樣，（那時他曾）趕回了兇惡的 Alcibiades 的進攻。

1. 相反；2. 經驗；3. 困苦；4. 謎；5. 猜想；6. 證實；7. 忠信；8. 包括；9. 可恨；10. 恨；11. 哀憐；12. 深悔；13. 外表；14. 拜望者；15. 孤寂；16. 不公平；17. 挑唆；18. 盛怒；19. 恐嚇；20. 剛勇；21. 陸軍；22. 勇；23. 有經驗；24. 判，想；25. 對敵；26. 圍攻；27. 驚嚇；28. 兇惡；29. 走近；

A ¹*deputation* of the senators was ²*chosen* in this ³*emergency* to ⁴*wait upon* Timon. To him they come in their extremity, to whom, when he was in extremity, they had shown but small regard; as if they ⁵*presumed upon* his gratitude whom they had ⁶*disobliged*, and had ⁷*derived* a claim to his ⁸*courtesy* from their own most ⁹*discourteous* and ¹⁰*unpiteous* treatment.

Now they earnestly beseech him, implore him with tears, to return and save that city, from which their ingratitude had so lately driven him; now they offer him riches, power, dignities, satisfaction for past ¹¹*injuries*, and public honours, and the public love; their persons, lives, and fortunes, to be at his ¹²*disposal*, if he will but come back and save them. But Timon the naked, Timon the man-hater, was no longer lord Timon, the lord of bounty, the flower of ¹³*valour*, their defence in war, their ¹⁴*ornament* in peace. If Alcibiades killed his countrymen, Timon cared not. If he ¹⁵*sacked* fair Athens, and ¹⁶*slew* her old men and her ¹⁷*infants*, Timon would ¹⁸*rejoice*. So he told them; and that there was not a knife in the unruly camp which he did not prize above the ¹⁹*reverendest* ²⁰*throat* in Athens.

This was all the answer he ²¹*vouchsafed* to the weeping ²²*disappointed* senators; only at parting he bade them commend him to his ²³*countrymen*, and tell them, that to ease them of their griefs and ²⁴*anxieties*, and to ²⁵*prevent* the ²⁶*consequences* of fierce Alcibiades' ²⁷*wrath*, there was yet a way left, which he would teach them, for he had yet so much affection left for his dear countrymen as to be willing to do them a kindness before his death. These words a little *revived* the senators, who hoped that his kindness for their city was returning. Then Timon told them that he had a tree, which grew near his cave, which he should shortly

在這個緊急的時勢之中，他們在全體元老之中選擇了幾個委員來侍候着 Timon 的命令。在他們的困厄之中，他們却跑到他這裏來了，當 Timon 在貧困之時，他們都忽略着他，輕慢着他；此時似乎他們倒想擅佔他的恩點了，他們想從他們的苛刻和忍心的待遇之中去求得他的開恩。但是他們以前都是忘恩負義於他的啊。

現在他們很貼切的懇求着他，含着淚請求着他回去拯救那個城市，這個城市就是他們以前忘恩負義的將他驅逐了出來的；此時他們却授給他財產，權勢，尊嚴，想彌補過去的苛刻，又授給他公眾的尊敬，和眾人的親愛之心；他們的身體，生命，財產，都可以由他處置，倘使他肯回去救他們。但是赤露着的 Timon，厭惡人類的 Timon，已非 Timon 長着了，好扶貧濟危的長着了，也非勇敢之花了，在戰爭裏替他們抵禦敵人的了，去做着他們太平的裝飾品了。倘使 Alcibiades 殺他的鄉人，Timon 也不去關心了，倘使他搶掠 Athens，或者殺戮他的老人和嬰孩，Timon 反而非常的快樂。所以他如此的說着告訴他們說，倘使猖獗的營寨裏的刀，加在 Athens 的咽喉之間，他是極贊同的。

這個就算是他給與哭着和失望着的元老的答復了；既有當他們將離開他的時候，他吩咐他們轉言給他們的鄉人，告訴着他們，安慰着他們的悲愁與煩念，若欲阻止兇惡的 Alcibiades 的暴厲的結果，尚有一法可以躲避，這是他所願意告知他們的，因為他依舊愛護着他的鄉人，所以在他未死以前倘須有以示惡給他們。這些話却又稍微的喚起了元老們的精神了，他們希望着他愛着他們的城市之情，又恢復過來了。Timon 於是告訴着他們，他有棵樹，這是生在他的洞的附近，這棵樹他須於最短的期間以內，將牠斃下，

1. 全體委員；2. 選擇；3. 猝至之災，禍患；4. 侍候；5. 恃，挾；6. 不感激；7. 得自；8. 禮儀；9. 鹵莽；10. 忍心；11. 苛刻；12. 處置；13. 勇；14. 榮耀；15. 掠奪淨盡；16. 殺；17. 小囚；18. 快樂；19. 最尊，最可敬；20. 喉；21. 允許，給予；22. 失望；23. 鄉人；24. 急切；25. 阻止；26. 結果；27. 猖獗；28. 恢復；

have occasion to cut down, and he ¹*invited* all his friends in Athens, high or low, of what degree, soever, who wished to ²*shun* ³*affliction*, to come and take a ⁴*taste* of his tree before he cut it down; meaning, that they might come and ⁵*hang* themselves on it, and escape affliction that way.

And this was the last courtesy, of all his noble bounties, which Timon showed to mankind, and this the last sight of him which his countrymen had: for not many days after, a poor soldier, passing by the ⁶*sea-beach*, which was at a little ⁷*distance* from the woods which Timon ⁸*frequented*, found a tomb on the ⁹*verge* of the sea, with an ¹⁰*inscription* upon it, ¹¹*purporting* that it was the grave of Timon the man-hater, who "while he lived, did hate all living men, and dying wished a plague might ¹²*consume* all ¹³*caitiffs* left!"

Whether he finished his life by ¹⁴*violence*, or whether mere ¹⁵*distaste* of life and the ¹⁶*loathing* he had for mankind brought Timon to his ¹⁷*conclusion*, was not clear, yet all men admired the ¹⁸*fitness* of his ¹⁹*epitaph*, and the ²⁰*consistency* of his end; dying, as he had lived, a hater of mankind: and some there were who ²¹*fancied* a ²²*conceit* in the very ²³*choice* which he had made of the sea-beach for his place of burial, where the vast sea might weep forever upon his grave, as ²⁴*in contempt* of the ²⁵*transient* and shallow tears of ²⁶*hypocritical* and ²⁷*deceitful* mankind.

他請着他往昔在 Athens 的一切的朋友，高級的或是低級的，不論他是什麼等級的，倘使他們想避免痛苦，那麼都可以來嘗嘗他的樹的味道，在他截下以前；這個意思就是，他們必須來將他們自己吊在這樹上，如此可以逃避這回的痛苦了。

這次的恩典他施於人類之中，是在他寬厚的宏恩之中的最後一次。這也是鄉人們未一次的見他了：因為不久以後，有個可憐的兵士，經過海濱的沙灘，輻離開着 Timon 住的地方不多些路程，他尋到了一個海灘上的坟墓，有着墓誌銘在牠的上面，表示着，這是厭惡人類的 Timon 的坟墓，「銘曰」他“當他生時，恨着一切的人類，他死了以後，希望着瘟疫去消斃一切的剩着的卑鄙之人！”

不論他是暴死的或者祇因着沒有生趣和憎惡人類的緣故致使 Timon 結束了他的性命的，這是不能深明了，但是人們卻以為墓誌的確與死忘相符；死着【的心願】像他生着一般，是一個厭惡人類的人：有些人虛擬着所以選擇於海濱之中作為他的埋葬的地方，因為這個地方渺茫的海水可以永久惡阻着他的荒丘，似乎譏笑着人類的，易於消滅的，輕浮的偽善，與假裝的臨淵。

1. 請; 2. 避免; 3. 痛苦;
4. 沾嘗; 5. 吊; 6. 海邊;
7. 距離; 8. 時常; 9. 灘;
10. 銘, 墓碑; 11. 示
意; 12. 消滅; 13. 惡光
棍; 14. 兇猛; 15. 無生
趣; 16. 恨; 17. 結論; 18.
合度; 19. 墓誌; 20. 相
合, 相符; 21. 幻化; 22.
相像; 23. 擇選之物; 24.
譏笑; 25. 易滅; 26. 僞
善; 27. 欺騙;

ROMEO AND JULIET

THE two ¹*chief families* in Verona were the rich Capulets and the Montagues. There had been an old quarrel between these families, which was grown to such a ²*height*, and so deadly was the ³*enmity* between them, that it ⁴*extended* to the ⁵*remotest* kindred, to the followers and ⁶*retainers* of both sides; ⁷*insomuch* that a servant of the house of Montague could not meet a ⁸*servant* of the house of Capulet, nor a Capulet ⁹*encounter* with a Montague by chance, but ¹⁰*fierce* words and sometimes ¹¹*bloodshed* ¹²*ensued*; and ¹³*frequent* were the ¹⁴*brawls* from such accidental meetings, which ¹⁵*disturbed* the happy quiet of Verona's streets.

Old lord Capulet made a great supper, to which many fair ladies and many noble guests were ¹⁶*invited*. All the admired beauties of Verona were present, and all comers were made welcome if they were not of the house of Montague. At this feast of Capulets, Rosaline, beloved of Bomeo, son to the old lord Montague, was present; and though it was dangerous for a Montague to be seen in this ¹⁷*assembly*, yet Benvolio, a friend of Romeo, persuaded the young lord to go to this assembly in the ¹⁸*disguise* of a ¹⁹*mask* that he might see his Rosaline, and seeing her, ²⁰*compare* her with some ²¹*choice* beauties of Verona, who (he said) would ²²*make him think his swan a crow*. Romeo had small faith in Benvolio's words; nevertheless, for the love of Rosaline, he was persuaded to go. For Romeo was a ²³*sincere* and passionate lover, and one that lost his sleep for love, and ²⁴*fled* ²⁵*society* to be alone, thinking on Rosaline, who

Romeo and Juliet.

Verona地方的兩個大族，一個是富貴的Capulets，一個是Montagues。他們兩族之間，向來懷着舊恨，這種仇恨是如此的達於極點，如此的深刻在他們兩族之間，致使他們這種相仇，心竟延及於很遠的戚屬，更及於兩方面的侍從者和僕役，所以Montague的僕人不能遇到 Capulet 族的僕人，Capulet族的僕人也不能會到 Montague族的僕人，即使有的時候偶然的相遇了，也會引起兇惡的相罵和流血的事情，時常因為偶然的相遇，引起了極大的吵鬧，因為這些吵鬧的事情，致使快樂靜悄的 Verona 的街道時常擾亂着了。

Capulet 的族長設着一個盛大的晚宴，請着許多美麗的女子和高貴的客人。Verona所有的佳人都出席了，凡來與會的人，若使他不是Montague族人，那麼都被歡迎的，在這個Capulet的宴會裏，Romeo，Rosaline的愛人，他是Montague族長的兒子，也在那裏與會；雖然Montague族的人現身於這個集會，是非常危險的事情；但是Benvolio，Romeo的朋友，勸着這個少年公子去赴這個盛會，令他套着假面具，如此必定可以會見他的Rosaline，見她之後，可以再將她和Verona 選出的美人去比一下，如此就會使他想着，（依他說）他的意中人，乃一鶻耳。Romeo 希微有些信着Benvolio的話；無論如何，因為他愛着Rosaline的緣故，就被勸得去了。因為Romeo是一個忠實情深的情人，竟然爲着愛情之故，致使他廢寢忘食，這若人羣獨處孤單，相思着Rosaline，

1. 大族；2. 極點，巔；3. 仇；4. 延及；5. 遠；6. 從人，奴僕；7. 是故，如此；8. 僕人；9. 相遇；10. 兇猛；11. 流血之事；12. 發生；13. 時常；14. 吵鬧；15. 擾亂；16. 請；17. 聚集；18. 喬裝，假裝；19. 假面具；20. 比較；21. 精選的；22. 使他知道，他的意中人乃一鶻耳；23. 貼切的；24. 遍除；25. 人羣；

¹*disdained* him, and never ²*requited* his love with the least show of courtesy or affection; and Benvolio wished to ³*cure* his friend of this love by showing him ⁴*diversity* of ladies and ⁵*company*. To this feast of Capulets then young Romeo with Benvolio and their friend Mercutio went masked. Old Capulet bid them ⁶*welcome*, and told them that ladies who had their ⁷*toes unplugged* with ⁸*corns* would dance with them, And the old man was ⁹*light-hearted* and merry, and said that he had worn a mask when he was young, and could have told a ¹⁰*whispering* tale in a fair lady's ear. And they fell to dancing, and Romeo was suddenly ¹¹*struck* with the ¹²*exceeding* beauty of a lady who danced there, who seemed to him to teach the ¹³*torches* to burn bright, and her beauty to show by night like a rich jewel worn by a ¹⁴*blackamoor*; beauty too rich for use, too dear for earth! like a ¹⁵*snowy* dove ¹⁶*trooping* with crows (he said), so ¹⁷*richly* did her beauty and ¹⁸*perfections* shine above the ladies her ¹⁹*companions*. While he ²⁰*uttered* these praises, he was overheard by Tybalt, a ²¹*nephew* of lord Capulet, who knew him by his ²²*voice* to be Romeo. And this Tybalt, being of a ²³*fiery* and ²⁴*passionate* temper, could not endure that a Montague should come under cover of a mask, to ²⁵*flee* and scorn (as he said) at their solemnities. And he ²⁶*stormed* and raged ²⁷*exceedingly*, and would have struck young Romeo dead. But his uncle, the old lord Capulet, would not suffer him to do any injury at that time, both out of respect to his guests, and because Romeo ²⁸*had borne* himself like a gentleman, and ²⁹*all tongues* in Verona ³⁰*bragged* of him to be a virtuous and ³¹*well-governed* youth, Tybalt, forced ³²*to be patient* against his will, re-³³*strained* himself, but swore that this vile Montague should at another time dearly pay for his ³⁴*intrusion*.

她却藐視着他，她從不以輕薄的情愛酬答着他的深情，Benvolio 有意想醫治他朋友的愛病，所以指點各項的女子 and 伴侶給他看着，在這個 Capulet 的宴會之中，年輕的 Romeo 和 Benvolio 再有他們的朋友都是喬裝着去的。Capulet 族長向他們道着歡迎之辭，告訴着他們，這些女子，她們的足跡沒有鷓眼之清景的，都要和他們跳舞了。這個老年人的性情，也是非常和諧與滑稽的，他說道，他在年輕的時候，也曾經過過假面具的，在佳人的耳邊說着情話。當時他們未與跳舞之會，Romeo 却突然的被一個在那邊跳舞的絕世美女所鼓動了，她似乎對於他含着火炬發着光一般，他的美麗在夜間顯耀着，好像寶貴的珠寶穿戴在黑人的身上；美麗的用處太大了，太可貴了！真像雪裏的鴿子，圍圍着烏鴉（他這樣說着），她如此的豐盛和美麗，又是品貌雙全，她的確是超乎她的同伴之上。當他這樣的稱讚着，却被 Tybalt 聽着了，他是 Capulet 族長的姪子，他聽出他的聲音是 Romeo 了。Tybalt 是一個易怒而性急的人，再不能忍着一個 Montague 族人戴着假面具來與會，（依他說）他〔指 Romeo〕嘲笑和譏諷着他們的儀式。他就十分發怒和生氣了，要將年輕的 Romeo 打得死去，但是他的叔父，Capulet 族長，在此時不願讓他打人，也不願失禮於他的客人，並且因為 Romeo 的品行深如君子，Verona 的人士都盛稱着他是有德有為的少年。Tybalt 既被強制着忍耐他的意旨，也就自己節制着他自己了，但是誓必在別的時，讓這個卑鄙的 Montague 受不邀而入的醜報。

1. 藐視；2. 醜報，醜報；3. 醫治；4. 各種；5. 伴侶；6. 歡迎；7. 腳趾；8. 不受累，不損壞的；9. 鷓眼（瘡名）；10. 快樂性情；11. 耳語；12. 被引動；13. 火把；14. 愚人，黑鬼；15. 雪白；16. 包圍，周圍；17. 宮；18. 十全，品貌雙全；19. 伴侶；20. 喊叫；21. 姪子；22. 聲調；23. 火烈，暴性；24. 劣性情，惡性情；25. 嘲笑；26. 發怒；27. 非常；28. 立品；29. 榮口；30. 盛稱；31. 敬品的；32. 強制；33. 自制；34. 不邀而入，闖入；

The dancing being done, Romeo ¹*watched* the place where the lady stood; and ²*under favour of* his masking habit, which might seem to excuse in part the liberty, he ³*presumed* in the gentlest manner to take her by the hand, calling it a ⁴*shrine*, which if he ⁵*profaned* by touching it, he was a ⁶*blushing* ⁷*pilgrim*, and would kiss it for ⁸*atonement*. "Good pilgrim," answered the lady, "your ⁹*devotion* shows by far too mannerly and too ¹⁰*courtly*: saints have hands, which pilgrims may touch, but kiss not."—"Have not saints lips and pilgrims too?" said Romeo. "Ay," said the lady, "lips which they must use in prayer."—"O then, my dear saint," said Romeo, "hear my prayer, and ¹¹*grant* it, lest I ¹²*despair*." In such like ¹³*allusions* and loving ¹⁴*conceits* they were engaged, when the lady was called away to her mother. And Romeo ¹⁵*inquiring* who her mother was, discovered that the lady whose ¹⁶*peerless* beauty he was so much struck with, was young Juliet, daughter and heir to the lord Capulet, the great enemy of the Montagues; and that he had ¹⁷*unknowingly* ¹⁸*engaged* his heart to his ¹⁹*foe*. This troubled him, but it could not ²⁰*dissuade* him from loving. As little rest had Juliet, when he found that the gentleman that she had been talking with was Romeo and a Montague, for she had been suddenly ²¹*smit* with the same hasty and ²²*inconsiderate* passion for Romeo, which he had ²³*conceived* for her; and prodigious birth of love it seemed to her, that she must love her enemy, and that her affections should settle there, where family considerations should ²⁴*induce* her chiefly to hate.

It being midnight, Romeo with his ²⁵*companions* departed; but they soon missed him, for, unable to stay away from the house where he had left his heart, he ²⁶*leaped* the

跳舞既開始以後，Romeo守着美女站立的地方；幸有他喬裝着的假面具遮着，他似乎可以行動自由些，他大膽的在很溫柔大方的態度之中牽着她的手，叫他是神聖，倘使他污穢的碰了她了，那麼他是一個含愧的香客，因為想贖罪的緣故，他就吻着她。“好香客，”美女答道，“你的盛情客氣得太謙恭斯文了：神聖有着這個手，香客可以碰碰，但是不要吻他。”Romeo道，“神聖有否嘴唇的，香客也有沒有啊？”美女道，“嘴不過用以禱告的。”Romeo說道，“O那麼，我親愛的神聖，聽我禱告，「賜着他給我，否則我失望了。」”在這許多暗射的言語和愛情的意象之中，他們互相的親愛起來了，當時美女被喚到她的母親那裏去了。Romeo 問着誰是她的母親，他就發現着這個女子，她的無比的美麗，他極被其顛倒神魂的女子，就是小 Juliet 她是 Capulet 族長的女兒，也是惟一的後嗣，也是 Montagues 的大仇敵；他實於無意之中將他的心委託給了他的敵人了。這個雖然煩惱了他的心房，却不能因此阻止了他的情愛。Juliet 却也不肯干休，當她發現着和她說話的男子是 Romeo，是 Montague 族人，因為她突然的發與 Romeo 相同的急遽之情懷所激觸，這種深情就是 Romeo 為她而生的；她似乎既生了偉大的情愛，她須去愛着她的仇人，她的情愛也必須伏於彼方，至於她家庭中的思想，必定要引她為深恨的。

既在深夜了，Romeo 和他的同伴就離此回家去了；但是他們 [指朋友們] 却立刻的失落了他，因為他已不能離開這所房屋了，在這個地方，他的心早已放下了，因此他就跳過了

1. 注意，守候；2. 乘，趁，幸有；3. 擅自；4. 神聖；5. 污穢，侵犯神聖；6. 含愧，赧顏；7. 香客；8. 贖罪；9. 誠意；10. 有禮；11. 賜；12. 失望；13. 暗語；14. 幻想，意象；15. 詢問；16. 無比的；17. 未注意及於；18. 聯結；19. 仇人；20. 否認，打消；21. 被打破；22. 輕率，急遽；23. 設想，幻想；24. 引誘；25. 伴侶；26. 跳，踰；

wall of an ¹*orchard* which was at the back of Juliet's house. Here he had not been long, ²*ruminating* on his new love, when Juliet ³*appeared* above at a window, through which her exceeding beauty seemed to break like the light of the sun in the east; and the moon, which ⁴*shone* in the orchard with a faint light, appeared to Romeo as if sick and pale with grief at the *superior* ⁶*lustre* of this new sun. And she, leaning her cheek upon her hand, he passionately ⁷*wished himself a glove* upon that hand, that he might touch her ⁸*check*. She all this while thinking herself alone, ⁹*fetches a deep sigh*, and ¹⁰*exclaimed*, "Ah me!" Romeo, ¹¹*enraptured* to hear her speak, said softly, and ¹²*unheard* by her, "O speak again, bright angel, for such you appear, being over my head, like a ¹³*winged messenger* from heaven whom ¹⁴*mortals* fall back to gaze upon." She, unconscious of being overheard, and full of the new passion which that night's adventure ¹⁵*had given birth to*, called upon her lover by name (whom she supposed absent): "O Romeo, Romeo!" said she, "wherefore art thou Romeo? Deny thy father, and ¹⁶*refuse* thy name, for my sake; or if thou wilt not, be but my sworn love, and I no longer will be a Capulet." Romeo, having this ¹⁷*encouragement*, would fain have spoken, but he was desirous of hearing more; and the lady continued her passionate discourse with herself (as she thought) still ¹⁸*childing* Romeo for being Romeo and a Montague, and wishing him some other name, or that he would put away that hated name, and for that name which was no part of himself, he should take all herself. At this loving word Romeo could no longer ¹⁹*refrain* but ²⁰*taking up* the ²¹*dialogue* as if her words had been addressed to him ²²*personally* and not merely in fancy: he bade her call

裏圍的矮牆，這是在 Juliet 房屋的後方。他在此不久時候，他正相思着他的新愛人，Juliet 就發現在她的窗口之上了，在窗口之上她的美麗似乎像東天將起來的日光，非常深闊；月光，照着菜園，帶着羞暈之色了，Romeo 看起來，比較這個深闊明媚的日光以後，似乎牠變成了沈悶和慘淡了，她將她的嬌容托在她的手上，他恨不得身為手套；得以親澤她的花顏。她此時獨自的思想着，深沉地嘆了一口氣，就悄說道，“可憐的我啊！”Romeo 聽了她的話，幾為魂消，借此很溫柔的說道，但是她沒有聽到，“美麗的天仙，再說啊，你在我的上面，如此的現着，真像天上的愛之神，愛之神人們都瞻仰着她啊。”她，因為沒有聽到他的話，此時夜深之色觸起了她滿懷的深情，她就叫着她情人的名字（她以為他不在這裏），“O Romeo, Romeo!”她喊着，“Romeo 你在何處啊？為着我的緣故；你須拒絕着你的父親，丟棄了你的英名，倘使你不能如此，祇為着我矢願相從的愛人，那麼我將不能再為 Capulet 族的人了。”Romeo 這聲一激以後，本想很喜悅的開口了，但是他想再聽聽她的怨情，因此依舊不開口；所以姑娘依舊繼續着自言自語（依她想）的情辭，惜責着 Romeo 為何是 Romeo，又為何是一個 Montague，她希望着他叫作別的名字，或者他能夠將此可惡的名字丟棄他，因為這個名字完全與他的本性不同，他須將她自己的一切取去。聽了這些情辭以後，Romeo 不能再忍了，就搭談着這個談話，似乎她的話單獨地向他說着的，其實這個並不是幻想，「的確是向着他說的話」；

1. 菜園；2. 回想；3. 沈思，發現；4. 耀5. 最威風的；6. 光采；7. 恨不身為手套；8. 願；9. 發一聲長歎；10. 喊；11. 因而雀躍；12. 不聽到；13. 愛之神；14. 凡人，俗客；15. 使發生，種畜；16. 反抗；17. 激厲；18. 責罵；19. 禁止，自禁；20. 接，連，搭話；21. 問答，談話；22. 個人的；

him Love, or by whatever other name she pleased, for he was no longer Romeo, if that name was ¹*displeasing* to her. Juliet, ²*alarmed* to hear a man's voice in the garden, did not at first know who it was, that ³*by favour of* the night and ⁴*darkness* had thus ⁵*stumbled upon* the ⁶*discovery* of her secret; but when he spoke again, though her ears had not yet ⁷*drunk* a hundred words of that tongue's uttering, yet so nice is a lover's hearing, that she ⁸*immediately* knew him to be young Romeo, and she ⁹*expostulated with* him on the danger to which he had ¹⁰*exposed* himself by ¹¹*climbing* the orchard walls, for if any of her ¹²*kinsmen* should find him there, it would be death to him, being a Montague. "¹³*Alack,*" said Romeo, "there is more ¹⁴*peril* in your eye, than in twenty of their swords. Do you but look kind upon me, lady, and I am proof against their ¹⁵*enmity*. Better my life should be ended by their hate, than that hated life should be ¹⁶*prolonged* to live without your love."—"How came you into this place," said Juliet, "and by whose ¹⁷*direction?*"—"Love directed me," answered Romeo: "I am no ¹⁸*pilot*, yet wert thou as far apart from me, as that vast shore which is washed with the farthest sea, I should ¹⁹*venture* for such ²⁰*merchandise*." A ²¹*crimson blush* came over Juliet's face, yet unseen by Romeo by reason of the night, when she ²²*reflected upon* the discovery which she had made, yet not meaning to make it, of her love to Romeo. She would fain have recalled her words, but that was ²³*impossible*: fain would she have ²⁴*stood upon form*, and have kept her lover at a ²⁵*distance*, as the custom of ²⁶*discreet ladies* is, to frown and be ²⁷*perverse*, and give their suitors harsh ²⁸*denials* at first; to stand off, and affect a ²⁹*coyness* or ³⁰*indifference*, where they most love, that their lovers may not think them too lightly or too easily won: for the

他叫她稱他情人，或者不論什麼名字她喜歡叫就叫，因為他不再為Romeo了，倘使他不喜悅這個名字。Juliet，驚惶着園裏有了男子的聲音，她早先不知道這是誰，因為她乘着深夜和黑暗之中將她陶陶的祕密顛顛倒倒的洩漏了出來了；但是當他又說的時候，雖然她的耳朵不被醉於這千言萬語的柔情蜜語，但是確實的引起了情人的聽聞，她立刻想到，他一定是Romeo少年了，她於是勸告着他，爬墓園的危險，因為倘使她的家人找到他在那裏，必定會將他處死，因為他是Montague。“Alack”Romeo嘆着，“你眼裏的危險更比他們二十柄劍上的危險要多。你是否親愛地親着我，姑娘，我決定毅然反抗着他們的仇恨。我的生命寧可終於他們的舊恨之下，不願延長我可恨的生命於得不到你的愛情。”——Juliet說道，“你如何到這個地方來的，誰領着你的？”——“愛之神領着我的，”Romeo答着：“雖然我並非領港者，但是倘使你遠離着我，就是茫茫大海的對岸，我也會冒險作此經營。”因為她回想到了她洩漏着愛Romeo的深情，Juliet的面孔羞得紅暈了，但是沒有被Romeo看到，因為夜黑的緣故；她如今很願意再說她的話，但是萬萬不能了：他本想嚴守形式，離開她的情人立着，這是慎重的姑娘的習慣使然的，她們務須先加白眼於她的情人，遠遠的站着，假裝着羞澀，或是冷淡，其實非常愛着他哩，這也是所以使她們的情人知道，她們也不是可以輕估易惹的，用易制勝的，因為疑

1. 不快樂；2. 驚嚇；3. 乘，因；4. 暗黑；5. 顛覆而及於；6. 發現；7. 醉；8. 立刻；9. 勸告；10. 冒險；11. 爬；12. 戚族；13. 嗟嘆，(感歎之聲)；14. 危險；15. 仇怨；16. 延長；17. 引道；18. 領港人；19. 冒險；20. 事業，商事；21. 羞紅，紅暈；22. 回想；23. 不能夠；24. 拘守於形式，拘拘於禮教；25. 距離；26. 明亮，穎慧；27. 強項，立異；28. 反對；29. 羞澀；30. 冷淡；

¹difficulty of ²attainment increases the ³value of the object. But there was ⁴no room in her case for denials, or ⁵puttings off, or any of the ⁶customary arts of delay and ⁷protracted courtship. Romeo had heard from her own tongue, when she did not dream that he was near her, a ⁸confession of her love. So with an honest ⁹frankness, which the novelty of her ¹⁰situation ¹¹excused, she confirmed the truth of what he had before heard, and ¹²addressing him by the name of FAIR MONTAGUE (love can ¹³sweeten a ¹⁴sour name), she begged him not to ¹⁵impute her easy yielding to ¹⁶levity or an unworthy mind, but that he must lay the fault of it (if it were a fault) upon the ¹⁷accident of the night which had so ¹⁸strangely discovered her thoughts. And she added, that though her ¹⁹behaviour to him might not be ²⁰sufficiently ²¹prudent, ²²measured by the custom of her sex, yet that she would prove more true than many whose prudence was ²³dissembling, and their ²⁴modesty ²⁵artificial cunning.

Romeo was beginning to call the heavens to ²⁶witness, that nothing was farther from his thoughts than to ²⁷impute a shadow of dishonour to such an honoured lady, when she stopped him, begging him not to swear; for although she joyed in him, yet she had no joy of that night's contract: it was too ²⁸rash, too ²⁹unadvised, too sudden. But he ³⁰being urgent with her to ³¹exchange a vow of love with him that night, she said that she already had given him hers before he ³²requested it; meaning, when he overheard her confession; but she would ³³retract what she then bestowed, for the pleasure of giving it again, for her bounty was as ³⁴infinite as the sea, and her love as deep. From this loving conference she was called away by her ³⁵nurse, who slept with her, and thought it time for her to be ³⁶in bed, for it was near to day-

於求得可以增加他們的目的物的價值。但是在她的情形之中已無暇於拒絕，或僞裝延長時期，以及各種做作的禮節，用以遲延或耽擱求婚之事了。Romeo已經聽到她親自說着她的情愫，當時她夢想不到他正近着她哩，所以她用着忠實坦白的情愛；承認了他所聽到的話，處於這個迥異尋常的地位，這種僞裝的行為也可以不必用了，她請着他Fair Montague的名稱，(愛可以將酸澀的名稱變成甜蜜)請求着原諒她的輕佻和無價值的心懷，但是他必須原諒她這個過失，(倘使這是一個過失)就是他於無意之中，在夜間將她的情緒洩露了出來的過失。她又道，雖然她對於他的貞節是不足，倘使將她與她們女性比測起來，那麼她真的貞節比較虛偽的貞節，溫柔與假裝的好刁要強的多哩。

Romeo請着上天作證，他思想之中決無虛偽的隱情奉承這樣可敬的姑娘，她就止住了他，請他不要立誓，因為她雖然極愛他，却不喜歡訂婚約於晚間：因為這樣的訂婚是太輕躁，太鹵莽，太急促了。但是他教促她在這夜交換相愛的誓言，她說道，在他請求以前；她早已將她的一切都給了他了，她的意思就是，當他聽得她自認的話的時候，已經足以表示她的情愛了；但是她此時將彼時之所許之情作廢，因為她必須再重申恩愛之情，她的宏恩寬宥着海面，她的情愛深若海底。正在談話之際，被看護的將她喚去了，她(指羅蘭)是和她同睡的，以為此時她須睡了，將近天亮了；

1. 艱難；2. 佔據，求得；3. 價值；4. 無暇，無餘地；5. 延期；6. 習慣如此；7. 保護；8. 承認；9. 坦白，潔白；10. 窘境；11. 原諒；12. 穿著；13. 甜化；14. 酸，厭惡的；15. 委替；16. 輕佻；17. 突然之事；18. 奇怪；19. 舉止，行為；20. 足夠；21. 嬌淑；22. 合，度量；23. 虛偽；24. 溫柔；25. 做作的刁猾手斷；26. 證人；27. 歸於；28. 輕躁；29. 鹵莽；30. 教迫，教促；31. 交換；32. 請求；33. 敢同，作廢；34. 無限；35. 看護士；36. 上牀睡；

break; but ¹*hastily* returning she said three or four words more to Romeo, the ²*purport* of which was, that if his love was indeed honourable, and his purpose marriage, she would send a messenger to him to-morrow, to ³*appoint* a time for their marriage, when she would lay all her fortunes at his feet, and follow him as her lord through the world. While they ⁴*were settling this point*, Juliet was ⁵*repeatedly* called for by her nurse, and went in and returned, and went and returned again, for she seemed as ⁶*jealous* of Romeo going from her, as a young girl of her bird, which she will let hop a little from her hand, and ⁷*pluck* it back with a silken ⁸*thread*; and Romeo was as loath to part as she; for the sweetest music to lovers is the sound of each other's tongues at night. But at last they parted, wishing ⁹*mutually* sweet sleep and rest for that night.

The day was ¹⁰*breaking* when they parted, and Romeo, who was too full of thoughts of his mistress and that blessed meeting to ¹¹*allow* him to sleep, instead of going home, bent his ¹²*course* to a ¹³*monastery hard by*, to find ¹⁴*friar* Lawrence. The good friar was already up at his ¹⁵*devotions*, but seeing young Romeo ¹⁶*abroad* so early, he ¹⁷*conjectured* rightly that he had not been ¹⁸*asleep* that night, but that some ¹⁹*distemper* of youthful affection had ²⁰*kept* him waking. He was right in ²¹*imputing* the cause of Romeo's ²²*wakefulness* to love, but he ²³*made a wrong guess* at the object, for he thought that his love for Rosaline had kept him waking. But when Romeo ²⁴*revealed* his new passion for Juliet, and ²⁵*requested* the ²⁶*assistance* of the friar to marry them that day, the ²⁷*holy* man lifted up his eyes and hands in a ²⁸*sort of wonder* at the ²⁹*sudden change* in Romeo's affections, for he had been privy to all Romeo's love for Rosaline, and his many ³⁰*complaints*

但是很匆忙的回去，她向着Romeo祇說了三四句的話，她話的意思就是，倘使他的愛是真情的，真有意與她結婚的，那麼她當於次日遣人送信給他，指定他們結婚的時期，那時將她一身的命運歸結於他，她願意跟着他為她的丈夫，周遊世界。當他們正在說這一點的時候，Juliet又被她看護的叫喚了，她跑了進去又跑出來，又跑進去了，仍舊又跑了回來，她似乎妒忌着Romeo從她這裏回去了，好像女孩兒家愛着他的鳥，再想牠在她的手上跳舞一回，又將牠用絲線拖了回來；Romeo不願離開她像她一般的恨着；因為情人在晚上互相的談話足以比上纏綿的音樂。但是最後他們終究分離了，互相祝着這晚夜甜甜蜜蜜的安睡一回。

當他們分離之時天已光了，Romeo心中太充滿了他情人的思想和這可愛的住會，祝着他安睡，他却轉向着他的路程，逼近着一座寺院，去尋訪一個羅馬教中的僧人Lawrence，當作了回家事情。這個好僧人此時早已起來做着他的禮拜了，他見着年輕的Romeo如此早的出來，他極對的猜着了昨晚沒有安睡，一定為着愛情的煩惱使他醒着。他很對的指出了Romeo為着愛，所以沒有睡的理由，但是誤測了他的愛人了，因為他想着他一定為着愛Rosaline的緣故，致使他沒睡。但是當Romeo說明了他新愛的Juliet之深情，請求僧人幫着他們在這天結婚，這個神聖的人，就舉起了他的眼睛和手，表示非常的奇怪着Romeo突然的變了他的愛情了，因為他也暗知着Romeo愛Rosaline的事情，

1. 急促；2. 意思；3. 選擇；4. 議論此點；5. 重複；6. 妒忌；7. 牽，拉；8. 線，繩；9. 互相；10. 天光；11. 祝；12. 路程；13. 逼近寺院；14. 羅馬教中之僧人；15. 精裕，虔拜；16. 出外；17. 猜想；18. 睡；19. 煩悶，不樂；20. 使；21. 猜想；22. 醒；23. 誤測，猜錯；24. 說明，敗露；25. 請求；26. 幫助；27. 神聖；28. 驚奇；29. 突然之變；30. 怨辭；

of her ¹*disdain*: and he said, that young men's love lay not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes. But Romeo replying, that he himself had often ²*chidden* him for ³*doting* on Rosaline, who could not love him again, whereas Juliet both loved and was beloved by him, the friar ⁴*assented* ⁵*in some measure* to his reasons; and thinking that ⁶*a matrimonial alliance* between young Juliet and Romeo might happily be the means of ⁷*making up* the long ⁸*breach* between the Capulets and the Montagues; which no one more ⁹*lamented* than this good friar, who was a friend to both the families and had often ¹⁰*interposed* his ¹¹*mediation* to make up the quarrel without effect; partly moved by ¹²*policy*, and partly by his ¹³*fondness* for young Romeo, to whom he could deny nothing, the old man consented to join their hands in marriage.

Now was Romeo blessed indeed, and Juliet, who knew his intent from a messenger which she had ¹⁴*despatched* ¹⁵*according* to ¹⁶*promise*, did not fail to be early at the cell of friar Lawrence, where their hands were ¹⁷*joined* in holy marriage; the good friar praying the heavens to smile upon that act, and in the union of this young Montague and young Capulet to bury the old ¹⁸*strife* and long ¹⁹*dissensions* of their families.

The ²⁰*ceremony* being over, Juliet hastened home, where she ²¹*stayed* ²²*impatient* for the coming of night, at which time Romeo promised to come and meet her in the orchard, where they had met the night before; and the time between seemed as ²³*tedious* to her, as the night before some great ²⁴*festivity* seems to an impatient child, that has got new ²⁵*finery* which it may not ²⁶*put on* till the morning.

和他怨恨她薄情之辭：他說道，青年人的愛並非真的存在心中，祇在他們的眼中。Romeo 答道，他自己也時常愛着他，因為他愛上了 Rosaline，她却不能愛他，但是，和 Juliet 互相的能夠親愛着，他又十分的愛她；僧人對於他的理由亦以為然；他想借着 Juliet 與 Romeo 的婚姻極可藉以修好他們兩族 Capulets 與 Montagues 的舊恨；這椿事情沒有人更加能比僧人擔壓些了，他是兩族之中的朋友，時常居中調停，彌補他們的舊恨，但是終歸於無效；一半是為他（指 Romeo）靈敏所動，一半是為着他（指僧人）愛着年輕的 Romeo 的緣故，所以對於他的要求，他未加拒絕，這老人就允許着替他們撮合婚姻。

此時 Romeo 與 Juliet 真的受了祝福了，Juliet 是從信差那裏得悉了他的意思，信差是她依着昨晚之約差來聽信的，Juliet 並未失約，很早的到了僧人 Lawrence 的禪房裏來，在這塊地方他們的手在神聖的結婚之中就結合了起來；好僧人請求上帝含笑祝福着他們的婚禮，在年輕的 Montague 與 Capulet 之間使他們兩族的舊恨從此埋藏。

婚姻完竣之後，Juliet 很急忙的回了家去，在家裏刻又很難忍的候着夜來，因為在夜裏 Romeo 允許着到園裏來會她，那個地方就是他們前晚相會的地方；她候着這個無聊的時候，好像不能忍耐的孩子等着次一夜的酒席，將他所得到的新裝式，須於次晨裝上身去一般。

1. 藐視；2. 責問；3. 愛；4. 允許；5. 頗；約略；6. 婚嫌之盟，姻好；7. 彌補；8. 舊恨；9. 悲愁；10. 居中調停；11. 調和人的地位；12. 靈敏，機警；13. 愛；14. 遺；15. 依照；16. 允許；17. 連接；18. 冤仇；19. 爭訟，意見不合；20. 禮儀，婚儀；21. 等候；22. 不耐煩；23. 乏味；24. 宴會；25. 裝式品；26. 穿著；

That same day, about noon, Romeo's friends, Benvolio and Mercutio, walking through the ¹streets of Verona, were met by a party of the Capulets with the ²impetuous Tybalt at their head. This was the same angry Tybalt who would have ³fought with Romeo at old lord Capulet's feast. He, seeing ⁴Mercutio, accused him ⁵bluntly of ⁶associating with Romeo, a Montague. Mercutio, who had as much fire and youthful ⁷blood in him as Tybalt, replied to this ⁸accusation with some ⁹sharpness; and ¹⁰in spite of all Benvolio could say to ¹¹moderate their wrath, a ¹²quarrel was beginning, when Romeo himself passing that way, the fierce Tybalt turned from Mercutio to Romeo, and gave him the ¹³disgraceful appellation of villain. Romeo wished to ¹⁴avoid a quarrel with Tybalt above all men, because he was the kinsman of Juliet, and much beloved by her; besides, this young Montague had never thoroughly entered into the family quarrel, being by nature wise and gentle, and the name of a Capulet, which was his dear lady's name, was now rather a charm to ¹⁵allay resentment, than a ¹⁶watchword to ¹⁷excite fury. So he tried to reason with Tybalt, whom he ¹⁸saluted mildly by the name of GOOD CAPULET, as if he, though Montague, had some secret pleasure in ¹⁹uttering that name: but Tybalt, who hated all Montagues as he hated hell, would hear no reason but drew his ²⁰weapon; and Mercutio, who knew not of Romeo's secret ²¹motive for desiring peace with Tybalt, but looked upon his present ²²forbearance as a sort of calm dishonourable ²³submission, with many ²⁴disdainful words ²⁵provoked Tybalt to the ²⁶prosecution of his first quarrel with him; and Tybalt and Mercutio ²⁷fought, till Mercutio fell, receiving his ²⁸death's wound while Romeo and Benvolio were vainly ²⁹endeavouring to part the ³⁰combatants. Mercutio

就在這天的午間，Romeo的朋友，Benvolio與 Mercutio走過Verona的街，遇到了一羣 Capulets，當他們的頭就是暴躁的Tybalt。Tybalt就是易怒的人，當Capulet族長宴會的時候，他想與Romeo爭鬥的Tybalt，他見了Mercutio，就辱罵着他和Romeo爲伍，與Montague爲伍。Mercutio，也像Tybalt一般，也是十分暴烈，青年真氣的人，也很兇惡的回罵着他；雖然Benvolio調解着他們的發怒，他們却依舊開始着他們的相罵，剛剛在這個時候Romeo他自己也經過此路，這個兇惡的Tybalt就放下了Mercutio和Romeo相罵起來了，罵着他下賤的光棍的名稱。Romeo深願極力的避免和Tybalt爭吵，因爲他是Juliet的同宗。又是十分被她所愛着的，並且這個年輕的Montague從未相與種族的相爭，因爲他的天性是聰明和溫柔，又因爲他愛着這個Capulet的名字，因爲Capulet是他親愛的妻子的族名，這個真是使他此時減少怨恨和怒氣的神符，勝於做着惹起他的怒氣的導線。所以他想與他理論，他就稱着他親愛的名稱「慷慨的Capulet」，他雖然是個Montague，喊着這個稱名却似乎有所隱憂：「因爲他愛着Juliet，她是Capulet族人」但是Tybalt恨着一切的Montague像恨着地獄一般，他不聽什麼理由不理由，抽着他的兇器要鬥；但是Mercutio，他沒有知道Romeo祕密的原因所以要和Tybalt和平，因爲他看着他隱忍，受辱，示弱，屈服，「不耐煩起來了」他就用了輕視的話激怒着Tybalt和他造事的人去相爭；於是Tybalt和Mercutio爭鬥起來了，直到Mercutio倒了，受了他極重的致命傷，當時Romeo和Benvolio却無法企圖分解他們的爭鬥。

1. 街；2. 蓄激；3. 鬥；4. 人名；5. 呆蠢，錯誤，盲；6. 交友，聯絡；7. 血氣；8. 兇惡；9. 尖銳，兇利；10. 雖然；11. 調解，調和；12. 爭，相罵；13. 陵辱的名稱；14. 避除；15. 減輕，化；16. 口號，暗號；17. 激起怒火；18. 稱呼；19. 喊，稱；20. 凶器，武器；21. 原因；22. 自禁，忍耐；23. 服從；24. 輕視的，陵辱的；25. 激怒；26. 興訟，從事，造事；27. 打，鬥爭；28. 致死之傷；29. 企圖；30. 爭鬥；

being dead, Romeo kept his ¹*temper* no longer, but returned the ²*scornful* ³*appellation* of ⁴*villain* which Tybalt had given him; and they fought till Tybalt was slain by Romeo. This deadly ⁵*broil* ⁶*falling out* in the midst of Verona at noonday, the news of it quickly brought a crowd of citizens to the ⁷*spot*, and among them the old lords Capulet and Montague, with their wives; and soon after arrived the prince himself, who being related to Mercutio, whom Tybalt had ⁸*slain*, and having had the ⁹*peace* of his ¹⁰*government* often ¹¹*disturbed* by these ¹²*bravals* of Montagues and Capulets, came ¹³*determined* to put the law in ¹⁴*strictest* force against those who should be found to be offenders. Benvolio, who had been ¹⁵*eyewitness* to the ¹⁶*fray*, was ¹⁷*commanded* by the prince to ¹⁸*relate* the origin of it; which he did, keeping as near the truth as he could without injury to Romeo, ¹⁹*softening* and ²⁰*excusing* the part which his friends took in it. Lady Capulet, whose ²¹*extreme* grief for the loss of her kinsman Tybalt made her ²²*keep no bounds* in her revenge, ²³*exhorted* the prince to do strict justice upon his murderer, and to pay no attention to Benvolio's ²⁴*representation*, who being Romeo's friend and a Montague, spoke ²⁵*partially*. Thus she ²⁶*pleaded* against her new ²⁷*sor-in-law*, but she knew not yet that he was her son-in-law and Juliet's husband. On the other hand was to be seen lady Montague ²⁸*pleading* for her child's life, and ²⁹*arguing* with some ³⁰*justice* that Romeo had done nothing worthy of ³¹*punishment* in taking the life of Tybalt, which was already ³²*forfeited to the law* by his having slain Mercutio. The prince, unmoved by the ³³*passionate* exclamations of these women, on a careful ³⁴*examination* of the facts, ³⁵*pronounced* his ³⁶*sentence*, and by that sentence Romeo was ³⁷*banished* from Verona.

Mercutio 既死之後，Romeo 已不能再忍了；也就問罵着他下成的光棍的名稱，這是 Tybalt 以前罵着他的；他們也鬥爭了，直鬥到 Tybalt 被 Romeo 刺死。這個死爭的事情發生在 Verona 的街心之中，在午時的時候，相傳着這個新聞，立刻引起一羣居民到這塊地方來了；在人羣之中，Capulet 與 Montague 族長和他們的妻子也在場了，不久侯爵他自己也到了，他和 Mercutio 是親戚，Mercutio 是被 Tybalt 殺死的，但是侯爵本來很太平的市政却時常被 Montague 和 Capulet 的爭吵所擾亂了，所以他決意來施行嚴法，找着犯罪之人。Benvolio 是眼見此爭的證人，因此被侯爵命令他講述此事的起端，他就依令照做，他說着與事實相近的真情而不累及 Romeo 的真情，善言着和原諒着他朋友轉入漩渦的一部份事情。Capulet 夫人，她因為失落了 Tybalt，絕頂的憂愁着，她極欲報仇雪恨，所以勸諫侯爵對於謀刺者須與以正直的判斷，不要注意於 Benvolio 的陳辭，他是 Romeo 的朋友，也是 Montague 族人，所說的話是偏私不公的，她如此抗辯着她的女婿，但是她尚未知道他是怨的女婿，Juliet 的丈夫哩。在另一方面 Montague 夫人為着她兒子的生命也辯駁着理由，以公正而論 Romeo 之所為不值得負 Tybalt 抵償生命之責，他[指 Tybalt]的生命早為法律所不恕，因為他已殺了 Mercutio。侯爵却不按這些女子的任情亂叫所煽動，謹慎地考察其事實之後，就宣佈他的判決，判 Romeo 逐出 Verona 的境界。

1. 性；2. 譏笑；3. 名稱；
4. 賤人；5. 擄鬪之事；6.
發生；7. 地點；8. 殺；9.
太平；10. 政府；11. 擾
亂；12. 擾攘；13. 決定；
14. 正直，嚴厲；15. 目見
的證人；16. 格鬥；17. 命
令；18. 敘述，陳述；19.
輕化，煙沒；20. 原諒，恕
過；21. 極頂的憂愁；22.
不克自制；23. 勸諫；24.
陳述，供狀；25. 偏情不
公；26. 辯護；27. 女婿；
28. 辯護；29. 公正；30.
責備；31. 法所不宥；32.
甚氣的，怒氣的；33. 叫
喊；34. 宣告；35. 判決；
36. 驅逐；

¹Heavy news to young Juliet, who had been but a few hours a ²bride, and now by this ³decree seemed ⁴everlastingly divorced! When the ⁵tidings reached her, she at first ⁶gave way to ⁷rage against Romeo, who had slain her dear cousin: she called him a ⁸beautiful tyrant, a fiend ⁹angelical, a ¹⁰ravenous dove, a lamb with a ¹¹wolf's nature, a ¹²serpent-heart hid with a ¹³flowering face, and other like ¹⁴contradictory names, which ¹⁵denoted the ¹⁶struggles in her minds between her love and her ¹⁷resentment: but in the end love got the ¹⁸mastery, and the tears which she shed for grief that Romeo had slain her cousin, ¹⁹turned to drops of joy that her husband lived whom Tybalt would have slain. Then came fresh tears, and they were altogether of grief for Romeo's ²⁰banishment. That word was more ²¹terrible to her than the death of many Tybalts:

Romeo, after the ²²fray, had taken ²³refuge in friar Lawrence's cell, where he was first made ²⁴acquainted with the prince's sentence, which seemed to him far more ²⁵terrible than death. To him it appeared there was no world out of Verona's walls, no living out of the ²⁶sight of Juliet. Heaven was there where Juliet lived, and all beyond was ²⁷purgatory ²⁸torture, ²⁹hell. The good friar would have applied the ³⁰consolation of ³¹philosophy to his griefs: but this ³²frantic young man would hear of none, but like a ³³madman he tore his hair, and threw himself ³⁴all along upon the ground, as he said, ³⁵to take the measure of his grave. From this unseemly state he was roused by a message from his dear lady, which a little ³⁶revived him; and then the friar took the advantage to ³⁷expostulate with him on the unmanly weakness which he had shown. He had slain Tybalt, but

這個對於 Juliet 真是一個難堪的消息，她總不過是幾個鐘頭的新娘，既有此諭旨，似乎[她與他]變成永久的離婚了！當消息初至她時，她先時發着怒反抗着 Romeo，因為他殺了她的堂兄：她稱着他是美麗的專制王，深仇的天仙，掠掠的鴿子，仁慈羊的外形狠的天性，毒蛇的心懷藏於花顏之下，以及一切互相矛盾的名稱，但是在她心裏愛與恨爭鬥之下：結果要得到勝利，她因為 Romeo 殺了她的堂兄的悲痛而流着的淚，現在變為快樂的淚了，因為她的丈夫依舊活着，或者他也會被 Tybalt 所殺却的[倘使他不殺却 Tybalt]。繼而重新又哭起來了，拼合了 Romeo 被逐的悲愁。這句 Romeo 被逐的話，她聽着了比較殺死了許多的 Tybalts，還要可怕悲傷。

Romeo 於爭鬥以後，躲藏在僧人 Lawrence 的禪房裏，在那裏他領悉了侯爵的判決，這個判決他墮了以後比較要他死還驚惶。對於他似乎除出了 Verona 的城牆之外再無世界了。不見着 Juliet 他決不能生存的。祇有 Juliet 居住之處是有天的；此外的地方都是滌罪之處，痛苦之處，地獄。好僧人用了哲學的方式勸慰着他的憂愁：但是這個癡情的少年，一些也不聽，祇像癡人一般的拉着他的頭髮，在地上始終亂滾亂滾，依他說，在地上測量着他的坟墓哩。在這個無際絕的情境中，他被一個信差從他愛人那裏送來的，激醒了他。這樣一來稍微恢復了些他的精神；於是僧人趁着勢勸告他所表現着的不大方的弱點。他既殺了 Tybalt，

1. 難堪的消息；2. 新娘；3. 諭旨；4. 永遠；5. 消息；6. 不自禁，不勝；7. 怒，恨；8. 美麗的專制王；9. 天仙似的；10. 鴿；11. 狠心；12. 毒蛇的心腸；13. 花顏；14. 自相矛盾；15. 顯出，表示；16. 爭鬥；17. 怨恨；18. 勝；19. 轉；20. 驅逐；21. 恐怕；22. 爭鬥，吵鬧；23. 報仇；24. 通知，得悉；25. 恐怕；26. 見；27. 死後滌罪之所；28. 痛苦；29. 監獄；30. 安慰；31. 哲學；32. 癡癡；33. 癡人；34. 始終；35. 程度；36. 轉回生氣；37. 勸告；

would he also slay himself, slay his dear lady, who lived but in his life? The noble form of man, he said, was but a ¹*shape of wax*, when it wanted the ²*courage* which should keep it firm. The law had been ³*lenient* to him, that instead of death, which he had ⁴*incurred*, had ⁵*pronounced* by the prince's mouth only banishment. He had slain Tybalt, but Tybalt would have slain him: there was ⁶*a sort of happiness in that*. Juliet was alive, and (beyond all hope) had become his dear wife; therein he was most happy. All these blessings, as the friar made them out to be, did Romeo ⁷*put from him* like a sullen ⁸*misbehaved* ⁹*wench*. And the friar bade him ¹⁰*beware*, for such as ¹¹*despaired* (he said) died ¹²*miserable*. Then when Romeo was a little calmed, he counselled him that he should go that night and secretly take his leave of Juliet, and thence ¹³*proceed straightways* to ¹⁴*Mantua*, at which place he should ¹⁵*sojourn*, till the friar found fit ¹⁶*occasion* to ¹⁷*publish* his marriage, which might be a joyful means of ¹⁸*reconciling* their families; and then he did not doubt, but the prince would be moved to pardon him, and he would return with twenty times more joy than he went forth with grief. Romeo was ¹⁹*convinced* by these wise counsels of the friar, and took his leave to go and seek his lady, proposing to stay with her that night, and by ²⁰*daybreak* ²¹*pursue* his journey alone to Mantua; to which place the good friar promised to send him letters from time to time, ²²*acquainting* him with the state of affairs at home.

That night Romeo passed with his dear wife, gaining secret ²³*admission* to her ²⁴*chamber*, from the orchard in which he had heard her confession of love the night before. That had been a night of ²⁵*unmixed joy* and ²⁶*rapture*; but the pleasures of this night, and the ²⁷*delight* which these lovers

但是，是否他要將他自己也殺死，也殺死他親愛的姑娘，她的生死依着他的生命為轉移？他說道，一個人的高尚形式不過是一個蠟的形像，當用得到勇氣的地方那蠟就使他穩固，而今法律已經寬恕着他，侯爵祇判他驅逐之罪以代他應得的死刑，他曾殺了 Tybalt，但是 Tybalt 也可以殺死他的：這是天道的循環。Juliet 活着（這是出於一般人意料之外的）變成了他的親愛的妻子；當彼之時他真是十分的快樂啊。一切如此的祝辭，僧人指點着他都是應有的因果，使着 Romeo 自認為一個品行不端的蕩子。於是僧人叮囑他注意着，為此失望而死是死得卑鄙的。於是當 Romeo 稍微安靜了些，他就勸他須在今夜，秘密些去和 Juliet 道別，從此就向着 Mantua 一路出發，在那個地方是他必須寄居的，等到僧人找到了機會，再宣佈着他的婚姻，如此他們二族之間，可以得到很快樂的重和；那時他可以無疑，侯爵必被感動而赦他了，屆時他歸來的快樂可以廿倍於他去時候的憂愁。Romeo 此時深信着僧人的聰明勸告，於是從了他的命令去找他的妻子，誠意與她同住一宵，天光以後就獨人上道直到 Mantua 去了；在那個地方好僧人允許着時常送信給他，告訴他家中的事情。

這夜 Romeo 和他愛妻過着夜，得到她秘密的允許准進了她的房間，從着果園裏進去，那個果園就是他聽見她前晚夜自述情愫的地方。這一宵真是柔情纏綿之夜，但是這一宵的快樂，

1. 蠟形；2. 勇氣；3. 寬恕；4. 招逢，驅；5. 宣告；6. 其中有因果；7. 使；8. 不端之行爲；9. 荒唐之人；10. 注意；11. 失望；12. 賤，卑鄙；13. 一路進行；14. 地名；15. 寄居，留居；16. 機會；17. 公佈；18. 重和；19. 相信；20. 天明；21. 追趕；22. 認識；23. 進入；24. 臥房，寢室；25. 難言之樂；26. 消魂；27. 喜樂；

took in each other's society, were sadly ¹*allayed* with the ²*prospect* of parting, and the fatal ³*adventures* of the past day. The ⁴*unwelcome* daybreak seemed to come too soon, and when Juliet heard the morning song of the ⁵*lark*, she would have persuaded herself that it was the ⁶*nightingale*, which sings by night; but it was too truly the lark which sang, and a ⁷*discordant* and ⁸*unpleasing* note it seemed to her; and the ⁹*streaks* of day in the east too ¹¹*certainly* ¹¹*pointed out* that it was time for these lovers to part. Romeo took his leave of his dear wife with a ¹²*heavy heart*, ¹³*promising* to write to her from Mantua every hour in the day; and when he had ¹⁴*descended* from her ¹⁵*chamber-window*, as he stood below her on the ground, in that sad ¹⁶*foreboding* state of mind in which she was, he appeared to her eyes as one dead in the ¹*bottom* of a ¹⁸*tomb*. Romeo's mind ¹⁹*misgave* him in like manner: but now he was forced hastily to depart, for it was death for him to be found within the walls of Verona after daybreak.

This was but the beginning of the ²⁰*tragedy* of this ²¹*pair* of ²²*star-crossed* lovers. Romeo had not been gone many days, before the old lord Capulet ²³*proposed* a ²⁴*match* for Juliet. The husband he had ²⁵*chosen* for her, not dreaming that she was married already, was count Paris, a ²⁶*gallant* and noble gentleman, no unworthy ²⁷*suitor* to the young Juliet, if she had never seen Romeo.

The ²⁸*terrified* Juliet was in a sad ²⁹*perplexity* at her father's offer. She pleaded her youth ³⁰*unsuitable* to marriage, the ³¹*recent* death of Tybalt, which had left her spirits too weak to meet a husband with any face of joy, and how ³²*indecorous* it would show for the family of the Capulets to be ³³*celebrating* a ³⁴*nuptial feast*, when his ³⁵*funeral solemnities* were hardly over: she pleaded every reason against the match.

和他們兩方面的歡情，都被慘別的景象與過去的禍事所消滅了。這無情的天明似乎降得太快，當 Juliet 聽到了鸚鵡的長鳴，她會自己騙着自己以為這是夜鶯的叫聲了，這種聲音 [就是鸚鵡的長鳴之聲] 對於她聽了似乎是埋藏不揚的悲愁之聲；東方的一線慘淡之光指點着這些情人分離之時。Romeo 和他愛妻分別，真是心腸盡碎，尤計着從 Mantua 時時刻刻的寫着信寄給她；當他下了她臥房的窗，立在地上，站在她的下面，處於心境騷擾的預兆之中，他(的神情)現在她的眼簾裏，好像一個死屍在坟墓之中一般。Romeo 的心中也是這樣的恍惚；但是他此時發着急於離開她了，因為倘使在天明以後，他依舊在 Verona 的城牆之中，那麼必至於死了。

此時正是一對深命情人的慘劇開始之時了。Romeo 去了不多日子的時光，Capulet 族長就替 Juliet 擇選真郎。他替她選的丈夫是 Paris 伯爵，他夢想不到她已經結婚了，他是個膏壯之人，高尚的君子，論理未始不是 Juliet 的真郎，倘使她不見着 Romeo 其人。

這個惡毒的 Juliet 對於她父親的提議，實處於愁念煩惱之中。她雖着年齡尚輕，不合於婚嫁，加以 Tybalt 新死，使她的精神過於衰弱，使她不能以歡樂的容顏去迎合她的丈夫，並且這是何等的體面，Capulets 大族可慶的婚宴，抑選在新喪之後：他用着各種的理由反抗着這個婚宴，

1. 消滅；2. 景象；3. 冒險之事；4. 不歡迎的；5. 鸚鵡；6. 夜鶯；7. 不和諧的；8. 不樂；9. 光線，片；10. 的確，正實；11. 指出；12. 愁悶的胸膈；13. 允許；14. 下去，降落；15. 臥房的窗口；16. 預兆；17. 底；18. 坟墓；19. 使恍惚；20. 悲愁；21. 伉儷，夫婦；22. 壽命；23. 設想；24. 婚事；25. 選擇；26. 有勇氣，有為；27. 求婚者；28. 驚嚇；29. 忐忑不安，煩亂；30. 不合時；31. 新近；32. 不體面，不合禮；33. 可慶的；34. 婚宴，婚宴；35. 喪事；

but the true one, namely, that she was married already. But lord Capulet was deaf to all her excuses, and in a ¹*peremptory* manner ordered her to get ready, for by the following Thursday she should be married to Paris: and having found her a husband, rich, young, and noble, such as the ²*proudest* maid in Verona might joyfully ³*accept*. he could not bear that out of an ⁴*affected* ⁵*coyness*, as he ⁶*construed* her ⁷*denial*, she should oppose ⁸*obstacles* to her own good fortune,

In this ⁹*extremity* Juliet applied to the friendly friar, always her counsellor in ¹⁰*distress*, and he asking her if she had ¹¹*resolution* to undertake a ¹²*desperate* ¹³*remedy*, and she answering that she would go into the grave alive rather than marry Paris, her own dear husband living; he directed her to go home, and appear merry, and give her consent to marry Paris, ¹⁴*according* to her father's desire, and on the next night, which was the night before the marriage, ¹⁵*to drink off* the ¹⁶*contents* of a ¹⁷*phial* which he then gave her, the effect of which would be that for two-and-forty hours after drinking it she should appear cold and ¹⁸*lifeless*; and when the ¹⁹*bridegroom* came to fetch her in the morning, he would find her to appearance dead; that then she would be borne, as the manner in that country was, uncovered on a ²⁰*bier*, to be buried in the family ²¹*vault*; that if she could put off womanish fear, and consent to this ²²*terrible* ²³*trial*, in forty-two-hours after ²⁴*swallowing* the ²⁵*liquid* (such was its certain ²⁶*operation*) she would be sure to awake, as from a dream; and before she should awake, he would let her husband know their drift, and he should come in the night, and bear her thence to Mantua. Love, and the dread of marrying Paris, gave young Juliet ²⁷*strength* to ²⁸*undertake* this ²⁹*horrible* adventure:

其實最真的理由，是因為她已經結婚了。但是 Capulet 族長却不聽着她的辯護之辭，處於堅決的態度，吩咐她預備着一切，因為下星期二她須和 Paris 結婚了：他既替她找了丈夫，如此的富，溫雅，高尚，就是 Verona 最嬌傲的女子也應該接受了，他不能忍着她這個假裝羞怯以外的舉止，（依他虛稱着她的反對之情），她須避免一切對於她好運道的障礙。

在此頹急之時她去請求友愛的僧人了，他時常是她頹急時的顧問，他問她是否能夠擔任不願死的救治方法，她答道，她和 Paris 結婚當可度荒坎生活，在她親愛的丈夫活着的時候；於是他指使她回到家中，裝作着歡樂的樣子，令她允許和 Paris 結婚，依照着她父親的命令行事，在次一天，就是結婚的前一天，跟着瓶中所裝的東西，這是他此時授給她的，牠的功效是這樣的，服了二十四個鐘頭以後，她會變成冷了，無生命了；當新郎於晨間來娶她的時候，他就發覺她像死了一般；她於是將被抬走，（這是城中的習慣），放在不蓋的棺車裏面，葬於一族的窆室之中；[僧人說着] 倘使她能夠去除婦女的膽怯，允許這個可怕的嘗試，在吞服液質四十二小時以後（這是牠藥的一定的效力）她決定就會醒過來了，像做着夢醒來一般；在她未醒之前，他就讓她的丈夫（指 Romeo）知道他們的目的，他必定於晚間來，從此領她到 Mantua 地方去。由着愛神的指使，又恐怖着和 Paris 結婚，竟使年輕的 Juliet 鼓着勇氣去嘗試這可怕的冒險了：

1. 堅決；2. 嬌傲；3. 請受；4. 偽作；5. 羞怯；6. 猜想；7. 反對；8. 阻礙物；9. 困厄，煩惱；10. 苦悶；11. 決心；12. 暴戾的，九死一生的；13. 方法，救藥；14. 依照；15. 吸盡，服盡；16. 質量；17. 藥瓶；18. 絕氣；19. 新郎；20. 棺車；21. 窆室；22. 可怕；23. 試驗；24. 吞；25. 液質；26. 質料；27. 力量；28. 擔任；29. 可怕；

and she took the phial of the friar, promising to ¹*observe his* ²*directions*.

Going from the ³*monastery*, she met the young count Paris, and modestly ⁴*dissembling*, promised to become his bride. This was joyful news to the lord Capulet and his wife. It seemed to put youth into the old man; and Juliet, who had displeased him ⁵*exceedingly*, by her ⁶*refusal* of the count, was his darling again, now she promised to be obedient. All things in the house were in ⁷*a bustle* against the ⁸*approaching* ⁹*nuptials*. No cost was ¹⁰*spared* to prepare such ¹¹*festive* ¹²*rejoicings* as Verona had never before ¹³*witnessed*,

On the Wednesday night Juliet drank off the potion. She had many ¹⁴*misgivings* lest the friar, to avoid the blame which might be ¹⁵*imputed* to him for marrying her to Romeo, had given her ¹⁶*poison*; but then he was always known for a holy man: then ¹⁷*lest* she should awake before the time that Romeo was to come for her; whether the terror of the place, a ¹⁸*vault* full of dead Capulets' bones, and where Tybalt, all ¹⁹*bloody*, lay ²⁰*festering* in his ²¹*shrouds* would not be enough to drive her ²²*distracted*: again she thought of all the stories she had heard of spirits ²³*haunting* the places where their bodies were ²⁴*bestowed*. But then her love for Romeo, and her ²⁵*aversion* for Paris returned, and she ²⁶*desperately* ²⁷*swallowed* the ²⁸*draught*, and became ²⁹*insensible*,

When young Paris came early in the morning with music to awaken his bride, instead of a living Juliet, her chamber ³⁰*presented* the dreary ³¹*spectacle* of a lifeless ³²*corse*. What death to his hopes! What ³³*confusion* then reigned through the whole house! Poor Paris ³⁴*lamenting* his bride, whom most ³⁵*detestable* death had ³⁶*beguiled* him of, had ³⁷*divorced* from him even before their hands were joined.

她拿了僧人的藥瓶，允許着去思量他的指教。

從寺院裏回去，她在路上遇到了少年的伯爵，Paris，她溫柔地假裝着允許爲他的新娘。這樣一來，對於Capulet夫婦異常的喜歡了。這個似乎使着老年人獲得了少年的生氣一般；當時因爲她拒絕着伯爵，因此Julia却十分爲他所恨着（幾何失歡於他）此時又是他的親愛者了，因她現在允許着服從命令了。屋裏一切的熱鬧都是爲了將近的婚禮。這般隆重盛大的婚事，在Verona是從未見着過的。

在星期二的晚上，Julia服完了這個藥。她此時心裏又懷着許多的疑慮，懷疑着僧人，或者因爲他要遮除歸告他的使她和Romeo結婚的事情，所以給她這個毒藥；但是又因爲信着他是個聖明之人：[因此她吃藥了]但是她須於Romeo爲她而來之前醒過來纔好；不論憑着這個地方與否，窀穸裏滿埋着Capulets族的人的骨頭，那個地方Tybalt，血肉模糊攪雜着他的死衣，都不足使她放棄煩惱；她又想着，一切的故事，以前所聽到的[這些故事是述及]一切的鬼常到的地方，這個地方就是他們出生的地方。但是因爲愛着Romeo，和恨着Paris的思想復興起來的緣故，她決意不顧死活的吞了藥料，就失去了知覺。

當少年Paris早上帶了音樂來他醒他新娘的時候，她臥房裏已陳現着慘淡的景像，一個斷氣的屍首，代替着活潑的Juliet。死對於他的心房是何等的失望！合家的光景是何等的混亂！可憐的Paris悲傷着他的新娘；他在他們互相牽着手之前，却宣告脫離了，這是可惜的屍首作弄着他啊。

1. 考察；2. 指教；3. 寺院；4. 偽裝；5. 結頂；6. 反抗；7. 哄動；8. 近；9. 嬌禮；10. 責；11. 變會；12. 歡樂；13. 見，現；14. 疑慮；15. 歸於；16. 毒藥；17. 否則；18. 窀穸；19. 血的；20. 滾爛；21. 死衣；22. 傷神；23. 帶到；24. 賜；25. 癡蕩；26. 冒險，神傷然；27. 吞；28. 藥料；29. 無知覺；30. 陳；31. 境象；32. 屍；33. 紛亂，混亂；34. 惡傷；35. 可惡；36. 欺，作弄；37. 離婚；

But still more piteous it was to hear the mournings of the old lord and lady Capulet, who having but this one, one poor loving child to ¹*rejoice* and ²*solace* in, cruel death had ³*snatched* her from their sight just as these careful parents were ⁴*on the point of* seeing her ⁵*advanced* (as they thought) by a promising and ⁶*advantageous* match. Now all things that were ⁷*ordained* for the ⁸*festival* were turned from their ⁹*properties* to do the office of a black funeral. The wedding cheer served for a sad ¹⁰*burial feast*, the bridal ¹¹*hymns* were changed for ¹²*sullen* ¹³*dirges*, the ¹⁴*sprightly* ¹⁵*instruments* to ¹⁶*melancholy* bells, and the flowers that should have been ¹⁷*strewn* in the bride's path, now ¹⁸*served* but to ¹⁹*strew* her corpse. Now, instead of a ²⁰*priest* to marry her, a priest was needed to ²¹*bury* her; and she was borne to church indeed, not to ²²*augment* the cheerful hopes of the living, but ²³*to swell* the ²⁴*dreary* numbers of the dead.

Bad news, which always travels faster than good, now brought the ²⁵*dismal story* of his Juliet's death to Romeo, at Mantua, before the messenger could arrive, who was sent from friar Lawrence to ²⁶*apprise* him that these were mock ²⁷*funerals* only, and but the shadow and ²⁸*representation* of death, and that his dear lady lay in the tomb but for a short while, expecting when Romeo would come to ²⁹*release* her from that ³⁰*dreary* ³¹*mansion*. Just before, Romeo had been ³²*unusually* joyful and ³³*light-hearted*. He had dreamed in the night that he was dead (a strange dream, that gave a dead man leave to think), and that his lady came and found him dead, and breathed such life with kisses in his lips, that he ³⁴*revived*, and was an ³⁵*emperor*! And now that a ³⁶*messenger* came from Verona, he thought surely it was to ³⁷*confirm* some good news which his dreams had ³⁸*presaged*.

聽了老年的 Capulet 夫婦的悲傷之聲，更加增添了他們憐惜之心，他們祇有一個孩子，祇有她能夠承歡着她們和安慰着他們，暴虐的死之神將她從她們眼光之中捉了過去，正當護慰她的雙親想看着她的高陞，（依他們這樣想着），處於很有希望和富有的婚事之中。此時一切事情本為喜事所用的設備都變作喪事所需的材料了。婚宴變成了喪宴，歡樂的幽揚之詩變成了悲慘喪弔之詞，精緻的裝式品都變成了悽慘的采白，鮮花將用以散佈在新娘的走廊的，現在祇用以遮蓋屍身了。[這是風俗] 此時須有教士為她落葬，代替着教士為她舉行結婚之禮；她此時須被扶持到教堂之中去了。不說着人生的興趣，祇憑弔着死身的慘淡。

便消息，總是比較好的消息傳播得快，在信差送到信以前，此時已將 Juliet 悲愁的事情傳到了 Mantua 地方 Romeo 的耳中去了，信差是僧人 Lawrence 遣使着的，來告訴他這些事情不過是開玩笑的葬禮並非事實，祇是死的偽影，他親愛的姑娘躺在墓中，不過是一息的時候罷了，希望着 Romeo 在什麼時候，可以來解除她悲慘遭遇的痛苦，消息來到之前，Romeo 正像平常一樣的快樂着。他在晚上做了一個夢，他自己死了（真是一個奇夢，這也是使着死人一個機會去想想），他的妻子却來找到他死了，和他嘴唇上接唇吻，他就醒過來了，變成了皇帝了！此時 Verona 的信差到了 [這個信差並非僧人所遣着的信差]，他想着信中一定是證實他在夢中的預兆的好消息了。

1. 歡樂；2. 悲憫，娛樂；
3. 搶去；4. 方欲；5. 壓
高；6. 得利的；7. 本為；
8. 歡宴；9. 設備；10. 喪
宴；11. 詩歌；12. 埋體；
13. 弔辭；14. 精緻；15.
裝式品；16. ；悲慘17.
散；18. 用以；19. 散；20.
牧師；21. 葬；22. 辯；23.
憑弔；24. 慘淡；25. 傷心
的故事；26. 通知；27. 葬
禮；28. 陳述；29. 放掉；
30. 悽慘；31. 房屋；32.
非常；33. 心寬氣暢；34.
復活；35. 天帝；36. 消
息；37. 證實；38. 預兆；

But when the ¹*contrary* to this ²*flattering* ³*vision* appeared, and that it was his lady who was dead in truth, whom he could not revive by any kisses, he ordered horses to be got ready, for he ⁴*determined* that night to visit Verona, and to see his lady in her ⁵*tomb*. And as ⁶*mischief* is ⁷*swift* to enter into the thoughts of ⁸*desperate* men, he called to mind a poor ⁹*apothecary*, whose shop in Mantua he had lately passed, and from the ¹⁰*beggary* appearance of the man, who seemed ¹¹*famished*, and the ¹²*wretched* show in his shop of ¹³*empty* boxes ranged on ¹⁴*dirty* ¹⁵*shelves*, and other tokens of extreme ¹⁶*wretchedness*, he had said at the time (perhaps having some misgivings that his own ¹⁷*disastrous* life might ¹⁸*haply* meet with a conclusion so desperate), "If a man were to need ¹⁹*poison*, which by the law of Mantua it is death to sell, here lives a poor wretch who would sell it him." These words of his now came into his mind, and he sought out the ²⁰*apothecary*, who after some ²¹*pretended* ²²*scruples*, Romeo offering him gold, which his poverty could not ²³*resist*, sold him a poison, which, if he ²⁴*swallowed*, he told him, if he had the ²⁵*strength* of twenty men, would quickly despatch him.

With this poison he set out for Verona, to have a sight of his dear lady in her tomb, meaning, when he had ²⁶*satisfied* his sight, to ²⁷*swallow* the poison, and be buried by her side. He reached Verona at midnight, and found the ²⁸*churtyard*, in the midst of which was ²⁹*situated* the ancient tomb of the Capulets. He had provided a light, and a ³⁰*spade*, and ³¹*wrenching* iron, and was ³²*proceeding* to break open the ³³*monument*, when he was ³⁴*interrupted* by a voice, which by the name of VILK MONTAGUE, bade him ³⁵*desist* from his ³⁶*unlawful* business. It was the young count Paris, who had come to the ³⁷*tomb* of Juliet at that unseasonable time of

但是與他歡樂的幻想相反的事情却發現了，就是他的妻子真的死了，她却不能被他任何方法的接吻所救活了，他就吩咐將馬預備着；因為他決定在這晚夜到 Verona 地方去，到墓上去看他的妻子。大樞神或顛倒的人最易感想到無謂之舉上去，他於此時想到了一所藥材店 設在 Mantua 地方，這是他新近走過的，那個人有些像着乞丐，似乎饑餓得很，他的店裝糞得腐敗不堪，都是些空箱子，放着骯髒的沙石，再有許多極點不堪的東西，他在那個時候喊着（或者他自己有些不相信他自己願醫生命竟會遭遇到如此不堪的結局）：‘倘使有人要買毒藥，這個藥在 Mantua 城中出售是犯死刑的，但是這兒可憐的賤人倒有着可以買給他。’他喊着的話直達到了他的心中，他探問了買藥人，他假裝着懷疑的樣子，Romeo 將錢給了他，這個可憐人却不能拒絕，將毒藥給了他，這個藥，他告訴他，倘使他吞了，即使他有敵計人之力的，也會立刻使他致死。

他拿了藥就出發到 Verona 去，再去一會他坟中的愛妻，他的意思，就是當他看夠了她，就要吞下毒藥，葬在她的旁邊。他在半夜裏進了 Verona，尋到了教會中所連着的塚地，在其中建築着 Capulet 的墓。他預備着燈光，鐵錘，以及扭轉的鐵器，準備進行掘開坟墓，當時他却被一種聲音禁止住了，叫着那 Vile Montague 的名稱，令他停止犯法的行爲。這年輕的 Paris 伯爵，他也在這個想不到的時候在這天夜裏，也到 Juliet 的坟墓上來。

1. 相反；2. 詭辯；3. 境界，幻境；4. 決定；5. 坟墓；6. 惡作劇；7. 快；8. 心神恍惚；9. 藥材店；10. 乞丐；11. 餓；12. 凋零；13. 空；14. 污穢；15. 沙石；16. 腐敗；17. 憔悴的；18. 傲侍；19. 毒藥；20. 藥；21. 偽作；22. 懷疑；23. 反抗，拒絕；24. 吞；25. 氣力；26. 滿足；27. 吞；28. 教會中所連接之塚地；29. 錢；30. 用以扭轉之鐵器；31. 進行；32. 坟墓；33. 吐斷；34. 停止；35. 魔法；

night, to ¹*strew* flowers and to weep over the grave of her that should have been his ²*bride*. He knew not what an interest Romeo had in the dead, but knowing him to be a Montague, and (as he supposed) a ³*sworn* ⁴*foe* to all the Capulets, he judged that he was come by night to do some ⁵*villainous* shame to the dead bodies; therefore in an angry tone he bade him ⁶*desist*; and as a ⁷*criminal*, ⁸*condemned* by the laws of Verona to die if he were found within the walls of the city, he would have ⁹*apprehended* him. Romeo ¹⁰*urged* Paris to leave him, and ¹¹*warned* him by the fate of Tybalt, who lay buried there, not to ¹²*provoke* his anger, or draw down another sin upon his head, by forcing him to kill him. But the count in ¹³*scorn* ¹⁴*refused* his warning, and ¹⁵*laid hands* on him as a ¹⁶*scion*, which Romeo ¹⁷*resisting*, they ¹⁸*fought*, and Paris fell. When Romeo, by the help of a light, came to see who it was that he had ¹⁹*slain*, that it was Paris, who (he learned in his way from Mantua) should have married Juliet, he took the dead youth by the hand, as one whom ²⁰*misfortune* had made a ²¹*companion*, and said that he would bury him in a ²²*triumphal* grave, meaning in Juliet's grave, which he now opened: and there lay his lady, as one whom death had no power upon to change a feature or ²³*complexion* in her ²⁴*matchless beauty*; or as if death were ²⁵*amorous*, and the lean ²⁶*abhorred* ²⁷*monster* ²⁸kept her there for his delight; for she lay yet fresh and ²⁹*blooming*, as she had fallen to sleep when she swallowed that ³⁰*benumbing* ³¹*potion*; and near her lay Tybalt in his ³²*bloody* shroud, whom Romeo seeing, begged pardon of his lifeless ³³*corpse*, and for Juliet's sake called him *Cousin*, and said that he was about to do him a favour by *putting* his enemy to death. Here Romeo took his last leave of his lady's ³⁴*lips*, kissing them; and here he

敲着鮮花和悲憫着她的坟墓，(倘使她不死)她一定是他的新娘了。他不知道Romeo與死者到底有什麼關係，祇知道他是Montague，或者(依他想)是一個與Capulets勢不兩立的仇人，他推想他一定是晚間來污辱她死身的；所以他發着怒吩咐他停止；因為這是Verona的法律所規定的，倘使Romeo再在城中被發現之時須受死刑，故此他就要將他捉住。Romeo逼迫他放釋他，並且警告着他Tybalt的不幸遭遇的故事，他也被葬在那邊哩，請他不用觸他的怒，致使他又拔着刀再殺一個人，使他的手又多犯一次的罪，逼着他去殺他。但是伯爵諷笑着他，反抗他的警告，將手摟住他像犯人一般，這個Romeo就抵抗着了，因此他們爭鬥起來了，結果Paris戰死。當時Romeo用燈光一照，看着他所殺却的人真是Paris，他(Romeo已經在路上聽說)將必與Juliet結婚了。他於是就將手扛着死少年，似乎不幸的人遇到了一個伴侶了，他說着他須將他埋在戰勝的坟墓，他的意思就是將他葬在Juliet的坟墓，這個坟此時為他所掘開的：他的妻子正躺在那裏，她似乎死之神無法去變換她的美麗的容貌和姿色；或者死之神是多情的，或者瘦覺為着承歡他的緣故，守着在那裏，因為她依舊是美麗，有生氣，像睡着的一般，似乎服了麻木的藥一般；靠近着她Tybalt葬着，着了血肉模糊的死衣，他，Romeo見着，請求他饒恕他的死屍，因為Juliet的緣故，叫他一聲「小舅」說道，他要替他做友誼的牽情了，將他的仇人處死了。[這個意思就是Romeo自己也要自盡了]，此時Romeo與他的妻子相持着最後的一吻；吻着她的(指嘴唇)；

1. 散佈；2. 新娘；3. 誓必，不共戴天的；4. 仇人；5. 殘忍的；6. 止；7. 犯刑事的；8. 懲罰；9. 捕捉；10. 道；11. 警告；12. 激怒；13. 譏笑；14. 反抗；15. 擒捕；16. 犯人；17. 抵抗；18. 鬥；19. 殺；20. 不幸；21. 伴侶；22. 戰勝的；23. 容貌；24. 美麗無匹；25. 多情；26. 恨；27. 妖怪；28. 如花之發光；29. 麻醉，麻木；30. 藥料；31. 血的；32. 屍；33. 唇；

¹*shook* the ²*burden* of his ³*cross* stars from his weary body, ⁴*swallowing* that poison which the ⁵*apothecary* had sold him, whose ⁶*operation* was fatal and real, not like that ⁷*dissembling* potion which Juliet had ⁸*swallowed*, the effect of which was now nearly ⁹*expiring*, and she about to awake to complain that Romeo had not kept his time, or that he had come too soon.

For now the hour was ¹⁰*arrived* at which the friar had ¹¹*promised* that she should awake; and he, having learned that his letters which he had sent to Mantua, by some unlucky ¹²*detention* of the ¹³*messenger*, had never ¹⁴*reached* Romeo, came himself, provided with a ¹⁵*pickaxe* and ¹⁶*lantern*, to ¹⁷*deliver* the lady from her ¹⁸*confinement*; but he was ¹⁹*surprised* to find a light already ²⁰*burning* in the Capulets' ²¹*monument*, and to see swords and blood near it, and Romeo and Paris lying ²²*breathless* by the monument.

Before he could ²³*entertain a conjecture*, to ²⁴*imagine* how these ²⁵*fatal* ²⁶*accidents* had fallen out, Juliet awoke out of her ²⁷*trance*, and seeing the friar near her, she ²⁸*remembered* the place where she was, and the ²⁹*occasion* of her being there, and asked for Romeo, but the friar, hearing a noise, bade her come out of that place of death, and of ³⁰*unnatural* sleep; for a greater power than they could ³¹*contradict* had ³²*thwarted* their ³³*intents*; and being ³⁴*frightened* by the noise of people coming, he ³⁵ *fled*: but when Juliet saw the cup closed in her true love's hands, she ³⁶*guessed* that ³⁷*poison* had been the cause of his end, and she would have ³⁸*swallowed* the ³⁹*dregs* if any had been left, and she kissed his still warm ⁴⁰*lips* to try if any ⁴¹*poison* yet did hang upon them; then hearing a nearer noise of people coming, she quickly ⁴²*unsheathed* a

此 Romeo 拚去了他一身薄命的顏面，將他買藥人給他的藥吞了下去，他的効力的確是致死的，真的有效力，不像 Juliet 服的假藥，他的効力此時將近消滅了，她將醒來怨着 Romeo 來非其時，來得太早了

因為時候已經到了，正是僧人允許她醒時來的時候了；僧人既知他的信送到 Mantua 去的；信差不幸的延擱了時候，並未送給 Romeo，此時 Romeo 他自己已經來了，預備着斧頭燈，來開她的坟墓；但是他非常奇怪的找到燈光早已在 Capulets 的墓旁了，見着劍和血跡靠近着坟墓，Romeo 與 Paris 繞着氣繞在墓旁。

在他猜度以前，設想如何這個意外的致死的事情會遇到的，Juliet 的游魂醒過來了，既見了僧人近着她，她就記起了所在的地方了，因為她既在此地，她就問起 Romeo 的消息，但是當時僧人聽到一種吵鬧的聲音，所以他就吩咐她跑出她的地方，睡得不自然的地方，因為他們的意見實不能反抗着與他們理論的。人聲既近，他就逃走了；但是，當時 Juliet 却見着一只杯子附近着她真情人的手，她猜到這是毒藥，是結果他性命的東西，她情願吞着毒藥的渣滓，倘使有剩下來的，她吻着她依舊暖和的嘴唇，想趁着剎留的毒質；此時又聽到人聲更近了，她很快的拔出匕首

1. 棄去, 丟, 消去; 2. 負擔; 3. 壽命; 4. 吞; 5. 藥; 6. 能力, 効力; 7. 假, 假; 8. 吞; 9. 消滅; 10. 到來; 11. 允許; 12. 延擱; 13. 信差; 14. 到; 15. 斧; 16. 手提燈; 17. 救; 18. 禁錮; 19. 驚奇; 20. 亮; 21. 坟墓; 22. 氣絕; 23. 揣度; 24. 幻想; 25. 致命的, 致死的; 26. 偶然之事; 27. 遊魂; 28. 記着, 記得; 29. 機會; 30. 不自然; 31. 反抗; 32. 鎗鏢; 33. 意思, 用意; 34. 假假; 35. 逃; 36. 猜; 37. 毒; 38. 吞; 39. 藥; 40. 唇; 41. 毒藥; 42. 出鞘;

³lagger which she wore, and ²stabbing herself, died by her true Romeo's side.

The ³watch by this time had come up to the place. A page ⁴belonging to count Paris, who had ⁵witnessed the ⁶fight between his master and Romeo, had given the ⁷alarm, which had ⁸spread among the ⁹citizens, who went up and down the streets of Verona ¹⁰confusedly ¹¹exclaiming, A Paris! a Romeo! a Juliet! as the ¹²rumour had ¹³imperfectly reached them, till the uproar brought lord Montague and lord Capulet out of their ¹⁴beds, with the prince, to ¹⁵inquire into the ¹⁶causes of the ¹⁷disturbance. The friar had been ¹⁸apprehended by some of the watch, coming from the churchyard, ¹⁹trembling, ²⁰sighing, and ²¹weeping, in a ²²suspicious manner. A great multitude being ²³assembled at the Capulets' monument, the friar was ²⁴demanding by the prince to ²⁵deliver what he knew of these strange and ²⁶disastrous accidents.

And there, in the presence of the old lords Montague and Capulet, he faithfully related the story of their children's fatal love, the part he took in ²⁷promoting their marriage, in the hope in that union to end the long quarrels between their families: how Romeo, there dead, was husband to Juliet; and Juliet, there dead, was Romeo's faithful wife; how before he could find a fit ²⁸opportunity to ²⁹divulge their marriage, another match was ³⁰projected for Juliet who, to avoid the ³¹crime of a second marriage, swallowed the sleeping draught (as he advised), and all thought her dead; how meantime he wrote to Romeo, to come and take her thence when the force of the potion should cease, and by what ³²unfortunate ³³miscarriage of the messenger the letters never reached Romeo: further than this the friar could not follow the story, nor knew more than that coming himself, to

(這是她所佩着的)將她自己刺死,死在她真情人的身旁。

此時更夫跑到這裏來了,一個 Paris的書童,他見着他主人和 Romeo的開戰,他就出去報告,這個事情宣揚到了人民的耳朵裏去,他們就在 Verona 的街上亂跑亂叫,“一個 Paris! 一個 Romeo! 一個 Juliet!” 因為此時謠言尚未完全明白他們的真相,直鬧到 Montague 屬長, 和 Capulet 屬長離開了他們的牀,和爵爺來問着擾亂的原因。此時僧人已被更夫擒捉了,因他是從原地過來的,戰慄着,哭泣着,有可疑的態度。人山人海的看客聚集在 Capulets 的墓地之上,候爵於是就令他將這樁奇怪的突然遭遇的慘事據他所知道的,陳述出來。

此時僧人在 Montague 與 Capulet 族長之前正實地將他們孩子的相愛經過的事情,他贊助他們婚姻之事,希望他們兩族從深仇之中,重復聯合的話都說了:如何死在那邊的 Romeo 是 Juliet 的丈夫;如何死在那邊的 Juliet 是 Romeo 忠心的妻子;如何在他設法將他們的婚禮宣佈之前,另一個爲 Juliet 的訂婚計劃出現了,如何 Juliet 想避免重婚之罪,吞服了睡藥(依他的忠告),如何衆人都以爲她死了;如何他在同時寫信給 Romeo, 令他來帶她去,在她的藥力未完以前,如何信差誤送了信,沒有遞到 Romeo: 其餘僧人不能再知道這段事情了,也不知道他自己有將如何了,

1. 匕首; 2. 刺; 3. 更夫; 守者; 4. 屬於; 5. 證明, 目見; 6. 鬥; 7. 警告; 8. 散佈; 9. 人民; 10. 混亂; 11. 吶喊; 12. 謠言; 13. 不完全; 14. 牀; 15. 請問, 審問; 16. 原因; 17. 擾亂; 18. 擒捉; 19. 戰慄着; 20. 歎氣; 21. 哭泣; 22. 猜疑; 23. 聚集; 24. 要求; 25. 陳述; 26. 擾亂, 煩惱; 27. 鼓譟; 28. 機會; 29. 宣佈; 30. 計策; 31. 犯罪; 32. 不幸; 33. 錯送;

¹*deliver* Juliet from that place of death, he found the count Paris and Romeo slain. The remainder of the ²*transactions* was ³*supplied* by the ⁴*narration* of the page who had seen Paris and Romeo ⁵*fight*; and by the servant who came with Romeo from Verona, to whom this faithful lover had given letters to be ⁶*delivered* to his father in the event of his death, which ⁷*made good* the friar's words, confessing his marriage with Juliet, ⁸*imploing* the ⁹*forgiveness* of his parents, acknowledging the buying of the poison of the poor ¹⁰*apothecary*, and his ¹¹*intent* in coming to the monument, to die, and lie with Juliet. All these ¹²*circumstances* agreed together to clear the friar from any hand he could be supposed to have in these ¹³*complicated* ¹⁴*slaughters*, further than as the un-¹⁵*intended* ¹⁶*consequences* of his own well meant, yet too artificial and subtle ¹⁷*contrivances*.

And the prince, turning to these old lords, Montague and Capulet, rebuked them for their ¹⁸*brutal* and ¹⁹*irrational* enmities, and showed them what a ²⁰*scourge* Heaven had laid upon such ²¹*offences*, that it had found means even through the love of their children to ²²*punish* their unnatural hate. And these old ²³*rivals*, no longer enemies, agreed to bury their long ²⁴*strife* in their children's graves; and lord Capulet ²⁵*requested* lord Montague to give him his hand, calling him by the name of brother, as if in ²⁶*acknowledgment* of the ²⁷*union* of their families, by the marriage of the young Capulet and Montague; and saying that lord Montague's hand (in token of ²⁸*reconcilement*) was all he ²⁹*demande*d for his daughter's ³⁰*jointure*; but lord Montague said he would give him more, for he would raise her a statue of pure gold, that while Verona kept its name, no figure should be so esteemed for its richness and workmanship as that of the

從死的地方來救 Juliet, 他就是發現了 Paris 和 Romeo 都已慘死了。其餘的一段情節由書童補述, 因為他目觀 Paris 與 Romeo 的鬥爭, 同時又有一個庸僕, 他是和 Romeo 一處從 Verona 來的, 這個情人(指 Romeo)有一封信給了庸僕, 命他轉交給他的父親說着致死的原因, 承認着和 Juliet 結婚的事情, 請求着他父母的寬宥, 承認着他從可憐的買藥人那裏買服了毒藥, 又說着到此墳墓的來意思是想死去, 葬在 Juliet 之身旁。這一段情節反證僱人的話都是真的。一切的情形和合起來都可以洗淨嫌疑僱人的涉於複雜的謀刺, [此時的結果] 比較他未預料的結果還要好着些, 但是這種計策也過於刁黠了。

於是公爵對着這些老人們, 就是 Montague 與 Capulet 族長, 大發雷霆, 爲着他們的殘忍的無理的結仇, 這個正是上天藉着慘事示以天災, 也是借着他們的愛子, 懲罰着他們的無理的相仇相恨。此是深仇的敵手, 已非仇人了, 願意將往昔之深仇闊恨同葬於他們愛子的坟墓之中; Capulet 族長請求 Montague 族長給他牽牽手, 叫着兄弟的稱呼, 似乎承認着兩族互相連和, 使小 Capulet 與 Montague 結爲夫婦; 說着 Montague 可以得到寡婦得享之定產, (作爲重和的紀念品), Montague 說着他更將還以厚報, 他將爲她起一個純金的像, 使 Verona 的人永久記着她的名字, 至於真誠忠心的 Juliet 的像的 [價值的] 貴重與 [物品的] 精緻 [在 Verona 地方] 將無出其右者。

1. 拯救; 2. 事情, 情節;
3. 述, 補述; 4. 敘述; 5.
打, 爭鬥; 6. 轉交, 交; 7.
證實; 8. 請求; 9. 寬宥;
10. 藥材; 11. 意思, 心
意; 12. 事情, 情形; 13.
糾紛; 14. 屠殺; 15. 未預
料, 不料; 16. 結果; 17.
計策; 18. 殘忍, 慘; 19.
無理, 不達情理; 20. 天
災; 21. 不幸之事; 22. 責
罰; 23. 對敵; 24. 爭鬥;
25. 請教; 26. 承認; 27.
連接, 連合; 28. 講和,
重和; 29. 要求; 30. 寡婦
得享之定產;

true and ¹*faithful* Juliet. And lord Capulet in return said that he would raise another ²*statue* to Romeo. So did these poor old lords, when it was too late, strive to outgo each other in mutual ³*courtesies*; while so deadly had been their rage and ⁴*enmity* in past times, that nothing but the fearful ⁵*overthrow* of their children (poor sacrifices to their quarrels and ⁶*dissensions*) could remove the rooted hates and jealousies of the noble families.

Capulet族長答着他也要為Romeo同樣的起一個像。如此的辦法，都盡力的張羅着相敬之情；這些可憐的族長，對於種這事情發覺得太晚了，此時他們往時的相仇相恨，別的結果一些沒有，祇有消滅了他們的孩子（作為他們相仇相恨可憐的犧牲），使他們的仇恨和妒忌消滅無踪。

1. 忠心，忠誠；2. 像；3. 禮節；4. 仇恨，仇；5. 怨恨，怨仇；

HAMLET PRINCE OF DENMARK

GERTRUDE, queen of Denmark, becoming a ¹widow by the sudden death of King Hamlet, in ²less than two months after his death married his brother Claudius, which was ³noted by all people at the time for a ⁴strange act of ⁵indiscretion, or ⁶unfeelingness, or ⁷worse: for this Claudius did no ways ⁸resemble her late husband in the ⁹qualities of his person or his mind, but was as ¹⁰contemptible in ¹¹outward appearance, as he was base and ¹²unworthy in disposition; and ¹³suspensions did not fail to arise in the minds of some, that he had ¹⁴privately ¹⁵made away with his brother, the late king, ¹⁶with the view of marrying his widow, and ¹⁷ascending the throne of Denmark to the ¹⁸exclusion of young Hamlet, the son of the ¹⁹buried king, and lawful ²⁰successor to the throne.

But upon no one did this ²¹unadvised action of the queen make such ²²impression as upon this young prince, who loved and ²³venerated the memory of his dead father ²⁴almost to idolatry, and being of ²⁵a nice sense of honour, and a most exquisite practiser of ²⁶propriety himself, did ²⁷so sorely ²⁸take to heart this unworthy conduct of his mother Gertrude, in-somuch that, between grief for his father's death and shame for his mother's marriage, this young prince was ²⁹overclouded with a deep ³⁰melancholy, and lost all his ³¹mirth and all his good looks; all his ³²customary pleasure in books forsook him, his princely ³³exercises and sports, ³⁴proper to his youth, were no longer ³⁵acceptable; he grew weary of the world, which seemed to him an ³⁶unweeded garden, where all the ³⁷wholesome

Denmark 的 國王 Hamlet

Gertrude是Denmark地方的王太后，因為Hamlet國王突然的死去，令她變成了寡婦，在她丈夫死去還未滿二月的時光，她就和國王的弟弟Claudius結婚了，這個結婚，在當時引起了全國人民的注意，因為這種舉動是輕率的，無情的，並且是壞極的。因為Claudius這個人完全不能像着她本來的丈夫的人格和性情，他的外表既鄙惡，性情又卑鄙；因此在人民的心裏，不能不起一種疑心，想着他暗地裏謀刺了他的哥哥了，哥哥就是上任的國王；這是因為他意欲和他的寡婦結婚，又想昇佔Denmark的王位的緣故，因此他將幼主Hamlet擯斥去了，Hamlet是先王的兒子，他是應繼王位的承繼者。

當時受到王后的頑固舉動的打激的人，沒有一個能夠比較小太子感受得更加深刻些的了，他愛着和敬重着死去的父親幾何敬着神明一般，他是一個極願體面的人，並且也是一個超額拔萃守本分的人，所以對於他母親Gertrude的無價值的行為，着實有埋鬱於心的地方；故此，他既處於悲傷他的死父與馳導着他母親的結婚的情境之間，太子就被深愁悲慘所籠罩住了，使着他失去了一切的歡心與歡欣；通常他以嚮取樂的樂，捨他而去了，適合青年的太子式的遊戲，也不喜歡去玩了；他對於世界也發生困厭了，他以為世界似乎是野草蔓生的花園，

1. 寡婦；2. 少於；3. 注意，引起注意；4. 奇怪；5. 輕率，不明智；6. 忍心，無情；7. 惡劣；8. 相像；9. 性質；10. 鄙惡；11. 外表；12. 無價值；13. 猜疑；14. 私；15. 殺害；16. 意在，意欲；17. 昇佔；18. 擯斥；19. 先王，已葬之王；20. 承繼者，接位者；21. 頑固；22. 打激，感觸；23. 敬重；24. 崇拜之至；25. 極願體面，極知榮譽；26. 合理；27. 十分，着實；28. 深入肺腑，至為感觸；29. 遮蓋；30. 悽慘；31. 權樂；32. 習慣；33. 運動；34. 喜歡的，接受的；35. 荒蕪，野草叢生；36. 清秀，清淨；

flowers were ¹*choked up*, and nothing but ²*wceds* could ³*thrive*. Not that the ⁴*prospect* of exclusion from the throne, his ⁵*lawful* ⁶*inheritance*, weighed so much upon his spirits, though that to a young and ⁷*high-minded* prince was a bitter ⁸*wound* and a sore ⁹*indignity*; but what so ¹¹*galled* him, and took away all his ¹¹*cheerful spirits*, was, that his mother had shown herself so ¹²*forgetful* to his father's ¹³*memory*: and such a father! who had been to her so loving and so gentle a husband! and then she always ¹⁴*appeared* as loving and ¹⁵*obedient* a wife to him, and would ¹⁶*hang upon* him as if her affection grew to him: and now within two months, or as it seemed to young Hamlet, less than two months, she had married again, married his uncle, her dear husband's brother, ¹⁷*in itself* a highly ¹⁸*improper* and unlawful marriage, from the ¹⁹*nearness* of ²⁰*relationship*, but made much more so by the ²¹*indecent* ²²*haste* with which it was concluded, and the unkingly character of the man whom she had chosen to be the ²³*partner* of her throne and bed. This it was, which more than the loss of ten kingdoms, dashed the spirits and brought a cloud over the mind of this honourable young prince.

In vain was all that his mother Gertrude or the king could do to ²⁴*contrive* to ²⁵*divert* him; he still appeared in court in a ²⁶*suit* of deep black, as ²⁷*mourning* for the king his father's death which mode of dress he had never ²⁸*laid aside*, not even in ²⁹*compliment* to his mother upon the day she was married, nor could he be brought to join in any of the ³⁰*festivities* or ³¹*rejoicings* of that (as appeared to him) ³²*disgraceful* day.

What mostly troubled him was an ³³*uncertainty* about the manner of his father's death. It was ³⁴*given out* by Claudius that a ³⁵*serpent* had ³⁶*stung* him; but young Hamlet had shrewd suspicions that Claudius himself was the serpent; in plain

在那個地方一切可愛的嬌花，都憔悴得無光了，祇留着野草任意蔓生。但是他並非爲着令他放棄了王位，放棄了他應承繼的王位，至使他的精神埋翳，雖然年輕的，高尚的太子已經受到了陰傷和風辱；但是所以令他如此悲傷，剝奪了他的活潑的精神的原因，都是因爲他的母親表示着忘情於他的父親的態度：忘情於他如此的父親！忘情於她如此親愛的溫柔的丈夫！她也曾如此的表示着她是他的親愛和服從的妻子，她也曾依依不捨的戀愛着他，現在祇是二個月的光陰，（或者對於小Hamlet是這樣想着），二個月的時光還沒到，她竟然重婚了，和他的叔父結婚了，和她親丈夫的弟弟結婚了，依事實而論，這是不合宜的，也是不合禮的婚嫁，同着近親結婚，尤其她結婚於急切之中，不避嫌疑的和這個劣性的人結婚，選擇着他作爲分佔她的王位，與牀席的人。這些事情就是令他格外的喪神的原因，使着這可敬的太子蒙蔽着憂愁，十倍於失去國度的痛苦。

Gertrude與國王着實設法使着他歡樂，但是終歸於無效；他依舊在朝中穿着深黑的衣服，悲哀着他的死父，這樣的衣服他總不肯脫去，就是在他母親行給婚的致禮之時，他也是如此的裝束，他們不能使着他與宴這天羞辱的任何的歡宴和熱鬧。

使他最煩惱的事情，是他父親致死的可疑之點。【他父親致死的原因】Claudius曾經宣佈過，他父親是由於毒蛇刺了致死的；但是太子猜着毒蛇就是Claudius自己；

1. 憔悴，凋零；2. 野草；
3. 叢生；4. 境况，景像；
5. 合法的；6. 承繼；7. 高尚性靜；8. 傷害；9. 風辱；10. 令悲苦；11. 活潑精神；12. 忘情；13. 記念；14. 顯示；15. 服從；
16. 依依不捨；17. 就事論事；18. 不合，不宜；
19. 近；20. 血統，戚族；
21. 不宜，不避嫌；22. 急；23. 佳偶，同伴，共享幸福者；24. 設計；25. 使喜樂；26. 襲，套，服裝；27. 悲哀；28. 置於旁邊；29. 致禮，歡情；30. 酒宴；31. 歡樂；32. 羞辱；33. 不定，懷疑；34. 宣布，講述；35. 毒蛇；
36. 刺；

English, that he had ¹*murdered* him for his crown, and that the serpent who stung his father did now sit on the throne.

How far he was right in this ²*conjecture*, and what he ought to think of his mother, how far she was ³*privy* to this murder, and whether by her consent or knowledge, or without, it ⁴*came to pass*, were the doubts which ⁵*continually harassed* and ⁷*distracted* him.

A rumour had reached the ear of young Hemlet, that an ⁸*apparition*, exactly resembling the dead king his father, had been seen by the soldiers upon watch, on the platform before the palace at ⁹*midnight*, for two or three nights ¹⁰*successively*. The figure came ¹¹*constantly* ¹²*clad* in the same suit of ¹⁸*armour*, from head to foot, which the dead king was known to have worn: and they who saw it (Hamlet's bosom friend Horatio was one) agreed in their ¹⁴*testimony* as to the time and manner of its ¹⁵*appearance*: that it came just as the clock ¹⁶*struck* twelve; that it looked pale, with a face more of sorrow than of anger; that its beard was ¹⁷*grisly*, and the colour a ¹⁸*sable silvered*, as they had seen it in his lifetime: that it made no answer when they spoke to it; yet once they thought it ¹⁹*lifted up* its head, and addressed itself to motion, as if it were about to speak: but in that moment the morning ²⁰*cock* ²¹*crew*, and it ²²*shrunk* in haste away, and vanished out of their ²³*sight*.

The young prince strangely amazed at their relation, which was too ²⁴*consistent* and agreeing with itself to disbelieve, concluded that it was his father's ghost which they had seen, and determined to take his watch with the soldiers that night, that he might have a chance of seeing it; for he ²⁵*reasoned* with himself, that such an appearance did not come for nothing; but that the ghost had something to

說得清楚些，國王就是他謀刺的，刺他父親的毒蛇，現在居然坐上王位了。

他如此的猜度是如何的真確，他由此推及他的母親，如何她也是陰謀刺害者之中的一人，如今不論她對於謀刺是與以允許的或者是知道的，或者是不知道的，還是已經如此了，依舊是疑點，但是這些疑點，始終使着他心神不安。

現在有一種謠言達到了小 Hamlet 的耳朵裏來了，說着有個鬼十分像着先王，他的父親，守衛的兵士都見到了，在深夜裏發現在講台之上，二三天來，相繼的出現着。當這個鬼出現的時候從頭至腳一體穿着甲冑，這是大家都知道是先王所常穿的衣服：他們目覩的人，都 (Hamlet 的心腹人 Horatio 也是其中的一份子) 相同的證明着看見出現的時候與情形：出現的時光近於敲十二點鐘的時候，他的形容是瘦慘，悲愁之色遍發怒之色；他的鬚是花白的顏色，是黑白參雜的，像他們生時所見的差不多：他們問他，他不答話；但是有一次他們看他抬起了頭，向着自己說話，似乎像着要開口說話；但是在那個時候，雄鷄叫了，他很急忙的退縮下去了，消滅得他們看不見了。

小太子，對於他們的傳述非常的奇怪，這是如此的相合相同，不能使他不信，結果他想着他們見到的鬼一定是他的父親，他決定和兵士們同着守夜，他必須要找着機會去窺察一下；因為他自己想着，他如此的出現決非無因的，這個鬼一定有着要通知的事情，

1. 謀刺；2. 猜想；3. 私；4. 經過；5. 繼續；6. 困惱，使不得安；7. 心神不安；8. 鬼，幻象；9. 深夜；10. 相繼；11. 不間斷；12. 穿著；13. 甲冑；14. 證明之言，證據；15. 出現；16. 打，鳴；17. 花白，頰白；18. 淡黑色；19. 舉起；20. 雄鷄；21. 啼；22. 退縮；23. 視力；24. 相合，一致；25. 想思，理想；

¹*impart*, and though it had been silent hitherto, yet it would speak to him. And he waited with ²*impatience* for the coming of night.

When night came he took his stand with Horatio, and Marcellus, one of the ³*guard* upon the ⁴*platform*. where this apparition was ⁵*accustomed* to walk: and it being a cold night, and the air unusually ⁶*raw* and ⁷*nipping*, Hamlet and Horatio and their ⁸*companion* fell into some talk about the coldness of the night, which was suddenly ⁹*broken off* by Horatio ¹⁰*announcing* that the ghost was coming.

At the sight of his father's spirit, Hamlet was struck with a sudden surprise and fear. He at first called upon the angels and ¹¹*heavenly ministers* to defend them, for he knew not whether it were a good spirit or bad; whether it came for good or evil: but he ¹²*gradually* ¹³*assumed* more courage; and his father (as it seemed to him) looked upon him so ¹⁴*piteously*, and as it were ¹⁵*desiring* to have ¹⁶*conversation* with him, and did ¹⁷*in all respects* appear so like himself as he was when he lived, that Hamlet could not help addressing him: he called him by his name, Hamlet, King, Father! and ¹⁸*conjured* him that he would tell the reason why he had left his grave, where they had seen him quietly ¹⁹*bestowed*, to come again and visit the earth and the ²⁰*moonlight*: and ²¹*besought* him that he would let them know if there was anything which they could do to give peace to his spirit. And the ghost ²²*beckoned to* Hamlet, that he should go with him to some more ²³*removed* place, where they might be alone; and Horatio and Marcellus would have ²⁴*dissuaded* the young prince from following it, for they feared lest it should be some evil spirit, who would ²⁵*tempt* him to the ²⁶*neighbouring seas*, or to the top of some dreadful ²⁷*cliff*, and

雖然他那時不開口，或者要向他說話。於是他很不耐煩的等着夜快些來。

當夜來之時，他和Horatio, Marcellus, 是他衛隊中的一份子，站在講台之上，那個地方就是鬼魅慣走着的地方：這天晚上着實很冷，氣候非常的寒飈，陣陣相逼，於是Hamlet和Horatio與他們其他的同伴閒談着夜冷的事情，談話却立刻被Horatio的宣佈着鬼來了所叱斷了。

見到了他父親的魂靈，Hamlet十分的奇怪和恐怕起來了。他最先就喊着，求仙人和天使保護着他們，因為他不知道，這個鬼究竟是好是歹，來意是好還是惡：但是他漸次的定了一定神，鼓起了勇氣，加以他的父親（似乎拋對於他）如此可憐地的看着他，似乎要和他說話一般，處處顯着他生時一般的動作，於是Hamlet不能自禁的向他說着：拙叫着牠的名字Hamlet, King, Father! 懇求他說出他為何離開坟墓的理由，坟墓他們見着掘收藏得很好，為何又重來地上和月光之下：請求他告訴他們（其中的理由）或者他們可以使牠的靈魂太平，鬼却以手招着Hamlet，要他和牠一處到靜僻無人的地方去，那個地方他們須獨自地留着；Horatio和Marcellus都勸着太子勿要跟牠去，因為他們恐怕這個是惡鬼，他會領他到鄰近的溝裏去或者到可怕的山崖上去，

1. 報告，通知；2. 不忍耐；3. 保衛者；4. 講台；5. 習慣，慣於；6. 寒冷；7. 寒風刺骨；8. 同伴；9. 間斷；10. 宣佈；11. 天神；12. 漸漸；13. 領起，聚集，撞；14. 可憐；15. 意欲；16. 談話；17. 處處，完全；18. 懇求；19. 賜；20. 月光；21. 請求；22. 招；以手示意；23. 遠，偏僻；24. 勸；25. 引誘；26. 鄰，相鄰；27. 山崖，山崖；

there put on some ¹*horrible* shape which might ²*deprive* the prince of his reason. But their counsels and ³*entreaties* could not alter Hamlet's determination, who cared too little about life to fear the losing of it; and as to his soul, he said; what could the spirit do to that, being a thing ⁴*immortal* as itself? And he felt as hardy as a lion, and bursting from them, who did all they could to hold him, he followed ⁵*whithersoever* the spirit led him.

And when they were alone together, the spirit ⁶*broke silence*, and talk him that he was the ⁷*ghost* of Hamlet, his father, who had been cruelly murdered, and he told the manner of it; that it was done by his own brother Claudius, Hamlet's uncle, as Hamlet had already but too much suspected, for the hope of ⁸*succeeding* to his bad and crown. That as he was sleeping in his garden, his custom always in the afternoon, his ⁹*treasonous* brother stole upon him in his sleep, and poured the juice of poisonous ¹*henbane* into his ears, which has such an ¹¹*antipathy* to the life of man, that ¹²*swift* as ¹³*quicksilver* it courses through all the ¹⁴*veins* of the body, ¹⁵*baking up* the blood, and ¹⁶*spreading* a ¹⁷*crustlike* ¹*leprosy* all over the skin: thus sleeping, by a brother's hand he was cut off at once from his crown, his queen, and his life: and he ¹⁹*adjured* Hamlet, if he did ever his dear father love, that he would ²⁰*revenge* his foul murder. And the ghost ²¹*lamented* to his son, that his mother should so fall off from virtue, as to prove false to the ²²*wedded* love of her first husband, and to marry his murderer; but he ³*cautioned* Hamlet, howsoever he proceeded in his revenge against his wicked uncle, by no means to act any ⁴*violence* against the person of his mother, but to leave her to heaven, and to the ²*stings* and thorns of

並且會使着可怕的幻像擺弄太子，使他從着牠的指揮。但是他們的禱告與懇求終不能更變 Hamlet 的決心；他對於生命與得失，毫不顧及；他試着他的靈魂，鬼又將對之奈何，他自己也是永存不消滅的東西啊？於是他就像猛獅一般的力大氣闊他們，從他們那裏衝了出去，他們用盡生平之力去捉住他，他却依舊跟着鬼，向着不論何方的被牠領走了。

當他們已經是兩人了，鬼也就開口了，告訴着他，他就是 Hamlet 的靈魂，他的父親，他是被人慘殺掉的，說着被刺的情形；他是殺他自己的弟弟 Claudius 刺死的，他就是 Hamlet (指小 Hamlet) 的叔父，就是 Hamlet 也早已疑心到此，「所以行刺的主因」是因為他想承繼他的牀席和王位。當他睡於花園裏的時候，他那奸謀的弟弟就溜了進來，將毒藥的質澆入了他的耳朵，這個藥對於人的生命的反抗性是如此的強烈，流入人的各路的血脈像水銀一般快着，牠會將鮮血薰乾，牠也會散佈在他周身的皮上！他如此的一睡，就被他的弟弟將他的王位割去，將他的王后佔去，將他的生命謀刺：他令 Hamlet 「指小的 Hamlet」立着誓，倘使他依舊存留着他父想的愛情，他就必須替他復仇。於是鬼向着他的兒子悲愁悽慘着，因為他的母親如此不能守節，因為她和她前夫的爱情已經可以證實是虛偽，她已經和他的謀刺者結婚了；但是他訓令着 Hamlet，無論如何他替他報仇，反抗他的惡劣的叔父，但是不要激力的加害於他的母親，令她聽天之命罷了，令她受天良發現的刺激好了。

1. 可怕；2. 奪佔，奪去；
3. 請求；4. 不誠的；5. 不論何方；6. 發聲，說話，開口；7. 鬼；8. 繼續；9. 奸惡，狡惡；10. 禽獸草。
11. 相剋性，反對性；12. 快；13. 水銀；14. 血脈；
15. 薰乾；16. 散佈；17. 如皮屑；如麪包皮；18. 癩，癬；19. 適合發誓；
20. 報仇；21. 悲哀；22. 結婚，結髮的；23. 注意；
24. 暴動；25. 刺；

¹*conscience*. And Hamlet promised to observe the ghost's direction in all things, and the ghost ²*vanished*.

And when Hamlet was left alone, he took up a solemn ³*resolution*, that all he had in his memory, all that he had ever learned by books or ⁴*observation*, should be ⁵*instantly forgotten* by him, and nothing live in his brain but the memory of what the ⁷*ghost* had told him and ⁸*enjoined* him to do. And Hamlet related the ⁹*particulars* of the conversation which had passed to none but his dear friend Horatio; and he ¹⁰*enjoined* both to him and Marcellus the ¹¹*strictest* ¹²*secrecy* as to what they had seen that night.

The ¹³*terror* which the sight of the ghost had left upon the senses of Hamlet, he being weak and ¹⁴*dispirited* before, almost ¹⁵*unhinged* his mind, and drove him ¹⁶*beside his reason*. And he, fearing that it would ¹⁷*continue* to have this effect, which might subject him to observation, and set his uncle upon his guard, if he ¹⁸*suspected* that he was ¹⁹*meditating* anything against him, or that Hamlet really knew more of his father's death than he professed, took up a strange resolution, from that time to ²⁰*counterfeit* as if he were really and truly mad; thinking that he would be less an object of ²¹*suspicion* when his uncle should believe him ²²*incapable* of any serious ²³*project*, and that his real ²⁴*perturbation of mind* would be best covered and pass ²⁵*concealed* under a disguise of pretended ²⁶*lunacy*.

From this time Hamlet ²⁷*affected* a certain ²⁸*wildness* and ²⁹*strangeness* in his apparel, his speech, and ³⁰*behaviour*, and did so excellently counterfeit the madman, that the king and queen were both deceived, and not thinking his grief for his father's death a sufficient cause to produce such a distemper, for they knew not of the appearance of the

Hamlet 就允許着考慮他一切的命令，於是鬼就消滅了。

此時Hamlet祇留着一人了，他就圍着神聖不可侵犯的決心，此時他腦中的一切思想，一切書上所讀到的，觀察所及到的都不在他的腦海中了，他腦海中別的都沒有了，祇存着鬼告訴他的話，和使命着他做的事情，Hamlet將與鬼談的話，別的人都不告訴，祇洩漏給他的至友 Horatio 聽着；他又禁止着Horatio 與Marcellus 勿將他們當夜所見到的事情洩漏出來。

鬼出現的那種恐怖的境像使在Hamlet的身上，加以他以前又是身體頹弱和精神衰弱，[所以]幾何使他心神恍惚，神志糊塗了。但是他恐怕着他昏迷的病纏綿不愈，必定會引起[他們]對於他的注意，將他叔父的衛隊來防守着他，倘使他被疑心到他在想法子反抗他 [指Claudius] 了，或者他猜疑 Hamlet 的確知道他父親的致死之情比他 (指Claudius) 自己承認的還明白些，[因為他(指Hamlet)]，如此的想着]所以他就很奇怪的決意着，從此就假裝着似乎真的發癡了；他以為如此可以減少被猜疑的地方，並且他的叔父也必定以為他不能有非常的謀劃了，如此他裏心的倉惶，可以遮蔽在裝腔的偽癡病之下了。

從此時起Hamlet 假裝着狂放的行為，奇怪着他的服裝，他的說話，他的舉動，絕頂的裝着像個疑人的模樣，如此國王王后都被欺騙了，想不到他為着憂愁父親的死，竟足以造成他的癡癩的原因，

1. 天真，真心；2. 消滅；
3. 決心；4. 考察，經驗；
5. 立刻；6. 忘；7. 鬼；8.
委托，使命；9. 特異之
點；10. 囑付；11. 緊要；
12. 祕密；13. 恐怕；14.
精神衰弱；15. 擾亂，使
失常態；16. 糊塗，昏惑；
17. 繼續；18. 猜疑；19.
默想；20. 偽裝；21. 猜
想；22. 不能；23. 計畫；
24. 倉皇；25. 暗藏；26.
癡；27. 偽作；28. 癡情
狂放；29. 怪異；30. 舉
動；

ghost, they concluded that his ¹*malady* was love, and they thought they had found out the object.

Before Hamlet fell into the ²*melancholy* way which has been related, he had dearly loved a fair maid called Ophelia, the daughter of Polonius, the king's chief ³*counsellor* in affairs of state. He had sent her letters and rings, and made many tenders of his affection to her, and ⁴*importuned* her with love in honourable ⁵*fashion*: and she had given belief to his vows and importunities. But the melancholy which he fell into latterly had made him neglect her, and from the time he ⁶*conceived* the project of counterfeiting madness, he affected to treat her with unkindness, and a sort of ⁷*rudeness*: but she, good lady, rather then reproach him with being false to her, persuaded herself that it was nothing but the ⁸*disease* in his mind, and no settled unkindness, which had made him less ⁹*observant* of her than formerly; and she ¹⁰*compared* the ¹¹*faculties* of his once noble mind and excellent ¹²*understanding* ¹³*impaired* as they were with the deep melancholy that ¹⁴*oppressed* him, to sweet bells which in themselves are capable of most exquisite ¹⁵*music*, but when ¹⁶*jangled out of tune*, or rudely handled, ¹⁷*produce* only a harsh and ¹⁸*unpleasing* sound.

Though the rough business which Hamlet had in hand, the ¹⁹*revenging* of his father's death upon his murderer, did not suit with the playful state of courtship, or admit of the society of so idle a ²⁰*passion* as love now seemed to him, yet it could not hinder but that soft thoughts of his Ophelia would come between, and in one of these moments, when he thought that his ²¹*treatment* of this gentle lady had been unreasonably harsh, he wrote her a letter full of wild starts of passion, and in ²²*extravagant* terms, such as agreed with

因為他們沒有知道鬼出現的事情，所以他們決意想着他的病源發之於愛情，他們以為他們已經找出了他的致病之由了，

在 Hamlet 未墜入這悲慘過境以前，這個事情我們已經敘述過的了，[再說]他也曾經愛着過一個孀淑的姑娘，名 Ophelia，她是 Polonius 的女兒，Polonius 是國王最高級的政治諫官。Hamlet 曾經送着信和戒指給她，也向着她表示過溫順的愛。又屢次懇求着她的愛，用着恭敬的至情；她也曾信着他的誓言和私約。但是他新近遭遇了悲慘的過境，因此使他忽略了她，從此時起，他僞裝着癡癲的計謀，他也就假裝着待她不仁，故意裝出一種粗魯的樣子；但是可愛的姑娘，非但不責着他的負情，反而自己勸着自己，這個情形別的關係都沒有，祇因他是神思恍惚，[致使他如此的辜情]其實本沒有真真的不仁，因為神思恍惚所以使他今日之愛情不及於往昔了；她比較着他往昔的才力和絕頂的穎悟心，[已可以看出]這是深愁極痛致使他如此的，好比清亮的鐘聲，總本有絕好聲調，但是牠聲音雜亂的時候，或是亂擊了以後，祇發着聒耳和不和之聲。

雖然 Hamlet 有着殘忍的事情在手中，就是替他父親去殺仇人的事情，所以他不合於有趣的求婚之事，不能使無謂的愛在他心中有立場，但是他對於 Ophelia 的溫柔之情，却參加進來了，在這些時候，他想到他這樣的對待着這個柔和的女子是違於理性的背度，因此他就寫信給她，充滿着許多驚人的野話，與濫施愛情之詞，這些語氣適合於他癡癲的情狀，

1. 疾病，病症；2. 慘慘；3. 諫官，大臣；4. 懇求，屢懇；5. 式樣，態度；6. 誤意，假設；7. 粗魯；8. 瘡；9. 注意；10. 比較；11. 才力；12. 理會力，智力；13. 損害；14. 反抗；15. 音樂；16. 發聲雜亂；17. 產生；18. 不樂；19. 報仇；20. 私情；21. 待遇；22. 過甚，豐，過著；

his supposed madness, but mixed with some gentle touches of affection, which could not but show to this honoured lady that a deep love for her yet lay at the bottom of his heart. He bade her to doubt the stars were fire, and to doubt that the sun did move, to doubt truth to be a ¹*liar*, but never to ²*doubt* that he loved; with more of such ³*extravagant phrases*. This letter Ophelia dutifully showed to her father, and the old man thought himself ⁴*bound to* ⁵*communicate* it to the king and queen, who from that time supposed that the true cause of Hamlet's madness was love. And the queen wished that the good beauties of Ophelia might be the happy ⁶*cause* of his wildness, for so she hoped that her virtues might happily ⁷*restore* him to his ⁸*accustomed* way again, to both their honours.

But Hamlet's malady lay deeper than she supposed, or than could be so cured. His father's ghost, which he had seen, still ⁹*haunted* his ¹⁰*imagination*, and the ¹¹*sacred* ¹²*injunction* to revenge his murder gave him no rest till it was ¹³*accomplished*. Every hour of delay seemed to him a sin, and a ¹⁴*violation* of his father's commands. Yet how ¹⁵*to compass the* ¹⁶*death of the king*, surrounded as he ¹⁷*constantly* was with his guards, was no easy matter. Or if it had been, the ¹⁸*presence* of the queen, Hamlet's mother, who was generally with the king, was ¹⁹*a restraint upon* his purpose, which he could not ²⁰*break through*. Besides, the very ²¹*circumstance* that the usurper was his mother's husband filled him with some ²²*remorse*, and still ²³*blunted* the edge of his purpose. The mere act of putting a fellow-creature to death was in itself ²⁴*odious* and terrible to a disposition naturally so gentle as Hamlet's was. His very melancholy and the ²⁵*dejection* of spirits he had so long been in, ²⁶*produced* an ²⁷*irresoluteness*

但是[在語氣之中]夾雜着深情蜜意，這是隱射着他愛這位可敬的女子的深情，依舊深藏在他的心房裏面，他令她圍疑着星光火光，太陽在那裏轉動，懷疑着真理是荒謬；但是千萬不要懷疑着他的愛；再有許多類此的過分之辭；這個信，Ophelia 很盡本份地將他[指Hamlet]給她的信，給了她的父親，老人家也想着須將此事告知國王與王后，因此從此時起，他們猜想着致使 Hamlet 癡癡的主因是因為愛情的作祟，於是王后也希望其如此，以為 Ophelia 的麗質一定造成了他有趣的癡狂了，因此她(指王后)也希望着她(指 Ophelia) 的德性能夠恢復他的常態，使他們兩人都得以賴此歡樂如常。

但是 Hamlet 的病更有甚於她的猜測，或者更有甚於她能夠救治的地方。他父親的陰魂，這是他以前所見着的，依舊糾纏在他的幻想之中，令他報復刺客的神秘命令時時催促着他，等着他的成功，每遲延一點鐘去報仇似乎是有罪於他的，似乎是違背了他父親的命令了。但是如何去行刺君王，他是如此的時常有着衛士保護着，真是一樁不容易的事情。或者有了機會，王后又在那裏，王后就是 Hamlet 的母親，普通她總是同着國王相處一地，這又是箝制他的意思的障礙，但是這種意思他又不能放棄牠。此外更以處於這樣的環境之中，國王是他母親的丈夫，因此更使他充滿了禿傷的挫氣，實在摧殘了他的意思。通常將平民謀死已經是一樁令人畏懼和驚怕的事情了，何況對於這個天性溫柔的 Hamlet 呢。因此這樁慘絕的事情，和鬼所久使在他身上的命令，產生出躊躇的意思，

1. 誣說者；2. 疑；3. 癡狂之辭；4. 分應，應當；5. 輸運；6. 原因；7. 恢復，復原；8. 慣常；9. 悉侯，整暇；10. 幻像；11. 神祕；12. 命令；13. 成功，成就；14. 破裂，違背；15. 謀弒君王；16. 圍；17. 始終，時常；18. 面前；19. 箝制之具；20. 破除，破壞；21. 環境；22. 悔恨；23. 不明；24. 可惜，令人畏避；25. 喪，憂喪；26. 產生；27. 躊躇的意思；

and ¹wavering of purpose, which kept him from ²proceeding to ³extremities. Moreover, he could not help having some ⁴scruples upon his mind, whether the spirit which he had seen was indeed his father, or whether it might not be the devil whm he had heard has power to take any form he pleases, and who might have ⁵assumed his father,s shape only to take advantage of his weakness and his ⁶melancholy, to drive him to the doing of so ⁷desperate an act as murder. And he determined that he would have more certain grounds to go upon than a ⁸vision, or apparition, which might be a ⁹delusion.

While he was in this ¹⁰irresolute mind there came to the court certain ¹¹players, in whom Hamlet formerly used to take ¹²delight, and ¹³particularly to hear one of them speak a ¹⁴tragical speech, ¹⁵describing the death of old Priam, King of Troy, with the grief of Hecuba his queen. Hamlet ¹⁶welcomed his old friends, the players, and ¹⁷remembering how that speech had formerly given him pleasure, ¹⁸requested the player to repeat it; which he did in so lively a manner, setting forth the cruel murder of the ¹⁹feeble old king, with the ²⁰struction of his people and city by fire, and the mad grief of the old queen, running ²¹barefoot up and down the palace, with a poor ²²clout upon that head where a ²³crown had been, and with nothing but a ²⁴blanket upon her loins, ²⁵snatched up in ²⁶haste, where she had worn a royal robe; that not only it drew tears from all that stood by who thought they saw the real scene, so lively was it ²⁷represented, but even the player himself ²⁸delivered it with a ²⁹broken voice and ³⁰real tears. This put Hamlet upon thinking, if that player could so ³¹work himself up to passion by a mere ³²fictitious speech, to weep for one that he had never seen, for Hecuba, that had been dead so

使他的主意搖動起來了，這種意思本來是使他急於進行的。如今，他又不得不有所懷疑於心了，倒底他所見到的鬼是否確是他的父親，或者必不是這個鬼（指他父親的陰魂），這個鬼或者聽到了有這回事，故意來取巧承歡於他，他偽裝着他父親的樣子，在他的神經衰弱和心境悽慘之中取巧，驅使着他去做殘忍的行刺的動作，於是他決意必須再有比較幻景或鬼怪可靠的證據來證明，鬼必定是一種幻景。

當他心神不決之際，來了一班伶人，往昔 Hamlet 是取樂於他們的，他最喜歡聽着其中的一只慘痛的調子，這是敘述着老 Priam 死的情形，Priam 是 Troy 的國王，描寫着他憂鬱着他的王后，Hecuba 的一段事情。Hamlet 歡迎着他的老友，這班伶人，他依舊記得以前這種調子是何等的使他歡喜，此時又請着伶人重復表演；這戲是如此栩栩欲活的表演着，演着慘劇孱弱國王的情形，極亂他全城的百姓用着火燒，王后因憂成癡，赤着足在宮裏西東亂跑，拿破布攬着她的前頭，這是她以前帶王冕的地方，她一些也不穿着什麼，祇有獅鬚圍在她的身上。急急的圍着，那個地方她本來是慣穿着貴重的袍子；這些情境不但使看的人流淚，他們以為看到了真的事實了，因為他們如此活潑的現着，就是伶人們自己也演得聲嘶淚流了。這個使着 Hamlet 想到，倘使這種伶人，祇不過演着假的劇情，已能引起觀劇者如此的同情，替從未見過的人哭着，為 Hecuba 哭着，他已經死了幾百年的時候了，

1. 不決，搖惑 2. 進行；3. 積極主義；4. 懷疑；5. 模仿，偽裝；6. 悽慘；7. 殘忍；8. 幻像；9. 幻景；10. 不定，猶豫不決；11. 伶人；12. 喜樂；13. 特別；14. 悲哀，悲慘；15. 描述；16. 歡迎；17. 詔；18. 請求；19. 孱弱；20. 極亂；21. 赤足；22. 破布，布片；23. 王冠；24. 毯；25. 拿，攬，抓；26. 急忙；27. 表現；28. 陳述，演說；29. 傷心之聲，悲聲；30. 熱淚；31. 激動；32. 空；

many hundred years, how dull was he, who having a real motive and ¹cue for ²passion, a real king and a dear father ³murdered, was yet so little moved, that his ⁴revenge all this while had seemed to have slept in dull and ⁵muddy forgetfulness! and while he meditated on ⁶actors and ⁷acting, and the powerful effects which a good play, ⁸represented to the life, has upon the ⁹spectator, he remembered the instance of some murderer, who seeing a murder on the ¹⁰stage, was by the mere force of the scene and ¹¹resemblance of ¹²circumstances so ¹³affected, than on the spot he ¹⁴confessed the ¹⁵crime which he had ¹⁶committed. And he determined that these players should play something like the murder of his father before his uncle, and he would watch narrowly what effect it might have upon him, and from his looks he would be able to gather with more certainty if he were the murderer or not. To this effect he ordered a play to be prepared, to the ¹⁷representation of which he ¹⁸invited the king and queen.

The story of the play was of a murder done in Vienna upon a duke. The duke's name was Gonzago, his wife Baptista. The play showed how one Lucianus, a near relation to the duke, ¹⁹poisoned him in his garden for his ²⁰estate, and how the murderer in a short time after got the love of Gonzago's wife.

At the ²¹representation of this play, the king, who did not know the trap which was laid for him, was present, with his queen and the whole court: Hamlet sitting ²²attentively near him to ²³observe his looks. The play began with a conversation between Gonzago and his wife, in which the lady made many ²⁴protestations of love, and of never marrying a second husband, if she should outlive Gonzago; wishing she might be ²⁵accursed if she ever ²⁶took a second husband, and adding

【因此他想着】他是何等的笨啊，對於招難之事，他有了真的原因 4 和端緒，一個真的國王並且是親愛的父親被刺了，雖然招難之事已經有些發覺，他於此時對於報仇之事却似乎已經墮於慘暗和曖昧的忘情之中了！當他這樣的默想着伶人，劇情，和這好戲對於看客的感動力，他又記着刺客的榜樣，他見着在戲臺上的刺客，刺客不過是戲幕裏的佈境，當時的相像情形的寫照，却已如此的感動人了，在這個劇情上，他承認着他也犯上了這種罪。【因為他也想去刺他的叔父】因此他決定去利用這班伶人，表演着像行刺他父親的事情，在他叔父面前，他須仔細的觀察他，戲情對於他的感動力是如何，在他的舉止上可以集中的確定着他，是否他是謀刺的人，因為這個事情他就吩咐伶人預備開演，對於這個扮演，他邀請着國王與王后來看。

這戲劇的劇情是一個刺客謀刺 Vienna 的公爵，這公爵的名字叫作 Gonzago，他的妻子名 Baptista。劇情裏面表演着如何 Lucianus，他是公爵的近親爲着財產之故將他（指公爵）毒死在花園之中，如何不久以後刺客就得到了 Gonzago 的妻子的愛情。

在這個劇情的表演之中，國王，他並未知道這是捉弄他的計謀，所以他也到場，同着他的王后和他滿朝的文武官員：Hamlet 很近的靠他坐着，觀察他的氣色，這戲劇的開場白是 Gonzago 與他妻子的談話，在談話之中，女子說着許多情愛的誓言，誓不再嫁第二個丈夫了，倘使她不能與 Gonzago 相與一地；她願受咒罵，倘使她再從了第二個丈夫，

1. 端緒；2. 遭遇之情；3. 遭難；4. 謀刺；報仇；5. 慘暗；6. 伶人；7. 戲情；8. 扮演；9. 看客；10. 戲台；11. 相像；12. 環境；13. 感動；14. 承認；15. 犯罪；16. 犯；17. 扮演；18. 請；19. 毒死；20. 財產；21. 劇情；22. 注意；23. 觀察；24. 誓言；自認之辭；25. 被咒罵；26. 從，嫁；

that no woman did so, but those ¹wicked women who kill their first husbands. Hamlet observed the king his uncle ²change colour at this ³expression, and that it was as bad as ⁴wormwood both to him and to the queen. But when Lucianus, ⁵according to the story, came to poison Gonzago sleeping in the garden, the strong ⁶resemblance which it bore to his own ⁷wicked act upon the late king, his brother, whom he had poisoned in his garden, so ⁸struck upon the ⁹conscience of this ¹⁰usurper, that he was unable ¹¹to sit out the rest of the play, but on a sudden calling for lights to his chamber, and ¹²affecting or partly feeling a sudden ¹³sickness, he ¹⁴abruptly left the ¹⁵theatre. The king being departed, the play was ¹⁶given over. Now Hamlet had seen enough to be satisfied that the words of the ghost were true, and no ¹⁷illusion; and in a fit of ¹⁸gaiety, like that which comes over a man who suddenly has some great doubt or ¹⁹scruple ²⁰resolved, he swore to Horatio, that he would take the ghost's word for a thousand pounds. But before he could make up his resolution as to what ²¹measures of revenge he should take, now he was certainly informed that his uncle was his father's murderer, he ²²was sent for by the queen, his mother, to a ²³private ²⁴conference in her ²⁵closet.

It was by desire of the king that the queen sent for Hamlet, that she might ²⁶signify to her son how much his late ²⁷behaviour had ²⁸displeased them both; and the king wishing to know all that passed at that ²⁹conference, and thinking that the too ³⁰partial ³¹report of a mother might ³²let slip some part of Hamlet's words, which it might much import the king to know, Polonius, the old ³³counsellor of state, was ordered to ³⁴plant himself behind the ³⁵hangings in the queen's closet, where he might unseen hear all that passed. This

種又說着決定沒有女子是這樣的[情願再嫁男人]除非這般惡女子謀刺了她們第一個丈夫。此時 Hamlet 覷着國王，他的叔父，面色更變了，這個表演對於他與王后像嘗着了苦草一般。依着劇情的表演，當 Lucianus 來毒藥 Gonzago 睡在園中的時候，[國王看到這樣]就引起了極強的回憶力，想着他當年惡極的行為使在前任的國王身上，就是他哥哥的身上，他是被他毒害於他的花園之中，因此[這些表演]非常的打激在霸王的真心之中，所以他不能坐待戲劇的終場，祇盼咐立刻將他臥房點燈，假裝着，或者一部份是爲着突然的打激致病了，他立刻離開戲園去了。國王去了，戲也停止了。此時 Hamlet 窺察出鬼之所言十足可信，並非幻像；他在喜悅之下，好像一個人他突然的將懷疑不決的事情解決了，他就向 Horatio 說道，他將取信鬼之所言了。但是在他考慮如何決定復仇以前，旁人告訴着他，他的叔父是他父親的刺客，他却於此時被王后，他的母親，召至她的密室裏去私議了。

這是爲着國王的意旨，王后去召 Hamlet 來，嚴訓着他，如何她兒子近來的行為使着他們兩人非常的不喜悅；此時因爲國王要知道這個談話的經過，但是，因爲他想着母親的私心報告，必定會隱瞞着 Hamlet 一部份的話，這些話，對於國王的聽聞是非常的緊要，因此 Polonius，他是政治上的老諫官，裝扮附着植立在王后祕室的屏風之後，務須不被他們看見而能夠聽到一切經過的事情。

1. 惡劣；2. 變色；3. 表面，態度；4. 艾草；5. 依照；6. 相像；7. 惡；8. 擊胸；9. 天良，良心；10. 霸王；11. 終席，終場；12. 偽作；13. 病；14. 突然；15. 戲園；16. 停止；17. 幻像；18. 喜悅；19. 疑團；20. 決定，解決；21. 策略；22. 被人請至；23. 私；24. 會議；25. 祕室；26. 指示；27. 行爲；28. 使不樂；29. 會議；30. 私心的；31. 報告；32. 漏去；33. 諫官，大臣；34. 植立；35. 屏風；

¹artifice was ²particularly ³adapted to the disposition of Polonius, who was a man grown old in ⁴crooked ⁵maxims and ⁶policies of state, and ⁷delighted ⁸to get at the knowledge of matters in an ⁹indirect and cunning way.

Hamlet being come to his mother, she began to ¹⁰tax him in the ¹¹roundest way with his actions and ¹²behaviour, and she told him that he had given great offence to HIS FATHER, meaning the king, his uncle, whom, because he had married her, she called Hamlet's father. Hamlet, sorely ¹³indignant that she should give so dear and honoured a name as father seemed to him, to a wretch who was indeed no better than the murderer of his true father, with some ¹⁴sharpness replied, "Mother, you have much ¹⁵offended MY FATHER." The queen said that was but an idle answer. "As good as the question ¹⁶deserved," said Hamlet. The queen asked him if he had forgotten who it was he was speaking to? "Alas!" replied Hamlet, "I wish I could forget. You are the queen, your husband's brother's wife; and you are my mother: I wish you were not what you are. "Nay, then," said the queen, "if you show me so little respect, I will set those to you that can speak," and was going to send the king or Polonius to him. But Hamlet would not let her go, now he had her alone, till he had tried if his words could not bring her to some sense of her wicked life; and, taking her by the ¹⁷wrist he held her ¹⁸fast, and made her sit down. She, ¹⁹affrighted at his earnest manner, and fearful lest in his lunacy he should do her a mischief cried out; and a voice was heard from behind the hanging^s "Help, help, the queen!" which Hamlet hearing, and ²⁰verily thinking that it was the king himself there concealed, he drew his sword and ²¹stabbed at the place where the voice

這個巧計是最適合於 Polonius 的性情，他是一個心理不正，手段卑鄙的人，尤其喜歡着要得知這樁事情在於簡接的刁搽方法之中。

Hamlet 既被召至他母親之處，她就開始宛轉的譴責着他的動作與行爲，她告訴他，他實在激怒着他的父親了，意思就是國王，他的叔父，因為她已經和他結婚，所以她稱他是 Hamlet 的父親。Hamlet 當然十分憤怒，她將如此親熱的尊稱，‘父親’稱他，加父親的名稱在一個光棍頭上，他的確是他真父親的刺客，於是他用着尖銳的話回答她道，“母親，你更加遠背着‘我的父親’。”王后說着這是無謂的問答。“這纔是所問的話的最好的答覆哩，”Hamlet 說着。王后問道，是否他(指Hamlet)忘了他所對語的人是誰了？Hamlet 答道，“Alas！我希望着我能夠忘記你是王后；你的丈夫的弟弟的妻子，你是吾的母親：我希望你不是真的你。”王后道，“那麼，於是，倘使你一些不敬重我，那麼吾就照着你所說的話做去”她於是就想去請國王或者 Polonius 來。但是 Hamlet 不讓她走，此時他以爲她祇有一人在此，他想試着或者他能夠將他的話，使她從惡的思想改正。因此將她手捏住，很緊的抓住着，使她坐下。她恐怕着他急切的動作和恐怕着他的凝望，她想他必將對着她要惡作劇了，因此她就喊起來了，同時有一種聲音在屏風背後發出來，“救救，救救，救救王后！”這個聲音Hamlet 聽得了，他確定想着是國王躲藏在那裏了，他就拔着劍在發出聲音的那塊地方暗殺着，

1. 巧計；2. 特別，格外；
3. 配合，適於；4. 不正；
5. 道理，心理；6. 政策，
手段；7. 喜歡；8. 得知；
9. 間接；10. 譴責；11. 宛
轉；12. 行爲；13. 發怒；
14. 諷刺，尖銳；15. 違
反；16. 應得；17. 手腕；
18. 察；19. 驚嚇；20. 確
定；21. 暗殺；

came from, as he would have stabbed a rat that ran there, till the voice ¹*ceasing*, he concluded the person to be dead. But when he ²*dragged forth* the body, it was not the king, but Polonius, the old ³*officious* counsellor, that had planted himself as a spy behind the hangings. "Oh me!" ⁴*exclaimed* the queen, "what a ⁵*rash* and ⁶*bloody* deed have you done!" "A bloody deed, mother," replied Hamlet, "but not so bad as yours, who killed a king and married his brother." Hamlet ⁷*had gone too far to leave off* here. He was now ⁸*in the humour* to speak plainly to his mother, and he ⁹*pursued* it. And though the ¹⁰*faults* of parents are to be tenderly treated by their children, yet in the case of great crimes the son may have leave to speak even to his own mother with some ¹¹*harshness*, so as that harshness is meant for her good, and ¹²*to turn* her from her wicked ways, and not done for the purpose of ¹³*upbraiding*. And now this ¹⁴*virtuous* prince did in moving terms ¹⁵*represent* to the queen the ¹⁶*heinousness* of her offence, in being so forgetful of the dead king, his father, as in so short a ¹⁷*space of time* to marry with his brother and ¹⁸*reputed* murderer; such an act as, after the vows which she had sworn to her first husband, was enough to make all vows of women suspected, and all virtue to be accounted ¹⁹*hypocrisy*, ²⁰*wedding contracts* to be less than ²¹*gamesters'* ²²*oaths*, and ²³*religion* to be a ²⁴*mockery* and a mere form of words. He said she had done such a deed, that the heavens ²⁵*blushed* at it, and the earth was sick of her because of it. And he showed her two pictures, the one of the late king, her first husband, and the other of the present king, her second husband, and he bade her ²⁶*mark the difference*; what a grace was on the ²⁷*brow* of his father, how like a ²⁸*god* he looked!

好像他殺着一只老鼠在那邊跑着一般，直到聲音靜了，他纔斷定那人死了。但是當他將身體拖出，這却不是國王，是 Polonius，是多管閒事的諫官，他自己這樣的立着在屏風之後的人。“Oh，嚇死我！”王后喊着“你做了這樣的幽葬殘忍的事情了！”Hamlet 答道，“母親，殘忍的事情麼。但是再沒有你做的那般惡劣哩，她殺了國王和他的弟弟結婚啊，”Hamlet 此時的舉動已是一發難收了。他此時意欲和他母親說明，他依舊要繼續的這樣做下去。雖然父母的過失，兒子們必須柔意對待，但是兒子也可以自由說話，就是對着母親用尖銳的話來指摘，也是可以的，所謂尖銳也祇爲着她的好處，使她從惡的方面轉過頭來，並非設意要和她爭吵，此時這個好德的太子，將動人之辭陳述說着王后聽極的過失，她如此忘情於先王，他的父親，在此短極的時期之中和他的弟弟結婚，和可惡的刺客結婚。如此的一種動作，使着一切女子們的誓言都被懷疑了，那些誓言她也曾向着她第一個丈夫說過，一切的好德之言都是假裝着的僞情，結婚的證書比賭桌的誓言還要沒有價值，宗教的儀式，當作了傀儡，也不過是一句虛語。他說她如此做着這種事情，上天都爲之羞慚了，她也爲之埋怨得病了。他就將兩張肖像給她看，一張是先王的，她的第一個丈夫，另一張是她現在的丈夫，她的第二個丈夫，他要她看出他們相異的地方；如何他父親的眉宇之間，現着慈悲清秀像上帝般的氣概！

1. 定止；2. 拖出；3. 太殷勤；4. 喊；5. 殘忍，粗莽；6. 慘，流血的；7. 一發難收；8. 意欲；9. 擬爲；10. 過失；11. 諷刺；12. 使回頭；13. 爭鬧，相罵；14. 好德的；15. 陳，呈說；16. 至醜；17. 時間；18. 可疑；19. 偽善；20. 婚書；21. 賭客；22. 誓言；23. 宗教；24. 笑柄；25. 羞赤；26. 察其相異之處；27. 眉宇；28. 高倫清秀慈悲；

the ¹*curls* of ²*Apollo*, the forehead of ³*Jupiter*, the eye of ⁴*Mars*, and a ⁵*posture* like to ⁶*Mercury* newly ⁷*alighted* on some ⁸*heaven-kissing* hill! this man, he said, HAD BEEN her husband. And then he showed her whom she had got in his ⁹*stead*: how like a ¹⁰*blight* or a ¹¹*mildew* he looked, for so he had ¹²*blasted* his wholesome brother. And the queen was ¹³*sore ashamed* that he should so turn her eyes ¹⁴*inward* upon her soul, which she now saw so ¹⁵*black* and ¹⁶*deformed*. And he asked her how she could ¹⁷*continue* to live with this man, and be a wife to him, who had murdered her first husband, and got the crown by as false means as a thief—and just as he spoke, the ghost of his father, such as he was in his lifetime, and such as he had lately seen it, entered the room, and Hamlet, in great ¹⁸*terror*, asked what it would have; and the ghost said that it came to ¹⁹*remind* him of the revenge he had promised, which Hamlet seemed to have forgot; and the ghost bade him speak to his mother, for the grief and terror she was in would else kill her. It then ²⁰*vanished*, and was seen by none but Hamlet, neither could he by ²¹*pointing* to where it stood, or by any ²²*description*, make his mother perceive it; who was ²³*terribly* ²⁴*frightened* all this while to hear him conversing, as it seemed to her, with nothing; and she ²⁵*imputed* it to the disorder of his mind. But Hamlet begged her not to flatter her wicked soul in such a manner as to think that it was his madness, and not her own offences, which had brought his father's spirit again on the earth. And he bade her ²⁶*feel his pulse*, how ²⁷*temperately* it ²⁸*beat*, not like a madman's. And he begged of her with tears, to ²⁹*confess* herself to heaven for what was past, and for the future to avoid the company of the king, and be no

他的鬚髮像着 Apollo, 額角像着 Jupiter, 眼睛像着 Mars, 態度像着 Mercury 剛剛停於凌霄的高山的頂上! [這是喻其態度之軒昂磊落] 他說着這樣一個人本來是她的丈夫. 於是他又將地取以代替先王的那個人 [指他的叔叔] 的肖像給她看: 如何他看上去是萎靡與禿敗, 因為他傷害着他健全的哥哥. 於是王后非常羞慚, 他如此的使她回首窺察着她本來面目的心懷, 這種心地, 她此時自覺其卑鄙與不堪. 他問着她是否她依舊要繼續和此人住着, 做他的妻子, 他是刺死她第一個丈夫的, 用了賊的手段, 將王位搶得. ——當他正在說的時候, 他父親的靈魂, 像着他生時一般, 和他以前見他的神情一般, 他跑進房間了, Hamlet 慄的問着他要怎樣; 他說着, 他來重證他允許他報仇的事情, 這個事情 Hamlet 似乎已經忘去了; 鬼吩咐他和他母親說明來由. 因為她的憂愁和恐怖將置死她了. 於是鬼消滅了, 別人都不見, 祇有 Hamlet 看見了, 既不能指點着牠站立的地方, 又不能陳述着怎樣的光景, 使他母親看見; 他母親此時却驚嚇着他和空氣談話, 對於她看起來或者是空氣; 她以為他是心神不定了. Hamlet 請求她不要如此的安慰着她惡的心神, 想着他是發癡, 並不是她自己的過失, 為着這種過失 [他母親的過失], 纔使他的父親重至地上來出現. 他於是請她按他的脈息, 如何很平穩的跳着, 足見他並不像癡人的脈. 他泣着請求她, 要她承認已往的事情, 以及將來除去這個王爺當作伴侶, 不要做他的妻子了:

1. 鬚髮; 2. 希臘及羅馬之文武神; 3. 古羅馬之主神; 4. 武神; 5. 態度, 神情; 6. 商神; 7. 止於; 8. 凌霄; 9. 位置, 地位; 10. 稻禾之症 (言其無精神); 11. 霉腐; 12. 傷害; 13. 極羞; 14. 內憂; 15. 黑; 16. 殘廢; 17. 繼續; 18. 恐怕; 19. 存留; 20. 不見, 消滅; 21. 指明; 22. 描述; 23. 驚惶; 24. 驚嚇; 25. 猜想; 26. 按其脈; 27. 和平, 不快不慢; 28. 跳盪; 29. 自認;

more as a wife to him: and when she should show herself a mother to him, by respecting his father's memory, he would ask a blessing of her as a son. And she ¹*promising* to observe his ²*directions*, the ³*conference ended*.

And now Hamlet was at ⁴*leisure* to consider who it was that in his unfortunate ⁵*rashness* he had killed: and when he came to see that it was Polonius, the father of the lady Ophelia, whom he so dearly loved, he drew apart the dead body, and, his spirits being now a little ⁶*quieter*, he wept for what he had done.

The ⁷*unfortunate* death of Polonius gave the king a pretence for sending Hamlet out of the kingdom. He would willingly have put him to death, fearing him as ⁸*dangerous*; but he dreaded the people, who loved Hamlet, and the queen, who, with all her ⁹*faults*, doted upon the prince, her son. So this ¹⁰*subtle* king, under pretence of ¹¹*providing* for Hamlet's safety, that he might not be called to account for Polonius' death, caused him to be ¹²*conveyed* on board a ship bound for England, under the care of two courtiers, by whom he ¹³*despatched* letters to the English court, which in that time was ¹⁴*in subjection* and paid ¹⁵*tribute* to Denmark, requiring for ¹⁶*special reasons* there pretended, that Hamlet should be put to death as soon as he landed on English ground. Hamlet, suspecting some ¹⁷*treachery*, in the night-time secretly got at the letters, and ¹⁸*skilfully* ¹⁹*erasing* his own name, he in the stead of it put in the names of those two courtiers who ²⁰*had the charge of him*, to be put to death: then ²¹*sealing up* the letters, he put them into their place again. Soon after the ship was ²²*attacked* by ²³*pirates*, and a sea-fight commenced; ²⁴*in the course of which*

倘使她必定要做他的母親，那麼必須記念着他父親的遺訓，如此他就請她的寬恕做她的兒子。此時她也允許着考慮他的指教，於是談話完了。

此時Hamlet 纔有空暇想着那個在他急忙之中不幸的殺去的人：當他仔細看去，這是Polonius，就是 Ophelia 姑娘的父親，她是他如此深愛着的愛人，他拖開了屍身，於是他的神魂稍微安靜了些，他泣着他所為的事情。

Polonius 不幸的遭到了死，使國王偽裝着要 Hamlet 到外國去。其實他十分想着要弄死他，[因為]恐嚇着他是非常危險的；但是他深怕着人民們，因為人民們都是愛着 Hamlet，並且王后，她犯了一切的錯過，她却非常愛着太子，她的兒子。所以刁猾的國王，假意裝着為 Hamlet 謀安全起見，他却並不提及 Polonius 的死，令他上船向 England 駛去，有着兩個朝臣侍候着他，由朝臣送信到英國朝廷裏去，當時英國是在 Darnmark 的管理之下，納貢於 Darnmark 的，他偽裝着用了特別的理由請求着他們，[要他們]當 Hamlet 上英國海岸的時候須將他置死。Hamlet，猜想着一定有惡作極的事情在裏面，所以在夜間，秘密地得到了這封信，很巧的刪削了自己的名字，將朝臣的名字補入將他們處以死刑。他們是管押着他的。不久這只船却被海賊攻打了，於是海戰開始了；在戰爭的時候。

1. 允許；2. 指教；3. 會議
終結，談話終結；4. 喂；
5. 粗暴；6. 安靜；7. 不
幸；8. 危險；9. 罪；10. 刁
猾；11. 預為；12. 輸運；
13. 遺差，送；14. 臣服；
15. 貢禮；16. 特別的理由；
17. 奸計；18. 巧；19.
刪削；20. 管押；21. 起
封；22. 攻打；23. 海賊；
24. 在進行之中；

Hamlet, desirous to show his valour, with sword in hand singly ¹*boarded* the enemy's vessel; while his own ship, in a ²*cowardly* manner, ³*bore away*, and leaving him to his fate, the two courtiers ⁴*made the best of their way* to England, charged with those letters the sense of which Hamlet had, altered to their own ⁵*deserved* ⁶*destruction*.

The pirates, who had the prince in their power, showed themselves gentle enemies; and knowing whom they ⁷*had got prisoner*, in the hope that the prince might ⁸*do them a good turn* at court ⁹*in recompense* for any favour they might show him, they set Hamlet on shore at the nearest port in Denmark. From that place Hamlet wrote to the king acquainting him with the strange chance which had brought him back to his own country, and saying that on the next day he should present himself before his majesty. When he got home, a ¹⁰*sad spectacle* offered itself the first thing to his eyes.

This was ~~the~~ ¹¹*funeral* of the young and beautiful Ophelia, his once dear mistress. The wits of this young lady had begun to turn ever since her poor father's death. That he should die a violent death, and by the hands of the prince whom she loved, so ¹²*affected* this tender young maid, that in a little time she grew perfectly ¹³*distracted*, and would go about giving flowers away to the ladies of the court, and saying that they were for her father's burial, singing songs about love and about death, and sometimes such as had no meaning at all, as if she had no memory of what happened to her. There was a willow which grew ¹⁴*slanting* over a brook, and ¹⁵*reflected* its leaves on the ¹⁶*stream*. To this brook she came one day when she was ¹⁷*unwatched* with

Hamlet意欲顯示他的勇敢，拿着劍獨人上了敵人的船；至於他自己的船，在膽怯的態度之中，竟然駛開去了，將他留着去與命運奮鬥，兩個朝臣却向着 England 安然駛去了，拿着這些信，其中的意思 Hamlet 已經轉換了，去領他們應該遭遇的困厄。

海盜，他們有着太子在他們的手中，却表示着溫和的敵人的態度；他們深知所捕俘的是怎樣的一個人，希望着太子在朝中以善報德，瞭解着他們相待之情，因此他們就放 Hamlet 在 Danmark 最附近的海口上。在那個地方 Hamlet 寫信給國王，告知他奇怪的遭遇，又將他帶回本國了，又說着在次日他必定來朝見他陛下。但是當他到家以後，就有一個悽慘的景象侵入了他的眼簾。

這就是年輕的美麗的 Ophelia，他曾經一度親愛着的姑娘的葬禮光臨了。這妙齡的姑娘的神志從未轉回過來，自從她的可憐的父親死去以後，他（指她父親）是如此的突遭慘死，竟然被她所愛着的太子所殺却，這個事情是如此的打激了溫柔年輕的姑娘，所以使她在很短的時期裏面完全的發癡了，她將所有花散給了朝中的女子們，說着他們都是爲着她父親的葬禮而來的，她唱着愛情和死亡的歌，有時候這些歌是完全没有意思的，她似乎對於她的遭遇，完全没有知覺。有一棵柳樹斜生在溪流之邊，她的柳條在溪流中飄洗着，在這種池溪之中，她有一日，當她不發看守的時候，她拿了塊自己做着的花圈；

1. 上船；2. 膽怯；3. 異向而駛；4. 安然進發；5. 應得；6. 困厄；7. 捕爲俘虜；8. 以德報德；9. 以報，以償；10. 悽慘境像；11. 葬禮；12. 愛；13. 癡癡，精神錯亂；14. 斜；15. 洗；16. 溪流；17. 自由，不發看守；

¹*garlands* she had been making, mixed up of ²*daisies* and ³*nettles*, flowers and weeds together, and ⁴*clambering* up to hang her garland upon the ⁵*boughs* of the ⁶*willow*, a bough broke, and ⁷*precipitated* this fair young maid, garland, and all that she had ⁸*gathered*, into the water, where her clothes bore her up for a while, during which she ⁹*chanted scraps* of old ¹⁰*tunes*, like one ¹¹*insensible* to her own distress, or as if she were a creature natural to that ¹²*element*: but long it was not before her garments, heavy with the wet, ¹³*pulled* her in from her ¹⁴*melodious* singing to a ¹⁵*muddy* and ¹⁶*miserable* death. It was the funeral of this fair maid which her brother Laertes was ¹⁸*celebrating*, the king and queen and whole court being present when Hamlet arrived. He knew not what all this show imported, but stood on one side, not inclining to ¹⁹*interrupt* the ceremony. He saw the flowers ²⁰*strewed* upon her grave, as the custom was in maiden ²¹*burials* which the queen herself threw in; and as she threw them she said, "Sweets to the sweet! I thought to have ²²*decked* thy ²³*bride-bed*, sweet maid, not to have strewed thy grave. Thou shouldst have been my Hamlet's wife." And he heard her brother wish that ²⁴*violets* might spring from her grave: and he saw him leap into the grave all ²⁵*frantic* with grief, and bid the ²⁶*attendants* ²⁷*pile* mountains of earth upon him, that he might be buried with her. And Hamlet's love for this fair maid came back to him, and he could not bear that a brother should show so much ²⁸*transport* of grief, for he thought that he loved Ophelia better than forty thousand brothers. Then ²⁹*discovering* himself, he ³⁰*leaped* into the grave where Laertes was, all as frantic or more frantic than he, and Laertes knowing him to be Hamlet, who had been

花園裏扎着籬菊，苧麻，花草，她爬上了柳樹，將花園套在她的樹枝之上，樹枝斷了，美麗的姑娘，花園都墜落了，她聚集着的一切都落至水中去了，在水中衣服稍微支持了她一息，晨光在水面之上。當那個時候，她唱着悽慘悲痛的古調，好像不知道她所處的艱苦，又似乎她是這樣的一個生靈，合配於自然的環境。經過不久的時候，她的外衣，透過了水的重量，水就將她拖出宛轉的歌聲，達到恍惚和悲慘的死境。這是嬌豔可愛的姑娘的葬禮，由她哥哥Laertes祭着，國王，王后，和滿朝的文武都立席在那裏，當 Hamlet 來到的時候。他再不知道這個是何意思，所以也立在旁邊，不願極斯這個嚴重的禮節。他見着鮮花散在她的坟上，像是少女死葬的禮節，這些花都由王后自己散着；當她散播的時候，她說道，“親愛的親愛！[這些花]我想裝飾着你的新牀，親愛的姑娘，我不想竟然散在你的荒塚了。你本是我的Hamlet 的妻子。”當他又聽到她的哥哥願將紫蘿蘭從坟中撤去：他（指 Hamlet）見到他跳入坟墓，形態悲極而癡，吩咐着將山土堆在他身上，因為他必須同她共葬。此時 Hamlet 愛這個可愛的姑娘之情重復激起來了，他實在不忍看着一個哥哥竟表示着如此的悲哀，因為他想他愛Ophelia之情，祇少也要勝過四萬個哥哥的手足之情。於是他跑了出來，也跳入Laertes所跳入的地方，悲懇癡狂之情却更甚於他的舉動，Laertes知道他是Hamlet，他是他父親與妹妹致死的導線，

1.花園；2.籬菊；3.苧麻；
4.爬；5.樹枝；6.柳；7.
擲下；8.聚集；9.唱；10.
零落，悲傷；11.調；11.
無知覺；12.處境；13.
拖；14.宛轉；15.悽慘；
16.可憐的死境；17.死；
18.奠祭；19.阻斷；20.
散播；21.埋葬；22.裝
飾；23.新牀；24.紫蘿
蘭；25.癡；26.侍從者；
27.堆；28.過甚之情；
29.發現，跑出；30.跳；

the cause of his father's and his sister's death, ¹*grappled* him by the ²*throat* as an enemy, till the attendants ³*parted* them: and Hamlet, after the funeral, excused his ⁴*hasty* act in throwing himself into the grave as if to ⁵*brave* Laertes; but he said he could not bear that any one should seem to ⁶*outgo* him in grief for the death of the fair Ophelia. And for the time these two noble youths seemed ⁷*reconciled*.

But out of the grief and anger of Laertes for the death of his father and Ophelia, the king, Hamlet's wicked uncle, contrived destruction for Hamlet. He set on Laertes, ⁸*under cover of* peace and ⁹*reconciliation*, to ¹⁰*challenge* Hamlet to a friendly trial of skill at ¹¹*fencing*, which Hamlet accepting, a day was ¹²*appointed* to try the match. At this match all the court was present, and Laertes, by direction of the king, prepared a ¹³*poisoned* ¹⁴*weapon*. Upon this match great ¹⁵*wagers* were laid by the courtiers, as both Hamlet and Laertes were known to excel at this sword play; and Hamlet taking up the ¹⁶*foils* chose one, not at all suspecting the treachery of Laertes, or being careful to examine Laertes' weapon, who, ¹⁷*instead* of a foil or ¹⁸*blunted* sword, which the laws of fencing require, made use of one with a point, and poisoned. At first Laertes did but play with Hamlet, and suffered him to gain some advantages, which the ¹⁹*dissembling* king ²⁰*magrified* and ²¹*extolled* beyond measure, drinking to Hamlet's success, and ²²*wagering* rich bets upon the ²³*issue*: but after a few ²⁴*pauses*, Laertes ²⁵*growing warm* made a deadly ²⁶*thrust* at Hamlet with his poisoned weapon, and gave him ²⁷*a mortal blow*. Hamlet incensed, but not knowing the whole of the treachery, in the ²⁸*scuffle* exchanged his own innocent weapon for Laertes deadly one, and with a thrust of Laertes' own sword ²⁹*repaid*

扼住了他的喉嚨像仇敵一般，直至侍從的人將他們分開了方休：Hamlet於葬禮以後，認錯着急切的動作，將身子跳入坟中，形狀似乎與Laertes挑戰；但是[他說着]他不顧見他人的憂愁 Ophelia 死亡之情出於他之上。在這個時候，這兩個高尚少年似乎重行和好了，

但是 Laertes 爲着父親與妹妹的悲愁爲怒消去以後，國王，Hamlet可惡的叔父，却誘着計謀殘害Hamlet了。他託名爲着他們謀和平重好的緣故，暗地裏激起 Laertes 和 Hamlet 挑戰，[依他說]作爲友誼的劍擊比賽，對於這個要求Hamlet受納了，就選着日子比賽了。在這比賽的時候，全朝的臣子都在場，至於 Laertes，由國王指敲着，預備了有毒的兇器（指劍）。在這個比賽上，朝臣們賭着極大的束道；因爲 Hamlet 與Laertes二人都是長於劍術的人；Hamlet 拿着劍選擇了一柄，完全不猜疑着這個刁猾，也不仔細的查察着 Laertes 的劍，他出乎擊劍的規定，用着有願的和有毒的劍代替着圓頭和鈍的劍，最先 Laertes 祇和 Hamlet 戲鬥，故意讓他佔到些優勢，這樣，偽裝的國王過意獎許着，以爲他必勝了，飲着 Hamlet 成功的酒，[又故意]於他的結果賭着極大的輸贏；但是等了一息的時候，Laertes戰得性起了，極力的猛刺着 Hamlet 用着毒劍，將他猛力的致命的一刺。這樣一來，Hamlet也激怒了，但是他尙未曉得他們完全的好計，在爭鬥之中他也交換着他無情的兇器，致命的刺着 Laertes，用着Laertes自己的劍還刺着Laertes，

1. 緊握；2. 喉；3. 分開；
4. 急切；5. 挑戰；6. 勝；
7. 重好；8. 託名；9. 重
和；10. 挑戰；11. 擊劍；
12. 指定；13. 毒死；14.
兇器；15. 賭束道；16. 習
練劍術所用之劍；17. 替
代；18. 鈍；19. 偽裝的；
20. 誇獎；21. 頌讚；22.
賭束道；23. 結果，勝敗；
24. 時光，一些些的時
光；25. 發憤，性起；26.
突刺；27. 致命之擊；28.
爭鬥；29-1. 卽以其人之
器還傷其人之貞；

Laertes ¹*home*, who was thus justly ²*caught in* his own treachery. In this instant the queen ³*shrieked out* that she was poisoned. She had ⁴*inadvertently* drunk out of a ⁵*bowl* which the king had prepared for Hamlet, in case, that being warm in ⁶*fencing*, he should call for drink: into this the ⁷*treacherous* king had ⁸*infused* a deadly poison, ⁹*to make sure of* Hamlet, if Laertes had failed. He had forgotten to warn the queen of the bowl, which she drank of, and immediately died, exclaiming with her ¹⁰*last breath* that she was poisoned. Hamlet, suspecting some treachery, ordered the doors to be shut, while he sought it out. Laertes told him to seek no farther, for he was the traitor; and feeling his life go away with the wound which Hamlet had given him, he made confession of the treachery he had used, and how he ¹¹*had fallen a victim to* it; and he told Hamlet of the ¹²*envenomed* point, and said that Hamlet had not half an hour to live, for no ¹³*medicine* could cure him; and begging ¹⁴*forgiveness*, of Hamlet, he died, with his last words accusing the king of being the ¹⁵*contriver* of the ¹⁶*mischiefs*. When Hamlet saw his end draw near, there being yet some venom left upon the ¹⁷*sword*, he suddenly turned upon his false uncle and thrust the point of it to his heart, ¹⁸*fulfilling* the ¹⁹*promise* which he had made to his father's spirit: whose ²⁰*injunction* was now accomplished, and his foul murder revenged upon the murderer. Then Hamlet, feeling his breath fail and life ²¹*departing*, turned to his dear friend Horatio, who had been ²²*spectator* of this fatal ²³*tragedy*; and with his dying breath requested him that he would live to tell his story to the world (for Horatio had made a motion as if he would slay himself to accompany the prince in death), and Horatio promised that he would make a true

因此他(指Laertes)却自罹於奸術之中了。正在這個時候，王后驚喊起來了，她被毒中了，她疏忽地誤取了國王預備給Hamlet吃的毒藥了，國王預備着在Hamlet極力比餐以後，他(指國王)必須請他(指Hamlet)飲着，在這個奸計之中國王沖入了毒藥，使Hamlet無所逃避，倘使萬一Laertes死了。但是他忘了警告王后這只碗，這[只碗裏的毒藥]因她誤飲了，立刻遭死了，她最後一口氣喊着她被毒死了。Hamlet，猜疑着或有奸謀了，命令將門關起，他要搜他出來，此時Laertes告訴他不必再搜查了，因為他就是奸謀者；他覺得他的命將為Hamlet的刺傷送終了，[故此]他認着他設着的奸計，如何他為之犧牲了：告訴着Hamlet有毒的刀尖，又說着Hamlet也祇能再活不到半個鐘頭的時候了，因為沒有藥可以救治他的毒了；求着Hamlet的寬恕，於是他死了，最後他咒着國王是惡作劇的設計者，當Hamlet見着他的劍頭近着他，並且再有毒藥留在劍上，他就突然的轉向着可惡的叔父，將劍頭刺入他的心窩，完成了他的許諾，這是他為着他父親的陰魂而進行的，如此他的命令也算成功了，他卑鄙的行刺是報着這刺客的仇。此時Hamlet，覺着自己的氣快斷了，生命與世界要分離了，就轉向他親熱的朋友Horatio道，他是這個致命的慘劇的旁觀者；Hamlet帶着將絕的氣請求着他(指Horatio)活着的時候須將他的歷史宣佈給全世界聽着(因為當時Horatio表示着動作，似乎他將要自殺了，跟從太子同歸於死路)[既聽了Hamlet的吩咐]Horatio就允許着確實的做一個報告給與眾人聽聞。

1. (見上頁 29-1. 註)；
2. 罹於； 3. 驚喊； 4. 疏忽； 5. 碗； 6. 擊劍； 7. 奸計； 8. 沖入； 9. 必取其命； 10. 最後一口氣； 11. 送其命於； 12. 下毒； 13. 藥； 14. 寬宥； 15. 設計者； 16. 惡作劇； 17. 劍； 18. 滿； 19. 允許； 20. 命令； 21. 分離； 22. 旁觀者； 23. 慘劇；

report, as one that was ¹*privy* to all the ²*circumstances*. And, thus ³*satisfied*, the noble heart of Hamlet ⁴*cracked*; and Horatio and the ⁵*bystanders* with many tears ⁶*commended* the spirit of this sweet prince to the ⁷*guardianship* of ⁸*angels*. For Hamlet was a loving and a gentle prince, and greatly beloved for his many noble and ⁹*princelike* ¹⁰*qualities*; and if he had lived, would no doubt have proved a most royal and complete king to Denmark.

他似乎是這些事情的樞密使。如此的說完了以後，Hamlet 的忠孝之心破碎了；於是 Horatio 和旁邊的人都含淚祝頌着寬仁的太子的陰魂得到仙人們的保護。因為 Hamlet 是一個可愛寬厚的太子，所以他非常被貴族們和高尚性情的人們所愛慕着；倘使 he 活着，一定可以無疑，是一個 Denmark 可貴的國王。

1. 私證人；2. 事情，環境；3. 滿足，補述；4. 破碎；5. 旁觀者；6. 頌祝；7. 保管；8. 仙人；9. 高尚；10. 性情；

OTHELLO

BRABANTIO, the rich ¹senator of Venice, had a *fair* daughter, the gentle Desdemona. She was sought to by ²divers ³suitors, both on account of her many virtuous qualities, and for her ⁴rich expectations. But among the suitors of her own ⁵clime and ⁶complexion, she saw none whom she could ⁷affect: for this noble lady, who ⁸regarded the mind more than the ⁹features of men, with a ¹⁰singularity rather to be admired than ¹¹imitated, had chosen for the object of her affections, a ¹²Moor, a black, whom her father loved, and often ¹³invited to his house.

Neither is Desdemona to be altogether ¹⁴condemned for the ¹⁵unsuitableness of the person whom she ¹⁶selected for her lover. ¹⁷Bating that Othello was black, the noble Moor wanted nothing which might ¹⁸recommend him to the affections of the greatest lady. He was a soldier, and a brave one; and by his conduct in ¹⁹bloody wars against the ²⁰Turks, had risen to the rank of ²¹general in the ²²Venetian ²³service, and was ²⁴esteemed and ²⁵trusted by the state.

He had been a ²⁶traveller, and Desdemona (as is the manner of ladies) loved to hear him tell the story of his ²⁷adventures, which he would ²⁸run through from his ²⁹earliest ³⁰recollection; the ³¹battles, sieges, and encounters, which he had passed through; the ³²perils he had been ³³exposed to by land and by water; his ³⁴hair-breadth escapes, when he had entered a ³⁵breach, or ³⁶marched up to the mouth of a cannon; and how he had been taken prisoner by the ³⁷insolent enemy, and sold to ³⁸slavery; how he ³⁹demeaned himself in that state.

Othello

Brabantio是Venice地方有錢的議員，他有着一個美麗的女兒，就是溫和的Desdemona 姑娘。當時她有着各種的人士向着她求婚，這都是因為她的深於德行，也因為她富於厚望，有以使他這樣的。但是在她自己同國和同色（指種族之色）的求婚人之中，她見着沒有一個人能夠引起她的情愛。因為高尚的女子注意於男子的心地更甚於注意到男子的外貌，並且她有一種特色就是寧可被人羨慕而不被人家仿效，所以她揀選了一個摩洛哥人做着她愛情的目的物，他是一個黑種人，也是她的父親所寵愛的人，時常被請到他（指她的父親）的家中去着。

Desdemona 揀選那個不合配的人做着她的情人，也不能說她是錯的。因為除去 Othello 的色黑以外，這個高尚的摩洛哥人已用不到什麼別的東西來引荐他得到這個高貴的女子的愛情。他是一個兵士，是一個勇敢的人；爲着他血戰 Tarks 的時候的勇敢行爲，他就升做了 Venice 軍隊之中的將軍，當時極被國家所尊敬和信任。

他本來也曾當過一個旅行家，Desdemona（這是婦女的常態）很喜歡聽他講述他冒險的歷史，這種歷史他務須從他最初的回想起，自始至終相連的說着；例如他所經過的戰鬥，圍攻，會戰；以及他在陸地上，海洋上所遇到的危險；當他跑進陣線，或者向着炮口襲擊的時候，他對於逃着生命是問不容疑的；如何他被橫蠻無禮的敵人捉住了，作爲囚人，實作奴隸；如何他在這種情形之下，作賤了他自己的身份。

1. 議員；2. 種種，各種；
3. 求婚者；4. 厚望；5. 國度；6. 種族之色；7. 愛；
8. 注意；9. 面貌；10. 特色；11. 仿效；12. 摩洛哥人；13. 請，邀；14. 加罪，派錯；15. 不合；16. 選擇；17. 除去；18. 引薦，推薦；19. 血戰，極戰；
20. 土耳其人；21. 將軍；
22. Venice人；23. 軍隊；
24. 尊重；25. 信任；26. 旅行者；27. 冒險的事情；28. 自始至終；29. 最早，最先；30. 回想；
31. 戰爭；32. 危險；33. 遭到，冒險；34. 極險，問不容疑；35. 陣線；36. 進行；37. 無禮，橫蠻；
38. 奴隸；39. 作賤，降低；

and how he escaped: all these ¹*accounts*, added to the ²*narration* of the strange things he had seen in ³*foreign countries*, the vast ⁴*wilderness* and ⁵*romantic caverns*, the ⁶*quarries*, the rocks and ⁷*mountains*, whose heads are in the clouds; of the ⁸*savage nations*, the ⁹*cannibals* who are man-eaters, and a race of people in Africa whose heads do grow ¹⁰*beneath* their ¹¹*shoulders*: these travellers' stories would so ¹²*enchain* the attention of Desdemona, that if she were called off at any time by household affairs, she would ¹³*despatch* with all haste that business, and return, and with a ¹⁴*greedy* ear devour Othello's discourse. And once he took advantage of a ¹⁵*pliant* hour, and ¹⁶*drew* from her a prayer, that he would tell her the whole story of his life ¹⁷*at large*, of which she had heard so much; but only ¹⁸*by parts*: to which he ¹⁹*consented*, and beguiled her of many a tear, when he spoke of some ²⁰*distressful stroke* which his youth had suffered.

His story being done, she gave him ²¹*for his pains a world of sighs*: she swore a ²²*pretty* oath, that it was all passing strange, and pitiful, ²³*wondrous* pitiful: she wished (she said) she had not heard it, yet she wished that heaven had made her such a man; and then she thanked him, and told him, if he had a friend who loved her, he had only to teach him how to tell his story, and that would woo her. Upon this hint, ²⁴*delivered* not with more ²⁵*frankness* than modesty, accompanied with certain ²⁶*bewitching* prettiness, and ²⁷*blushes*, which Othello could not but understand, he spoke more openly of his love, and in this ²⁸*golden opportunity* gained the consent of the generous lady Desdemona ²⁹*privately* to marry him.

Neither Othello's colour nor his fortune were such that he it could hoped Brabantio would accept him for a son-in-

如何他又逃走了：他一切的敘述，參加了他在外國所見到的奇怪東西的記述，例如荒僻的曠郊，奇特的山洞，石礦，和矗入雲霄的高山，野蠻國家，吃人的野人，頭生在肩膀以下的非洲土人：諸如此類，形形色色的旅行故事，十分引起了 Desdemona 的注意，倘使有的時候，她因為有了家事被人叫去了，那麼她就極急忙的料理此事，立刻就回來了，用着聽不厭的耳朵，貼切地聽着 Othello 的談話。他有一次趁着相當的時機，並且引起了她的請求，他情願將他一身完全的歷史講給她聽，她以前所聽到的不過是枝節罷了：對於這個請求，他允許了，並且因此引起了她許多的眼淚，當他講起了他少年時候所受到災難。

當他的歷史講完了以後，她却為着他的痛苦，發了許多的嘆息：她發着一個很巧妙的誓，以為這全是過去的怪事，過去的可憐，非常可憐：她希望，(她說着)她沒有聽到過有這樣的一回事情，但是她希望上天替她造成功這樣的一個人才；此時她謝了他[因為他講了故事給她聽]，又告訴他道，倘使他有朋友愛她，他祇須告訴他如何講述他的故事，這個已經足以求得她的愛情了。對於這個暗示，她並非表示放在不關毫無真節，這個暗示的確含着一種誘人的妙處和撒嬌的地方，這樣的言辭 Othello 別的多無可如何，祇有領會着她的意思，因此很顯明的敘述着他的愛，趁着這個最可貴的時候，他竟然得到了大方的姑娘 Desdemona 的允許，秘密的和他結婚了。

Othello 祇不能以他的神采希望與着 B.abantio 承認他是女婿，又不能以他的財力去使 B.abantio 承認他是女婿。

1. 敘述；2. 記述；3. 外國；4. 荒僻之地；5. 奇特山洞；6. 石礦；7. 山；8. 野人國；9. 食人肉者；10. 底下；11. 肩膀；12. 擊住；13. 料理；14. 食；15. 相當，柔順；16. 引起；17. 完全的部分；18. 枝節；19. 允許；20. 煩苦的，災難；21. 為他的煩惱發着歎息；22. 巧妙；23. 非常，異常，奇異的；24. 敘述，表示；25. 自由，坦白；26. 誘，迷；27. 撒嬌；28. 可貴的時候，巧妙的時候；29. 私下；

law. He had left his daughter free; but he did expect that, as the manner of noble Venetian ladies was, she would choose ¹ere long a husband of ²senatorial rank or ³expectations; but in this he was ⁴deceived; Desdemona loved the Moor though he was black, and ⁵devoted her heart and fortunes to his ⁶valiant ⁷parts and qualities; so was her heart ⁸subdued to ⁹an implicit devotion to the man she had selected for a husband, that his very colour, which to all but this ¹⁰discerning lady would have proved an ¹¹insurmountable ¹²objection, was by her esteemed above all the white ¹³skins and clear complexions of the young Venetian nobility, her suitors.

Their marriage, which, though privately carried, could not long be kept a ¹⁴secret, came to the ears of the old man, Brabantio, who appeared in a ¹⁵solemn ¹⁶council of the senate, as an ¹⁷accuser of the Moor Othello, who by ¹⁸spells and ¹⁹witchcraft (he maintained) had ²⁰seduced the affections of the fair Desdemona to marry him, without the consent of her father, and against ²¹the obligations of hospitality.

At this ²²junction of time it happened that the state of Venice had ²³immediate need of the services of Othello, news having arrived that the Turks with mighty ²⁴preparation ²⁵had fitted out a ²⁶fleet, which ²⁷was bending its course to the island of Cyprus, with intent to regain that strong post from the Venetians, who then held it; in this ²⁸emergency the state turned its eyes upon Othello, who alone was ²⁹deemed ³⁰adequate to ³¹conduct the defence of Cyprus against the Turks. So that Othello, now ³²summoned before the ³³senate, stood in their presence ³⁴at once as a ³⁵candidate for a great state ³⁶employment, and as a ³⁷culprit, charged with offences which by the laws of Venice were made ³⁸capital.

他雖然聽他的女兒自由[却不能承認這個事情]；但是他希望她必須依着 Venice 的貴族婦女的舉動以爲進退取捨，希望她在短時間之內選擇有議員階級的人或者是後補議員做她的丈夫；但是這個希望心他是失望了；因爲 Desdemona 愛上了 Moor，雖然他是漆黑，她竟將她的心靈和命運，甘服於他的剛毅性情和藝能之下了；如今因爲她既如此傾心的低服於一個男子，她就選擇他做丈夫了，他的黑色，黑色一切的人們都以爲可厭，但是這個獨具隻眼的姑娘，以爲[這些議論]必須加以極頂的反對，她尊重黑色高出於尊重一切的 Venice 的白皮膚和潔白的面貌的貴族，向她求婚的人。

他們的結婚，雖然是私下進行的，如今也不能久久的保守秘密了，風聲吹到了老人 Brabantio 的耳中去了，因此他就出席元老院的重要會議，好像是個控告 Moor, Othello 的控告人，(他說着) Othello 用了邪術和蠱惑的手段，引誘着可愛的 Desdemona 的情愛，和他結婚了，既未得到她父親的允許，並且也違反着相待這人應盡的職務。

正在會議的時候，剛巧這個事情遇到了， Venice 的政府急需着 Othello 的服務了，因爲消息傳來說着 Turks 預備着強有力的艦隊，艦隊正向着 Cyprus 島進行着，想從 Venice 人的手中得回這個優美的兵站，牠此時是被 Venice 的人佔居着；對於這樁猝起的騷擾，政府却特別注意到了 Othello，以爲惟有他一人足以勝任指揮 Cyprus 的抵禦軍隊，去反抗土耳其的軍隊。所以 Othello 此時即被召至議院，立在他們的面前，像着一個候選的人，因爲將任國家的重任了，同時又像着一個罪人，因爲他違反了法律，依 Venice 的法律須權以大罪呵。

1. 不久。議員的；3. 候補；4. 失望；5. 鍾情，委；6. 剛毅的；7. 性情；8. 服從；9. 深情；10. 獨具隻眼，有鑒別力；11. 極頂的；12. 反抗；13. 皮；14. 秘密；15. 重要，嚴重；16. 會議；17. 控告者；18. 邪術；19. 蠱惑；20. 引誘；21. 款待應有之職；22. 會議；23. 立刻；24. 準備；25. 裝備，供辦；26. 艦隊；27. 向道；28. 猝起之騷擾；29. 思量，查察；30. 勝任，足任；31. 指揮抵禦之軍；32. 召；33. 議院；34. 同時；35. 候補者；36. 委任；37. 罪犯；38. 大罪；

The age and senatorial character of old Brabantio, commanded a most ¹*patient* hearing from that grave ²*assembly* but the ³*incensed* father conducted his ⁴*accusation* with so much ⁵*intemperance*, producing ⁶*likelihoods* and ⁷*allegations* for proofs, that, when Othello was called upon for his defence, he had only to relate a plain tale of the course of his love; which he did with such an artless ⁸*eloquence*, ⁹*recounting* the whole story of his wooing, as we have related it above, and delivered his speech with so noble a ¹⁰*plainness* (the ¹¹*evidence* of truth), that the duke, who sat as chief judge, could not help confessing that a tale so told would have won his daughter too: and the ¹²*spells* and ¹³*conjurations* which Othello had used in his courtship, plainly appeared to have been no more than the honest arts of men in love; and the only witchcraft which he had used, the ¹⁴*faculty* of telling a soft tale to win a lady's ear

This statement of Othello was ¹⁵*confirmed* by the ¹⁶*testimony* of the lady Desdemona herself, who appeared in court, and professing a ¹⁷*duty* to her father for life and education, ¹⁸*challenged* leave of him to profess a yet higher ¹⁹*duty* to her lord and husband, even so much as her mother had shown in ²⁰*preferring* him (Brabantio) above HER father.

The old senator, unable ²¹*to maintain his plea*, called the Moor to him with many ²²*expressions* of sorrow, and, as an act of ²³*necessity*, ²⁴*bestowed* upon him his daughter, whom, if he had been free ²⁵*to withhold* her (he told him), he would with all his heart have kept from him; adding, that he was glad at soul that he had no other child, for this ²⁵*behaviour* of Desdemona would have taught him to be a ²⁷*tyrant*, and hang ²⁸*clogs* on them for her ²⁸*desertion*.

這年老的 Brabantio 有着相當的年紀和議員的身分，在這個鄭重的會議裏，十分能夠引起人們的忍耐聽講；但是發怒的父親使他的控告如此的過度，發着附會之談和說明，作為證據，當 Othello 被喚來說他自己的辯護之時，他不過很簡單的敘述着他愛情的進行步驟；這種敘述，他說着一些沒有靈妙的巧說之辭，祇是直敘着他求婚的歷史，像吾們已上所敘述的。不過他的言語是說得非常莊重明白（這是真情的明證），所以充任審判長的公爵不得不承認這樣的講述故事，的確也足夠贏得他的女兒哩。Othello 在求婚時所用的邪術和符咒，很顯的可以見到，不過是男子對於愛情的手段誠正罷了，他所專用的蠱惑手段，也不過是講述溫柔的故事，取悅姑娘的聽聞而已。

Othello 的敘述更有着 Desdemona 姑瀝自己的證明來證實着，因為她在朝中發現了，陳說給她父親聽着生命與教育的義務，逼着他特許她的丈夫較高的尊敬之心，更須像她的母親供獻給他（指 Brabantio）的勝於她的父親。

這個老的議員，既不能堅持他的訴訟，就叫着 Moor 到他那裏，表示着抱歉之辭，並且因為這是必要的舉動，他就將他的女兒賜給了他，（他告訴他）他的女兒，倘使他不能夠把她留住，那麼他必定以全力使她離開他，他又說着，他心中尚能愉快，因為他幸而沒有另外的孩子，因為照着 Desdemona 的這種行為，會使他變成專制的人了，並且因為她的背逆違制，最合令他使着障礙的東西落在他們（指兒子）的身上。

1. 忍耐；2. 集會，會議；
3. 發怒；4. 控告；5. 過
度；6. 附會之談；7. 明
證；8. 口才；9. 重述；10.
明白之辭；11. 證據；12.
邪惡；13. 符咒；14. 真
相，能力；15. 證實；16.
明證；17. 責任；18. 逼；
19. 尊敬；20. 供獻；21.
堅持其訴訟之事；22. 表
示；23. 需要；24. 賜；25.
約束，攀住；26. 行為，
舉動；27. 專制君王；28.
阻礙物；29. 違背體制，
（捨棄）；

This ¹*difficulty* being got over, Othello, to whom custom ²*had rendered* the ³*hardships* of a ⁴*military* life as natural as food and rest are to other men, readily ⁵*undertook* the ⁶*management* of the wars in Cyprus: and Desdemona, preferring the honour of her lord (though with danger) before the ⁷*indulgence* of those idle delights in which new-married people usually waste their time, cheerfully consented to his going.

No sooner were Othello and his lady landed in Cyprus, than news arrived, that a ⁸*desperate* ⁹*tempest* had ¹⁰*dispersed* the Turkish fleet, and thus the island was secure from any immediate ¹¹*apprehension* of an attack. But the war, which Othello was to suffer, was now beginning; and the enemies, which ⁰*malice* ¹²*stirred up against* his ¹³*innocent* lady, proved in their nature more deadly than ¹⁴*strangers* or ¹⁵*infidels*.

Among all the general's friends no one possessed the confidence of Othello more entirely than Cassio. Michael Cassio was a young soldier, a ¹⁶*Florentine*, gay, ¹⁷*amorous*, and of pleasing address, ¹⁸*favourite* qualities with women; he was handsome and ¹⁹*eloquent*, and ²⁰*exactly* such a person as might alarm the ²¹*jealousy* of a man ²²*advanced in years* (as Othello in some ²³*measure* was), who had married a young and beautiful wife; but Othello was as free from jealousy as he was noble, and as ²⁴*incapable* of ²⁵*suspecting* as of doing a base action. He had employed this Cassio in his love affair with Desdemona, and Cassio had been a sort of ²⁵*go-between* in his suit: for Othello, fearing that himself had not those soft parts of ²⁷*conversation* which please ladies, and finding these qualities in his friend, would often depute Cassio to go (as he phrased it) a courting for him: such innocent ²³*simplicity* being rather an honour than a ²⁹*blemish* to the character of

這個困難既過之後，Othello，他是慣於擔任陸軍的困頓的生活，[他在軍中的]飲食起居如同同居的人們一般，於是他就擔任指揮Cyprus地方戰爭的事務：Desdemona奮願尊重着她丈夫的意志（雖然這是含着危險）很快的答應了他的出發：在他們任意消磨時光於無謂的快樂以前，這種無謂的快樂，一般的新婚夫婦總是這樣的消磨着時光。

Othello和他的夫人上了Cyprus的岸不久以後，他們就得到了消息，傳說土耳其的艦隊被大風浪所吹散了，所以這個島很不安的沒有即刻攻打恐懼了。但是另外一個戰爭，Othello所承當着的却於此時開始了；這些敵人，非常殘忍的激發起來反抗着他的清白的夫人，在這個事情上可以證明他們的天性比較異方人或異獸的人格外來得死毒。

在將軍的朋友之中，除出Cassio之外，幾何沒有一人能夠得到Othello的信任。Michael Cassio是一個年輕的兵士，他是Florence地方的人，生性非常蕭灑風流，談着滑稽的話，有取悅女子的性情；他既美觀又長於口才，他這樣的一個人確然是能夠引起年老者的妒忌（至於Othello也是有幾分這樣的），那些老人娶着年輕的美麗的妻子；但是Othello一些沒有妒忌之心，¹⁷因為他是高尙，也不疑心到別的人會有這樣不正當的行為。他雇用着這個Cassio專理他對於Desdemona愛的事情，Cassio在他求愛的過程之中也替着他做着過媒介的人：因為Othello恐怕他自己沒有那種使女子歡樂的溫柔情話，因此既見他的朋友有這種性情，他就時常委派着Cassio（他是這樣稱着的）替他去求婚：這種清白的誠實是這個勇敢的Othello的賢德，並非是他的瑕疵。

1. 困難，難題；2. 擔任；3. 困苦；4. 陸軍；5. 擔任；6. 管理，指揮；7. 任意；8. 兇惡的；9. 風浪；10. 吹散；11. 恫惶；12. 殘忍；13. 激起而抗；14. 無知，清白；15. 異方人，異邦人；16. 異教徒；17. 地名；18. 多情的；19. 寵愛的；20. 口才流利；21. 的確；22. 妒忌；23. 年長者；24. 計算；25. 不能；26. 猜度；27. 媒介；28. 談話；29. 玷，瑕；

the ¹*naïtant* Moor. So that no wonder, if next to Othello himself (but at far distance, as ²*be seems* a virtuous wife) the gentle Desdemona loved and trusted Cassio. Nor had the marriage of this couple made any difference in their behaviour to Michael Cassio. He ³*frequented* their house, and his free and ⁴*rattling* talk was no unpleasing ⁵*variety* to Othello, who was himself of a more serious temper: for such ⁶*tempers* are ⁷*observed* often to delight in their ⁸*contraries*, as a ⁹*relief* from the ¹⁰*oppressive* ¹¹*excess* of their own: and Desdemona and Cassio would talk and laugh together, as in the days when he went a ¹²*courting* for his friend.

Othello had lately promoted Cassio to be the ¹³*lieutenant*, a place of trust, and nearest to the general's person. This ²⁴*promotion*. ¹⁵*gave great offence* to Iago, an older officer who thought he had a better ¹⁶*claim* than Cassio, and would often ¹⁷*ridicule* Cassio as a fellow fit only for the company of ladies; and one that knew no more of the art of war or how to set an army in ¹⁸*array* for battle, than a girl. Iago hated Cassio, and he hated Othello, as well for ¹⁹*favouring* Cassio, as for an ²⁰*unjust* suspicion, which he ²¹*had lightly taken up against* Othello, that the Moor was too fond of Iago's wife Emilia. From these ²²*imaginary* ²³*provocations*, the ²⁴*plotting* mind of Iago ²⁵*conceived* a ²⁶*horrid* ²⁷*scheme* of ²⁸*revenge*, which should ²⁹*involve* both Cassio, the Moor, and Desdemona, in one common ruin.

Iago was artful, and had studied human nature ³⁰*deeply*, and he knew that of all the ³¹*torments* which ³²*afflict* the mind of man (and far beyond ³³*bodily* ³⁴*torture*), the ³⁵*pains* of jealousy were the most ³⁶*intolerable*, and had the ³⁷*sorest* sting. If he could succeed in making Othello jealous of Cassio, he thought it would be an ³⁸*acquisite* plot of ³⁹*revenge*,

所以這也沒有什麼奇怪，倘使次於Othello的溫順的 Desdemona 姑娘，也愛着 Cassio 和信任着 Cassio (但是這些事情太離於適宜妻子的處置)。他們伉儷的婚姻對於 Michael Cassio 也沒有意見不合之處。他時常到他們的家裏去，他沒有羈束的喋喋之談也並不使 Othello 不喜悅，Othello 他自己是性情嚴肅的：因為依這種性情 (指 Cassio 的性情) 考察起來，適然使得他們的憂愁變成喜歡，[這種性情] 似乎挽救着他們過甚的悽清氣象：因此 Desdemona 與 Cassio 時常在一處談笑着，好像那天當他替他的朋友求婚的時候的神情一般。

Othello 最近遷升了 Cassio 當着陸軍中尉之職，這是一個親信的地位，並且是貼身將軍的人。但是這個舉動着實觸怒了 Iago，也是一個老官僚，他想着他有着比較 Cassio 勝過的資格，他時常取笑着 Cassio 不過是合於作女子伴侶的人罷了，不過是一個不知道作職的高深之術的人，也不知道如何排列軍隊打仗，(才能) 不能比較女子勝着些。Iago 恨着 Cassio，也恨着 Othello 或者是因為他 [指 Othello] 愛着 Cassio 的緣故，並且也會着不相當的猜忌之心的緣故，依着這種猜忌之心，他毫無根據的反對着 Othello，這個猜忌就是說着，Moor 太愛着 Iago 的妻子 Emilia 了。爲着這些無根據的起事之端，Iago 懷着可怖的報仇計劃，用着很普通的搗亂方法，他總一網打盡 Cassio, Moor, 和 Desdemona。

Iago 是非常狡猾的，他曾經一度的研究着人類的性情，他明白着一切苦痛的事情，這是能夠打激着人的心扉。(這種痛苦是遠出於肉體的痛苦)，妒忌的痛苦最是慘痛的，也是最有極強的刺激法。倘使他能夠使 Othello 對於 Cassio 妒忌，他以為這是最好的方法用以報仇雪恨，

1. 勇; 2. 適合; 3. 時常; 4. 喋喋; 5. 不同之處; 6. 性情; 7. 考察; 8. 相反之事; 9. 求濟物; 10. 可反對的; 11. 勝過之點; 12. 求婚; 13. 陸軍中尉; 14. 勳謀, 舉動; 15. 大爲不滿意, 深爲怨恨; 16. 資格; 17. 取笑; 18. 排隊, 例陣; 19. 垂青, 垂視; 20. 貿然據是以爲仇恨; 21. 不平; 22. 幻想; 23. 激怒, 激怒之專端; 24. 有計的; 25. 憤, 幻想; 26. 可驚, 可怕; 27. 計策; 28. 報仇; 29. 包括, 一網打盡; 30. 深; 31. 深; 32. 痛苦; 33. 肉體的; 34. 痛苦; 35. 痛苦; 36. 慘慘, 慘痛; 37. 兇狂; 38. 極頂的, 至好的; 39. 報仇;

and might end in the death of Cassio or Othello, or both; he cared not.

The arrival of the general and his lady, in Cyprus meeting with the news of the ¹*dispersion* of the enemy's ²*fleet*, made a sort of holiday in the island. Everybody gave themselves up to feasting and ³*making merry*. Wine ⁴*flowed* in ⁵*abundance*. and cups went round to the health of the black Othello, and his lady the fair Desdemona.

Cassio had the ⁶*direction* of the guard that night, with a charge from Othello to keep the soldiers from ⁷*excess* in drinking, that no ⁸*brawl* might arise, to fright the ⁹*inhabitants*, or ¹⁰*disgust* them with the new-landed ¹¹*forces*. That night Iago began his ¹²*deep-laid* plans of ¹³*mischiefs*: under colour of ¹⁴*loyalty* and love to the general; he ¹⁵*enticed* Cassio to make rather too free with the ¹⁶*bottle* (a great fault in ¹⁷*an officer upon guard*). Cassio for a time ¹⁸*resisted*, but he could not long ¹⁹*hold out against* the honest freedom which Iago knew how ²⁰*to put on*, but kept ²¹*swallowing* glass after glass (as Iago still ²²*plied him with drink* and ²³*encouraging songs*), and Cassio's tongue ran over in ²⁴*praise* of the lady Desdemona, whom he again and again ²⁵*toasted*, ²⁶*affirming* that she was a most exquisite lady: until at last the enemy which he put into his mouth stole away his ²⁷*brains*; and upon some ²⁸*provocation* given him by a fellow whom Iago had set on, swords were drawn, and Montano, a worthy officer, who ²⁹*interfered* to ³⁰*appease* the ³¹*dispute*, was wounded in the ³²*scuffle*. The riot now began to be general, and Iago, who ³³*had set on foot* the mischief, was ³⁴*foremost* in ³⁵*spreading* the alarm, ³⁶*causing* the castle-bell to be rung (as if some dangerous ³⁷*mutiny* instead of a ³⁸*slight drunken quarrel* had ³⁹*arisen*): the ⁴⁰*alarm-bell* ringing awakened Othello, who

至於這個計策的結果必定會置死Cassio和Othello兩個人；他却不以這種事情為意哩。

將軍和他的夫人到Cyprus地方的時候，剛巧就得到敵人的艦隊被衝散的消息，因此在島上就造成了一個放假宴樂的日子。每個人都縱情於宴會和作樂之間。酒是如此豐滿的酌着，杯子一盪一盪的舉着慶祝黑人 Othello，和他的夫人，可愛的 Desdemona。

Cassio受着命令，在這天晚上戒備軍宜，Othello責任他防止兵士過份的飲酒，不能有毆打爭鬧之事發生去驚嚇居民，也不能令新開到的軍隊引起居民的厭惡。這天晚上Iago就使着他設備很完全的惡作劇了：假裝着對於將軍是忠心和親愛，他引誘着 Cassio 狂飲幾瓶酒（飲酒是司防護官長的一個罪名）。Cassio起初拒絕着他，但是他也不能久拒着Iago偽裝的殷勤，就一杯一杯的飲起來了（但是Iago依舊強勸着，唱着慶祝歌歌厲着他），Cassio口口聲聲的讚着 Desdemona 夫人，為她之故他飲着一杯一杯的酒，慶祝着，讚着她是最超羣的女子：直等到最後來，這個仇敵（指酒瓶）放在他的嘴裏盜去了他的清志[其意即吃醉了]；其後為着了些致怒的原因，這些原因是被無賴的狡徒所造成的，狡徒就是Iago所指使着的，因此就拔劍相爭了，當時Montano，是一個有價值的官員，他來干預調停爭鬥之事，他却在這個毆擊之中被傷了。這個優鬧事情於是傳遍出去了，Iago 他是造成這個惡作劇的事情的，他却第一個去散佈這個警告消息，他使着最優美的鐘響起來了（似乎將這個微細的酒醉相爭之事當作遇到了極大的兵變的驚惶一般）：這個警鐘之聲驚醒了Othello，

1. 分散；2. 艦隊；3. 作樂；4. 流出；5. 豐滿；6. 命令；7. 過分；8. 爭鬧之事；9. 居民；10. 厭惡，厭恨；11. 軍隊；12. 完備；13. 惡作極；14. 忠心；15. 引誘；16. 瓶；17. 司防護之官員；18. 抗拒，拒絕；19. 反抗；20. 偽裝；21. 飲；22. 強勸以；23. 鼓舞；24. 稱讚；25. 祝飲；26. 證實；27. 腦筋，神經；28. 激怒之原因；29. 干涉；30. 調停；31. 爭鬥；32. 爭鬥；33. 發起，造成；34. 先，預先；35. 散播，散佈；36. 使；37. 兵變；38. 輕微的酒醉爭鬥之事；39. 發生；40. 警鐘；

dressing in a ¹*hurry*, and coming to the ²*scene of action*, ³*questioned* Cassio of the cause. Cassio was now ⁴*come to himself*, the effect of the wine having a little gone off, but was too much ⁵*ashamed* to reply; and Iago, pretending a great ⁶*reluctance* to ⁷*accuse* Cassio, but, ⁸*as it were*, forced into it by Othello, who ⁹*insisted* to know the truth, gave an account of the whole matter (leaving out his own share in it, which Cassio was too far gone to remember) in such a manner, as while he seemed to make Cassio's offence less, did indeed ¹⁰*make it appear greater than it was*. The result was, that Othello, who was ¹¹*a strict observer of discipline*, was ¹²*compelled* to take away Cassio's place of ¹³*lieutenant* from him.

Thus did Iago's first artifice succeed completely; he had now ¹⁴*undermined* his hated ¹⁵*rival*, and ¹⁶*thrust* him out of his place: but a ¹⁷*further* use was hereafter to be made of the adventure of this ¹⁸*disastrous* night.

Cassio, whom this misfortune had ¹⁹*entirely sobered*, now ²⁰*lamented* to his seeming friend Iago that he should have been such a fool as to ²¹*transform* himself into a ²²*beast*. He was ²³*undone*, for how could he ask the ²⁴*general* for his place again? he would tell him he was a ²⁵*drunkard*. He ²⁶*despised* himself. Iago, affecting ²⁷*to make light of it*, said, that he, or any man living, might be drunk ²⁸*upon occasion*; ²⁹*it remained now* ³⁰*to make the best of a bad bargain*; the general's wife was now the general, and could do anything with Othello; that he were best to apply to the lady Desdemona to ³¹*mediate* for him with her lord; that she was of a frank, ³²*obliging* ³³*disposition*, and would ³⁴*readily* undertake a good office of this sort, and ³⁵*set* Cassio *right again* in the general's favour; and then this ³⁶*crack* in their love would be

他很急忙的穿著了衣服，就到出事的地方來，問着Cassio鬧事的原因。Cassio此時清醒了，酒的效力有一些解去了，但是他很難以為情去答覆他；此時Iago偽裝着不願意告訴Cassio，但是似又乎被Othello逼着說出這個事情完全的真相，故此就將完全的事情敘述了出來，（却將他自己一部的事情隱瞞了過去，這個Cassio也難於記憶了[因為當時他吃醉了]），在他這樣的敘述又乎想減輕Cassio的罪，其實他將此事弄得格外比本事還利害。結果因為Othello是個嚴守軍律的人，被使趨勢逼着解去了Cassio的陸軍中尉之職。

這樣一來，Iago的第一步巧計完全成功了；他如今已在暗中顛覆了他深恨的對敵了，並且也將他削去了職位了；但是對於在這個煩擾的夜間的餘多的時候，他再有極大的用處哩。

Cassio因為這個不幸的遭遇使他完全的清醒了，如今他對着他似乎的朋友Iago悲傷着，因為他真是蠢貨，將他自己變形得像個畜牲。他此時無能為力了，他如何再可以向將軍要求這個職位？他想告訴他，他是一個醉漢。他自己輕棄着自己。Iago，却偽裝着無足輕重的模樣，說道，就是他，或者是不論那一個活着的人，逢場作戲飲酒是總管有的；但是照此時的情形祇有善處逆境罷了；將軍的夫人如今就是將軍了，她和Othello能夠做著不論什麼事情；所以他最好去請求Desdemona夫人替他在她丈夫之前去想想法子；因為她是非常慈悲的，性情好善，對於這種慈善之事她必定肯替他擔任的；在將軍的恩惠之下，依舊會使Cassio重登職位；如此他們愛情的印痕更比以前深刻了。

1. 急忙；2. 起事之地；3. 間；4. 清醒；5. 羞慚；6. 不甘心，不願意；7. 告發，控告；8. 似乎；9. 堅持；10. 使其更有甚於本事者；11. 嚴守軍律之人；12. 逼迫；13. 陸軍中尉；14. 暗中顛覆；15. 勁敵，對敵；16. 襲擊，削去；17. 更加，再有；18. 煩擾的，困厄的；19. 完全清醒了；20. 悲傷；21. 變；22. 畜牲；23. 無能為力，盡於斯矣；24. 將軍；25. 醉漢；26. 輕視；27. 不加意，視為無足輕重者；28. 逢場作戲；29. 為今之計；30. 善處逆境；31. 默想；32. 好施；33. 性情；34. 即，決然，必然；35. 使復其舊；36. 裂痕；

made stronger than ever. A good advice of Iago, if it had not been given for wicked purposes, which will after appear.

Cassio did as Iago advised him, and made ¹*application* to the lady Desdemona, who was ²*easy* to be won over in any honest suit; and she ³*promised* Cassio that she should be his ⁴*solicitor* with her lord, and rather die than give up his cause. This she ⁵*immediately* ⁶*set about* in so earnest and pretty a manner, that Othello, who was ⁷*mortally* offended with Cassio, could not ⁸*put her off*. When he ⁹*pleaded* ¹⁰*delay*, and that it was too soon to pardon such an offender, she would not be beat back, but insisted that it should be the next night, or the morning after, or the next morning to that at farthest. Then she showed how ¹¹*penitent* and ¹²*inmbled* poor Cassio was, and that his offence did not ¹³*deserve* so sharp a ¹⁴*check*. And when Othello still ¹⁵*lung back*, "What! my lord," said she, "that I should have so much to do to plead for Cassio, Michael Cassio, that came a court-ing for you, and ¹⁶*oftentimes*, when I have spoked in ¹⁷*dispraise* of you, ¹⁸*has taken your part!* I count this but a little thing to ask of you. When I mean to try your love indeed, I shall ask a ¹⁹*weighty* matter." Othello could ²⁰*deny* nothing to such a ²¹*pleader*, and only ²²*requesting* that Desdemona would leave the time to him, promised to receive Michael Cassio again in favour.

It happened that Othello and Iago had entered into the room where Desdemona was, just as Cassio, who had been ²³*imploring* her ²⁴*intercession* was ²⁵*departing* at the ²⁶*opposite* door: and Iago, who was full of art, said in a low voice, as if to himself, "I like not that." Othello took no great notice of what he said; indeed, the conference which ²⁷*immedi-ately* took place with his lady put it out of his head; but

Iago的好忠告，是否是含着惡意，這個且待後文交代。

Cassio就依著Iago的惡告做去，去請求着Desdemona夫人，她對於誠懇的請求，極容易賜以允許；因此她允許着替Cassio向她丈夫做請求者，她寧可爲他之故拚此一命。這個她立刻就起而從事了，用着很熱心的態度，所以Othello雖然非蓄怒着Cassio，却不能把她拒絕。當Othello說着稍微緩時些，因爲立刻殺這樣的犯人是太快了，她却不肯退去，始終堅持着須要在次夜舉行或在後天早晨，或者最遲在大後天的早晨。於是她形容着Cassio怎樣的懊悔和可憐，他這樣的罪不應該受這樣的懲罰。當Othello依舊不肯允許之時，她說道“爲什麼！我的丈夫，我所以替Cassio，Michael Cassio 喋喋的作辯，因爲他也替爲着你，時常替你辯護着，當我有輕視着你的地方！這椿事情我求你不過是椿小事情。若使我有意來試你的愛的時候，我更將請求你大些的事情哩。”對於這樣的辯護人Othello一些也不能拒絕了。祇請求Desdemona給他些時間，他允許着用厚意去待過Michael Cassio。

這個真是湊巧，當Othello和Iago進房的時候，Desdemona是在這個房裏的，這個時候Cassio剛巧求罷了她替他代求的事情，正從着對面的窗裏跑出去了：於是Iago，他完全裝着壁，很低聲的說道，似乎對着他自已說道，“我不喜歡這樣事情。”Othello不十分注意着他的話；真的他立刻同他的夫人談起話來了，不記着這個事情；

1. 請求；2. 容易；3. 允許；4. 請求者；5. 立刻；6. 起而從事；7. 非常；8. 拒絕她；9. 辯護；10. 遲延；11. 懊悔；12. 極，非常；13. 應得；14. 懲戒；15. 不肯退讓；16. 時常；17. 輕視；18. 爲汝辯護；19. 重大；20. 反對；21. 辯護者；22. 請求；23. 請求；24. 代求；25. 離開；26. 反對；27. 立刻；

he remembered it afterwards. For when Desdemona was gone, Iago, as if for mere ¹*satisfaction* of his thought, ²*questioned* Othello whether Michael Cassio, when Othello was courting his lady, knew of his love. To this the general answering in the ³*affirmative* and adding, that he had gone between them very often during the courtship, Iago ⁴*knitted his brow*, as if he ⁵*had got fresh light* on some ⁶*terrible matter*, and cried, "Indeed!" This brought into Othello's mind the words which Iago had let fall upon ⁷*entering* the room, and seeing Cassio with Desdemona; and he began to think there was some meaning in all this; for he ⁸*deemed* Iago to be a just man, full of love and ⁹*honesty*, and what in a false knave would be ¹⁰*tricks*, in him seemed to be the natural workings of an honest mind, ¹¹*big with something* too great for ¹²*utterance*: and Othello prayed Iago to speak what he knew, and ¹³*to give his worst thoughts words*. "And what," said Iago, "if some thoughts very vile should have ¹⁴*intruded* into my ¹⁵*breast*, as where is the ¹⁶*palace* into which foul things do not enter?" Then Iago went on to say, what a pity it were, if any ¹⁷*trouble* should arise to Othello out of his ¹⁸*imperfect* ¹⁹*observations*; that it would not be for Othello's peace to know his thoughts; that people's good names were not to be taken away for slight ²⁰*suspicious*; and when Othello's ²¹*curiosity* was raised almost to ²²*distraction* with these hints and ²³*scattered words*, Iago, as if in ²⁴*earnest* care for Othello's peace of mind, ²⁵*besought* him to beware of ²⁶*jealousy*: with such art did this villain raise suspicions in the ²⁷*unguarded* Othello, by the very ²⁸*caution* which he pretended to give him against suspicion. "I know," said Othello, "that my wife is fair, ²⁹*loves company* and feasting, is free of speech, sings, plays, and dances well: but where virtue is these qualities are

但是以後他却記起這回事情來了。當 Desdemona 走開了以後，Iago 裝着好像似乎要使他自己的思想明白的樣子，故意問着 Othello 是否 Michael Cassio 當他（指 Othello）向他的夫人求婚之時，Cassio 知道他的愛情〔愛他夫人之情〕。對於這個問題，將軍答着他是知道的，並且又說着，當求婚之時，他（指 Cassio）時常往來在他們二人之間的，〔聽着這樣說〕Iago 故意蹙蹙着眉頭，似乎對於可怕的事情，有所覺悟的模樣，特意喊道，“真的嗎？”這樣一說使得 Othello 就注意到當他們進來時 Iago 所說的話和見着 Cassio 同着 Desdemona 的事情了；於是他就想着其中一定有些意思了：因為他想着 Iago 是正直的人，富於感情而很誠實的，那裏知道是惡人的奸計，在於他的撲實的心裏（指 Othello）却似乎是真情了，〔因此〕他有着滿懷的心緒不能說出口來：於是 Othello 請求着 Iago 將他所知道的講與他聽，將他的真情實詞說來。Iago 道，“是否卑鄙的思想會侵入我的心房，因為心房是王宮一般的，萬不會讓污穢的東西侵入？”於是 Iago 繼續說道，倘使 Othello 因為觀察不明，致於發煩惱，這個真是可憐了；又說着倘使 Othello 知道了他的意思，會使他不安靜的；人們的好名譽不能被輕微的疑心所消滅；當 Othello 的好奇之心既被暗示的話和零星的話激動致於煩惱的地步了，Iago 似乎對於 Othello 的心情安靜非常關心着，勸他要當心妒忌：用着這個巧計，惡人就激起了不謹慎的 Othello 的疑心，他又用着忠告，假裝着勸他勿生疑心。Othello 說道，“我知道我的妻子是美麗；喜識交友，宴會，好諧談，唱歌，遊戲，跳舞；但是何處是德行，是否這些性情就是德行。

1. 滿足；2. 問；3. 正面；4. 蹙蹙，皺眉頭；5. 有所覺悟；6. 恐怕；7. 進；8. 推想，以為；9. 誠正；10. 奸計；11. 滿懷；12. 敘述；13. 傾述其真情；14. 侵入；15. 胸懷；16. 王宮；17. 煩惱；18. 不完全；19. 觀察；20. 疑心；21. 好奇心；22. 煩惱；23. 零散語，不上不下之語；24. 貼切；25. 請求；26. 妒忌；27. 不謹慎；28. 忠告，勸告；29. 喜交遊；

virtuous. I must have proof before I think her ¹*dishonest*," Then Iago, as if glad that Othello was slow to believe ill of his lady, ²*frankly* ³*declared* that he had no ⁴*proof*, but begged Othello to observe her ⁵*behaviour* well, when Cassio was by; not to be jealous nor too ⁶*secure* neither, for that he (Iago) knew the ⁷*dispositions* of the Italian ladies, his countrywomen. better than Othello could do; and that in Venice the wives let heaven see many ⁸*pranks* they dared not show their husbands. Then he ⁹*artfully* ¹⁰*insinuated* that Desdemona ¹¹*deceived* her father in marrying with Othello and carried it so ¹²*closely*, that the poor old man thought that ¹³*witchcraft* had been used. Othello was much moved with this ¹⁴*argument*, which ¹⁵*brought* the matter ¹⁶*home* to him, for if she had deceived her father, why might she not deceive her husband.

Iago begged ¹⁵*pardon* for having moved him; but Othello, ¹⁶*assuming* an ¹⁷*indifference*, while he was really shaken with ¹⁸*inward* grief at Iago's words, begged him to go on, which Iago did with many ¹⁹*apologies*, as if unwilling to ²⁰*produce* anything against Cassio, whom he called his friend: he then came strongly to the point, and reminded Othello how Desdemona had ²¹*refused* many ²²*suitable* matches of her own ²³*clime* and ²⁴*complexion*, and had married him, a Moor, which showed unnatural in her, and proved her to have a headstrong will; and when her better judgment returned, how probable it was she should fall upon ²⁵*comparing* Othello with the fine forms and clear white complexions of the young Italians, her countrymen. He ²⁶*concluded* with advising Othello to put off his ²⁷*reconcilement* with Cassio a little longer, and in the ²⁸*meanwhile* to note with what ²⁹*earnestness* Desdemona should ³⁰*intercede* ³¹*in his behalf*; for that much

在我相信他不貞潔以前，我必須先要找到證據。”於是Iago似乎(裝着)快樂的神氣，因為Othello遲疑於相信他妻子的劣點，因此坦然的宣佈着他沒有證據，不過請求着 Othello 偵察着她的行爲，當Cassio留在的時候；但是不要妒忌，也不要太鎮靜，因為他(指Iago)知道意大利的女子的性情，比較Othello 所知道的要多些，因為女子是他的同鄉；又說着 Venice地方的妻子們往往做着不瞞天地的把戲，却不敢將此把戲給她們的丈夫知道。於是他又很狡猾的指摘着 Desdemona欺騙她的父親和 Othello結婚，將婚姻如此秘密的舉行着，致使可憐的老人(指 Desdemona 的父親)想着這種事情，是妖術有以致成的。Othello 如今大大的被這個議論所感動了，這個議論他就這樣的證實他「因為她既能欺騙她的父親，那麼她為何不欺騙她的丈夫？」

Iago請求他的寬宥，因為他感動了他；但是Othello 裝着泰然的樣子，其實他聽了Iago 的說話，心中非常的憂悶，他却依舊請着 Iago 往下講去，於是Iago 說了許多謝罪的話，似乎他不願啓發攻擊Cassio的事情，Cassio，他說着是他的朋友；他於是又說到主題了，提醒着 Othello 如何 Desdemona 反對着許多相當的求婚者在她的同風土的和同種色的人之中，反而嫁給他，一個Moor，這個就表示着反於她的潛性的事情，又足見她有頑固的性情；當她的判斷力恢復了以後，這是當然的事情，她必定要比裝着 Othello 和這個形體俊俏，面貌清秀的年輕意大利少年，她的同鄉。他最後親勸 Othello 延長與Cassio 講和的時間，同時注意着Desdemona 爲他代求的殷勤之情；因為在這個方面可以看出許多的事情來。

1. 不誠實，不貞潔；2. 坦白；3. 宣佈；4. 證據；5. 行爲，舉止；6. 安靜；7. 性情；8. 把戲，作弄之事；9. 巧妙，狡猾；10. 指摘，諷刺；11. 欺騙；12. 秘密；13. 妖術；14. 議論，O brought..... home = bring home —證明；15. 寬宥；16. 偽裝；17. 泰然，不動聲色；18. 內部的，胸懷的；19. 認罪，謝罪；20. 產生；21. 反抗；22. 相當，適合；23. 風土；24. 面色；25. 比較；26. 最後，結果；27. 重好；28. 殷勤；29. 仲裁，和事；30. 爲彼之故，在他一方；

would be seen in that. So ¹*mischievously* did this artful ²*villain* lay his plots to turn the gentle qualities of this innocent lady into her ³*destruction*, and make a net for her out of her own goodness to ⁴*entrap* her: first setting Cassio on to entreat her ⁵*mediation*, and then out of that very mediation ⁶*contriving* ⁷*stratagems* for her ruin.

The ⁸*conference* ended with Iago's begging Othello to account his wife innocent, until he had more ⁹*decisive* ¹⁰*proof*; and Othello promised to be ¹¹*patient*; but from that moment the deceived Othello never tasted content of mind. ¹²*Poppy*, nor the ¹³*juice* of ¹⁴*mandragora*, nor all the ¹⁵*sleeping potions* in the world, could ever again restore to him that sweet rest, which he had enjoyed but yesterday. His ¹⁶*occupation* ¹⁷*sickened upon* him. He no longer ¹⁸*took delight in arms*. His heart, that used to be ¹⁹*roused* at the sight of troops, and ²⁰*banners*, and ²¹*battle-array*, and would ²²*stir* and ²³*leap* at the sound of a ²⁴*drum*, or a ²⁵*trumpet*, or a neighing war-horse, seemed to have lost all that pride and ambition which are a soldier's ²⁶*virtue*; and his military ²⁷*ardour* and all his old joys forsook him. Sometimes he thought his wife honest, and at times he thought her not so; sometimes he thought Iago just, and at times he thought him not so; then he would wish that he had never known of it; he was not the worse for her loving Cassio, so long as he knew it not: torn to pieces with these ²⁸*distracting* thoughts, he once ²⁹*laid hold on* Iago's throat and ³⁰*demande*d proof of Desdemona's guilt, or ³¹*threatened* instant death for his having ³²*belied* her. Iago feigning ³³*indignation* that his honesty should be taken for a vice asked Othello, if he had not sometimes seen a ³⁴*handkerchief* ³⁵*spotted* with ³⁶*strawberries* in his wife's hand. Othello ³⁷*answered*, that he had given her such a one, and

這個狡猾的惡人；如此惡毒的設施着他的計策，將這個寬宏大量無辜的女子竟然旋入煩惱，使着將她自己的良善，做成羅網，將她自己陷落：早先（他）却使着Cassio求她調解，繼而又設着計策使她傾覆。

會議的結果是由着Iago 請求 Othello 無罪地相待他的妻子，等到他更能得着堅定可靠的證據；於是Othello 允許忍耐着；但是從這個時候起，被欺騙的Othello 不能有喜悅心了。即使罌粟花，或者是曼陀羅華的汁，或者是世界之上一切的催眠藥，都不能夠再去恢復他的甜蜜的安息了，這些甜蜜的安息昨天他還是享受着的哩。如今他的職務使他厭惡了，他對於軍務也沒有興趣了。他的心，以前一見了軍隊，軍旗，或者是排列着的軍隊了，就會激動起來的，一聽到了鼓聲或喇叭之聲，或者馬的嘶叫之聲就會跳躍起來的，如今似乎失落了自傲之心和雄心了；自傲之心和雄心本來是兵士的德性；他對於軍務的熱心和往時的快樂都捨棄了他了。[Othello]有的時候想着 Iago 是正真，有的時候想着他不是如此；於是他情願永久不要知道這樣的事情；他原不因爲她愛了Cassio，他就變壞了，更以他素來知道這個事情是不會的：他把這煩惱的思想搞成得一片一片，他有一次緊扼着Iago的喉嚨，要問他Desdemona的罪過的證據，或者以死刑恐着他（指Iago）因爲他冤誣了她了。Iago 却假裝着發怒，因爲他的真誠被他當作了好詐，他問 Othello 道，他嘗否見過一條有楊梅條子的手帕在他妻子的手中。Othello 答道，他曾經給着她這樣的一條手帕，

1. 惡作劇的；2. 惡鬼，光棍；3. 擾亂，煩悶；4. 陷入，擱；5. 調和；6. 設計；7. 計策；8. 會議，談話；9. 堅決，可靠；10. 證明，證據；11. 忍耐；12. 罌粟花；13. 汁；14. 曼陀羅華（草名）；15. 安眠藥；16. 職務；17. 厭惡；18. 樂於；19. 激起；20. 軍旗；21. 隊陣；22. 激起；23. 跳；24. 鼓；25. 喇叭；26. 德性；27. 熱心；28. 煩惱；29. 緊扼；30. 逼問；31. 驚嚇；32. 冤誣；33. 發怒；34. 手帕；35. 染；36. 楊梅；37. 回答；

that it was his first gift. "That same handkerchief," said Iago, "did I see Michael Cassio this day wipe his face with." "If it be as you say", said Othello, "I will not rest till a wide ¹revenge ²swallow them up: and first, for a token of your ³fidelity, I expect that Cassio shall be put to death within three days; and for that fair ⁴devil (meaning his lady), I will withdraw and devise some swift means of death for her."

Trifles light as air are to the jealous proofs as strong as holy ⁵writ. A handkerchief of his wife's seen in Cassio's hand, was motive enough to the ⁶deluded Othello ⁷to pass sentence of death upon them both, without once ⁸inquiring how Cassio came by it. Desdemona had never given such a present to Cassio, nor would this constant lady have wronged her lord with doing so ⁹naughty a thing as giving his presents to another man; both Cassio and Desdemona were ¹⁰innocent of any offence against Othello: but the ¹¹wicked Iago, whose spirits never slept in ¹²contrivance of ¹³villany, had made his wife (a good, but a weak woman) ¹⁴steal this handkerchief from Desdemona, under pretence of getting the work ¹⁵copied but in ¹⁶reality to ¹⁷drop it in Cassio's way, where he might find it, and ¹⁸give a handle to Iago's ¹⁹suggestion that it was Desdemona's present.

Othello, soon after meeting his wife, ²¹pretended that he had a ²¹headache (as he might indeed with truth), and desired her to lend him her handkerchief to ²²hold to his ²³temples. She did so. "Not this," said Othello, "but that handkerchief I gave you." Desdemona had it not about her (for indeed it was stolen, as we have related). "How?" said Othello, "this is a fault indeed. That handkerchief an Egyptian woman gave to my mother; the woman was a witch and could read people's thoughts: she told my

這個是他第一次的贈品，Iago說道，“就是那塊手帕，我今天見着 Michael Cassio 用着拭淚的。”Othello道，“倘使事情是真的像你所說的一般，那麼我決不干休，直至兇狠的報仇將他們吞下：第一，因為我要記念你的忠實，我就希望將 Cassio 在三天之內處死，至於這個美麗的姬（其意指他的夫人），我要想出敏捷的方法把他弄死。”

像空氣一般輕飄的小事，對於妒忌的證據論述起來，倒像是雲霄一般的鄭重了。他妻子的手帕被發見在 Cassio 的手中，已經十分足夠做着被騙的 Othello 處死刑於他們兩人的動機，也不查問如何 Cassio 會得到這個手帕的原因。Desdemona 從來沒有給過 Cassio 這樣的一個贈品，這個有德性的女子也決不辜負她的丈夫至於如此的無謂，將他的贈品送給別人去；Cassio 與 Desdemona 都是清白無罪，並未觸犯 Othello；但是這個惡狠的 Iago，他的精神是永不停止去計劃他的惡事，他曾使着他妻子（這個妻子真是個好人，不過太懦弱了）從 Desdemona 那裏偷了這塊手帕，推託着她要摹仿他的作品，其實把牠遺棄在 Cassio 走着的路上，在那個路上他（指 Cassio）必定會找到的，如此可以使 Iago 的懸案有所憑證了，說着這是 Desdemona 的贈品啊。

Othello，會到他妻子不久以後，就假裝着頭痛（其實在他，或者是真的頭痛），要她拿給他她的手帕裏塞他的太陽，她於是拿了一塊給他。Othello 說道，“不是這塊，祇要我給着你的那塊。”Desdemona 實在沒有這塊手帕在手頭（因為這個真的被偷去了，這是我們已經說過的）。“什麼？”Othello 說着，“這個真是大過失。那條手帕是一個埃及婦人給於我的母親的；那個婦人是一個巫士，她能夠知道人家的思想：她告訴我的母親

1. 報仇；2. 吞；3. 忠實，忠心；4. 鬼，怪；5. 聖旨；6. 欺惑的，被騙的；7. 判定死罪；8. 詢問；9. 無謂，無價值；10. 無罪，清白；11. 惡；12. 計策；13. 惡人；14. 偷；15. 摹仿；16. 真摯；17. 謬，遺棄；18. 使有扭柄，使有惡證；19. 懸案，提議，議論；20. 偽裝；21. 頭痛；22. 紫；23. 六穴，太陽；

mother, while she kept it, it would make her ¹*amiable*, and my father would love her; but, if she lost it, or gave it away, my father's ²*fancy* would turn, and he would ³*loathe* her as much as he had loved her, She dying gave it to me, and ⁴*bade* me, if I ever married, to give it to my wife. I did so; take heed of it. Make it a ⁵*darling* as ⁶*precious* as your eye." "Is it possible?" said the frightened lady. ",Tis true," continued Othello; "it is a magical handkerchief; a ⁷*sibyl* that had lived in the world two hundred years, in a fit of ⁸*prophetic* fury worked it; the ⁹*silkworms* that furnished the silk were ¹⁰*hallowed*, and it was dyed in a ¹¹*mummy* of maidens' hearts ¹²*conserved*." Desdemona, hearing the wondrous virtues of the handkerchief, was ready to die with fear, for she plainly ¹³*perceived* she had lost it, and with it, she feared, the affections of her husband. Then Othello started, and looked as if he were going to do some rash thing, and still he demanded the handkerchief, which when she could not produce, she tried to divert her husband from too ¹⁴*servant* thoughts, and ¹⁵*cheerfully* told him she saw all his talk about the handkerchief was only to put her off from her suit about Michael Cassio, whom she went on to praise (as Iago had foretold), till Othello in perfect ¹⁶*distraction* burst out of the room, and then Desdemona, though unwillingly, began to suspect that her lord was jealous.

What cause she could have ¹⁷*ministered* to him she knew not, and then she ¹⁸*accused* herself for ¹⁹*accusing* the noble Othello, and thought to be sure that some ²⁰*untoward* news from Venice, or some state ²¹*troubles* had ²²*puddled* his spirits and made his temper not so sweet as ²³*formerly*. And she said, "Men are not gods, and we must not look for that ²⁴*observance* from them when they are married, which they

當她保存着這塊手帕，手帕會使她變成可愛的，會使着我的父親愛她；但是倘使她失去了，或是送去了，那麼我父親的思想會轉變方向了，會恨着她像愛她一般的深入肺腑；她臨死之時將她給了我，並且叮囑我，倘使我結了婚，將她給了我的妻子。我就照着這樣做了，也非常地注意着。我當作她是一個寶貝，像寶貴着你的眼睛一般。”“這是真的嗎？”驚惶着的女子試着，“這是真的”Othello繼續的說着，“這是一塊妖術的手帕；一個活在世上二百年的女巫他在發預言狂的時候就造成了這個；這些供給絲的蠶都成了仙了，這個是由着有女子的心所屍身所染着的。”Desdemona，聽了這手帕的奇怪的價值，真是怕得幾乎要死了，因為她明白她知道她已經遺失了，因此之故，她又驚恐着她丈夫的愛情[也要和他一起失去了]。於是Othello立了起來，看上去他要做出凶莽的事情來了，此時他依舊愛着那塊手帕，當她不能拿出手帕來的時候，她試着使她丈夫的嚴肅思想變成快樂，她就很歡樂地告訴他說，她知道他所以有這一番關於手帕的話，無非要拒絕着她替Michael Cassio的請求，Cassio她依舊稱讚着的（像Iago以前所說的那樣），直至Othello完全的心煩意亂了，衝出房間，如此Desdemona於是開始猜着她的丈夫有妒忌心了，雖然她不願有如此的事實。

爲着什麼原因，她致使他這樣的，她自己也不知道，於是她自己譴責着她自己因着她誤費了高尚的Othello了，她想事情一定是這樣的，一定是Venice有什麼不好的消息傳來了，或者是有些政府的煩惱事情擾亂了他的神經了，所以使他的性情不能如往昔的溫柔了。她於是說道，“男子並不是上帝一般的，我們決能依着他們結婚時候的熱情作爲標準的觀察，

1. 可羨；可慕；2. 思想，幻像；3. 恨；4. 吩咐；5. 愛，寶貴，寶貝；6. 寶重；7. 巫女；8. 預言；9. 蠶；10. 成仙；11. 屍體，乾屍；12. 保存；13. 觀察；14. 嚴肅；15. 和悅；16. 煩亂；心神不定；17. 使；18. 譴責，加罪；19. 誣，誤費；20. 不幸；21. 煩惱；22. 擾亂；23. 往昔；以前；24. 觀察；

show us on the ¹*bridal day*." And she ²*besprewed* herself for so unkindly judging of his unkindness.

Again Othello and Desdemona met, and he ³*accused* her more plainly of being ⁴*unfaithful*, and of loving another man, but he did not name whom: and Othello wept, and Desdemona said, "Alas! the heavy day! why do you weep?" And Othello told her, he could have borne all sorts of evils with ⁵*fortitude*—poverty, and ⁶*disease*, and ⁷*disgrace*; but her ⁸*infidelity* had broken his heart: and he called her a ⁹*wed*, that looked so fair, and smelled so sweet, that the sense ached at it; and wished she had never been born. And when he had left her, this innocent lady was so ¹⁰*stupefied* with wonder at her lord's untrue suspicion of her, that a ¹¹*weight-like* sleep ¹²*came over* her, and she only desired her ¹³*attendant* to make her bed, and to lay her ¹⁴*wedding-sheets* upon it, saying, that when people teach their ¹⁵*babes*, they do it by gentle means and easy tasks, and Othello might have chid her so: for in good faith she was but a child when she was chidden. And this was all the ¹⁶*complaint* which this gentle lady made.

Desdemona being ¹⁷*retired* to bed expecting her lord would follow her, soon fell into a ¹⁸*slumber*, the effect of her troubled spirits, when Othello entered the chamber, full of the ¹⁹*black purpose* which he had ²⁰*meditated* of putting his lady to death. But when he saw her asleep, he thought he would not shed her blood, nor ²¹*scar* that white skin of hers, more white than ²²*alabaster*. But he was resolved she should die; else (as he said) she would live to ²³*betray* more men, as she had done him. Then he kissed her for the last time (as he said), and that kiss was so sweet, that he (must needs kiss her again; and he wept, but he said they were cruel tears.

那種情形是他們在結婚的候表示給我們看着的。”[雖然如此]她却依舊自己譴責着自己，因為她如此不和氣的斷判了他的不仁了。

Othello和 Desdemona 又相會了，他越發顯明的譴責着她不忠，又愛上了別的人了，不過他不說出那人是誰：Othello於是哭了，Desdemona說道，“天啊！真是憂鬱不堪的日子！你為何哭啊？”於是 Othello 向着她說，他能夠很勇敢的忍耐一切的災難。——窮苦，疾病和恥辱；但是她的不忠，心使他的心腸粉碎了：他於是叫着她是毒草，看上去是如此的可愛，嗅上去是如此芬芳，但是感覺到了牠就要發痛；他希望他還是不要生在世上。當他離開了她，這個清白無知的女子發呆的驚奇着她丈夫的不正確的疑心，[這種的一刺激]她就羸沉欲睡了，她祇要她的侍者使她到牀上去，將她結婚時所用的被褥鋪在牀上，她說着，當人們教導他們的孩子們的時候，他們都是用着溫順的方法與和平的譴責，所以 Othello 也必須要這樣的譴責着她；因為實實在在，當她被譴責的時候，她真是像着一個天真的孩子。祇有這些怨詞是這個溫柔的女子發洩着的。

Desdemona 既睡在牀上之後，她希望着她的丈夫來睡覺，但是不久她就睡着了，因為她的精神是擾亂了，當 Othello 走進來的時候，他懷着計算謀死他夫人的惡念。但是當他見着她熟睡着的時候，他就想他不能使她流血，也不能使她雪白的皮上有傷痕，她的皮膚比大理石還白。但是他立刻又決定她是應該要死的；否則(依他說)她活着必定會辜負其他的男子，像她對付他一般。於是他吻着她最後的一吻(依他說)，這個接吻是如此親密，因此他必須再去吻着他：他如今哭了，但是他說着，他們都無情殘忍之淚啊。

1. 結婚之日；2. 醫，罵罵；8. 譴責；4. 不忠；5. 勇；6. 病；7. 恥辱；8. 不忠；9. 毒草；10. 呆，麻木；11. 如壓重物；12. 臨到；13. 侍者；14. 結婚時的被褥；15. 狀；16. 怨詞；17. 睡，退於；18. 甘睡，熟睡；19. 惡意；20. 思量，想度；21. 傷痕；22. 大理石，白石；23. 辜負，累；

Desdemona was awakened with his kisses, and she looked upon Othello, and she saw him ¹*gnaw* his under lip, and roll his eyes, and she knew he was always ²*fatal* when he looked so: and he bade her prepare for death, and to say her prayers, for he would not kill her soul. And this innocent wife, as she ³*lay at his mercy*, begged for ⁴*compassion* and to know her fault, and then he named Cassio, and the handkerchief which (he said) she had given him; and as the guiltless lady was proceeding to clear herself he suddenly would hear no more, but covering her up in the bed-clothes, ⁵*stifled* her till she died.

In this ⁶*instant* of time was brought into the house Cassio, wounded and bleeding, whom Iago had set one of his creatures on to ⁷*assassinate*; but the fellow not ⁸*succeeding* in his attempt to kill Cassio (whom he wounded, but not mortally), and being himself killed by Iago to prevent discovery, in his ⁹*pockets* were found certain letters, which made the guilt of Iago, and the innocence of Cassio, clear beyond all doubt; and Cassio now came to beg pardon of Othello, and to ask wherein he had offended him, that he had evidence Iago to murder him.

This discovery was as a thunderstroke to Othello, who now plainly saw that he was no better than a murderer, and that his wife (poor innocent lady) had been ever faithful to him; the ¹²*extreme* ¹¹*anguish* of which discovery making life ¹²*insupportable*, he fell upon his sword, and throwing himself upon the body of his dear injured lady, expired.

These rash acts raised much passion of horror and ¹³*amazement* in the ¹⁴*bystanders*, for Othello had borne a fair ¹⁵*reputation*, and till he ¹⁶*was wrought upon* by the arts of a ¹⁷*villain*, which his own noble nature never gave him leave to

Desdemona 被他的接吻弄醒了，她望着 Othello，她見他緊咬着他的下嘴唇，眼睛也轉動着，她知道他當他如此情境的時候，他一定有不利的事情了：他吩咐她預備死屍，令她做她的祈禱，因為他不願殺死她的陰魂。這個無罪的女子，性命是在他的掌握之中，懇求他慈悲些，並且要他告訴她[致死]的過失，他於是說出 Cassio 來，他又說着她給手帕與 Cassio；當這個無罪清白的女子正要進行說明此事，他却突然的不聽她的分辨，祇將她蒙蔽在被褥裏面，直至悶死了地方住手。

正在這個時候，Cassio 被帶到房間裏來了，受着傷，流着血，因為 Iago 指使着人去謀殺他；但是那個人沒有成功他的謀刺 Cassio 的事情（他不過受了傷，並不是致命的傷），那個人反而被 Iago 殺死，以便掩沒敗露真情，在他的衣袋裏搜出了各項的信札，這個都是證明 Iago 的罪孽，與 Cassio 的無罪，完全洗淨了一切的疑點；Cassio 此時來請求 Othello 的寬宥，並且詢問他，（指 Othello）他何處違背觸犯了他，因此他（指 Othello）指使着 Iago 來謀刺他。

這樣的發覺，對於 Othello 好像是當頭的霹靂，他此時纔明白地覺得他自己是一個謀刺人的人了，至於他的妻子（可憐的女子）她是始終忠心於他的；因為這個發覺，使他悲憤至極，不要再活了，他將他自己的劍一戮，就將他自己伏在他親愛被害的妻子身上，也就斷氣了。

這些凶殘慘毒的舉動非常激起了旁觀者的驚怖與奇異，因為 Othello 有着很好的名譽，他本來是一個可愛的多情的丈夫，直至被可惡的惡人捉弄了他，惡人的奸刁行為他始終沒有猜疑到他。

1. 咬；2. 不吉，不利；3. 在他掌握之中；4. 慈悲，仁慈；5. 蒙蔽，冒；6. 時間；7. 謀刺；8. 成功；9. 袋；10. 極，非常；11. 悲痛；12. 不能支持；13. 驚奇；14. 旁觀者；15. 名譽；16. 被捉弄；17. 惡人；

¹*suspect*, he was a loving and a doting husband. He had loved not wisely, but too well; and his manly eyes (when he learned his mistake), though not used to weep on every small ²*occasion*, ³*dropped* tears as fast as the Arabian trees their gum. And when he was dead all his former ⁴*merits* and his ⁵*valiant* acts were ⁶*remembered*. Nothing now remained for his ⁷*successor* but to put the utmost ⁸*censure* of the law in force against Iago, who was ⁹*executed* with strict ¹⁰*tortures*; and to send word to the state of Venice of the ¹¹*lamentable* death of their ¹²*renowned* general.

他不能很賢明的愛她，不過愛得太深了；他的有神氣的眼睛（當他知道了他的錯誤），雖然不慣爲着小事情流淚，如今他的眼淚却像着亞拉伯的膠樹流着膠液一般的快。當他死去之後他往昔的功績和勇敢都是存留着不忘。如今也沒有其他的事情留待着做了，祇有將嚴行的法律判決着 Iago，將極刑處決了他；此外更有名的將軍的悲哀的死耗告報到 Venice 的政府裏去。

1. 猜疑；2. 事情；3. 滴；
4. 佳績；5. 可惡的；6.
記着；7. 繼爲之事；8. 懲
罰；9. 執行；10. 苦楚，慘
刑；11. 悲哀；12. 著名；

PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE

PERICLES, prince of ¹Tyre, became a ²voluntary exile from his dominions, to ³avert the dreadful ⁴calamities which Antiochus, the wicked emperor of Greece, threatened to bring upon his subjects and city of Tyte, in ⁵revenge for a discovery which the prince had made of ⁶a shocking deed which the emperor had done in secret; as commonly it proves dangerous ⁷to pry into the ⁸hidden ⁹crimes of great ones. Leaving the ¹⁰government of his people in the hands of his able and honest ¹¹minister, Helicanus, Pericles set sail from Tyre, thinking to ¹²absent himself till the ¹³wrath of Antiochus, who was mighty, should be ¹⁴appeased.

The first place which the prince ¹⁵directed his course to was ¹⁶Tarsus, and hearing that the city of Tarsus was at that time ¹⁷suffering under a severe ¹⁸famine, he took with him store of ¹⁹provisions for its ²⁰relief. On his arrival he found the city ²¹reduced to the utmost distress; and, he coming like a messenger from heaven with his ²²unhoped-for ²³succour, Cleon, the governor of Tarsus, welcomed him with boundless thanks. Pericles had not been here many days, before letters came from his faithful minister, ²⁴warning him that it was not safe for him to stay at Tarsus, for Antiochus knew of his ²⁵abode, and by secret ²⁶emissaries ²⁷despatched for that ²purpose sought his life. Upon ²⁹receipt of these letters Pericles put out to sea again, ³⁰amidst the blessings and prayers of a whole people who had been fed by his bounty.

He had not sailed far, when his ship was overtaken by a dreadful storm, and every man on board perished except

Tyre 地方的國君 Pericles

Pericles 是 Tyre 地方的國君，他自己情願離開了他的國度，避免可怕的災難，這種災難是邪惡的希臘皇帝 Antiochus 威嚇及於他的人民和 Tyre 城市，[致於所以有這種災難]這是因為 Pericles 很兇狠的發現了希臘皇帝私下所做的極惡之事，所以他要求報仇。偵探大人物們私下的犯罪行為分明是一樁很危險的事情；因此 Pericles 把他的國政託了他很有才能和很正直的大臣 Helicanns 以後，他就乘船出發離開 Tyre，他想着離國以後，那有勢力的 Antiochus 的忿怒必定可以和平下去了。

Pericles 所到的第一個地方是 Tarsus，他聽說正在此時 Tarsus 城遇着了很兇的飢荒，所以他帶了很多的糧食去賑濟他們。他到了 Tarsus 以後，看見城市已經變得十分荒涼，他好像是天所差來的使者，因為他帶了非所預望的救助物 [去接濟他們] 了，所以 Tarsus 的官長 Cleon，很感激的歡迎着他。Pericles 到了那裏沒有多天的時候，他就接到了他忠心的大臣的來信，警告他住在 Tarsus 不很平安，因為 Antiochus 已經知道他的住處，他暗底下派了他的密使，來取他的性命。Pericles 接到這個信以後，他在全體人民的祝福和祈禱聲中重行航海去了。

他的船航行了不遠的時候，就遇到一個很可怕的風浪，全船的人除 Pericles 以外都淹死了。

1. 地名；2. 自願，自行；
3. 避免；4. 煩亂，暴民；
5. 報仇；6. 令人震駭之事，極惡之行為；7. 偵查，搜索；8. 躲藏；9. 犯罪；10. 政府；11. 大臣；
12. 離開，不在；13. 怒氣；14. 和平，消滅；15. 進發，駛至；16. 城名；
17. 遭到，受到；18. 饑餓，饑荒；19. 糧食；20. 援助物，接濟物；21. 降至，變成；22. 不期，非所預望；23. 救助；24. 警告；25. 住宅；26. 暗探，密使；27. 遺差；28. 主意，意見；29. 接到，收到；30. 其間，其中；

Pericles, who was cast by the sea-waves naked on an unknown shore, where he had not wandered long before he met with some poor fishermen, who invited him to their homes, giving him clothes and provisions. The fishermen told Pericles the name of their country was ¹*Pentapolis*, and that their king was Simonides, commonly called the good Simonides, because of his peaceable reign and good government. From them he also learned that king Simonides had a fair young daughter, and that the following day was her ²*birthday*, when a grand ³*tournament* was to be held at court, many princes and knights being come from all parts to try their skill in arms for the love of Thaisa, this fair princess. While the prince was ⁴*listening* to this account, and secretly ⁵*lamenting* the loss of his good ⁶*armour*, which ⁷*disabled* him from making one among these ⁸*valiant* knights, another fisherman brought in a complete suit of armour that he had taken out of the sea with his fishing-net, which proved to be the very armour he had lost. When Pericles ⁹*beheld* his own armour, he said, "Thanks, Fortune; after all my crosses you give me ¹⁰*somewhat* to ¹¹*repair* myself. This armour was ¹²*bequeathed* to me by my dead father, for whose dear sake I have so loved it; that ¹³*whithersoever* I went, I still have kept it by me, and the rough sea that parted it from me, having now become calm, hath given it back again, for which I thank it, for since I have my father's gift again, I think my ¹⁴*shipwreck* no ¹⁵*misfortune*."

The next day Pericles, ¹⁶*clad* in his brave father's armour, repaired to the royal court of Simonides, where he performed wonders at the ¹⁷*tournament*, ¹⁸*vanquishing* with ease all the brave knights and valiant princes who contended with him in arms for the honour of Thaisa's love. When

他是被洩浪所衝出，暴露在一個不知名的岸上，在那裏他遊行了不久的時候，就碰到了幾個窮苦的漁夫，他們請他到他們的家中，給了他衣服與吃的東西。漁夫告訴Pericles說着他們的國家就叫做Pentapolis，他們的皇帝是Simonides，普通，人們都叫他仁慈的 Simonides，因為他管理地方非常和平真善。從他們那裏 Pericles 聽到國王有一個很美麗年輕的女兒，明天就是她的生日，屆時很偉大的比武就要在朝庭上舉行，各地的王子與武士因為愛他着公主，Thaisa 的緣故，都來顯耀他們的本領。Pericles 聽到了這個消息，私自悲傷着他失去了他的好盔甲；使他不能出去置身於一般的武士之中，另外一個漁夫却帶了一套完全的盔甲：這是他用着網從洩浪撈起來的，這副盔甲分明是 Pericles 所遺失的盔甲。Pericles 看見了他自己的盔甲，他就道：“多謝，幸運之神；我經過了許多患難，你現在好似給了我一些補贖，這副盔甲是我的死父所遺傳給我的，為此可貴的緣故，我非常愛着他，所以不論我到什麼地方，我總是帶在身邊的，那個使我與他分離的洩浪淘淘的潮，現在既經平靜了，竟把盔甲還我，這是我很感謝的，因為此時我既有了父親的禮物，我想着航船遭難之事不是惡運了。”

到了明天，Pericles 着了他勇敢的父親的盔甲，就到 Simonides 的朝庭裏去，在比武的時候，他做了不少驚人的事情，他很容易地戰勝了勇敢的武士和剛強的王子，他們同他競爭，是為着爭Thaisa的愛情。

1. 國名；2. 生日；3. 競力，比武；4. 聽；5. 悲傷；6. 盔甲；7. 不能；8. 勇；9. 或有，似乎；10. 自新，自修；11. 傳遺；12. 無論至何處，不拘何方；13. 破碎船；14. 不幸；15. 穿著；16. 比武；17. 佔優勢，克服；

brave warriors ¹*contended* at court tournaments for the love of kings' daughters, if one proved sole ²*victor* over all the rest, it was usual for the great lady for whose sake these deeds of valour were undertaken, to ³*bestow* all her respect upon the conqueror, and Thaisa did not depart from this custom, for she presently dismissed all the princes and knights whom Pericles had vanquished, and ⁴*distinguished* him by her ⁵*especial* favour and regard, crowning him with the ⁶*wreath* of victory, as king of that day's happiness; and Pericles became a most ⁷*passionate* lover of this ⁸*beauteous* princess from the first moment he beheld her.

The good Simonides so well ⁹*approved* of the valour and noble qualities of Pericles, who was indeed a most accomplished gentleman, and well learned in all excellent arts, that though he knew not the rank of this royal ¹⁰*stranger* (for Pericles for fear of Antiochus gave out that he was a ¹¹*private* gentleman of Tyre), yet did not Simonides ¹²*disdain* to ¹³*accept* of the valiant unknown for a son-in-law, when he perceived his daughter's ¹⁴*affections* were firmly fixed upon him.

Pericles had not been many months married to Thaisa, before he received ¹⁵*intelligence* that his enemy Antiochus was dead; and that his subjects of Tyre, ¹⁶*impatient* of his long absence, threatened to ¹⁷*revolt*, and talked of placing Helicanus upon his ¹⁸*vacant* throne. This news came from Helicanus himself, who, being a loyal subject to his royal master, would not accept of the high ¹⁹*dignity* offered him, but sent to let Pericles know their intentions, that he might return home and ²⁰*resume* his lawful right. It was matter of great surprise and joy to Simonides, to find that his son-in-law (the ²¹*obscure* knight) was the ²²*renowned* prince of Tyre:

當勇敢的戰士們因為愛國王的女兒，都在朝庭比武，假使一人能夠獨勝其餘的人，那麼這是普通的事情，那位貴婦人對於戰勝的人就賜給他種種的敬禮，因為，爲了女子的緣故纔激起這樣的勇敢的事情，Thaisa並不棄去這個風俗，她立刻的辭去了一切被 Pericles 所戰勝的王子與武士，使他顯着頭角，因為她特別的給隆情於 Pericles，給他戴了勝利的花圈，好像是那天的快樂之王；Pericles 一見了她以後，也就變成了這美麗公主的最最愛的情人了。

這個高尙的 Simonides 很稱善着 Pericles 的勇敢與高尙的性質，他的確是一個才貌雙全的君子，並且對於種種優美的藝術，很有根基，所以他（指國王）雖然不知道這個神氣的生客的階級（因為 Pericles 怕懼着 Antiochus 的緣故，他祇說着他是 Tyre 地方的一個私人），但是當時他見他女兒的愛情很堅固地注在 Pericles 的身上，他就很願意接受這個不明履歷的勇士做着他的女婿。

Pericles 同 Thaisa 結婚不到幾個月的時候，他就得到他敵人 Antiochus 的死信，與他 Tyre 地方的人民，因為不耐他很久的不在國中，驚惶着要叛亂了，說着要把 Helicanus 接他空缺的王位。這個消息，是由 Helicanus 自己傳來的，因為他對於他高貴的主人，是一個忠心的人民，他不願意接受所供獻給他的高位，所以他差人把他們的意思通知着 Pericles，叫他回來重掌他合法的權力。這個事情對於 Simonides 很是驚奇和快樂。因為他得悉了他的女婿（隱名的武士）是有名的 Tyre 地方的君主。

1. 爭得；2. 戰勝者；3. 賜；4. 顯示；5. 特別；6. 花冠，花園；7. 深情的，同情的；8. 美麗；9. 稱讚；10. 舊生人，客人；11. 私；12. 輕視，藐視；13. 納受；14. 愛情；15. 消息；16. 不耐煩；17. 叛亂；18. 空虛；19. 尊榮；20. 重掌；21. 隱名；22. 有名，著名；

yet again he ¹*regretted* that he was not the private gentleman he supposed him to be, seeing that he must now part both with his ²*admired* son-in-law and his beloved daughter, whom he feared to trust to the perils of the sea because Thaisa was ³*with child*; and Pericles himself wished her to remain with her father till after her ⁴*confinement*, but the poor lady so earnestly desired to go with her husband, that at last they consented, hoping she would reach Tyre before she was ⁵*brought to bed*.

The sea was no friendly ⁶*element* to unhappy Pericles, for long before they reached Tyre another dreadful tempest arose, which so terrified Thaisa that she ⁷*was taken ill*, and in a short space of time her nurse Lychorida came to Pericles with a little child in her arms, to tell the prince the sad ⁸*tidings* that his wife died the moment her little babe was born. She held the babe towards its father, saying, "Here is a thing too young for such a place. This is the child of your dead queen." No ⁹*tongue* can tell the dreadful sufferings of Pericles when he heard his wife was dead. As soon as he could speak, he said, "O you gods, why do you make us love your goodly gifts, and then ¹⁰*snatch* those gifts away?" "Patience, good sir," said Lychorida, "here is all that is left alive of our dead queen, a little daughter, and for your child's sake be more manly. Patience, good sir, even for the sake of this precious charge." Pericles took the new-born infant in his arms, and he said to the little ¹¹*babe*, "Now may your life be mild, for a more ¹²*blustering* birth had never babe! May your condition be mild and gentle, for you have had the ¹³*rudest* welcome that ever prince's child did meet with! May that which follows be happy, for you have had as chiding a ¹⁴*nativity* as fire, air, water, earth, and heaven

但是他後悔 Pericles 不是他所設想的私人，因為他知道現在他須要同他可憐的女婿與親愛的女兒分別了，他深悉他的女兒不能經受海中的危險，因為她正懷着孕；Pericles 自己也願意她留在她父親那裏，等她分娩了以後再去，但是這可憐的婦人，很切心的要與她丈夫同去，所以他們後來也就答應了，不過希望她在分娩之前就達到 Tyre。

這海對於不幸的 Pericles 真是不講情的東西，因為他們尚未達到 Tyre 地方的時候，又起了起一個可怕的風浪，這個夜着 Thasia 非常驚怕，因此她就患病了，在此短時間之內，她的看護 Lychorida 手中捧了一個嬰兒來告訴 Pericles 一個憂愁的凶信，說他的妻子在生了小孩以後，隨即死去了。她捧了孩子向着他的父親，說道，“這個孩子對於這樣的地方，因為年齡太小所以不適宜於這樣的地方。這是你已死王后的孩子。”當 Pericles 聽到了他妻子的死耗，他的痛苦是沒有人能夠把他形容出來，當他能夠說話的時候，他就道，“上帝啊，你為什麼使我們愛上了你好的禮物，你却又把那禮物奪回去了？”Lychorida 說道，“先生，請你忍耐些，這裏是我們已死王后所遺留着一個小女兒；爲了你孩子的緣故，請你精神振作一些。先生，即使爲了這寶貝的[撫育孩子的]責任起見，你也要忍耐一些啊。”Pericles 抱了這新生的孩子，在他的臂中，向着他說道，“噫，你的生命能否和平安靜，因為從沒有孩子誕生在這樣的風浪之中！願你的境遇是和平順當，因為你受到了王子從來沒有遇到過的屈辱的接生！願你以後的事情，都是快樂，因為你遭到了困難的生產，好像火，空氣，水，土，上天

1. 懊恨；2. 羨慕；3. 懷孕；4. 陸盆，分娩；5. 陸盆，分娩；6. 東西，伴侶；7. 患病；8. 消息；9. 舌頭；10. 收，捏，使；11. 嬰兒；12. 喧嘩；13. 粗魯，鄙俚；14. 聽音；

would make to ¹herald you from the ²womb! Even at the first, your loss," meaning in the death of her mother, "is more than all the joys, which you shall find upon this earth to which you are come a new visitor, shall be able to ³recompense."

The storm still continuing to rage ⁴furiously, and the sailors having a ⁵superstition that while a dead body remained in the ship the storm would never cease, they came to Pericles to demand that his queen should be thrown overboard; and they said, "What courage, sir? God save you" "Courage enough," said the sorrowing prince: "I do not fear the storm; it has done to me its worst; yet for the love of this poor ⁶infant, this fresh new ⁷seafarer, I wish the storm was over." "Sir said the sailors, "your queen must ⁸overboard. The sea works high, the wind is loud, and the storm will not abate till the ship be cleared of the dead." Though Pericles knew how weak and ⁹unfounded this superstition was, yet he patiently ¹⁰submitted, saying, "As you think meet. Then she must overboard, most ¹¹wretched queen!" And now this unhappy prince went to take a last view of his dear wife, and as he looked on his Thaisa, he said, "A ¹²terrible ¹³childbed hast thou had, my dear; no light, no fire; the unfriendly elements forget thee utterly, nor have I time to bring thee ¹⁴hallowed to thy grave, but must cast thee scarcely ¹⁵coffined into the sea, where for a monument upon thy bones the ¹⁶humming waters must overwhelm thy ¹⁷corpse, lying with simple ¹⁸shells, O Lychorida, bid Nestor bring me ¹⁹spices, ink, and paper, my casket and my jewels, and bid Nicandor bring me the satin coffin. Lay the babe upon the ²⁰pillow, and go about this suddenly, Lychorida, while I say a priestly farewell to my Thaisa."

都不將你從子宮裏引領出來[言其凶險]！就是第一你所損失的”其意即指她母親的死亡，“已經比你一切的快樂，能夠補報你惡境的快樂來得凶很，這種快樂是你在這個世界上所找尋着，地球是你新到的地方。”

這個風浪仍舊很猛烈地繼續着，水手們有着一種迷信，既是船上有了死屍，那風浪是不會停的，所以他們到 Pericles 面前來要求他把他的王后投入海中；他們說道“先生，你有否膽量？願上帝教你！”“有足夠的膽量。”憂愁的君王說着，“我不怕這風浪；牠對於我已經有着極端的兇狠；但是因為愛我這個可愛的孩子的原故，就是這個新生的航海者，我深願這風浪平靜下去。”“先生”水手說道，“你的王后必須要投入海中。這波浪是愈打愈高了，風也很響，假使那屍身不從船上丟下去，那風浪決不會減少的了，”Pericles 雖然知道這種迷信是無稽，但是他很忍耐的服從了！”說道，“依你們的意思罷，如此她一定要丟至海裏去了，苦命的王后啊！”此時悲傷的君王於是最後的看着他親愛的妻子，當他見了他的 Thaisa，他說道，“我愛啊，你遭到了一個可怕的分娩，既沒有亮光，也沒有火，那不惜的三行東西都完全忘記了你，就是我也沒有很神聖的把你葬到坟墓裏去，反而要把你葬入海中去了，這個地方蓋住你枯骨的坟墓，祇有發響的濤浪淹沒你的屍體，很簡單的用着給子之殼——Lychorid₁，當我像至祭的牧師一般的向 Thaisa 說着最後的道別之辭的時候，快去吩咐 Nestor 把香料，墨水，紙，珠寶箱和珠寶帶來，再去叫 Mirennor 把那綢緞的棺材拿來 Lychorida，把小孩放在枕上，快去把事情辦好

1. 宣傳；2. 子宮；3. 報酬；4. 猛烈，兇猛；5. 迷信；6. 小孩；7. 航海；8. 跌下水，山船落水；9. 不根，無稽；10. 服從；11. 苦命，厄運；12. 可怕；13. 臨盆；14. 祝聖；15. 閉棺；16. 潺潺之聲；17. 屍；18. 骨骼；19. 香料；20. 枕；

They brought Pericles a large ¹chest, in which (wrapped in a ²satin ³shroud) he placed his queen, and sweet-smelling spices he strewed over her, and beside her he placed rich jewels, and a written paper, telling who she was, and praying if haply any one should find the chest which contained the body of his wife, they would give her ⁴burial: and then with his own hands, he cast the chest into the sea. When the storm was over, Pericles ordered the sailors to make for Tarsus. "For," said Pericles, "the babe cannot ⁵hold out till we come to Tyre. At Tarsus I will leave it at careful ⁶nursing."

After that ⁷tempestuous night when Thaisa was thrown into the sea, and while it was yet early morning, as Cerimon, a worthy gentleman of Ephesus, and a most skilful ⁸physician, was standing by the sea-side, his servants brought to him a chest, which they said the ⁹sea-waves had thrown on the land. "I never saw," said one of them, "so huge a ¹⁰billow as cast it on our shore." Cerimon ordered the chest to be ¹¹conveyed to his own house, and when it was opened he beheld with wonder the body of a young and lovely lady; and the sweet-smelling ¹²spices and rich ¹³casket of jewels made him conclude it was some great person who was thus strangely ¹⁴entombed: ¹⁵searching farther, he discovered a paper, from which he learned that the corpse which lay as dead before him had been a queen, and wife to Pericles, prince of Tyre; and much admiring at the ¹⁶strangeness of that ¹⁷accident, and more pitying the husband who had lost this sweet lady, he said, "If you are living, Pericles, you have a heart that even cracks with woe." Then ¹⁸observing ¹⁹attentively Thaisa's face, he saw how fresh and unlike death her looks were, and he said, "They were

他們帶給了 Pericles 一只很大的箱子，(箱子鋪着綢緞的死屍衣)他於是把他的王后放在裏面，在她的身上撒滿了很香的香料，身旁放了很多的珠寶，又留了一個字條說明她是什麼人，並且祝禱着假使有人發見了這只放他妻子屍身的箱子，請他們把她埋葬!於是用了他自己的雙手，把那箱子投入海中。當那風浪平了之後，Pericles 吩咐水手們航行到 Tarsus 地方去。“因為” Pericles 說着，“那小孩不能支持到 Tyre 去了。到了 Tarsus，我就托人小心地撫養她”。

當 Thaisa 被投入海的風浪之夜過了以後，正在早晨很早的時候，Cerimon，他是 Ephesus 地方的一個很有聲望的君子，並且也是一個很有才能的醫家，當時他立在海邊上，他的僕人帶給他一個箱子，箱子據他們說是被海濱衝到岸上來的，他們(指僕人)之中的一個人說道，“我從來沒有看見過這樣大的波浪，能夠把他衝到岸上來的。” Cerimon 隨即吩咐他們把箱子搬到他自己的家裏，當箱子打開了以後，他很希奇的看着那年輕可愛的女人的身體；和很香的香料與寶貴的珠寶箱，最後他斷定，她是一個大人物，却如此奇怪的被人埋葬着：他又尋覓了一些時候，他發見了那紙條，從紙條上面他纔知道臥在他面前好似死去的屍體是一個王后，是 Tyre 國君 Pericles 的妻子，他非常驚異着這種奇怪的突然之事，並且爲着哀憐那個丈夫失去了這可愛的妻子緣故。他說道，“Pericles，假使你是活着，你的心是要被憂愁所損碎的”。他很仔細的望着 Thaisa 的面孔，他見着她的面孔很有生氣，不像是死去的模樣，他說道，“他們太性急了，

1. 箱子; 2. 光采耀目的, 絲的; 3. 屍衣; 4. 葬禮; 5. 支持, 忍; 6. 撫育; 7. 風浪的; 8. 醫生; 9. 海濱; 10. 浪; 11. 輪運; 12. 香料; 13. 寶箱; 14. 埋葬; 15. 找尋; 16. 奇怪; 17. 突然之事; 18. 觀察; 19. 留心, 貼切;

too ¹*hasty* that threw you into the sea:" for he did not believe her to be dead. He ordered a fire to be made, and proper ²*cordials* to be brought, and soft music to be played, which might help to calm her amazed spirits if she should ³*revive*; and he said to those who ⁴*crowded* round her, wondering at what they saw, "I pray you, gentlemen, give her air; this queen will live; she has not been ⁵*entranced* above five hours; and see, she begins ⁶*to blow into life* again; she is alive; behold, her eyelids move; this fair creature will live to make us weep to hear her fate." Thaisa had never died, but after the birth of her little baby had fallen into a deep ⁷*swoon*, which made all that saw her conclude her to be dead; and now by the care of this kind gentleman she once more ⁸*revived* to light and life; and opening her eyes, she said, "Where am I? Where is my lord? What world is this?" By gentle degrees Cerimon let her understand what had befallen her; and when he thought she was enough recovered ⁹*to bear the sight*, he showed her the paper written by her husband, and the jewels; and she looked on the paper, and said, "It is my lord's writing. That I was shipped at sea, I well remember, but whether there ¹⁰*delivered* of my babe, by the holy gods I cannot ¹¹*rightly* say; but since my wedded lord I never shall see again, I will put on ¹²*a vestal livery*, and never more have joy." "Madam," said Cerimon, "if you purpose as you speak, the ¹³*temple* of ¹⁴*Diana* is not far distant from hence; there you may ¹⁵*abide* as a ¹⁶*vestal*. Moreover, if you please, a niece of mine shall there attend you." This proposal was accepted with thanks by Thaisa; and when she was perfectly recovered, Cerimon placed her in the temple of Diana, where she became a vestal or ¹⁷*priestess* of that goddess, and passed her days in

竟把你丟在海裏。”因爲他不相信她是死了，因此他吩咐下人去生了火，把好的安神藥也帶了來，再把幽靜的音樂玩弄起來，這樣能夠幫助着她她驚慌的精神平靜下去，假使她能夠復活的時候；他對着那些詫異的圍着她的人說道，“請你們遠開一些，讓她吸一些新鮮空氣；這個王后是會活過來的；她昏迷了還不到五個鐘點哩；看啊，她在開始呼吸着復活了；看啊，她的眼皮在動了；這個美麗的人兒，將要活過來使我們聽了她的命運而哭了。”Thaisa的確是沒有死，但是在她生了小孩以後，她是着實的昏倒了過去，這個就使得見着她的人，多以爲她是死了；現在她得到了這位仁慈的君子的看護，她纔得再生着重見天日了；她張開了她的眼睛，說道，“我在什麼地方啊？我的丈夫呢？這裏是甚麼世界啊？”Gerimon於是很溫和的慢慢地把她所遇到的事情，講給她聽；當他以爲她已經復原了，可以忍受得起那種情景了，他給她看着她丈夫所寫的紙條和珠寶等物；她看了那紙條就說道，“這是我丈夫的筆跡。我記得我是趁着船在海裏的，但是，是否我在海裏生產的，我實在不知道了；如今我所嫁的丈夫已經永不能再見了，我就要着了道裝，永遠沒有快樂了。”“夫人”Gerimon說道，“假使你的意思是如你所說的一般，那麼Diana的廟離開這裏不遠；你可以住在那裏做女尼去。再有，倘使你能夠取悅於心，那麼我的姪女可以服事着你。”Thaisa很感激地接受了他提議；當她完全復原了以後，Gerimon就領她到了Diana的廟裏，她在那個地方就做了女神的女尼了，

1. 迅速，急出；2. 安神藥；3. 甦；4. 擁擠；5. 昏迷，發暈；6. 氣憤而蘇；7. 暈眩；8. 甦；9. 忍心見此情景；10. 生，分娩；11. 正直；12. 道裝，貞女之裝束；13. 廟；14. 司歌獵及婚姻貞節等事之女神；15. 居留；16. 貞女；17. 牧師，教士；

sorrowing for her husband's supposed loss, and in the most ¹*devout* exercises of those times.

Pericles carried his young daughter (whom he named Marina, because she was born at sea) to Tarsus, intending to leave her with Cleon, the governor of that city, and his wife Dionysia, thinking, for the good he had done to them at the time of their famine, they would be kind to his little ²*motherless* daughter. When Cleon saw prince Pericles, and heard of the great loss which had befallen him, he said, "O your sweet queen, that it had pleased Heaven you could have brought her hither to have ³*blessed* my eyes with the sight of her!" Pericles replied, "We must obey the powers above us. Should I rage and roar as the sea does in which my Thaisa lies, yet the end must be as it is. My gentle babe, Marina here, I must charge your charity with her. I leave her the infant of your care, ⁴*beseeking* you to give her princely ⁵*training*." And then turning to Cleon's wife, Dionysia, he said, "Good madam, make me blessed in your care in bringing up my child:" and she answered, "I have a child myself who shall not be more dear to my ⁶*respect* than yours, my lord;" and Cleon made the like promise, saying, "Your noble services, prince Pericles, in feeding my whole people with your corn (for which in their prayers they ⁷*daily* remember you) must in your child be thought on. If I should neglect your child, my whole people that were by you ⁸*relieved* would force me to my duty; but if to that I need a ⁹*spur*, the gods revenge it on me and mine to the end of ¹⁰*generation*." Pericles, being thus ¹¹*assured* that his child would be carefully attended to, left her to the protection of Cleon and his wife Dionysia, and with her he left the nurse Lychorida. When he went away, the little Marina knew

她非常愁悶的過着日子，因為似乎的失去了她的丈夫，她在當時十分虔心的禮拜着。

Pericles帶了他幼雅的女兒（他替她取名叫作 Marina，因為她是生在潮上的緣故）到了 Tarsus 地方，想把她託付於城中的長官 Cleon 和他的妻子 Dionysia，他以為當他們患飢荒的時候，他曾經遇濟過他們，此時他們必定能夠很仁愛的待着他無母的小女。Cleon 看見了 Pericles 君主，與聽到了他所遇的大損失以後，他說道，“啊，你可愛的王后，假使你能夠帶她到這裏來讓我一飽眼福，那是天使的快樂了！”Pericles 回答道，“我們須要服從上天的權力。即使我如海一樣的發怒咆哮，在大海之中我的 Thaisa 所臥着，然而他的結果仍舊是這樣的。我這裏的小孩 Marina，我須要懇求你們慈悲的照顧着。我把她託付於你，望你給她合於公主式的教養。”於是他向着 Cleon 的妻子 Dionysia 說道，“仁慈的夫人，請你使給我些恩點，撫養着我的小孩。”她答道，“我自己也有一個小孩，她是不會比你的小孩在我心中更加親愛的。”Cleon 也許了他同樣的答應，說道“Pericles 國君，你仁愛恩賜，把你的糧食來喂我所有的人民，（因為這樣事情，在他們禱告的時候，他們是天天記着你的）因此必定會想到你的小孩。假使我忽略了你的小孩，那麼我會被你所教的人民，逼迫着我去實行我的職務；假使我撫養你的孩子用着鞭撻，那麼上帝要向我及我後代的子孫報仇示禁”，Pericles 既經這樣的得着他們的擔保，留心的照顧他的小孩，他就把她託了 Cleon 和他妻子 Dionysia 保護着，他也留下了她的看護 Lycorida。當他去的時候，這小孩 Marina 一些不知道

1. 虔敬，誠潔；2. 無母的；3. 祝；4. 求；5. 敬養；6. 敬重；7. 每日；8. 慰藉，解除；9. 鞭撻，激勵；10. 產生，世系；

not her loss, but Lychorida wept sadly at parting with her royal master. "O, no tears, Lychorida," said Pericles; "no tears; look to your little mistress, on whose grace you may depend hereafter."

Pericles arrived in ¹*safety* at Tyre, and was once more settled in the quiet possession of his throne, while his ²*woeful* queen, whom he thought dead, remained at Ephesus. Her little babe Marina, whom this hapless mother had never seen, was brought up by Cleon in a manner ³*suitable* to her high birth. He gave her the most careful education, so that by the time Marina ⁴*attained* the age of fourteen years, the most deeply-learned men were not more studied in the learning of those times than was Marina. She sang like one ⁵*immortal*, and danced as ⁶*goddesslike*, and with her needle she was so ⁷*skilful* that she seemed to ⁸*compose nature's own shapes*, in birds, fruits, or flowers, the ⁹*natural* roses being ¹⁰*scarcely* more like to each other than they were to Marina's silken flowers. But when she had ¹¹*gained* from education all these graces, which made her the general wonder, Dionysia, the wife of Cleon, became her ¹²*mortal* enemy from jealousy, by reason that her own daughter, from the ¹³*slowness of her mind*, was not able to attain to that ¹⁴*perfection* wherein Marina excelled: and finding that all praise was bestowed on Marina whilst her daughter, who was of the same age, and had been educated with the same care as Marina, though not with the same success, was in ¹⁵*comparison* ¹⁶*disregarded*, she formed a ¹⁷*project* to remove Marina out of the way, ¹⁸*vainly* imagining that her ¹⁹*untoward* daughter would be more respected when Marina was no more seen. To ²⁰*encompass* this she employed a man to murder Marina, and she ²¹*well timed* her wicked design, when

她的喪失，惟有 Lychorida 與他發主人分別的時候，哭得很哀，“啊，不要哭了，Lychorida。” Pericles 說着：“不要哭了；好好的照顧着你小的小姐，將來或者要靠她的光榮哩。”

Pericles 很平安的到了 Tyre，他於是重新很平靜的佔居了他的王位，當時他困厄的王后他以爲她已經死了的，其實依舊住在 Ephesus 地方，她不幸的母親所沒有見過的小孩 Marina，由着 Cleon 撫養起來很合配着她高貴的身份。他使她受着很適當的教育，所以她到了十四歲的時候，最有學問的男人沒有比 Marina 更爲博學些的。她唱歌的時候，好似仙人一般，她跳舞的時候，又好似女神一般。用了她的引線，她很精巧的，維妙維肖的繡成了種種的鳥類花卉。那天然的玫瑰，比着 Marina 所繡的花沒有一毫的相差，當她從教育上得到了這些美質，她就變成了衆人的珍奇；Cleon 的妻子 Dionysia 却因妒忌而變成了她的死敵。這是因爲她自己的女兒的緣故，因爲她的心智愚笨，不能得到像 Marina 得到她同樣的完美；她（指 Dionysia）見着各種的讚美，多施給了 Marina。至於她的女兒與 Marina 是一樣的年紀，並且受着一樣的教育，也是很留意的撫育着，但是不能得到同樣的成功，比較起來却不爲人們所稱道，所以她就想法要把 Marina 除去，以爲 Marina 不見了以後，她的惡棍的女兒就能夠受人們格外的敬重了。因爲要謀成她的計劃，她就雇了一個男子去謀殺 Marina，她奸惡的計策，當時却又遇到了很好的機會

1. 平安；2. 憂愁；3. 適合；4. 及；5. 不滅，不死；6. 天然；7. 巧奇；8. 維妙維肖，其所刺繡與真者無異；9. 自然，天然；10. 少；11. 得到；12. 致命；13. 性情愚笨；14. 保護；15. 比較；16. 不注意；17. 計策；18. 無效；19. 不長進；20. 謀成；21. 善於審時，爲時恰好；

Lychorida, the faithful nurse, had just died. Dionysia was ¹*discursing* with the man she had commanded to commit this murder. when the young Marina was ²*weeping* over the dead Lychorida. Leonine, the man she employed to do this bad deed, though he was a very wicked man, could hardly be ³*persuaded* to undertake it, so had Marina won all hearts to love her. He said, "She is a ⁴*goodly* creature!" "The fitter then the gods should have her," replied her merciless enemy: "here she comes weeping for the death of her nurse Lychorida: are you ⁵*resolved* to obey me?" Leonine, fearing to disobey her, replied, "I am resolved." And so, in that one short sentence, was the matchless Marina ⁶*doomed* to ⁷*an untimely death*. She now ⁸*approached*, with a ⁹*basket* of flowers in her hand, which she said she would daily strew over the grave of good Lychorida. The purple ¹⁰*violet* and the ¹¹*marigold* should as a ¹²*carpet* hang upon her grave, while summer days did last. "Alas, for me!" she said, "poor unhappy maid, born in a ¹³*tempest*, when my mother died. This world to me is like a lasting storm, hurrying me from my friends." "How now, Marina," said the ¹⁴*dissembling* Dionysia, "do you weep alone? How does it chance my daughter is not with you? Do not sorrow for Lychorida, you have a nurse in me. Your beauty is quite changed with this ¹⁵*unprofitable* ¹⁶*woe*. Come, give me your flowers, the sea-air will ¹⁷*spoil* them; and walk with Leonine: the air is fine, and will ¹⁸*entice* you. Come, Leonine, take her by the arm, and walk with her." "No, madam," said Marina, "I pray you let me not ¹⁹*deprive* you of your servant:" for Leonine was one of Dionysia's attendants. "Come come," said this artful woman, who wished for a pretence to leave her alone with Leonine, "I

因為忠心的看護Lychorida適才死去了。當年輕的Marina正在哭泣已死的Lychorida的時候，Dionysia正同着她所命令謀刺的人談着話。她歷來做這惡事的人叫做 Leonine，他雖然是一個極兇惡的人，但是不能被堅韌着去擔任這種事情，這是因為 Marina 博得衆人愛她的緣故。他說道，“她是個很好的生靈！”“所以更加合配上帝應該收她去了，”她殘酷的仇人回答着說，“她來了，正爲着她的看護 Lychorida 的死亡哭泣着：你決定服從我麼？”Leonine 恐怕違了她的命令，回答道，“我是決定了，”所以就在那一句很短的說話的時候，這無匹的 Marina 要死於非命了。她現在上前來了，手中拿了一籃的鮮花，她說這是每天要散在好 Lychorida 的坟墓之上的。在夏天的時候，那紫色的紫羅蘭和金盞花是要像地毯一般的散在她的坟上。“呵，可憐的我呵！”她說着，“真是可憐憂愁的姑娘，生在風暴之中；我的母親却又在那時死了。這個世界對於我是好像永久的風浪又催促着我離開了我的朋友了！”“Marina，你怎樣了，”那偽詐的 Dionysia 說着，“你一個人在哭嗎？何以我的女兒沒有同你在一處呀？你不要爲了 Lychorida 憂傷了，我是同你的看護一樣的，你的美貌爲了無濟於事的憂愁，大大的變更了。來罷，將你的花給了我，海風會把他吹去；你同 Leonine 去散散步罷：空氣着實很好，能夠助着你的興緻。Leonine 來呵，挽了她的手臂，同她去散步罷。”“不，夫人，”Marina 說着，“我請你不要爲着我的緣故佔去你的僕人。”這是因為 Leonine 是 Dionysia 的侍從之中的一人。“來來，”這狡猾的婦人說着，她想着要借端使着 Marina 單獨的同 Leonine 靠在一處，“我

1. 無勇氣；2. 哭泣；3. 勸；4. 好，善；5. 決定；6. 極；7. 早天，死於非命；8. 行進；9. 盞；10. 紫羅蘭；11. 金盞花，萬壽菊；12. 毯；13. 風浪；14. 僞托；15. 謀成；16. 悲苦，災難；17. 搶劫，竊賊；18. 助與；19. 奪取；

love the prince, your father, and I love you. We every day expect your father here; and when he comes, and finds you so changed by grief from the ¹paragon of beauty we ²reported you, he will think we have taken no care of you. Go, I pray you, walk, and be cheerful once again. Be careful of that excellent ³complexion, which stole the hearts of old and young." Marina, being thus ⁴importuned, said, "Well, I will go, but yet I have no desire to it." As Dionysia walked away, she said to Leonine, "REMEMBER WHAT I HAVE SAID!"—⁵shocking words, for their meaning was that he should remember to kill Marina.

Marina looked towards the sea, her ⁶birthplace, and said, "Is the ⁷wind westerly that ⁸blows?" "⁹Southwest," replied Leonine. "When I was born the wind was north," said she: and then the storm and ¹⁰tempest, and all her father's sorrows, and her mother's death, came full into her mind; and she said, "My father, as Lychorida told me, did, never fear, but cried, COURAGE, GOOD SEAMEN, to the sailor, ¹¹galling his princely hands with the ropes, and, ¹²clasping to the masts, he endured a sea that almost split the deck." "When was this?" said Leonine. "When I was born," replied Marina: "never were wind and waves more ¹³violent;" and then she ¹⁴described the storm, the action of the sailors, the ¹⁵boatswain's ¹⁶whistle, and the loud call of the master, "which," said she, "¹⁷trebled the ¹⁸confusion of the ship." Lychorida had so often recounted to Marina the story of her hapless birth that these things seemed ever present to her ¹⁹imagination. But here Leonine ²⁰interrupted her with desiring her to say her prayers. "What mean you?" said Marina, who began to fear, she knew not why. "If you ²¹require a little space for prayer, I grant it," said Leonine;

愛着那個君主，你的父親，我也愛着你。我們天天盼望着你的父親到這裏來；當他來了見着你這樣被憂愁所改變了你美麗的模樣兒，像我們所告訴與他聽的，那麼他一定要猜想我們沒有照顧於你了。去，我請求你去散步散步，從此依舊快快樂樂罷，你須要留心着美麗的容貌，美麗的容貌能夠摘取年老與年輕人的心房。” Marina 被她如此數數的請求，說道，“好，我就去罷，但是我是不同意的。”當 Dionysia 走去的時候，她對 Leonine 說道，“牢記着我所說的話”——可怕的言語，他們的意思就是令他記着去殺死 Marina。

Marina 望着她的誕生之地說道，“那吹的風是不是西風，” Leonine 答道，“是西南風。”“當我誕生之時，吹的是北風”。她說着，「但是她這樣的一說」於是將海潮與暴風之事，她父親的悲傷與母親的死亡之事，都湧上了她的心房；她說道，“我的父親，Lychorida 這樣的告訴我，「他對於海浪」並不怕懼，但是他對那水手喊道，「勇敢些，好水手」，他被繩索擦破了他為君的貴手，同時又緊抱了那槳子，他忍受着這幾何要把臉面裂開的大海。”“在什麼時候？” Leonine 說道，“在我誕生的時候，” Marina 回答着：“那時的風和雨是從來沒有那樣的狂暴；”於是她形容着當時的風浪，水手的動作，那水手長的笛鳴，與船主的狂叫。她說道，“這種事情，增加了船上三倍的混亂，” Lychorida 常常把她的誕生的不幸歷史講給她聽着，所以這些事情好像是永遠印在她腦筋之中。但是正在此時 Leonine 却阻止了她的說話，叫她親她的禱告；“你是什麼意思啊？” Marina 說道，她不知道為了怎麼緣故，她却開始恐懼了。“假使你請求等一些時候做你的禱告，我是答應的，” Leonine 說着。

1. 人間美人；2. 報告，告訴；3. 面貌；4. 請求，屢求；5. 可怕；6. 產生之地；7. 西風；8. 吹；9. 西南；10. 風浪；11. 擦傷；12. 滾，衝擊；13. 兇狂；14. 搖盪；15. 水手長；16. 吹，嘯；17. 使成三倍；18. 混亂；19. 幻想；20. 使斷，間斷；21. 請求；

“but he not ¹*tedious*, the gods ²*are quick of ear*, and I am sworn to do my work in haste.” “Will you kill me?” said Marina: “alas! why?” “To ³*satisfy* my lady,” replied Leonine. “Why would she have me killed?” said Marina: “now, as I can remember, I never hurt her in all my life. I never spake bad word, nor did any ill turn to any living creature. Believe me now, I never killed a mouse, nor ⁴*hurt* a ⁵*fly*. I trod upon a worm once ⁶*against my will*, but I wept for it. How have I ⁷*offended*?” The ⁸*murderer* replied, “My ⁹*commission* is not to reason on the deed, but to do it.” And he was just going to kill her, when certain ¹⁰*pirates* happened to land at that very moment, who seeing Marina, bore her off as a prize to their ship.

The pirate who had made Marina his prize carried her to Mitylene and sold her for a slave, where, though in that ¹¹*humble condition*, Marina soon became known throughout the whole city of Mitylene for her beauty and her virtues; and the person to whom she was sold became rich by the money she earned for him. She taught music, dancing, and fine needleworks, and the money she got by her ¹²*scholar*, she gave to her master and mistress; and the fame of her learning and her great ¹³*industry* came to the knowledge of Lysimachus, a young nobleman who was governor of Mitylene, and Lysimachus went himself to the house where Marina dwelt, to see this paragon of excellence, whom all the city praised so highly. Her conversation delighted Lysimachus ¹⁴*beyond measure*, for though he had heard much of this admired maiden, he did not expect to find her so sensible a lady, so virtuous, and so good, as he perceived Marina to be; and he left her, saying, he hoped she would ¹⁵*persevere* in her ¹⁶*industrious* and ¹⁷*virtuous course*, and that

“但是你不要太慢了，上帝的耳朵是很靈敏的，併且我已經立過誓，務須急切地完成我的工作。”“你要殺我麼？” Marina 問着；“呀！爲什麼呢？”“因爲要使着我的主婦滿意，” Leonine 答着，“她爲什麼要殺我呢？” Marina 說道，“現在依我記得的說，我一生沒有損傷過她。我從來沒有說過不好的話，也沒有待錯過不論那個活着的生靈。請你相信我，我從來沒有殺死過一只老鼠，也沒有傷害過一個蒼蠅。有一次我無心的踏了一條虫，但是我爲牠哭了。我到底冒犯了什麼事情呢？”刺客答道，“我的差使並非考查牠的原因，不過實行謀刺罷了。”當他將要去殺她的時候，恰好一羣海盜來到岸上，他們看見了 Marina，就將她處去，做他船上的俘虜品了。

那個強盜處俘着 Marina 作爲珍品，把她帶到了 Mitylene 地方，賣給人家做着奴隸，在那裏 Marina 雖然處境低微，但是她不久因爲她的美麗與德行之故，又出名於 Mitylene 全城了；因此買她的人也就得了她所贖的金錢而致富了。她教人家音樂，跳舞和精美的刺繡，她從學生那裏得來的錢，她都給了她的主人與主婦；當時她的學問和勤儉的名聲傳到了 Lysimachus 的耳中，Lysimachus 是一個年輕高貴的人，是 Mitylene 的長官，他親自到 Marina 居住的家裏去拜訪這全城所讚美着的美人兒。她的交談，使 Lysimachus 無限的快樂，因爲他雖然聽到了許多聽到這位可羨的女子的事情，却想不到她是這樣的明達，這樣的賢慧，這樣的貞善，像他現在所目觀的；當他離開她的時候，他說他希望她有恆心的進行你這勤儉與可頌的前程，他又說着，

1. 困乏；2. 好耳力，耳力佳；3. 滿足；4. 傷；5. 繩；6. 非吾所願；7. 犯罪；8. 謀刺；9. 差；10. 海盜；11. 環境；12. 學士；13. 勤儉；14. 至極，不可勝量；15. 忍耐，不折不回；16. 勤儉；17. 賢德；

if ever she heard from his again it should be for her good Lysimachus thought Marina such a ¹*miracle* for sense, fine ²*breeding*, and excellent qualities, as well as for beauty and all outward graces, that he wished to marry her, and ³*notwithstanding* her humble ⁴*situation*, he hoped to find that her birth was noble, but ever when they asked her ⁵*parentage* she would sit still and weep

Meantime, at Tarsus, Leonine, fearing the anger of Dionysia, told her he had killed Marina; and that wicked woman ⁶*gave out* that she was dead, and made a ⁷*pretended funeral* for her, and ⁸*erected* a stately ⁹*monument*; and shortly after Pericles, ¹⁰*accompanied* by his loyal minister Helicanus, made a voyage from Tyre to Tarsus, ¹¹*on purpose* to see his daughter, intending to take her home with him; and he never having beheld her since he left her an infant in the care of Cleon and his wife, how did this good prince ¹²*rejoice* at the thought of seeing this dear child of his buried queen! but when they told him Marina was dead, and showed the monument they had erected for her, great was the misery this most wretched father ¹³*endured*, and not being able to bear the sight of that country where his last hope and only memory of his dear Thaisa was entombed, he took ship, and hastily departed from Tarsus. From the day he entered the ship a dull and heavy melancholy ¹⁴*seized* him. He never spoke, and seemed totally ¹⁵*insensible* to everything around him.

Sailing from Tarsus to Tyre, the ship in its course passed by Mitylene, where Marina dwelt; the governor of which place, Lysimachus, observing this royal vessel from the shore, and ¹⁶*desirous* of knowing who was on board, went in a ¹⁷*barge* to the side of the ship, to satisfy his ¹⁸*curiosity*.

假使她再得他的拜訪，那纔是她的佳運。Lysimachus 想着 Marina 是一個奇怪的人物，因為 [羨慕] 她的智慧，高尚的的態度，超羣的才智，並且也會着她的美麗和外表的溫雅，所以他想娶她，她現在的處境雖是卑賤，但是他希望她是出身於名門的；但是當他們問起她的家世，她總是靜坐着哭了。

同時在 Tarsus 的地方，Leonine 恐怕 Dionysia 的發怒，他告訴她，他已經殺了 Marina 了；那個奸惡的婦人於是宣佈着，說她死了，她並且僞裝着為她禱葬，豎了一塊很莊嚴的墓碑：這事情過了不久以後，Pericles 同了他的忠臣 Helicanus，從 Tyre 地方出發到了 Tarsus，所為的是來探望他的女兒，他想領她回到她自己的家裏去：他自從在她嬰孩的時候把她托於 Cleon 和她的妻子而分開之後，[直至今日]沒有見着過她，這個好國君是何等的快樂，當他想到了將要見着他已葬王后的可愛的孩子了！但是當他們告訴他說 Marina 已經死了；並且指點給他看着他們為她所豎的墓碑，那傷心的父親所受的痛苦真是大極了！他再也不能忍心看着這個國家的境象了，這個地方就是他最後的希望和他惟一的所能記念地親愛的 Thaisa 的女兒的埋葬的地方，因此他就上了船很急的離開了 Tarsus。他自從那天上了船之後，很重的憂鬱就壓住了他，他再不講話了，對於一切的事情，他好像完全沒有知道了。

從 Tarsus 航行到 Tyre，船在路上須經過 Mitylene 地方，就是 Marina 所住的地方；那地方上的官長 Lysimachus 從岸上看見了這只貴人的船，並且要曉得船上乘着的人是誰，他就坐了一只大船到了那船的旁邊，想解釋他的好奇之心。

1. 希怪，奇怪；2. 血統，世系；3. 非但；4. 地位；5. 世系；6. 宣言；7. 僞裝；8. 豎立；9. 坟墓；10. 伴侶；11. 特意；12. 快樂；13. 忍耐；14. 擲；15. 觸覺，知道；16. 欲；17. 國主坐之大船；18. 奇怪；

Helicanus received him very ¹*courteously* and told him that the ship came from Tyre, and that they were conducting thither Pericles, their prince; "A man, sir," said Helicanus, "who has not spoken to any one these three months, nor taken any ²*sustenance*, but just to prolong his grief; it would be ³*t tedious* to ⁴*repeat* the whole ground of his distemper, but the main springs from the loss of a beloved daughter and a wife." Lysimachus begged to see this ⁵*afflicted* prince, and when he beheld Pericles, he saw he had been once a goodly person, and he said to him, "Sir king, ⁶*all hail*; the gods ⁷*preserve* you, hail, royal sir!" But in vain Lysimachus spoke to him; Pericles made no answer, nor did he appear to perceive any stranger approached. And then Lysimachus ⁸*bethought* him of the ⁹*peerless* maid Marina, that haply with her sweet tongue she might win some answer from the silent prince: and with the consent of Helicanus he sent for Marina, and when she entered the ship in which her own father sat ¹⁰*motionless* with grief, they welcomed her on board as if they had known she was their princess; and they cried, "She is a gallant lady." Lysimachus was well pleased to hear their ¹¹*commendations*, and he said, "She is such a one, that were I well ¹²*assured* she came of noble birth, I would wish no better choice, and think me rarely ¹³*blessed* in a wife." And then he addressed her in courtly terms, as if the lowly-seeming maid had been the high-born lady he wished to find her, calling her FAIR AND BEAUTIFUL MARINA, telling her a great prince on board that ship had fallen into a sad and ¹⁴*mournful* silence; and as if Marina had the power of ¹⁵*conferring* health and ¹⁵*felicity*, he begged she would undertake to cure the royal stranger of his

Helicanus 很客氣的迎接着他，並且告訴了他，說着船是從Tyrus地方來的，他們是領了他們的國君 Pericles 回到本國去的；“他是這樣的一個人，先生”Helicanus 說道，“他在這三個月裏已經沒有對人說過話，也沒有吃過東西了，祇是這樣的延長着他的憂愁；這是很不樂於重述他致於神經錯亂的原因，但是他惟一的大原因，是爲着失去了他親愛的女兒與妻子。”Lysimachus 請求着要會見這頹廢的君王，當他見了 Pericles 以後，他知道他是一個很好的人，所以他向他說，“皇上，萬福；願上帝保佑着你，祝皇上康健！”但是Lysimachus 向他講話依舊沒用；Pericles 却沒有回答，他也並不顯出知道有客來到的樣子。於是 Lysimachus 想到了那無匹的女子 Marina，或者用了她甜蜜的舌頭，她能夠得到那靜默國君的回答：他得到了 Helicanus 的允許，他就差人去請 Marina 來，當她進了船，在船中她悲愁的親父不動地坐着，他們歡迎着接她上船，好像他們知道她是他們的公主；他們喊道，“她是一個俠義的婦女。”Lysimachus 非常快活的聽到他們的讚美，他說道，“她的確是這樣的一個人，假使我能夠證實她是從高貴人家生長的，那麼我決不再揀選別的女子了，我想我真是非常的做伴能夠得她爲妻。”於是他很恭敬的向她談話，好像這個似乎很低微的少女，她的確是出身高貴，像他所企望的一般，他稱她是和善美麗的 Marina，他告訴她船上的國君因着悲傷不講話了；却說 Marina 好像有着權力能夠賜給這些健康的幸福似的，當他請求她倘使她能夠醫治高貴的客人的悲愁。

1. 有禮；2. 供養，給養；
3. 困乏；4. 重述；5. 痛苦，不樂；6. 萬福；7. 保守；8. 想；9. 無雙，無敵；
10. 無動作；11. 稱讚；
12. 擔保；13. 祝福；14. 悲愁；15. 給，賜；16. 福壽；

¹*melancholy*. "Sir," said Marina, "I will use my utmost, skill in his ²*recovery*, ³*provided* none but I and my maid be ⁴*suffered* to come near him."

She, who at Mitylene had so carefully concealed her birth, ashamed to tell that one of royal ⁵*ancestry* was now a slave, first began to speak to Pericles of the ⁶*wayward* changes in her own fate, telling him from what a high estate herself had fallen. As if she had known it was her royal father she stood before, all the words she spoke were of her own sorrows; but her reason for so doing was, that she knew nothing more wins the ⁷*attention* of the ⁸*unfortunate* than the ⁹*recital* of some sad ¹⁰*calamity* to match their own. The sound of her sweet voice aroused the ¹¹*drooping* prince; he lifted up his eyes, ¹²*which* had been so long fixed and motionless; and Marina, who was the perfect ¹²*image* of her mother, presented to his ¹³*amazed* sight the ¹⁴*features* of his dead queen. The long-silent prince was once more heard to speak. "My dearest wife," said the awakened Pericles, "was like this maid, and such a one might my daughter have been. My queen's square brows, her stature to an inch, as ¹⁵*wand-like* ¹⁶*straight*, as ¹⁷*silver-voiced*, her eyes as jewel-like. Where do you live, young maid? Report your ¹⁸*parentage*, I think you said you had been ¹⁹*tossed* from wrong to ²⁰*injury*, and that you thought your griefs would equal mine, if both were opened." "Some such thing I said," replied Marina, "and said no more than what my thoughts did ²¹*warrant* me as likely." "Tell me your story," answered Pericles; "if I find you have known the ²²*thousandth* part of my ²³*endurance*, you have borne your sorrows like a man, and I have suffered like a girl; yet you do look like Patience gazing on kings' graves, and

“先生”Marina說道，“我當用我極頂的才能去使他復原，祇須我和我的女僕走近到他的面前，別的人都不須去。”

她在 Mitylene 地方，很留心地隱瞞着她的出身，因為她很怕羞去告訴人家一個王家的子孫。現在變成了一個奴隸，[如今]她先告訴 Pericles，她自己的命運，遭遇着橫逆的變遷，她告訴他說，她的身份是怎樣的高貴，她好像知道着她立在他面前的人，就是她尊貴的父親，她所講的話，都是她自己的悲傷；她所以這樣做法的理由，因為她深知若非重遭憂愁的禍難去比配他自己的憂愁，那麼沒有再好的東西，能夠得到這個不幸人的注意了。她悅耳的聲音，即時激起了傷心的國君；他舉起了他好久注視而不動的眼睛；Marina 是她母親正確的肖像，他死後的容貌。顯示在他驚奇的目光之中。於是久不開口的國君，重新聽見他的說話了。“我最親愛的妻子，”這驚醒的 Pericles 說着，“真像着這個處女，我的女兒，必定也是生得像她一般 [倘使沒有死去]。我王后的大方的眉毛，她的身材不高不低，像杖一般的挺直，有着清宛的聲音，她的眼睛，好像是珠寶，你住在那兒的呀，年輕的少女？你告訴我你的家世，我想，你已經說過了，你是從虐待而顯赫至於傷害的，並且我想你的憂愁是與我相髣髴的，假使大家老實的說出來，“我說或者有些像這樣的事情，” Marina 答着，“但是我不能說着話出於我思想的適當規定。”“請你將你的歷史講給我聽聽。” Pericles 答着，“倘使你能夠洞悉我的苦心，那麼你也像男子一般的悲愁，我像女子一般的受着悲愁；[其義含有同病相憐之意] 雖然你的容貌看上去却十分忍耐着有帝皇隱瞞的態度，

1. 凄慘；2. 復原；3. 預備；4. 忍受，能得；5. 世系，血統；6. 橫逆，不順；7. 注意；8. 不幸；9. 謬逆；10. 煩惱，苦惱；11. 喪神；12. 肖像；13. 驚奇；14. 面貌；15. 如棍；16. 直；17. 清宛之聲音；18. 世系；19. 投拋；20. 傷害；21. 實，老誠；22. 千倍；23. 忍耐；

¹*smiling extremity out of act.* How lost you your name, my most kind ²*virgin?* ²*Recount* your story I ⁴*beseech* you. Come, sit by me." How was Pericles surprised when she said her name was MARINA, for he knew it was no usual name, but had been ⁵*invented* by himself for his own child to ⁶*signify* SEABORN: "O, I am ⁷*macked,*" said he, "and you are sent hither by some ⁸*incensed* god to make the world laugh at me." "Patience, good sir," said Marina, "or I must ⁹*cease* here." "Nay," said Pericles, "I will be patient; you little know how you do ¹¹*startle* me, to call yourself Marina." "The name," she replied, "was given me by one that had some power, my father, and a king." "How, a king's daughter!" said Pericles, "and called Marina! But are you ¹¹*flesh* and blood? Are you no fairy? Speak on; where were you born? and wherefore called Marina?" She replied, "I was called Marina, because I was born at sea. My mother was the daughter of a king; she died the minute I was born, as my good nurse Lychorida has often told me weeping. The king, my father, left me at Tarsus, till the ¹²*cruel* wife of Cleon sought to murder me. A crew of pirates came and ¹³*rescued* me, and brought me here to Mitylene. But, good sir, why do you weep? It may be, you think me an ¹⁴*impostor*. But, indeed, sir, I am the daughter to king Pericles, if good king Pericles be living." Then Pericles, ¹⁵*terrified* as he seemed at his own sudden joy, and doubtful if this could be real, loudly called for his ¹⁶*attendants*; who ¹⁷*rejoiced* at the sound of their beloved king's voice; and he said to Helicanus, "O Helicanus, strike me, give me a ¹⁸*gash*, put me to present pain, lest this great sea of joys rushing upon me, overbear the shores of my ¹⁹*mortality*. O,

並且笑着無謂的頷首。你怎樣會得墮落的呢，我溫和的姑姨啊？請你把你的歷史講給我聽，來，坐在我的旁邊罷。” Pericles 是何等的驚奇當她說出她的名字叫作 Marina，因為他深知這個並不是普通的名字，祇有他爲他自己的小孩纔造出這個名字來，適合生在寂寞的意思：“啊，我是被人嘲笑了，”他說，“你是被動怒的上帝差來使世界上的人來譏笑着我，”“忍耐一些，好的先生，”Marina說，“否則我就此不講了。”“不” Pericles說，“我願意忍耐了；你不知道你怎樣的使我驚奇着呢，因為你自己稱着自己 Marina。”“這個名字，”她答道，“是一個有勢力的人給我的，就是我的父親，他是一個王帝。”“什麼，王帝的女兒啊！”Pericles說道，“你名Marina！但是你是否是有血肉的人？你不是神仙罷？講下去；你生在什麼地方？爲什麼叫 Marina？”她答道，“我是真的叫作 Marina 因為我生在寂寞的。我的母親是一個王帝的女兒；她死在我生的時候。這是我幼時讀 Lycherida 時常告訴我致於哭了。那個王帝，就是我的父親，留我在Tarsus地方，直等到Cleon的兇狠的妻子想要謀殺我，幸而有一羣的海盜來救了我，他們將我帶到這這Mitylene的地方。但是好先生，你爲什麼哭了？或者你以爲我是一個欺騙的人罷。但是這是眞眞的事情，先生，我是 Pericles 王帝的女兒，假使寬仁的Pericles 王帝依舊活著。”於是 Pericles 好似很驚駭於他忽然的快樂，並且疑惑着這回事情是否是真的，他就高聲的叫着侍從的人，他們都很快樂，聽到了他們愛親的王帝的聲音；他向Helicanus說道，“啊 Helicanus，請你打我，將我痛打一頓，使我覺得疼痛，否則這這進我心窩的極樂，就要將我的生命壓倒了。啊。

1. 履險如夷，不以為意；
2. 處女；3. 申述；4. 求；
5. 探得；6. 指明，表明；
7. 譏笑；8. 激怒；9. 停止；10. 驚嚇；11. 新詳；
12. 暴虐；13. 救回；14. 奸細，探子；15. 恐怕；
16. 侍者；17. 快樂；18. 痼疾；19. 不免死亡，終有一死；

come hither, thou that wast born at sea, buried at Tarsus and found at sea again. O Helicanus, down on your knees, thank the holy gods! This is Marina. Now blessings on thee, my child! Give me fresh garments, mine own Helicanus! She is not dead at Tarsus as she should have been by the savage Dionysia. She shall tell you all, when you shall ¹*kneel* to her, and call her your very ²*princess*. Who is this?" (observing Lysimachus for the first time.) "Sir," said Helicanus, "it is the governor of Mitylene, who, hearing of your melancholy, came to see you." "I ³*embrace* you, sir," said Pericles. "Give me my robes! I am well with beholding——O heaven bless my girl! But hark, what music is that?"—for now, either sent by some kind god, or by his own delighted fancy ⁴*deceived*, he seemed to hear soft music. "My lord, I hear none," replied Helicanus. "None?" said Pericles; "why it is the music of the ⁵*spheres*." As there was no music to be heard, Lysimachus concluded that the sudden joy had ⁶*unsettled* the prince's ⁷*understanding*; and he said, "It is not good to ⁸*cross* him: ⁹*let him have his way*:" and then they told him they heard the music; and he now ¹⁰*complaining* of a ¹¹*drowsy* slumber coming over him, Lysimachus persuaded him to rest on a ¹²*couch*, and placing a ¹³*pillow* under his head, he, quite overpowered with ¹⁴*excess* of joy, sank into a sound sleep, and Marina watched in silence by the couch of her sleeping parent.

While he slept, Pericles dreamed a dream which made him resolve to go to Ephesus. His dream was, that Diana, the goddess of the Ephesians, appeared to him, and commanded him to go to her temple at Ephesus, and there

快到這裏來，你是生在滿憂的，葬在Tarsus的，如今又在滿
裏尋着了。Helicanus，你跪下來吧，感謝那神聖的上帝！
這個就是 Marina，現在祝頌你的幸福，我的孩子！給我新
的衣服，我親愛的Helicanus！她並未死在Tarsus，像着野
蠻的 Dionysia 所希望着的。她將要告訴你一切的事情，當
你向她跪了，叫作她是真真的公主。他是什麼人啊？”（他
似乎初次見着Lysimachus一般）。“先生，”Helicanus說，
“這是Mitylene地方的長官，他聽了你的悲傷，來探望你
的，”“我歡迎你，先生，”Pericles說道，“拿我的袍子來！
我十分注意於此——上天祝福我的女兒！但是聽呀，那是什
麼音樂？”——因為此時或者他是被仁愛的上帝所攏斯着，
或者是由於他自己快樂的幻想所迷惑了，他好像聽見了優
美的音樂，“我的王上，我沒有聽見什麼。” Helicanus 答
着，“沒有聽見嗎？” Pericles說，“爲什麼，這是空中的音
樂啊。”因為沒有真的音樂可以聽得，所以 Lysimachus 決
定這是因為忽然的快樂，把王帝的知覺擾亂了；他說道，
“這是不能去逆他的意思的；讓他去說有罷。”於是他們告
訴他說，他們都聽到那個音樂了；他現在說疲倦的臨睡到他
身上來了，所以 Lysimachus 勸他在睡榻上休息休息，將
枕頭枕在他的頭下，他充滿了快樂，也就沉沉的入睡了，至
於Marina不聲不響的看守在她睡着的父親的榻旁。

當他睡着的時候，Pericles做了一個夢，這個夢使他決
意要到Ephesus去。他的夢就是：Ephesus地方的女神
Diana顯在他的面前，叫他到Ephesus地方的廟裏去一遊。

1. 號；2. 公主；3. 欺騙，
迷惑；4. 地球，宇宙；5
不定；6. 知道；7. 干涉；
8. 聽其自然；9. 怨；10.
思睡；11. 榻；12. 枕；13.
勝過；

before her ¹*altar* to ²*declare* the story of his life and misfortunes; and by her silver bow she ³*swore*, that if he performed her ⁴*injunction*, he should meet with some rare ⁵*felicity*. When he awoke, being miraculously refreshed he told his dream, and that his ⁶*resolution* was to obey the bidding of the goddess.

Then Lysimachus ⁷*invited* Pericles to come on shore, and ⁸*refresh* himself with sush ⁹*entertainment* as he should find at Mitylene, which ¹⁰*courteous* offer Pericles accepting, agreed to ¹¹*tarry* with him for the ¹²*space* of a day or two. During which time we may well suppose what feastings, what ¹³*rejoicings*, what costly shows and entertainments the ¹⁴*governor* made in Mitylene, to greet the royal father of his dear Marina, whom in her ¹⁵*obscure* fortunes he had so ¹⁶*respected*. Nor did Pericles frown upon Lysimachus's suit, when he understood how he had honoured his child in the days of her low estate, and that Marina showed herself not ¹⁷*averse* to his ¹⁸*proposals*; only he made it a ¹⁹*condition*, before he gave his ²⁰*consent*, that they should visit with him the shrine of the Ephesian Diana: to whose temple they shortly after all three undertook a voyage; and, the goddess herself filling their sails with ²¹*prosperous winds*, after a few weeks they arrived in ²²*safety* at Ephesus.

There was standing near the altar of the goddess, when Pericles with his train entered the temple, the good Cerimon (now grown very aged) who had restored Thaisa, the wife of Pericles, to life; and Thaisa, now a priestess of the temple, was standing before the altar; and though the many years he had passed in sorrow for her loss had much altered Pericles. Thaisa thought she knew her husband's features,

並且要在她祭台的面前宣佈他一生的歷史和不幸的事情；於是她持着鈕的四絃琴作證，發誓道，假使他依她的命令做去，那麼他一定能夠碰到不少的幸福。當他醒了之後，他覺得精神通常的爽快，因此就將他所做的夢告訴了人家，並且他決意跟從女神的吩咐。

於是Lysimachus請 Pericles上岸，借着Mitylene地方，在他所能夠找到的種種娛樂之事之中去休養着他自己的身體，Pericles接受了這個厚於禮節的邀請，他答應在他之處逗留一兩天，在這個[逗留的]時期之中，我們可以想見怎樣的宴會，怎樣的快樂，和怎樣繁華的顯示與款待，Mitylene 官長用以恭賀尊貴的父親對着他親愛的 Marina。當她命運不佳的時候，他已經十分的尊敬她了。Pericles也並不拒絕了 Lysimachus 的求婚，當他得悉他是怎樣的尊敬着他的孩兒，當她在卑賤的時候，至於Marina 自己也不嫌惡他的提議；不過他定了一個條件，說着在他答應以前，他們須要同他一起去拜訪Ephesus地方 Diana 的神殿；所以他們三個人就立刻起程出發了；女神她自己護着他們很順利的風，所以不到幾個星期，他們就很平安的到了Ephesus地方

當Pericles和他的侍者進廟的時候，立在女神的祭台旁邊的人就是好 Cerimon（現在年紀很大了），他就是欺 Pericles的妻子 Thaisa 的命的人；Thaisa，現在已經是廟裏的尼姑了，她立在祭台的前面；Pericles的容貌雖然因為多年的悲傷着失落了她，致使他改變了許多，但是 Thaisa 想着她知道着她丈夫的容貌。

1祭台；2.宣佈；3.誓
言；4.命令；5.神氣；6.
決心；7.請；8.休養；9.
娛樂；10.有禮；11.消
滅；12.空間，地位；13.
快樂；14.官吏；15.慘
淡，不佳；16.敬重；17.
嫌惡；18.提議；19.條
件，契約；20.允許；21.
和風；22.太平；

and when he ¹*approached* the altar and began to speak, she ²*remembered* his voice, and ³*listened* to his words with wonder and a joyful ⁴*amazement*. And these were the words that Pericles spoke before the altar: "Hail, Diana! to perform thy just commands, I here confess myself the prince of Tyre, who, ⁵*frighted* from my country, at Pentapolis wedded the fair Thaisa: she died at sea in childbed, but ⁶*brought forth* a maid-child called Marina. She at Tarsus was nursed with Dionysia, who at fourteen years thought to kill her, but her better stars brought her to Mitylene, by whose shores as I sailed, her good fortunes brought this maid on board, where by her most clear ⁷*remembrance* she made herself known to be my daughter."

Thaisa, unable to bear the ⁸*transports* which his words had raised in her, cried out, "You are, you are, O royal Pericles"—and fainted. "What means this woman?" said Pericles: "she dies! gentlemen, help."—"Sir," said Cerimon, "if you have told Diana's altar ture, this is your wife." "Reverend gentleman, no," said Pericles: "I threw her overboard with these very arms." Cerimon then ⁹*recounted* how, early one ¹⁰*tempestuous* morning, this lady was thrown upon the Ephesian shore; how, opening the coffin, he found therein rich jewels, and a paper: how, happily, he recovered her, and placed her here in Diana's temple. And now, Thaisa being ¹¹*restored* from her ¹²*swoon* said, "O my lord, are you not Pericles? Like him you speak, like him you are. Did you not name a tempest, a birth, and death?" He ¹³*astonished* said, "The voice of dead Thaisa!" "That Thaisa am I," she replied, "supposed dead and drowned." "O true Diana!" ¹⁴*exclaimed*

當他行近祭台說話的時候，他就記起他的聲音，她細聽着她的話非常驚奇，是快樂的奇怪，這些就是 Pericles 向着祭台說的話：“Diana，萬福！因為服從着你公正的命令，我就在這裏承認着，我是 Tyre 的國君，我從我的國裏逃出來之後，就在 Pentapolis 和可愛的 Thaisa 結了婚，她在分娩時可憐的死了，但是她生了一個女孩叫做 Marina，她是在 Tarsus 地方由 Dionysia 撫養起來的，但是當時她在十四歲的時候，Dionysia 就想把她殺了，但是她的好星宿將她帶至 Mitylene 地方，當我航過 Mitylene 海岸的時候，她的好運道把她帶上了我的船，在那裏由着極極清爽的記憶力，她使我知道她就是我的女兒。”

Thaisa 真是樂不能支了，這些樂意都是由着他的話，激發起來的，她喊道，“你是，你是，啊，你是尊貴的 Pericles 呀；”——於是就暈過去了。“這個女人是什麼意思啊？” Pericles 說：“她是死了，先生，快救啊。”“先生，” Cerimon 說，“假使你向 Diana 祭台所講的話是真的，那麼她就是你的妻子了。”“可敬的先生，不是的；” Pericles 說，“我是親手把她投到海裏去的。” Cerimon 於是細述着怎樣在一個風暴的早晨，這個婦人是被風浪衝到了 Ephesus 的岸上：怎樣他開了那口棺材，發見了許多珠寶和一張紙條，怎樣他很快樂的救活了她，又把她安置在這個 Diana 的廟裏。現在 Thaisa 從昏暈醒過來了，她說道，“呵，我的君王，你不是 Pericles 嗎？他同你一樣的說話，也同你一樣的形象。你是不是談着暴風，醫生，和死麼？”他很驚奇的說道，“這是已死的 Thaisa 的聲音啊！”“我就是 Thaisa”她回答着，“就是你以為已死的和弱斃的 Thaisa”“O，真的 Diana！”

1. 行近；2. 記起；3. 聽到；4. 娛樂；5. 逃；6. 產育；7. 記憶力；8. 消神，快樂；9. 重述；10. 風雨；11. 聚集；12. 韋絃；13. 驚奇；14. 喊；

Pericles, in a ¹passion of devout astonishment. "And now," said Thaisa, "I know you better. Such a ring as I see on your finger did the king my father give you, when we with tears parted from him at Pentapolis." "Enough, you gods!" cried Pericles, "your present kindness makes my past ²miserias sport, O come, Thaisa, be buried a second time within these arms."

And Marina said, "My heart leaps to be gone into my mother's bosom." Then did Pericles show his daughter to her mother, saying, "Look who ³kneels here, flesh of thy flesh, thy ⁴burthen at sea, and called Marina, because she was ⁵yielded there." "Blessed and my own!" said Thaisa: and while she hung in ⁶rapturous joy over her child, Pericles knelt before the altar, saying, "Pure Diana, bless thee for thy ⁷vision. For this, I will offer ⁸oblations nightly to thee." And then and there did Pericles, with the consent of Thaisa, ⁹solemnly ¹⁰affiance their daughter, the virtuous Marina, to the well-deserving Lysimachus in marriage.

Thus have we seen in Pericles his queen and daughter, a famous example of virtue ¹¹assailed by ¹²calamity (through the sufferance of Heaven, to teach patience and constancy to men), under the same ¹³guidance becoming finally successful, and ¹⁴triumphing over chance and change. In Helicanus we have beheld a notable pattern of truth, of faith, and loyalty, who, when he might have succeeded to a throne, chose rather to recall the rightful owner to his possession, than to become great by another's wrong. In the worthy Cerimon, who ¹⁵restored Thaisa to life, we are instructed how goodness directed by knowledge in bestowing benefits upon mankind, approaches to the nature of the gods. It only remains to be told, that Dionysia, the wicked wife of Cleon,

Pericles, 喊着, 表示着非常奇怪的神情, “現在” Thaisa 說道, “我如今更加明白你了。我所看見着戴在你指上的戒指, 正是天帝, 我的父親所給你的, 當我們流着淚與他在 Pentapolis 分別的時候。” “足夠了, 上帝啊!” Pericles 說, “你現在的仁慈使我覺得過去的禍難都是遊戲了。啊, 來啊, Thaisa, 你再來第二次的伏在我的手臂裏罷。”

於是 Marina 說道, “我的心跳躍得好似跳到了我母親的胸中去了。”於是 Pericles 指了她的女兒向她母親說道, “你看, 她跪在地下的, 就是你親生的孩子, 她是你海上的重累, 叫作 Marina 的, 因為她是生在那裏的。” “祝你的幸福, 我的兒!” Thaisa 說: 當她非常快樂的擁抱着她的女兒, Pericles 跪在那祭台的面前說道, “純潔的 Diana, 廢亂你的幽靈, 因為你的顯靈。我每晚的供祭着你。”於是就在那個地方, Pericles 得到了 Thaisa 的允許, 很莊嚴的把他們的女兒, 就是好德的 Marina, 很適配的與 Lysimachus 訂了婚約。

在 Periclis, 他的王后同他的女兒的處境之中, 我們可以見到一個著名有價值的榜樣, 這個榜樣被禍難所攻擊着雖然是天災, 但是其中含着莊嚴人們須有忍耐與恆心的意義暗示之下, 結果變成圓滿了, 也戰勝了機緣和變遷了。在 Helicanus 方面, 我們可以見到真理, 忠心, 和忠義的好模範, 當他可以繼登王位的時候, 他却情願叫回那合法的所有者, 不情願錯待別人, 自增勢力。在於可敬的 Cerimon, 他救活了 Thaisa 的性命, 我們可以見到學問是怎樣的指導着慈善之事, 賜利益給人類, 仁慈是近於上帝的本性。如今我們還要講的, 就是 Cleon 的好惡的妻子 Dionysia,

1. 情; 2. 卑鄙; 3. 跪; 4. 負轡; 5. 生; 6. 精神的; 7. 幻景; 8. 祭獻; 9. 嚴重; 10. 定婚; 11. 徒; 12. 困乏; 13. 指徵, 統理; 14. 勝; 15. 聚集;

met with an end ¹*proportionable* to her deserts; the inhabitants of Tarsus, when her cruel attempt upon Marina was known, rising in a body to revenge the daughter of their ²*benefactor*, and setting fire to the palace of Cleon, burnt both him and her, and their whole household: the gods seeming well pleased, that so foul a murder, though but ³*intentional*, and never carried into act, should be punished in a way ⁴*befitting* its ⁵*enormity*.

THE END

遇到了一個合她應得的結果；因為 Tarsus 地方的人民，當她對於 Marina 的兇行為被發覺了以後，他們都聯合起來替他們恩人的女兒報仇，將火燒了 Cleon 的家室，也將他們兩個人和他們的全家盡行都燒了去：上帝好像很快樂的，因為這樣可惡的謀殺，雖然尚是一種意思，並未作成事實，也應當受到合於那大罪的懲罰。

1. 相配，合於；2. 大慈善家；3. 有意；4. 合於；5. 大罪；

完

標準英文文學讀本

- 華英對照
詳加註釋 莎氏樂府本事 實價二元半
(原名) Tales From Shakespeare;
By Charles and Mary Lamb
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 魯濱孫飄流記 實價二元半
(原名) D. Defoe: The Life and Adventures
of Robinson Crusoe
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 天方夜譚 實價二元二角半
(原名) Arabian Nights
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 海外軒渠錄 實價二元二角半
(原名) J. Swift: Gulliver's Travels
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 伊爾文見聞雜記 實價二元半
(原名) W. Irving: Sketch Book
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 選本莎氏樂府本事 實價五角
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 奇燈記 實價三角
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 阿立巴巴與四十大盜 實價二角
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 水手辛特巴特 實價三角
- 華英對照
詳加註釋 選本伊爾文見聞雜記 實價六角
- 華英全譯
詳加註釋 孫中山革命潮譯註 實價三角
- 英文
翻譯 英文三民主義問答百條 實價三角

◀ 注意版權後廣告 ▶

標準英文文學讀本

華英對照
詳加註釋

金銀島

實價二元

(原名) R. L. Stevenson Treasure Island

華英對照
詳加註釋

古史鈎奇錄

實價一元五角

(原名) N. Hawthorne: A Worder Book

華英對照
詳加註釋

雙城記

實價三元

(原名) A tale of two Cities

華英對照
詳加註釋

撒克遜劫後英雄略

實價二元半

(原名) Ivanhoe

華英對照
詳加註釋

阿狄生文報摺華

實價一元半

(原名) The Sir Roger De Covesley Papers

STANDARD ENGLISH CLASSICS

Tales From Shakespeare

With
Notes and Translations
by S. C. Hsi

Published by OHUN KIANG PRESS & SAN MING BOOK CO.

Price: \$2.50

此書有著作權翻印必究
中華民國十九年十一月十日稟內政部註冊
領到警字第 一三另四 號著作權註冊執照

華英對照
原文

莎氏樂府本事

譯文註釋

譯 註 者
印 刷 者

奚 識 之
春 江 書 局

上海北四川路底求志里卅一號

總發行所

上海三民公司

上海北四川路底求志里三十號

民國十九年十月初版

實價大洋二元五角

民國廿二年一月三版

外埠酌加運費滙費

